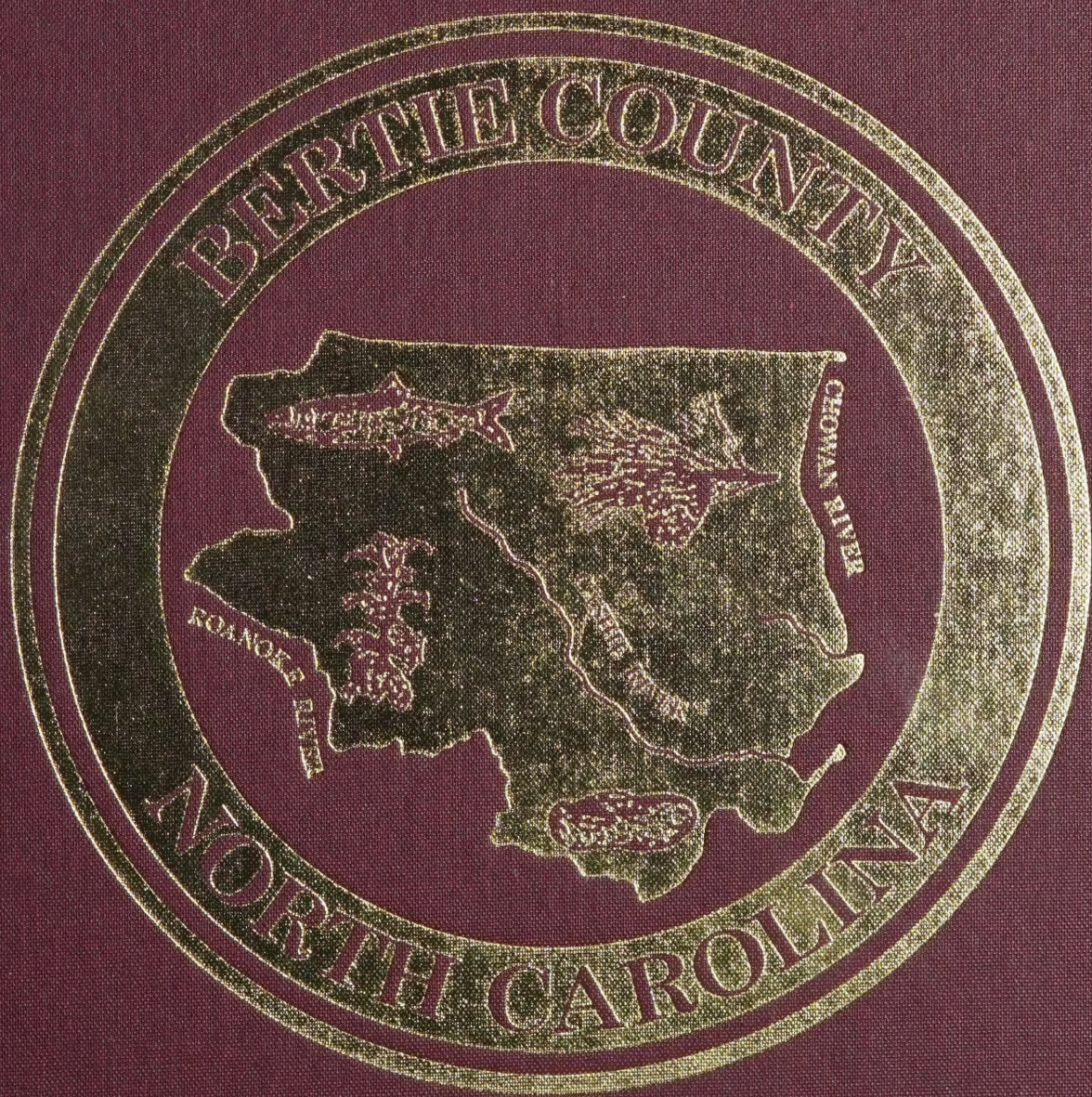


BERTIE COUNTY  
NORTH CAROLINA  
HERITAGE  
1722-2010

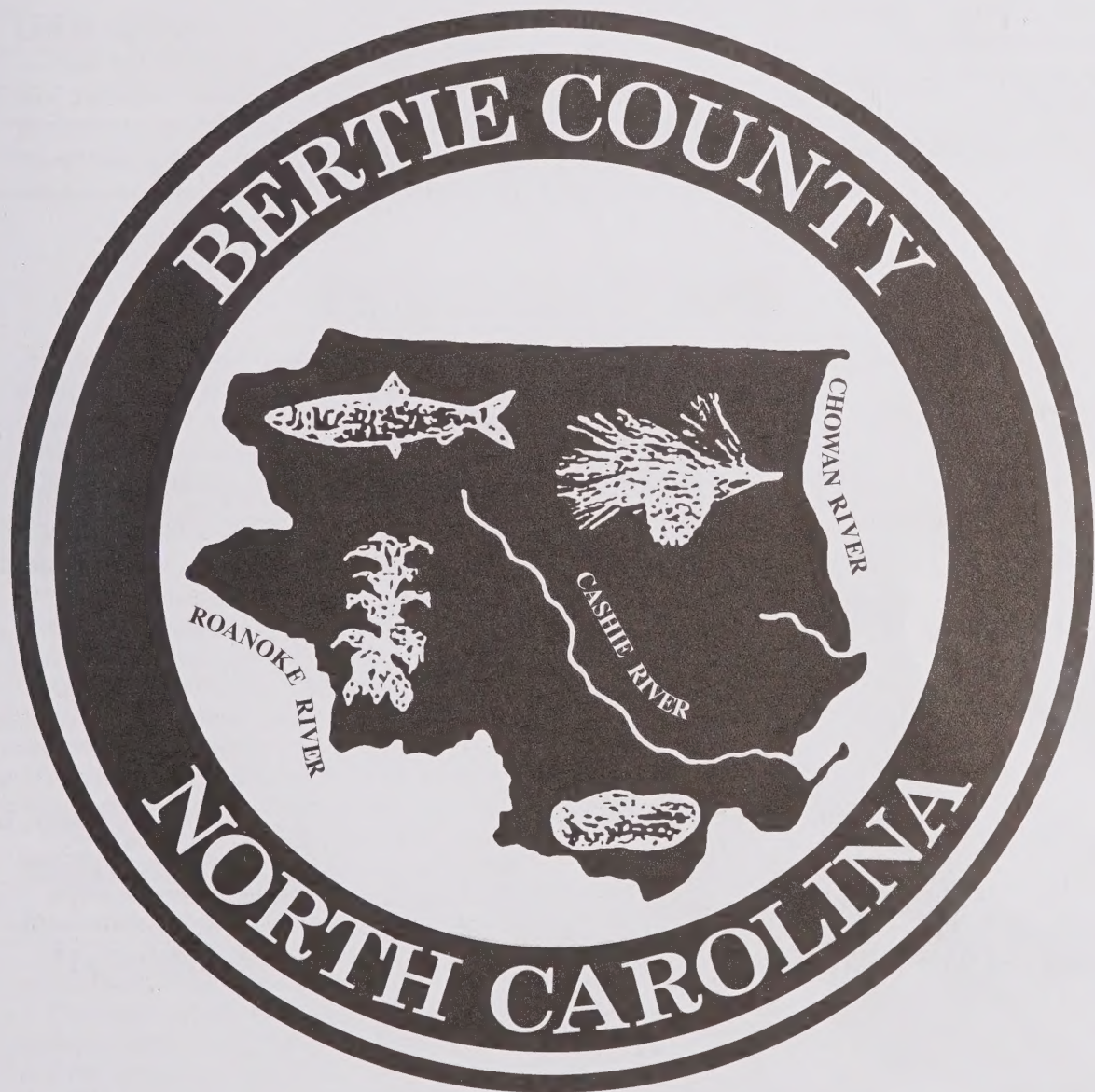








**BERTIE COUNTY  
NORTH CAROLINA  
HERITAGE  
1722-2010**





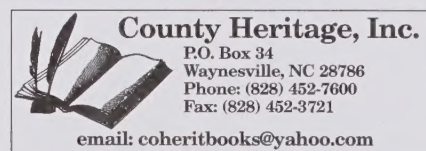
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Seal.....	i
Disclaimer.....	ii
Introduction.....	iii
Dedication.....	iv
Towns and Communities.....	1
Bertie County Schools.....	9
Bertie County Churches.....	14
Bertie County Organizations.....	27
Miscellaneous Topics.....	32
Bertie County Military History.....	56
Family Histories.....	119
Pictorial History of Bertie County.....	249
Index.....	258

## DISCLAIMER

The Bertie County Heritage Book Committee and County Heritage, Inc. disclaim responsibility for any erroneous information or material included in this book. Any questions should be directed to the submitter, who alone is responsible for its content.

Printed in the USA by:  
Walsworth Publishing Company  
Exclusive Agents:



© 2010 Bertie Co. Heritage Book  
Committee and County Heritage, Inc.

[www.Ancestry.TV](http://www.Ancestry.TV)



# BOOK COMMITTEE



## December 8, 2008 Book Meeting

**Left to right:** Nancy Hughes, Lewis Hoggard, Emily Shinaberry, Lindsey B. Chamblee, Collins Cooper, Lynette Mallory, Lucille Phelps, Jack Phelps.

**Not pictured:** Glenda Basnight, Clara Bell, Di Anne Bowen, Bob and Becky Bowling, Charles Boyette, Linda Boyette, Alan Castelloe, Stacie Fripp-Dunlow, Lillian Harden, Jean Pierce, Janet Price, Martha Price, Joanna Reed, Jock Scarsborough, Linda Smithwick, Marcia Smithwick, Cleo Warlick, Angela White, Beth White, Gail Wilson, Brenda Winslow, Steve Wishall.

## INTRODUCTION

From the beginning, we knew we had an awesome job ahead of us and it would take a collaborative effort from many to get this monumental task completed.

Unfortunately not all families and events in the county were represented even though we advertised in the local media and made numerous attempts to get everyone to respond.

Every generation owes a debt to the past. We reorganized the sacrifices that the men and women in our armed services who had the coverage to fight for our freedom. With this, each generation has an obligation to share our stories to future generations to pass on our culture and history.

This book is not a genealogy nor is it a narrative history written by a historian or an author but instead, are stories written about us above our thoughts and relatives and what we factually know and what has been passed down from generation to generation.

As in any publication, there may be some errors that occurred that got by our proof readers, some names or dates may not be quite accurate, but with any historical documents, it is the story and not the date that is of most important.

This book has been done entirely by volunteers who gathered information, provided photographs, sold the books and did much "behind the scenes" work.

I, personally, want to thank Cleo Warlick, Lucille Phelps, Jean Pierce and Janet Price for doing the majority of the proofing and editing of the book.

One quote that stood out in my mind was from Lucille Phelps, who said that "She had lived here all her life and found out how little she knew about Bertie County".

The response from family memories from outside Bertie County and the state was tremendous and we want to thank everyone that sent articles to use for the book.

This book helped us to find out how we evolved from Colonial times up to the present and how so many people of all races have lived together through the years. We have developed our culture and can be proud of our book.

Again, thank you to everyone who played a part in making this book a reality.

**Collins Cooper  
Chairperson**



## DEDICATION

To Collins Cooper whose vision and dedication made this book possible. You are a Bertie County treasure, sir. We hope everyone appreciates you as much as we do!

*Don Mills, Pres.  
County Heritage, Inc.*



*Collins Cooper 2010*



# TOWNS AND COMMUNITIES

## 1 1893 ASKEWVILLE

The village of Askeville had its beginning as a railroad station. The post office was established in 1893 at Buena Vista and was named for the first postmaster, "Bill" Askew (father of Wm. Jesse Askew). Other postmasters were Dancy White, John G. Butler, and J. G. Mitchell. The mail was carried to the Askeville post office at the crossroads at Buena Vista one mile west of the station. The first home and store were built at the station about 1905.

Early merchants in Askeville were Dancy White, Thellie Newbern, D. T. Newbern, Mack White, J. G. Mitchell (who was also a blacksmith), H. F. Jernigan, and A. A. Holloman. More recent were J. H. Cowan, Otis Hoggard, W. R. Dunlow, Z. O. White, and W. R. Jernigan. R. L. Freeman sold Star and Durant automobiles in the early 1920's.

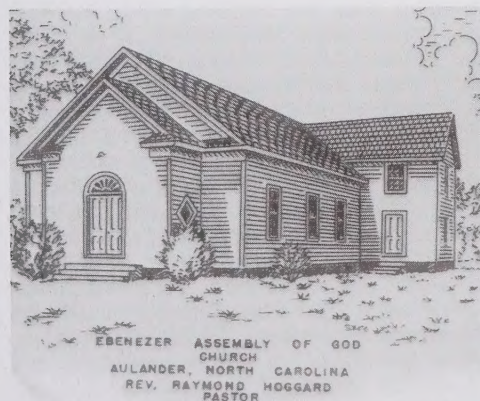
The town of Askeville was incorporated March 15, 1951. Prior to 1920 there was no school in Askeville. Nearby were two one-teacher schools, the Cobb's school and the Todd's school. These two were consolidated into a three-teacher school in 1920 and a frame building was erected at the present school site. When the school opened in 1920, Chester Spears was principal and other teachers were Mrs. Chester Spears and Miss Lillie E. White. A modern brick and concrete building was built in 1963.

The Askeville Baptist Church was organized in 1913. The Bethel Assembly of God Church was organized in 1931. Both churches now have modern buildings and homes for their pastors. The town of Askeville was incorporated March 15, 1951.

## 2 AULANDER TOWN HISTORY

The story handed down through the years is that the land now comprising the Town of Aulander was originally a part of land grants from King George II of England. Two men receiving grants of land in the northern part of Bertie County were Nicholas Harmon and Sam Dunning. The descendants of these two men were the founders of the Town of Aulander.

Before the War Between the States, a small settlement called Harmon's Crossroads, grew up on the lands belonging to the Harmons and Dunnings where the Connaritsa Meeting House Road crossed the Winton-Woodville Road. Parker Harmon, a descendant of Nicholas Harmon, owned a log store at this crossing where Main Street intersects Commerce Street in Aulander today.



*Ebenezer Assembly of God Church in Aulander.*

In 1853 Andrew J. Dunning, a great grandson of Sam Dunning, married Sarah (Miss Sallie) Harmon, the daughter of Parker Harmon. This marriage brought together much of the land around the area that would later become Aulander. Andrew owned a store and the first saw mill in the settlement. His business became very successful, and Harmon's Crossroads grew into a small town.

In early 1885, the townspeople decided it was time to incorporate their town, to have a post office, and to give the town a new name. Since Andrew Dunning was the most prominent man of the community, he was asked to name the town. Having visited Orlando, Florida, Andrew wanted to name his town for that beautiful city. The United States postal officials objected on the grounds that the name, although used in widely separated states, would create confusion. Mr. Dunning consulted Judge Francis Winston of Windsor who advised him, "Spell it differently, but make it sound like Orlando." He decided on the name Aulander, pronounced "Aw-lander."

On March 7, 1885, the town was incorporated by the General assembly of North Carolina. The corporate limits were: One thousand yards square, the boundaries of which were of equal lengths (500yards) east, west, north, and south from the central point where the Connaritsa Meeting House Road crossed the Winton-Woodville Road. After the incorporation, Aulander grew rapidly. Mr. Dunning soon had the town laid off into streets and plots. The Atlantic Coast Line Railroad was persuaded to put a line through the town in the latter part of 1885. Andrew gave the railway a five-mile right-of-way in each direction and also the land of the depot site. The railroad aided greatly in the growth of Aulander by providing transportation for people, freight, and U.S. mail service. In 1950, mail service was transferred to trucks, and in 1958, passenger service was discontinued.

Farming was the primary source of income in the community around Aulander. The earliest places of business were general merchandise stores owned by Andrew Dunning, C.W. Mitchell, and T.J. White. W.D. Hoggard and J. W. Herring ran a farm implement shop that manufactured carriages and buggies. By 1904, J.A. Dunning operated a brick mill in town. This, with a lumber mill owned by W.M. Nichols, employed more men than any other business.

Other men who were pioneers in the progress of Aulander were: John Rice, Abner Early, W. Judson Dunning, W.D. Burden, J.A. Burden, M.L. Tayloe, E.C. (Ned) Harrell, J. Lawrence Harrington, J.E. Lang, E.L. Rice, R.J. Dunning, A.F. Rice, John R. Early, W.H. Mitchell, J.H. Powell, and Dr. W.J. Harrell. Many descendants of these men live in Aulander today.

In late 1890's, C.W. Mitchell built the town's first hotel, The Choanoke. This was a wooden structure located on the present site of Aulander Furniture Company and operated by John Harrison Liverman. This building housed Dr. W.J. Harrell's office and the Aulander Woman's Club. Fire partially destroyed the hotel in 1922. Shortly afterwards a stock company comprised of C.W. Mitchell, Jr., Charles H. Jenkins, and W.A. Tayloe built a brick hotel on the same location which burned in 1928. In 1905, a private

telephone company, headquartered in Murfreesboro, installed a telephone system on the second floor of the Tom Holloman house on Commerce Street. Electric power for the town began in 1912 and was provided by the Bertie County Oil Company until 1926 when Virginia Electric and Power Company began furnishing power for Aulander.

The town ordinances from 1913 to 1918 reflect the development of a small North Carolina town in the early twentieth century. Facing the need to protect the public health, Aulander commissioners controlled the location of privies and water closets. A town ordinance prohibited throwing garbage in the street or vacant lots because it might attract "country hogs." Envisioning traffic problems, the commissioners enacted ordinances forbidding anyone to drive any vehicle or ride any animal faster than ten miles an hour in town. The morals of the town came under the scrutiny of the commissioners also. Lewd women plying their trade and men who took advantage of their services were liable to fines. Sunday sales of merchandise or drinks were forbidden except for sickness or burial purposes.

By 1913 the town had a fire company consisting of six men who were instructed "to practice the Fire Engine on Saturday afternoon twice a month from 4 to 5 o'clock. Today the Aulander Fire Department consists of 24 volunteer firemen who operate six vehicles, three of which are fire engines.

With the advent of the railroad, electric power, a post office, banks, and telephones, the business section of Aulander grew rapidly in the first part of the 1900's.

On the opposite corners of Canal and Commerce Streets were livery stables, one operated by John R. Cooke on the location of the future Aulander Rescue Squad Building, and the other operated by John H. Liverman on the site of the Aulander Community Building. On the east side of Commerce Street, next to Mr. Cooke's Livery Stables, was the home of Charles H. Jenkins Company that was established in 1912. This company held the only dealership in the world with franchises for all General Motors products being marketed from beneath a "single roof." Toward the intersection were Mr. Alex Lassister's Law Office and Mrs. Tom Holloman's Millinery Store and Rooming House. Behind the Hollomans, Luke Dunning and Gordon Mitchell operated a soda fountain, a Cheri-Cola Bottling plant, and an icehouse. At the present location of W.A. Tayloe Company, a business since 1927, was the Aulander Livestock and Supply Company owned by C.W. Mitchell, Jr. and Charles H. Jenkins. Provided at the rear of this store were stalls, feed, and water for customers' horses. Before the present line of businesses were constructed, there was a sewing machine shop owned by Mr. Joe Burden and managed by Mr. Jacob Batts. This shop was an extension of Mr. Burden's General Merchandise Store on the corner where Aulander Pharmacy is today.

Across the street from the Aulander livestock and Supply Company was the Choanoke Hotel. Dr. S.S. Saunders practiced medicine in Dr. Harrell's office in this hotel until he built his office next to the Wayland Mitchell General Merchandise Store on the corner where the Red Apple Fast Food Store is today.



On the south corner of Lombardy and West Main Streets, Shields Slade operated a blacksmith shop. Across the street in the approximate location of the present Town Hall and Fire Department, Mr. Tom White ran a saw mill, a cotton gin, and a General Store. Behind the store was the Farmers Bank established by Mr. White in the early twentieth century and was followed by the Aulander Post Office. G.C. Mitchell's Department Store was built between the post office and the barbershop. On the corner of Main and Commerce, Mr. Tom Minton's two-story building housed his grocery business on the ground floor and a telephone office upstairs. Later this became the E.L. Moths Grocery Store.

In the first block on the north side of East Main Street there were four two-story buildings. In the corner building, Gordon Mitchell and Luke Dunning ran a drug store. Above the drugstore was a movie theater as early as 1915. Silent movies were shown with Miss Lillie Belle Rice (Mrs. Hal Burden) as the piano accompanist. Hoggard's General Merchandise and A.F. Rice's clothing and Drug Store occupied two of the adjoining stores. Where Lawrence Harrington's Bar Room stood, A.T. Castelloe built his law office. Nancy's Beauty Shop occupies this building today. A few yards beyond stood Mr. Ned Harrell's General Store. For decades children bought their school textbooks from Mr. Harrell.

Across East Main Street and back of Mr. Joe Burden's store a well provided water for the public. Where the Family Diner is today stood Mrs. Mattie (Sister Pitt) Pittman's home and millinery shop. Mr. Pittman operated a fish market next door. A short distance farther Mr. Jimmy Herring, a funeral director, operated a buggy shop and the Ford Agency. One of the oldest buildings in town is the Woodmen of the World Building. On the ground floor of this building, Mr. Arthur White had his first store. Down Broad Street a short distance from this building was Aunt Ida Austin's home which in recent years has been moved to North Commerce Street.

Across Broad Street from the W.O.W. Building were three wooden stores, one belonging to Clyde Jenkins, one to Buck Burden, and one to W. Dorsey Burden. After these stores burned, they were replaced by a two-story brick building which housed the W. Dorsey Burden Grocery, The Roscoe Burden Corner Drug Store, and the Dewey Rice Chrysler Agency. Mr. Burden's groceries were brought by boat to Winton where wagons transported them to Aulander. Today this building is a part of Cooke Motor Company, founded by R.G. Cooke in 1935. On the second floor of this building is the Aulander Masonic Hall.

Businesses also flourished around the depot. Along Sycamore Street paralleling the railroad, T.C. Williford built a complex of 5 stores, which housed his General Merchandise, a garage, a barbershop, and a grocery store. Between this complex and the filling station on the corner where B&B Clover Farm is located, Clem Modlin operated a bicycle shop. There was also a cleaning and pressing shop in this area. Across the street on the site of Hoggard's Superette today, there were Texaco oil tanks.

On the town side of the railroad tracks facing Broad Street was where Cooke and Early sold hay, grain, feed, and farming implements. Next door was Mr. A.G.L. Stephenson's Printing Shop and Publishing House. Across the street Mr. Casper had a store and fish market.

On Commerce Street beside the railroad was Bertram Burden's flour mill. A short distance down the railroad was the large business founded by C.W. Mitchell, the Bertie County Oil Co.; a complex which included a cotton gin, an oil mill, and a fertilizer plant. In 1924 the townspeople voted to install city water and sewage. R.E. White directed this project at a cost of \$55,000 for water and \$40,000 for sewage.

"The Aulander Advance," a weekly newspaper began being printed in 1922. Mr. A.G.L. Stephenson was the editor, and his son John was the business manager. This paper merged with the Windsor Ledger in 1926 and became the Bertie Ledger-Advance. During the latter part of 1925, the first paved road in Aulander was opened. This was a 12-mile stretch following the present Highway 305 to Windsor today. In the early 1970's Highway 11 bypassed Aulander with four exits leading into town.

Aulander's "hey-days" of being the center of trade and commerce for a large area were aptly defined by the following saying of the townspeople: "What Hosea Early didn't know, or Ned Harrell didn't have, or Jimmy Herring couldn't make, Mattie Pittman could order." This would indicate that no matter what one was seeking, Aulander could provide.

Aulander's first school was a one-room log building at the corner of what is now West Main and Lombardy Streets. It was open four months each year with Captain Harrison as teacher. Later Mr. John Rice gave the land for a two-room schoolhouse on East Main Street at the present site of the Jenkins- Nelson home. This building, having been moved to the back of the lot, was destroyed by Hurricane Hazel in 1954. In 1882 a private co-educational academy was located on the ground floor of a two-story building owned by the Association of Grangers. Later, another private school, a female academy, was built on Harmon Street on the site of the present Aulander Baptist Church Parsonage. In 1887 this two-story academy became Aulander High School, the first public high school in Bertie County, with Mr. J.B. Newton as principal. When a new brick high school was built on Rice Avenue in 1914, the old Female Academy was moved adjacent to the new building and was used for many years as a teacherage and dormitory.

In 1928 a new high school was built beside the 1914 brick building. For 50 years Miss Ella Early taught in the Aulander schools, and Mr. Herbert Jenkins was chairman of the Aulander School Board for 45 years. Due to the consolidation of Bertie County Schools, Aulander has no schools within the city limits today.

In 1886 a group of members from Connaritsa and Dudley's Grove Baptist Churches joined together and established the Aulander Baptist Church. The first location of this church was on the corner of Pine Drive and East Main Street. According to records the cost of construction of this church, with a seating capacity of 500, was \$1,300. The first pastor was Rev. C.W. Scarboro. When the church was moved inside the corporate limits to the corner of Harmon and Canal Streets, a few members returned to the Dudley's Grove Church. The present church was erected on the same location in 1926 at a cost of \$55,000 and a parsonage at a cost of \$7,000. It wasn't until 1946 that this debt was liquidated and the notes burned at a public ceremony.

The First Baptist Church, organized in

1893, was located on Rogerson Avenue with the Rev. W.D. Early as pastor. In 1919 land was bought from R.J. Dunning and the church was moved to its present site on South Commerce Street. This church was damaged by fire in 1960 and since then it has been remodeled and brick veneered.

In 1909, a lot next to the Joe Burden residence was given by Mrs. Ella Harmon Burden to the Rev. Hersey Parker, on which was built the Parker Meeting House. After the death of Rev. Parker in 1916, the fellowship services of this church were discontinued. A few years later Raymond S. Burden acquired this lot and built his home.

By 1910 a number of Methodist families had moved into the predominantly Baptist community, and the United Methodist Church was established by the Rev. J.G. Johnson of Windsor. Among the organizers and charter members of this church were Mr. and Mrs. John Knight, Mrs. Knight, sometimes called, "The Mother of the Aulander Church," lifted the first spade full of soil from the site where the cornerstone of the church was laid. Until a parsonage was built, "Mother Knight" kept an "Upper Room" in her home for the pastor and visiting ministers. Mr. Knight served in almost every capacity, from Steward, Sunday School Superintendent, even to janitor, when necessary. The original Methodist Church, on the corner of Commerce and West Elm Streets, has been remodeled and a comfortable parsonage erected.

The only record of a doctor in the Harmon's Crossroad area was Dr. Henry Mitchell, who practiced during and after the War Between the States. Later records show that Dr. E.H. Horton and Dr. W.J. Harrell began practicing medicine in Aulander in the late 1800's. Other doctors who practiced here were Dr. Bryant Bazemore, Dr. Frank Garis, and Dr. S.A. Saunders, who has been a resident physician of Aulander since 1958.

In the corner of the Andrew Dunning yard stood a small frame building, which housed the first Aulander Post Office. Later this building was moved to the backyard where it was used as an art and music studio for the Dunning grandchildren. At the Edward Blanchard residence today, one can view the metal plate covering the original mail slot.

A brick post office was erected in the early 1900's on West Main Street, and today this building is a part of Aulander Furniture Company. In 1967 the present post office was built in the same block across the street from the Aulander Town Hall and Fire Department Building which were erected in 1966.

The Workers Progress Administration (W.P.A.) built the Aulander Community Building in 1940. One small room of this building was set aside in 1942 the first municipal Library, which served the public for 26 years. A legacy of land and funds from Wayland L. Jenkins made possible the erection in 1968 of the Sallie Harrell Jenkins Memorial Public Library on Broad Street.

In 1958, under the leadership of Emmett Burden, the Aulander Volunteer Rescue Squad was organized. This rescue squad, with its free ambulance service, was the second of its kind in North Carolina. For several years the squad had the use of a new ambulance each year from Charles H. Jenkins Company and Marsh Chevrolet Company. Now the squad buys its ambulances and operates entirely on donations from Aulander and the adjoining area. The future home of the Aulander Rescue Squad is the



building on the corner of Canal and Commerce Streets, a gift from Wayland L. Jenkins, Jr. and Joe Henry Jenkins. The Town of Aulander showed signs of progress during the late 1960's and the early 1970's. Fifteen new homes were built and two units of low- rent houses were constructed. A 28-unit development was located on Chestnut Street and a 48 unit on Commerce Street. Highway 11, a major highway artery, completed in 1971, is a definite asset to the town.

During the second week in March of 1985, the 2.8 million-dollar Town Water Treatment Plant was in complete operation. Federal, State, and Local Funds financed the Pollution Control Project.

The gradual development of industry in Aulander began with the Bertie County Oil Company in the early 1900's, but this plant was dissolved in the 1930's. Brown, Raynor, Eley, and Ainsley developed the Bertie Peanut Company in 1945. This was sold to Ned Evans, who after two years sold the plant to Planters Nut and Chocolate Company in 1955. Five years later it was sold to Standard Brands and then to Nabisco Brands. Today this large plant is owned by Columbian Peanut Company and employs 35 workers regularly and 160 workers during the peak season. In 1973 Blue Ridge Shoe Company opened a factory that employed 225 men and women. This plant closed in 1983 and at the present no industry has purchased this property. The S & D Manufacturing Company, a sewing factory, operated about three years employing 28 women, but this was destroyed in the Charles H. Jenkins fire in 1983. The Columbian Peanut Company and Northwestern Agri- Supply are the only industries in Aulander at the present time. Because of circumstances beyond our control and the decline of the National Economy, businesses have slowly decreased in Aulander. At this period in the life of our town, despite its decline in growth, Aulander has many attributes. None the least of these is a strong inner force of the citizens to help in time of need.

Our present day citizens are deeply grateful to the early pioneers who founded and developed our town. Probably no other town its size has produced more professional people, doctors, lawyers, religious leaders, educators, business executives, military officers, and government officials.

Pride and love of our hometown abide in the hearts of all Aulander natives.

### 3 HISTORY OF COLERAIN

Colerain takes its name from Coleraine, the Irish town which was the home of Colerain's founder, John Campbell, who settled on the Chowan River and called his home in Bertie "Lazy Hill".

From the time of his settling in North Carolina, John Campbell took an active part in business and public affairs. From 1754 until 1760 he represented Bertie County in the General Assembly and again served continuously from 1769, until 1775.

Although absent for a period of six years, when the northern counties withdrew from the Assembly because of a dispute over representation, John Campbell was re-elected speaker over Samuel Swann who had been speaker during that time.

He served in four successive provincial congresses—at New Bern in 1774 and 1775, at Hillsborough in 1775 and at Halifax in 1776. Earlier he had served as buyer of supplies for four companies of North Carolina

troops sent to New York to fight in the French and Indian War.

He was twice appointed Commissioner of Port Roanoke (at Edenton), 1752 and 1776, was elected judge at Admiralty for Port Roanoke, 1777, and in 1765 had been appointed assistant judge for the Edenton Court.

Colerain was also the home of the Hardy family, which came into the colony prior to 1700. It was from this family that General Douglas MacArthur is descended, through his mother, Mary Pinckney Hardy. She was the daughter of the Methodist minister who left Bertie County and settled in Norfolk, where the old Hardy home in Berkley has just been torn down.

It was Humphrey Hardy's re-establishment of Colerain as a trading post for the barter of tar, pitch, turpentine, stoves, barrels and other products which gave renewed life to the Colerain settlement after an early fever epidemic had driven away most of its inhabitants. He thus opened the way for the Holleys and Etheridges and others who contributed to the growth and progress of Colerain.

### 4 DREW STATION

My grandmother's Drew family lived at Drew Station, her father was a farmer and made Surreys and Buggys. The old push and pull train took the finished Surreys and Buggys from Drew Station to Windsor, on to destination by train.

Three of the Drew girls were teachers, when you had to be single to teach. Nancy Drew graduated with the first class at UNCWC and taught at Indian Woods School. She had her own two seat Surrey and horse to drive her to school until she married in April 1908.

Sister Cora Drew taught at Nowell School and lived with a family in area. Cora also had her own horse and two seat Surrey. She married in 1913.

Sister Bertie taught at Trap or Harrellsville School, she had Surrey and horse of her own. When Bertie married they moved to Wilmington, N.C.

The fourth sister Mae Lee Drew worked at Bank of Windsor, after she had her own ladies to wear store "Mae Lee Shoppe". She was married to Sheriff Nat Askew..

*Submitted by: Nancy Phelps Butler*

### 5 FRANCIS MILL COMMUNITY

This community consists of the cross roads of the Francis Mill Road and the Charles Taylor Road.

The name came from Jim D. Francis who had land, a home and a small store on one side of the road and a sawmill across the road on land owned by Johnnie Bazemore.

At one time there were no houses on one side of the road which was woodland owned by Johnnie Bazemore but after his death the land on the road was sold as acre lots and have been used for the construction of homes.

*Submitted: Lindsey B. Chamblee, Sr., 403 Francis Mill Road, Aulander, NC 27805*

### 6 GREEN'S CROSS COMMUNITY LIFE FROM 1880- 1915

Most people lived on small farms around Harden Mill or along a path leading from the mill to Ellis' Store or from the mill out to the Sandy Point Road. Field work was done by hand and a plow drawn by an ox.



*Green's Cross one-room school house. Photo taken adfter a community picnic.*

People helped one another. They played and worked together. If a house was to be built, neighbors built a bon-fire, cleared off the brush and bushes, and the men began to chop down trees. The women prepared a meal for all to enjoy. Another day, the crowd would come back to have a log rolling. They would roll the logs to the designated area, pile them up, one on top of another as they notched each one to fit in place. With sides completed, a board roof was nailed in place.

Neighbors gathered together to shuck corn. Men shucked while the women quilted. A 'big' meal was cooked for all to enjoy. The children played together while the adults worked. Cutting wood for the fireplace or stove was done in the same way. Trees were cut during the day; cut-up and piled at night.

There were parties; stew sugar in iron pots in the fireplace and then a couple or two would pull the sugar, making it into taffy. Peanut shelling was a time to share stories or sing, while working.

The only public school was a one-room, one-teacher school at Sandy Point until later years. Mr. Hill Castellow gave a lot for a new school to be built at Green's Cross. This became the center of community life. Box suppers and ice cream suppers held to raise money for things at school; plays and entertainment for the community, and don't forget picnics held on the school ground.

People fished often. They would bring wheat or corn to the miller to be ground. While waiting, one could go fishing. The mill was powered by water, both for sawing and grinding corn into meal or wheat into flour. There was also a general store, even an ice house where ice was stored after being cut from the frozen pond in the winter. A small amount of corn or flour was taken out when it was brought to the mill to be ground, to pay the miller. Money and medical care were scarce. Some women had a skill in taking care of the sick.

The magistrate married couples and Deacons led the funerals. Zack White made carts, buggies, and coffins. Alphonsie Mizell made whatever Zack could not make. Give Alphonsie a piece of scrap iron and he could make whatever was needed.

Hogs, cattle, and sheep ran loose in the woods. They ate the undergrowth and were only fed just enough to keep them from becoming wild. Geese, chickens, and turkeys also ran loose making flies everywhere. When someone became sick, different people sat and fanned them to keep the flies off.

Original story written by Nova Asbell Leicester, who lived in Windsor between 1907- 1999, who was the mother of Catherine L. Asbell.

*Submitted and edited by: Catherine L. Asbell, 16 Colberts Lane, Newport News, VA 23601*



## 7 HISTORY OF KELFORD

The town of Kelford, two miles south of Roxobel, three and one-half miles from Roanoke River is a comparatively young town.

Col. S.A. Norfleet bought 600 acres of land from Mrs. Elizabeth Sutton and the heirs of Langley Granbery in 1848-1850. The lands were on both sides of the road leading from Roxobel to Lewiston about 2 1/2 miles from Roxobel. He erected his home on this plantation. As early as 1860 this home, named by his wife, was known as Kelford. The home burned in 1885. Now the home of Mrs. J.B. Stephens is located on this site.[1956]

The Clyde Land Corp bought 65 and a fraction acres of land from Col Norfleet just before the tracks of the Norfolk and Carolina (now Atlantic Coast Line) and the Roanoke and Tar River (Seaborad Air Line) railroads were laid in the Northwestern part of Bertie County between the years 1885-90.

In March 1890, C.H. Haargrove, a surveyor employed by the Clyde Land Corp. made a survey of the land; streets, lots and plots were made for a town. Thus Kelford was born, taking the name of the Norfleet home.

The Clyde Land Corp sold its remaining holdings to W.R. Browne in 1910. Kelford was incorporated in 1892 and by 1915 was a thriving town. Several stores, a bank, a Chero Cola plant, Coca-Cola plant, cotton gin and saw mill were operating.

B.F. Renfrow was the first agent for the Norfolk and Carolina Railroad. The first Kelford hotel was built in 1892 by W.R. Browne and was known as the Browne House. George T. Browne and C.L. L. Cobb were early operators. The Hotel ownership passed to J.J. Browne in 1899 and was operated by him until 1903. For many years the hotel was rented. J.A. Browne, son of J.J. Browne, became the owner in 1928. He had it razed in 1936.

The second Kelford hotel was erected and owned by J.B. Stephenson; he operated it successfully for several years.[note from:"Bob Lassiter" "The site of our house was also brought out in the history of Kelford. It was the very place the second hotel built by my grandfather James Bugress Stephenson was located. The house was owned by my father and mother (Robert and Audrey Lassiter)".

Mr. Stephenson sold to Acree & Harrell in 1918. The ownership soon passed to A.C. Harrell. In 1925 Harrell sold the hotel and fixtures to J.E. Bowers, who at that time was operating a successful Ford agency. Bowers lost this property by fire; now R.B. Lassiter has his residence on the site. [1956]

Kelford's first merchants were Geroge T. Browne, W.P. Harrell, J.C. Cherry, and S.A. Norfleet, Jr. George T. Browne built the first brick store in 1908. The first postmaster was W.R. Browne.

The Bank of Kelford opened for business in 1911. Julius Peel, of Williamston, was the cashier; followed by Cashier J.U. Norfleet and A.C. Smith. Unfortunately the bank was closed on Feb 1, 1930, an early victim of the "big depression".

The Coca Cola Bottling Co. opened for business Oct 14, 1914. The first plant's business increased immensely. It served a wide area. A.C. Johnston, became manager of the plant in 1916, and has served in that capacity since. During the year 1920, a large brick building was erected and is today the home of the Coca Cola plant. Vast improvements have been made in the plant in recent years.

This plant gives employment to many people.[1956]

Currently Kelford is not the town of a quarter of a century ago, with its hotels and depots gone, even though its 1950 population was 456.

*Written by: J.M. Browne*

## 8 MILL LANDINGMERRY HILL, NC

The tract of land now known as the Mill Landing farm is only a small portion of the original tract. The first record that can be tracked back shows the land was in possession of Seth Sothel. Seth Sothel was a tyrannical governor of the Albemarle County from 1682 to 1689. He was so unjustly severe in government that he was removed from office. After his death, he was supposed to be buried somewhere on the Mill Landing Plantation.

The family of Sir Nathaniel Dunkenfield got possession of Mill Landing. The members of Sir Nathaniel's family were loyal subjects of the Tory Party in England. Sir Nathaniel seemed to be a favored man in the new world. He was soon appointed a member of his majesty's council in America. The records show that in March 1771, George Ryan was given permission to build a grist mill on Ducking Run, land named by Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield. This mill was approximately five hundred feet south of the grist mill that was built later. Ducking Run is still known by the name and is still dammed up.

It seems that Sir Nathaniel was so loyal to the Tory Party that he resigned from his Council in America and returned to England on July 4, 1776. The government of the colonies confiscated the land owned by Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield along with the land of several large land owners who had returned to England or who were not loyal to the new government. The government divided the large plantation into smaller tracts and sold them to different people.

In 1857, Augustus Holley began buying tracts of land along Salmon Creek. He first bought land from T.E. Fenning and A.M. Reddick. Then he bought tracts from the Oleryas, Leggetts, and Capeharts. Mill Landing was among the parcels he got. Augustus Holley continued buying land. It is said he owned land from Mill Landing along the Chowan River nearly to Colerain. He had two homes. His summer home was in the Ashland section of Bertie County, near Mount Gould. It is now owned by Mrs. Mayland Miller. Both houses as well as Mill Landing, stand as a symbol to the workmanship of the colonial period.

Mill Landing next became property of Mr. Raynor. It was willed to him by Augustus Holley. Mill Landing was now the center of activities. A new grist mill had been built, also a cotton gin. The cotton gin was operated by water power like the grist mill. Sometimes it took all day to get a bale of cotton. Now it takes about fifteen minutes. The Raynors operated a large general store that contained all the sample goods the people needed. People from all over the community came to buy, grind their corn, or pick up their freight. All freight was sent from Edenton to the landing on Salmon Creek. This land was about one half mile from the grist mill. The main road was through the porch of the grist mill and extended on across the dam of the mill pond. In the early 1900s, the members of Capeharts Church held their baptismal services at Mill Landing in the mill pond.

After Mr. Raynor's death, Mrs. Raynor married Mr. Smallwood. They continued the

operation of the different enterprises. After Mr. Smallwood died Mrs. Smallwood sold Mill Landing to the Minton Brothers in 1919.

After the Mintons divided Mill Landing, the widow of one of the brothers decided to sell. In 1951, E.L. Owens and family bought part of the original Mill Landing tracts. They acquired the part with the home that housed the Raynors, Smallwoods, Mintons, and now the Owens. The large white two story house is on a hill about 300 yards from Highway US 17. It contains seven rooms and two baths. All are large and spacious. It has undergone expensive remodeling. It may not look the same, but it is the same house that stood with the old store and grist mill that has water still running through it. This is my home, Beth Owens.

This story was written by Charlie Walter Harden Jr. of Windsor, NC, in 1960. The home is now the home of Sherwood and Pattie Bass of Merry Hill, NC.

*Submitted by: Michael James Harden, Son of Charlie Walter Harden Jr., 1008 US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 9 LEWISTON

The Town of Lewiston began as many small towns do, a lonely crossroad in the middle of nowhere. Located on the road from Windsor to Jackson, Lewiston was probably formed when people started traveling to Halifax via the Hills Ferry Road, crossing the Roanoke at Hills Ferry (Palmyra). At that time the Coats Ferry Road, Hills Ferry Road and Flag Run Wharf were popular routes of travel. These three roads all started in the town of Hotel, present day Woodville.

In the early 1800's Lewiston was known as Turner's Crossroads and did not receive its present name until much later. A young man named Watson Lewis, who operated a store in the town of Bethlehem (Harrellsville), fell in love with a Miss Critchlow who was staying with the prosperous Thompson family in Hotel. Mr. Lewis married Miss Critchlow and moved to Turner's Crossroads. There he bought the old Thomas Hardy home and farm and opened a general merchandise store at the crossroad. He soon became well liked and was appointed Postmaster of the Post Office in Hotel. For convenience he decided to move the Post Office from Hotel to his store at Turner's Crossroads. He did so on December 18, 1872. Now that Turner's Crossroads had a Post Office, it was decided to rename it Lewiston in honor of its first Postmaster.

In the early 1800's, agriculture and lumber products made up almost all the trade in our area. The farms were small family owned and operated tracts with a few large plantations along the Roanoke River. Blessed with fertile soil and the river low wound so near, Lewiston became a rather prosperous town.

When the 1900's arrived, Lewiston was bustling with three hotels, six or seven grocery stores, several dry goods stores, black smith shops, a cotton gin, livery stables, barber shops, doctors, lawyers, pool halls and a bar. The railroad was very important to the town.

In those times, people came to town on Fridays and Saturdays from the farm and did "all" their trading. Food, clothes, hardware, furniture, etc. were purchased along with haircuts, shaves, and showers. The crop was sold in town, wagons repaired, implements purchased, and taken back to the farm. A list was made of everything needed which would be available for purchase in the town. That is why there were so many differ-



ent stores and businesses in Lewiston.

Lewiston was officially incorporated in 1881 and in 1981 the Towns of Lewiston and Woodville were incorporated together and renamed Lewiston Woodville.

*Submitted by: Lewiston Woodville Town Clerk, PO Box 340, Lewiston Woodville, NC 27849*

## 10 MOUNT GOULD

Mount Gould is a large farm that is on the Chowan River between Merry Hill and Colerain. It is believed to be named after the surveyor General Robert Gould - Circa 1730's.

The Indian artifacts that have been found at the banks, fields, and Chowan River have been authenticated to prove the Chowanoke Indians inhabited this land prior to the 16th Century. The Mount Gould land was in the Lord Proprietors Grant from England in 1723.

In 1812 George Pollock of Halifax County sold his interest of 970 acres to Thomas Holley. The Holley family built their home overlooking the river. The home was a two story house with eighteen pane windows. The house was added on to in the early 1800's.

Thomas's son Augustus inherited the farm and built his own fishery. The fishery was a large tin ware house connected to the northwest corner of Mount Gould's north wharf. There was a second wharf at Mount Gould. The wharves were used to dock boats that carried fish and farm commodities and upload shipped in supplies, passengers and mail. Local people traveled from Mount Gould to Edenton by boat.



*The Cullipher Family at the Mount Gould Plantation in 1916*

By recorded documents from 1832 to 1885 the Mount Gould Plantation and Fishery was passed by deeds and will to descendants of Thomas Holley. Rebecca Holley Womble and W.J. Womble had a land division in 1900. In 1904 George W. Cullipher, James B. Cullipher, and George E. Cullipher bought interest in Mount Gould.

Mary Louis Cullipher Holder (born on January 20, 1905 and lived until January 4, 2005) remembers her Grandparents, George and Martha Cullipher living in the plantation home. As a baby she lived in the gate house in the yard that was built in the late 1800's. Mary recalls the time that the house was used as a post office and residents would get their mail in a pigeon hole on the back wall of the hallway. One of the four chimneys had a date of 1756 and a newer built chimney had of 1806.

The Mount Gould lane ran from the Merry Hill - Colerain Road east to the Chowan River. The farm was fenced in and a dirt road was on Cullipher land with a gate at the west side of the Colerain road. She also told that the hill down to the river was curved in order for tobacco hogheads to be rolled down to



*Mr. Cullipher and Historian Mary Collins*

Mount Gould wharves to be loaded on boats to be hauled away.

A picture was taken of her family in front of the house in 1916. In the picture was the Cullipher family. Starting in the back is father Ed., mother Eunice Britt, Aunt Carline Cofield, older child Rachel, Lizzie, Grandmother Martha, Albert with Grandfather George, to the left of father is Edward with dog named Dixie and infant Maggie. She said that Grandfather always had a red beard.

In 1962 Floyd Collins and I (Elaine Holder Taylor) bought George E. Cullipher and Rose T. Culliphers part in Mount Gould Plantation. Then in 1970 I became full owner of the home site. When the Mount Gould House was abandoned it became a magnet, to draw old and young people to roam inside in order to listen to the ghost whispers. There were tales of moans, rattling of chains, screams, and blood stained floor of a "dark" room.

Over coming the "ghost whispers" were imaginary scenes of early plantation life and family gathering during a period of over three hundred years. I wonder what had happened here during the Revolutionary and Civil Wars? This home has been through it all! Its walls and chimneys stood housing secrets until it became unsafe. It was dismantled and sent up in smoke, with the smoke signal depicting each era of its life.

*Submitted by: Elaine Holder Taylor, 243 Mount Gould Road, Merry Hill NC 27957*

*Sources: Recorded Documents, and Family Memories*

## 11 ROSEMEAD TOWN HISTORY

Rosemead is a small village located near the Colerain Township in Bertie County, North Carolina. The town was formerly a part of the Wild Wood Section. It was founded by William R. Jones, who built a small cottage there about 1882. Later he built a small store and this was the beginning of the town. Mr. Jones had come to the Rosemead area from Aulander, NC to teach at the "Old Perry School House". The name Rosemead came in 1891 when the Postal Service established an office there. It was so named by George Thomas Byrum who got the name from "Rosemeadow", his nearby farm. The name refers to the wild roses of the area and the drink made by combining roses, water, and honey.

Formerly it had two stores, a grist mill, a saw mill, and a cotton gin along with several dwelling houses. It was a rural community in which most residents made their living by farming or logging. The main crops of the area were corn, cotton, peanuts, tobacco, and timber. Rosemead was a business center for the surrounding community.

The most historical spot was the Old

Perry School House site, about 1/2 mile south of Rosemead. It was a gathering place for the whole community for more than fifty years. School, Sunday Schools, prayer meetings and revivals were held in the school house. This information abstracted from a history of Rosemead written in 1937 by A. J. M. Perry.

*Submitted by: Wallace Perry, Walcelon, NC*

## 12 ROXOBEL

Incorporated in 1911, Roxobel in northwestern Bertie County was first settled in the eighteenth century and is currently home to approximately 250 citizens. This community is encompassed by locally owned farmland. Agricultural products grown include tobacco, cotton, peanuts, soybeans, and corn. Cattle, hogs, and chickens are among livestock raised.

The community experienced several changes in name as it evolved at an important intersection leading north to Virginia and east to the Albemarle Sound. First named after landowner Samuel Cotten, Cotten's Cross Roads existed from about 1750 to 1800. The Granberry family arrived in 1756, and from approximately 1800 to 1825, the name Granberry prevailed, as evidenced by maps printed in 1808 and 1825.

The third name of Britton's Cross Roads recognized William Britton, who built a home and general merchandise store at the thriving crossroads. An 1827 gazetteer identified Britton's Store as the post office, but this name created confusion with a Britton's Neck post office in South Carolina. Two postmasters at Britton's Store were medical doctors as well — Nathaniel W. Fletcher (1832) and Lewis Meredith Jiggetts (1836). In 1847, Frances Norfleet, of another prominent landowning family, proposed the final name of Roxobel after a town in a popular English novel, Roxobel A Village Tale by Mary Martha Sherwood.

Located just four miles from the Roanoke River where trading vessels docked at Norfleet's Ferry, the town flourished as a mercantile center in the 1800s. Beginning in the late nineteenth century, the Roanoke and Tar and the Norfolk and Carolina railroad lines further contributed to trade.

From around 1900 to the 1970s, the C. T. Peele Store at the historic crossroads continued traditional country store service, selling everything from farm implements and hardware to groceries, clothing, and fabrics. A milliner's shop upstairs offered custom ladies' hats. Older gentlemen enjoyed checkers and story-telling around the potbellied stove. Proprietor Charlie Peele helped the community weather the depression years, and the store survived the tornado of 1943. Hoop cheese and a paper dispenser for wrapping purchases set on the old-timey wooden counters. Following Mr. Peele's death in 1956, daughter Margaret Peele Wood continued to operate it as a



*Roxobel - Early 1900s view of Ruby Street, taken from Main Street. Contributed by Gary Johnson*



general store, retaining a diverse array of goods in the beautiful antique showcases. Early twentieth century advertisements promoted Bee Brand extracts, Clark's spool cotton, and Humming Bird silk hosiery.

Roxobel's thriving mercantile business and its residents suffered a devastating tornado in April of 1943, which resulted in deaths and injuries. It destroyed twenty-five homes, twelve commercial buildings, and damaged approximately fifty other properties. Losses included the Methodist Church, Farmville-Woodward Lumber Company, and five-story structure of the Bertie Peanut Company. The Ruby Street commercial buildings — Tyler Store, Peele Wholesale Store, Morris Market, Morris Feed Store, vacant Peele store, and Dr. E. P Norfleet's office — were all severely damaged or destroyed. At the Tyler Store, the store owner and a mother with two young children perished. Dr. Norfleet suffered broken bones, but continued to treat the injured. The challenges of rebuilding during war-time shortages brought the community closer together, but some businesses never fully recovered from such a severe blow.

From the 1950s to the present, family-owned businesses have continued to flourish. Louise Cole founded Cole's Market at the corner of Church and Main Streets. Owned by Carl Cooper since 1979, the grocery now operates as Cooper's Market. On Church Street, Preston Minton and son, Wilson Minton, established Minton's Store and sold groceries, fresh meat, and gasoline. Across the road, Carroll Minton and son, Steve Minton, opened Minton's Plumbing.



Roxobel - 1943 tornado damage at the corner of Ruby and Main Streets. Contributed by Lucille Johnson

J. Lebron Morris established three businesses on Church Street Bryant Brothers purchased Morris's Fertilizer and Farm Supplies operation and Moths & Brown Peanut Buying Station (co-owner Coy L. Brown) around 1980. The Boone family of Jackson later bought the businesses and continues to operate Boone's Farm Supplies. Lebron Morris with son-in-law Bobby Davis built Morris & Davis Auction House, which operated from 1962 to 2008.

M. E. Pruden, Jr. established Pruden's Repair Shop in 1963. Sons Mills E. "Mike" Pruden, III and Sammy R. Pruden incorporated Pruden Welding Services in the same location in 1973. Sammy continues the family business and also sold cars for sixteen years.

Roxobel's service station at the corner of Main and Church Streets operated from the early 1950s until 2008 as Pure, Gulf, Union 76, Exxon, and finally Texaco stations. Proprietors included Coy Brown and Russell Morris, George "Buck" Bishop and John Ivanok, Bennie Reynolds, David Baisey, Sr.,

and Julian Jilcott, Jr. Beginning in 1996, husband/wife teams managed the station: Mills E. and Jane Pruden, Ricky and Sharon Spence, and Jeff and Gloria White.

Roxobel is home to the fourth oldest church in North Carolina. Sandy Run Baptist, established in 1750, still has an active congregation. St. Mark's Episcopal Church dates to 1881. Roxobel, one of the oldest towns in the county, enthusiastically celebrated Bertie County's 250th anniversary in 1972. Festivities included crowning "Miss Roxobel" and hosting a grand parade with townspeople in historical dress.

Roxobel's current services include fire department, town hall, post office, bank, grocery, churches, accountant, beauty shop, car wash, mini-storage, farm supply, industrial supply, hunting clubs, and peanut and grain services. The community recognizes the dedication of the armed forces through a plaque at the Roxobel Community Building and a Veteran's Memorial at the town hall.

*Submitted by: Lisa Briley and Linda Pruden for the Town of Roxobel; Written by: Francis Speight, April 1963. Bertie County Historical Association*

*Sources: Brown, J. Malcolm. "History of Roxobel Township." The Chronicle of the Bertie County Historical Society. Vol. III #1 (August 1955) and reprinted at <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ncbertie/roxobel.htm>; "Charlie Peek Store Still in Operation." Bertie-Ledger-Advance [Windsor, NC] 28 September 1972; Rodgers, Eric W. "Roxobel Revives from Disaster." News & Observer [Raleigh, NC] 21 April 1943; Tyler, II, John E. "Roxobel, Bertie County, North Carolina and Its Four Names." Unpublished*

### 13 SNAKEBITE COMMUNITY

When Bertie County was subdivided into townships in 1868, the township in its west central area was named Snakebite after a crossroad of the same name situated near the center of the area which had probably been, as it was later, a polling place. [Another version is from B.F.Bazemore from his niece, Sarah. He said the name of Snake Bite came to be named that because, a man was walking at the cross roads when a Water Moccasin Bite him and it make him so mad he grab the snake and bite his head off and they named the place SnakeBite.. This is a story that was told by all the old timer. He would be about 90 if he was still a live.]

The crossroad is called Snakebite because, according to legend, one of a group of men waiting for the muster of the militia, having nothing better to do, bit off a snake's head. The muster of what militia, or when, is not made explicit in the legend. The name Snakebite is mentioned in deeds dated around 1840.

Snakebite is the only township completely surrounded by other Bertie Townships. Its borders form roughly a rectangle eight by nine miles whose longer axis points to the Northwest. The Cashie Swamp runs through the township along this axis. The bridge across the swamp at Snakebite is called Lumber Ridge. It is shown on maps as early as 1775.

*Article by: Francis Speight, April 1963. Bertie County Historical Society*

### 14 WINDSOR

#### HARRY L. THOMPSON "THE WINDSOR STORY - 1768-1968"

John, Lord Carteret, Earl of Granville, on June 27th, 1717, sold Thomas Pollock 2800 acres of land on Cashie River. In 1729, Cullen Pollock, son of Thomas, sold John Gray 1000 acres of the "Rosefield" plantation for 150 pounds current money. William

Gray inherited this plantation and river landing from his father, John.

By 1750, the upper Cashie River basin had become a center of commerce, population, politics and Court activities. Every landing from the courthouse for two miles down river was the scene of busy shipping and trade—especially those landings with access to the main county roads. With the influx of people and trade, a pressing need for a town arose. It is not recorded who were the leaders in this movement, but in 1752, enough interest had been generated to have an act passed in the Colonial Assembly at Edenton creating the town of "Wimberly" at Blackman's Landing on the West side of the Cashie River below Gray's Landing. It is not known what stopped formation of this town, but it was undoubtedly due to influence from the courthouse area of "Cashy."

In 1756, in spite of the lack of encouragement from the government, cultivation of tobacco had increased so much that warehouses were established for its inspection before being exported from the Province. Thomas Whitmel's warehouse on Cashie above Gray's was one such government station. As such, his landing became a center of trade. By the 1760's, the landing at Gray's was the site of much shipping and water commerce. Gray extended a formal offer of one hundred acres for a town, and on February 14, 1766, the Speaker of the Assembly presented a petition from sundry inhabitants of Bertie County "praying a certain tract of land at Gray's landing may be erected into a town." Since the courthouse, prison and a small village were located farther up Cashie River at what is now Hoggard's Mill, opposition arose to this plan for a new town. A counter petition was presented to the Assembly by other inhabitants that a town be built at the courthouse. The Assembly resolved that the petitions be shelved and that Cullen Pollock, Edward Vail, James Blount, Benjamin Wynns and Jasper Chariton be appointed to view both sites and present at the following session of the Assembly which of the two was the most convenient and best site at which to erect a town.

The main factors affecting this committee's decision was the crooked, narrow condition of the river past Gray's to the courthouse and the fact that all existing buildings at the courthouse were in a poor state of condition while Ballard, Gray and others had a thriving business at the lower landings.

When the Colonial Assembly met in December, 1767, the Committee returned in favor of Gray's Landing, and thus, on Jan 8, 1768, the Assembly passed an act "to create New Windsor on Cashie River." Cullen Pollock, David Standley and Thomas Ballard were appointed commissioners to sell lots on which each purchaser had two years to build a suitable edifice at least sixteen feet square with a brick chimney.

The act creating Windsor also had this to say: "And whereas subscriptic have already been made for the greatest part of the Lots laid off in the said Town ...the said directors... shall appoint a time, and give Public Notice thereof, for meeting the subscribers on the said land, for determining the property of each particular Lot, which shall be drawn by Ballot in a fair manner...and each subscriber shall be entitled to the Lot or Lots which shall happen to be drawn for him..." Exempted from this Lottery were Lots #11, #12, #84 and #86..."which are hereby reserved, to the only use and Behoof, of the said William Gray."



Some people turned over or sold their plots to others. Some developed their property, and some had to forfeit the property back to the Commissioners due to lack of necessary development. The first recorded deed from this Lottery was to Henry Everett on October, 17-8, for Lot #1.

One of the earliest recorded deeds for a completed structure is found in Deed Book M, page 183 Thomas Ballard to Archibald Cunison of Halifax Lot #4 which contains Ballard's storehouse, Lot #71 which contains Ballard's warehouse and Lot #82 which contains Ballard's dwelling house—April, 1775.

Immediately upon the establishment of this new town, a bill was introduced in 1768 to move the courthouse and prison to Windsor. However, this met with stiff opposition from the group at "Cashy," and for several years nothing was done about it. In 1773, a petition was reintroduced which said in part—"A town was erected on Cashie River in Bertie County by the name of Windsor, very conveniently situated and nearly in the center of the county Since which time several houses have been built in the said town, especially houses of entertainment, and sundry stores established therein, and a good ferry to and from said town..." With this much evidence or growth, coupled with the run-down and cramped condition of the public buildings at "Cashy," the bill was ratified. In 1774, the Assembly appointed William Gray, Thomas Ballard, Thomas Clark, Zedekiah Stone and David Standley—to build a court-house, prison, pillory and stocks in the Town of Windsor.

In 1775, Samuel Clay Milbourn, tavern owner, sold these Commissioners Lot #98, formerly Thomas Bell's of Bute County, containing one-half acre, for ten pounds Proclamation money—"to the sole use of building and erecting the said Courthouse, Clerk's Office, Prison, and Stocks..." This is the same site that the present courthouse buildings are on today.

There has been handed down through the years the story that there has been more than one courthouse site in Windsor. The first glance at the evidence tends to refute this story completely. There has only been one lot purchased by the county for a courthouse—#98, since 1775, and that is the present site. The only building contracts have been for construction on that lot. It has also been published that the one hundred year old building of stone was an outstanding example of Grecian architecture and demolished in the late 1800's. Thus, it was never moved. However, with the aid of Mr. Francis Speight, we seem to have resolved the situation. It is found in the old Bertie Court Records that in November, 1774, the Bertie Court ordered that Samuel Milbourn be allowed 12 pounds for the trouble he had sustained in having three courts held in his house. The 1777 Court ordered—"William Williams be allowed the sum of 2lbs for the use of his house during the sitting of the February Court, 1776, and May Court, 1776 - in the whole 4lbs." In 1779, Samuel Milbourn was again awarded "30 lbs current money for the use of his room." Both of these men were awarded a license to keep an inn or ordinary at this time. Since the county did not purchase the courthouse site until 1775, and since the Revolution was thrust upon the area before a building could be completed, it is logical to assume that a local building belonging to some individual was used for some years as a court. Records indicate an extension was granted on the courthouse contracts in 1777, 1782 and 1784, and it is

likely that a completion date in the mid 1780's is more realistic. A check of the old maps shows Samuel Milbourn as owner of Lot #22, the site handed down as the possible location of another courthouse. The use of his tavern has given rise to the story of the second courthouse.

The ferry mentioned before was authorized in 1769 by the County with a license to David King to operate same from Windsor to Virgin's Point (now called the "Bertie" side of Cashie River). This ferry was replaced with a draw bridge in 1776, the second one in the state according to existing records, at a cost of 84 lbs. Proc. money. A new bridge was built in 1786 consisting of a wooden structure six feet above the water at the middle. The first businesses to appear in the newly-formed town were necessarily shipping merchants, since it was a river landing site. Chief products for export were tar, pitch, staves, turpentine and foodstuffs. Gray already had a warehouse at the river and he was soon joined in 1773 by the Archibald Buchanan Hastie E Co. on lot #71 at the Public Dock. Thomas Ballard and Thomas Clark were two of the leading merchants and Town Commissioners.

An early recorded industry was one of necessity—Milbourn's Brickyard. Since one of the conditions of the town deeds was erection of a structure with a brick chimney, Samuel Milbourn purchased thirty-five acres from Thomas Whitmel in 1779 adjoining Windsor and established his brickyard between what is now King, Spring and Broad Streets. To complete a picture of Windsor - Pre 1800 - we turn to religion and education. Services were held in various homes by visiting ministers, and services were attended at the Parish Church at Merry Hill. Referring to the Collet Map of 1770, we find a chapel outside of town in the general area now known as the Ernest Taylor home place. Deeds around 1822 describe the chapel as being near Thomas Whitmel's "Gate," and as early as 1783, the court allowed Peter Clifton "to turn the road from Cashy Bridge round his fence to Cashy Chapel."

Education in the early form was mainly in the private homes with tutors, Boarding students were taken in and taught with the children of the home. Sometime about 1800, Oak Grove Academy was formed near Windsor. An ad in the Windsor Herald on October 1, 1833, had this to say: "The exercises of this Institution will be resumed on Monday the 30th under the superintendence of Mr. Hart, assisted by Mr. Rayner. To the Course of studies heretofore pursued at the Academy the French language has been added." Patrick H. Winston, Sr., arrived in Windsor in 1839 at the age of nineteen years to assume leadership of the Academy.

Across the Quitsney Road from the chapel was the "Rase Field" or race tract. Horse racing was one of the main social events of the period and persisted until after the Civil War. This race tract was on the land now known as the Powell and Stokes farm, and Miss Prudence Stokes' stationery still bears the inscription "Race Field Cottage."

A Masonic Lodge was formed in Windsor in 1772, chartered as Royal Edwin Lodge #4—later to be renamed in 1822 Charity Lodge. An attempt was made to erect a lodge building in 1883, but insufficient funds ended the endeavor. In 1843, the Lodge was meeting over the W. S. Pruden store. Finally, the Old Brick House, said to be the oldest brick building in Windsor: was purchased in 1848 and after several remodelings has been used continuously: by the town's oldest

organization.

By 1800, Windsor was quite an inland shipping center and is referred to in some documents as the Port of Windsor. Ten ships listed Windsor as their home port in Registry Book. The largest of these was the schooner "Susanna," owned by Jonathan Jacocks, Benjamin Cook, Robert West and John H. Pugh, with tonnage of 158 tons. She was equipped for West Indies trade. The rest were primarily coastal traders. The ten registered vessels had a combined tonnage of one million pounds of cargo. "Windsor was a flourishing little town, situated on the deep sluggish, amber colored Cashie at the head of navigation, the center of important trade in tar, pitch, and turpentine. Shingles riven from juniper and cypress and staves made of oak were bought and sold by the millions. Cotton was the money crop. So extensive was the trade of Windsor that Ezra Cornell, founder of Cornell University, often visited the place exchanging the contents of his schooner for Naval Stores." So said Judge F. D. Winston in *It's A Far Cry*.

The two main avenues of land traveled into Windsor were the Halifax Road and the "Cashy" Road. A portion of the "Cashy" Road was laid out in 1717 from the west side of Roquist Swamp over the head of the Cashie River near "New Market" and down to the mouth of Salmon Creek. The portion to the west of the Cashie River Bridge (Hoggard Mill now) became known as the "Quitsney Road," and a fork one-half a mile west of the bridge led into Gray's Landing. This junction became known as "Horse Tavern" due to the Inn by that name located and operated there in 1780 by Peter Clifton. A fork at the courthouse to the north of the bridge led across Will's Quarter Swamp to Campbell's Landing (Colerain). The Halifax Road existed in 1770 and entered Windsor from the west, intersecting the Quitsney Road about one mile above town. This became the main thoroughfare due to the early seat of Governmental Affairs at Halifax, and later as the Post Road from Bertie. Other roads in 1770 consisted of the Merry Hill Road entering via Virgin's Point across the ferry of David King, and the Speller Ferry Road leading southward from Windsor towards "William's Town," which forked at Aberdeen and led into "Cashie Neck." In 1833, a company was formed by the name of the Williamston G Windsor Turnpike Company to build and improve this latter route.

A shipyard had been built by William Gray by 1788 below his landing presumably at what is now the County Farm. Small vessels were built and repaired there.

The people of Windsor were distinguished by their early devotion to Liberty. Colonel Thomas Whitmel, Lt. Colonel Thomas Pugh and 2nd Major Arthur Brown were elected as leaders of the Bertie Militia. The Council of Patriots at New Bern in 1774, the Assembly at Hillsboro in 1775, and the Congress at Halifax in 1775 had these men of Windsor and others present.

By 1832, Windsor had grown until it had its own newspaper, the Windsor Herald, John Campbell editor. There were, according to Vol. 1, number 22, including three medical practitioners—John Haywood, Joseph Outlaw and William B. Forsythe. John Bond was a medical student. There were two lawyers, three shoe makers, a gig maker, a carpenter and a tailor. Other businesses included a blacksmith, two ice houses and numerous warehouses at the river. In addition to the eight business concerns mentioned before, there were two taverns or inns



operated by John Folk and William Watson, four cotton gins, a turpentine still, a printing office, a post office and twenty dwellings. The courthouse had been built some years before, but a new jail was in the process of being built consisting of a frame structure two stories high. The plans were designed by William Hoggard and Joseph B. G Roulhac with Myles Bayley and Dempsey Cooper

## 15 HOW WOODARD GOT ITS NAME

Woodard was originally called "Cathie Neck" until the late 1800's and is still referred to as "the Neck" by many folks who grew up in the area. The area got its name because of the "neck" formed by the Roanoke River on one side and the Cashie River on the other.

Getting mail was a problem in the early days. The nearest post office to Cashie Neck was Sans Souci, which was across the Cashie River from the people of Cashie Neck. One had to go to Sans Souci or to Windsor to get the mail. In the days of horses, a trip to Windsor was an all day affair.

In 1893, two prominent farmers of the community, Mr. Archie Moore Sr. and Mr. Alford Jorden Smithwick, started a petition for establishing a post offices in Cashie Neck that was signed by all of the people in the community and sent to the Postmaster General, Wilson Dessell. Mr. Dessell accepted the petition and made arrangements to set up a new post office, but the community had to have a name (it is unclear why Cashie Neck was not an acceptable name). Mr. Fred A. Woodard was Congressman for this district at that time and a good friend of the people, so the community was given his name Woodard."

## 16 THOMAS POLLOCK OF BAL-GRAS WAS EARLY GOVERNOR OF STATE

Thomas Pollock, son of Thomas Pollock of Bal-Gra, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 6, 1654. He came to the Carolina colony in 1683 as a deputy for one of the Lord's Proprietors, Lord Carteret, afterwards the Earl of Granville. Pollock served in our present county of Bertie and in time became one of the largest property owners in the Chowan district. His home, situated on the shores of this county, overlooking Salmon Creek was called Bal-Gra, after his father's residence. After his arrival he soon became one of the prominent and influential men in the colony. For years he was to be conspicuous for his wealth and intelligence. A long feud existed between him and Edward Mosely and in all civil turmoil they were the real leaders of the opposite factions.

When Edward Hyde came to Carolina in 1710 as Governor, he accepted the hospital-

ity of Thomas Pollock and other outstanding residents of the district. In fact, the first Assembly called by the new Governor met at Pollock's home. The short administration of Hyde's, however, proved to be a turbulent period. This was the time of the Cary Rebellion in which the disputed authority of the Governorship was involved. Pollock, naturally, gave his support to Hyde and the crown. The Rebellion was put down in 1711 and Cary captured. He was never brought to trial, however, due to the probable lack of evidence.

To Pollock, too, gave much credit for his support of the Baron von Graffenried and his establishment of the Swiss colony at New Bern. Von Graffenried was attempting to settle his colony under most adverse circumstances. This was also during the time of The Cary Rebellion and the Indian wars which followed. He exhausted all of his own funds in his efforts and was unable to secure any aid from the company in Berne, which he represented. Some individuals in other colonies supplied goods, but the chief creditor of the enterprise was Pollock, who furnished both finances and goods. Naturally the heavy indebtedness to Pollock was of great influence when von Graffenried, as leader of the largest body of immigrants to come into Carolina, allied himself with the Hyde and Pollock faction in putting down the Cary Rebellion.

The uprising of Cary and his followers was immediately followed by war with the Tuscarora Indians and epidemics of yellow fever. Governor Hyde fell victim to the fever and died September 8, 1712.

Pending the appointment of a successor by the Lord's Proprietors, the North Carolina Council chose an acting governor. Thus it was that Col. Thomas Pollock was elected to the Governorship, four days after the death of Gov. Hyde. Pollock proved to be a man of force and decision. The war with the Indians lasted well into his administration as governor. The Tuscarora tribe was a branch of the warlike Iroquoian group. Lawson, our state's first historian, estimated their warriors at 1200, located in some fifteen Indian towns in Eastern Carolina along with Roanoke, Pamlico and Neuse Rivers. Encroachment by the whites upon the lands adjacent to these Rivers was the principal cause of the Tuscarora War.

The population on the Bertie Peninsula and surrounding territory, however, did not suffer as severely as others, for the Tuscarora bands along the Roanoke River remained neutral. This was due to the friendship and influence of Governor Pollock with the Tuscarora chief, Thomas Blount. As a result the morale of the people was restored to some extent when the colony was facing some of its darkest days.

Pollock remained in office until the arrival from England of Gov. Eden in 1714, after which he continued most active in the affairs of the colony. He was a member of the

General Court and also of the Governor's Council. Upon the death of Gov. Eden in March, 1722, Col. Pollock was again elected to fill the vacant post. This was in the year that Bertie was officially recognized as a precinct. Pollock's second administration as Governor, though, lasted only a few months, for he died August 30, 1722.

As when he first came to Bertie, he was still Lord Carteret's deputy. He was interred with his wife and other members of his family at Bal-Gra, where he lived and died. About 1850 the Vestry of St. Paul's Parrish removed his remains and placed them in their cemetery at Edenton.

Thomas Pollock had been married twice. His first wife was Martha Cullen, daughter of Thomas Cullen, who was a member of the Governor's Council in 1670. She was born in Dover, England, in 1663, and was the widow of Robert West. Pollock's second wife was Ester Sweetman of Maryland. Her previous husbands had been John Harris and Col. William Wilkerson. Pollock had no issue by his second wife. By his first wife, Martha Cullen, he was the father of Martha Pollock, who married Thomas Bray of New Kent Co., Virginia; Thomas Pollock, Jr., who married Elizabeth Sanderson; Cullen Pollock who married Frances West; George Pollock, who married, first Sarah Swann and second Elizabeth Whitmell. George Pollock had no issue by either marriage. The children of Cullen Pollock and wife, Frances West, were: George Pollock, Cullen Pollock (both who died without issue), Martha Pollock, who married first Stevens Lee, II, and second Clement Crook, Frances Pollock, who married Dr. Robert Lenox.

Thomas Pollock, Jr. and wife, Elizabeth Sanderson, were the parents of three sons, Thomas, Cullen and George Pollock. Cullen and George of this marriage also died without issue. Thomas, son of Thomas Pollock, Jr., married Eunice Edwards, daughter of the renowned New England minister, Jonathan Edwards. They were the parents of Thomas Pollock, George Pollock, Elizabeth Pollock, who never married and Frances Pollock who married John Devereux. Eunice Edwards by another marriage was the mother of Sarah Pierpont Hunt, who married John Fanning Burgwyn. Thus Sarah Hunt Burgwyn and Frances Pollock who married John Devereux were half sisters.

An interesting point of law was determined in 1841 when the children of the sisters of the half blood brought an action in the North Carolina courts concerning the inheritance of certain Pollock property. The outcome of the trial was that when there is no will, heirs of the half blood inherit equally with heirs of the whole blood.

The two sons of Thomas Pollock and wife, Eunice Edwards, died without issue and thus the male line of Governor Pollock passed out of existence and the surname Pollock became extinct.

Source: Article by John Edward Tyler in the Bertie Ledger-Advance, Thursday, January 29, 1948



# BERTIE COUNTY SCHOOLS

## 17 ASKEWVILLE SCHOOL

Askewville School had its beginning in 1913, when land was purchased from A. J. White. It was not until 1920 that a school was built on the site. This school was a consolidation of the Cobb's School and Todd's School. The original frame building opened in November 1921. The building had three classrooms, a music room and a library. Rooms were heated with pot-bellied stoves. The first principal was Chester Spears, who with his wife, Gay, and Lillie White made up the entire faculty. Originally, grades one through seven were taught.



Askewville School

Two classrooms were added to the building in 1927. An auditorium, which now serves as a community building, was built in 1937. Additional land was purchased in 1962 and the existing building opened in 1964. In 1985 an addition was added to the building, as well as a gym. Throughout the years, the grade span shifted. Several times eighth grade was added and dropped. Kindergarten was added in 1977. In 1991 a county-wide Pre-K handicapped class was added. At the time the school officially closed (June 30, 2006), the school housed Pre-K through fifth grade.

The first record of a Halloween Carnival was in 1930 with net proceeds of \$20 which purchased a set of encyclopedias. The PTA officially organized in March 1948 with 42 charter members. Brodie Evans was the first president. In November 1948 the PTA gave a food shower for a proposed lunchroom. The PTA continued to be an active and vital part of the school throughout its history.

The building, at present, reopened in the fall of 2008 and houses a More-at-Four program and the kindergarteners from Windsor Elementary.

Submitted by: Martha B. White, 647 White Oak Rd., Windsor, NC 27983

Sources: History of the School from School Files

## 18 BERTIE EARLY COLLEGE HIGH SCHOOL OF AGRISCIENCE AND BIOTECHNOLOGY 2009

Bertie Early College High School, School of Agriscience and Biotechnology held its first annual FFA Banquet.

In March of 2008, group of leaders from throughout the community got together to discuss the innovative idea to create what would be the first Early College High School based on Agriscience and Biotechnology in the state, and one of only three in the coun-

try. Bertie County Schools partnered with North Carolina State University, Shaw University, the North Carolina Department of Public Instruction, and the New Schools Project in the development of the Bertie Early College High School.

Students are exposed to a rigorous academic curriculum and grounded in skills needed to succeed in college and the 21st Century workplace. School, such as Bertie Early College School of Agriscience and Biotechnology, represent a critical mass for change among North Carolina's larger pool of regular high schools and serves as a model for the entire state for maximizing student achievement.

The Bertie Early College High School FFA Chapter was chartered in November 2008. The Banquet kicked off with an official opening ceremony by the chapter officers led by chapter president, Colin White. Cameron Perry, vice-president, gave the invocation and blessing following the opening. Parents, FFA members, staff, and guests enjoyed a barbecued chicken dinner made possible by contributors.

Donors for the event included: Perdue Farms, Carolina Pine and Hardwood, Harden Farms, Winslow-Bateman Forestry, and Powell & Stokes Inc.

Special guests and school staff were recognized. Awards were presented to the students who had participated in various Career Development activities at the Federation and Regional levels.

Colin White was recognized for his second place finish in the Northeast Region in the FFA creed competition.

Greenhand Awards were presented to the following students: Colin White, President; Cameron Perry, Vice-President; Erick Bowen, Secretary; Tyceaus Pugh, Reporter; Hezzieth Clemons, Treasurer; Rodecoe Dunlow, Sentinel; Anthony Johnson Jr., Advisor; Casey Howard, and Alexia Williams.

"The Greenhand Degree is the highest honor a 9th grade student can obtain with the FFA."

Bertie County School Board member, Emma Johnson, expressed her congratulations to the students and her excitement about the growth and leadership the students demonstrated.

The awards program concluded with a special video presentation reviewing pictures from various activities throughout the school year.

As printed in the *Bertie-Ledger Advance* June 10, 2009

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 19 EDNA DANIELS ATTENDS BROWN SCHOOL HOUSE

Edna Daniels grew up in the Todd's Cross area of Bertie County. She was the daughter of James Daniels and Elizabeth White Daniels. She attended Brown School House which was located between Todd's Cross and Hwy 45 in the Pineridge Area.

As a young woman, she and DeWitt Miller traveled to a judge's home in Suffolk, Virginia to marry. They returned to Bertie County to raise their family. Edna raised five (5) children — Josephine Miller who married Rudolph Perry and they had one child; Kermit Miller who married Lucille Cobb and they had one child; Colleen Miller married George Culler



Brown School House

and they had two children; Betty Miller married Wenrich Holloman and they had two children and the youngest child being Bobbie Miller. She married Rendol Cobb. Bobbie and Rendol had one child, Suzanne. Bobbie and Rendol reside in Windsor.

Kermit was a veteran in World War II serving in Germany.

The accompanying picture is of Brown School children. Seated left to right are: Unknown girl, Vera Brown, Sadie Farrell Britt, Edwin (Sambo) Cullipher, W.J. (Doc) Brown, Issac Mizelle, Lloyd Daniels, Herman (Jack) Daniels, Emma Casper, Goldie Mizelle, Roger Cullipher.

2nd row left to right: Ida Francis, Bernice Mizelle Cobb, Cecil Holder, Lillian Harrell, Edward Cullipher, Fannie Francis, Stephen Mizelle, Mary Lewis Cullipher Holder, Johnny Casper, Ruth Holder Finch, W.C. (Ted) Leary, Rachel Cullipher

3rd row left to right: Mrs. Hoggard (teacher), Gladys Mizelle Casper, Addie Casper, Pierce Harrell, Clinton Farrell, Bessie Farless, Pearl Mizelle Hughes, Cullen Holder, Henry Harrell, Mr. Turner Mizelle

4th row left to right: Eugene Leary, Hallie Corbett, Edna Daniels Miller, Grace Holder Andrews, Myrtle Miller Farrell

Submitted and source: Bobbie Miller Cobb

## 20 THE INDIAN WOODS SCHOOL

Mr. Grady Rice has been in education for fifty years. The majority of those years were spent as principal of the old Indian Woods School, which was built in 1927. Mr. Rice was born in Jackson, South Carolina. He came to Windsor during Christmas in 1931 to teach. He said he originally wanted to be a doctor. He was hoping to save enough money to go to medical school. But back in the 30's, there just wasn't any money; consequently, Mr. Rice spent the next thirty years as principal of the Indian Woods School.

"The first school I worked at was Indian Woods," said Mr. Rice. "There was no transportation back when I first started there. People walked to school, I walked three miles a day to school. When I started teaching in Indian Woods, the school year was six months long. The children picked cotton and did other chores during the remaining months. We started going to school nine months in the 40's."

"Lunchrooms were unheard of in those days. You brought your lunch in buckets if you brought any at all. People used to bring sweet potatoes and cooked peanuts and things like that. We didn't have the things that we have now, but people seemed to be happy."

"We heated the school with wood. Some good parents or farmers furnished the wood



and the large boys cut it up. There were no janitors in the school to keep it clean or do jobs like cutting wood. The boys and girls had to do that part of the cleaning."

"We had to buy our books back then. Mr. Archie Cowan ran a place downtown and he sold us the books."

We asked Mr. Rice how old he was when he started teaching. "I was twenty-one," said Mr. Rice. "I've been going to school all my life. I went to summer school for four summers, and I got a Master's Degree. In ten summers I went to Calvin University and got a Doctorate, and after that trip, I stopped."

"We had two types of folks in the school. We had the type that wanted to learn and we had the type that didn't want to learn. The ones that learned always did their homework. Some of the children today think it's a crime to do a little homework. If you don't do your homework, then you're not helping the teacher teach you. You can't expect the teacher to just blow it into your head."

"Dr. Hickory was used for punishment if a person did something wrong in school. And I did a good job of it! I didn't usually have to do it but one time. If your parents heard that you got Dr. Hickory, then you would get more Hickory when you got home."

"How many students were there in the school?" we asked. "There was a big crowd. I think we had 250 students and four teachers. There were seven grades taught in the school."

We asked Mr. Rice what kind of entertainment the children were involved in back then. He said, "Every Friday night, one of the grades would give a program. We charged five cents to get in, and you couldn't hardly get seats because so many people came."

"During vacations from school, I went over to New Orleans and got me a job driving a truck. I had to do something. They didn't pay us enough to make it through the non-school months. As principal, I got \$50.00 a month for six months. That's \$300.00. The teachers didn't get that much."

We asked Mr. Rice what living in Windsor was like in his early days of teaching.

"When I first got here," said Mr. Rice, "the banks were going under. The Citizen's Bank was already under. I went downtown one morning, and I heard that a man who owned the bank had committed suicide. We heard of many cases like that during the depression. The people couldn't stand being poor."

"Most of our logging came from down the Cashie River. We had one railroad for transportation, but it has been done away with now. It was a passenger train that took folks to Ahoskie."

"We had two buses at that time. We had one coming through Windsor, and it was the Norfolk-Southern, and the other came through Lewiston. At that time, mules and carts were also a means of transportation."

"Everybody that lived in the Windsor area used to go to town on Saturday. That was the only chance a lot of people had to see each other. If they didn't go to Windsor, they went to Colerain or Powellsville. People enjoyed just sitting around talking in those days."

"The value of clothes at that time was very cheap. You could get a pair of jeans for 98 cents and a shirt for 79 cents. A lot of people couldn't buy clothes, so they bought cloth and made their own clothes."

"I'll tell you this to give you an idea about the price of things. I got married in 1934. My wife and I used to buy a can of salmon for 89 cents. I bought a can the other day for \$1.60."

We asked Mr. Rice how the people survived in the 30's since there was no money

and no way to make money. He replied, "Well, we always had food in Bertie County."

Every family had a garden with collards and potatoes. Everybody had hogs and plenty to eat during the Depression. President Roosevelt's work plans helped some too."

Mr. Rice, who is now 72 years old, recently received recognition at a banquet in Rocky Mount for his 50 years of service in education.

As written by Serena Smallwood in *Tuck-A-Hoe*, Bertie Junior High School 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 21 LAWRENCE ACADEMY

Lawrence Academy was chartered in 1968 by the Bertie Educational Foundation. The school originally called Bertie Academy, housed grades eight-twelve and was located near the community of Connaritsa. During the spring of 1969, the acquisition of the old Merry Hill School Building was made possible by the assistance of Mrs. Nola Lawrence. In the summer of 1969 a decision was made to add grades one through seven, construction of the elementary facility began in the fall of 1969. With the opening of the 1974-1975 school year, Bertie Academy changed to its present name of Lawrence Academy. In 1974 a kindergarten program, and pre-k in 1988 was started

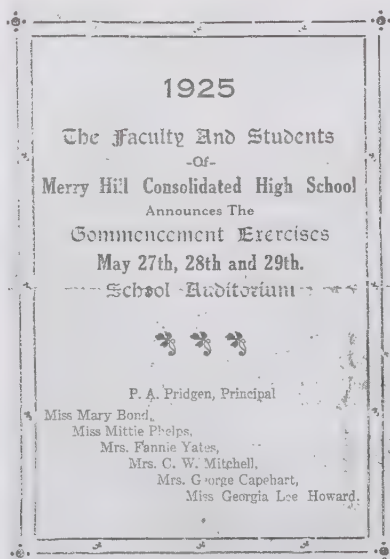


Lawrence Academy

to meet the needs of the expanding Lawrence community. Today, Lawrence Academy's enrollment is over 300 students. Parents, teachers, and students share the common bond of commitment to the value of quality education. This commitment produces a unique environment for social, emotional, and intellectual growth with academic excellence as its goal.

Submitted by: Treasa White

## 22 MERRY HILL HIGH SCHOOL COMMENCEMENT MAY 27-29



## T. E. WHITE

DRY GOODS, GROCERIES, FAMILY MEDICINES  
Merry Hill, N. C.

### Wednesday

Chorus .... Loch Lomond ..... Elementary Grades  
Welcome..... Walter Cobb  
Song..... Little Chipmunks..... Raleigh S. Taylor and Benjy. Evans  
Song..... The Echo ..... Second and Third Grade Girls  
Reading..... Boy and His Stomach ..... Tennessee Capehart  
Song..... The Fiddle ..... First Grade Boys  
Reading..... See in Things ..... George Capehart  
Song..... The Sailor ..... Second Grade Boys  
Reading..... The History Lesson ..... Agnes White  
Song..... Shoemakers ..... First Grade Boys  
Song..... Come Boys. Come Girls ..... First Grade Boys and Girls  
Operetta..... Gypsy Festival ..... Fourth Grade  
Reading..... Little Breches ..... Bernice Leicester  
Pantomime..... Coming Through the Rye ..... Louise Smithwick  
and Francis Holloman  
Song..... Vocal Combat ..... Seventh Grade Girls  
Operetta..... Sweet Brier Rose..... Second, Third and Fifth Grade Girls  
Pantomime..... The Holy City ..... Seventh Grade Girls  
Presentation of Seventh Grade Diplomas and..... Certificates..... Supt.  
H. W. Early

We want you to feel at home with us while in town. We allow a discount of 10 per cent to patrons of the school. We strive to Satisfy. Give us a trial Open each night before and after concert during commencement week.

### PHELPS & PRUDEN, Merry Hill, N. C.

Gen. Merchandise, Notions, Shoes, Groceries, Texaco Gas and Oils. Sanitary Cold Drinks (In Bottles)

## C. W. MITCHELL

Garage  
MERRY HILL, N. C.

### Thursday Night

Chorus..... Spring Song ..... Class  
Piano Solo..... Here the Call ..... Beulah E. Phelps  
Piano Solo..... Little Indian Boy ..... Ruth Smithwick  
Piano Solo..... Childhood Memories ..... Sophia White  
Solo..... Little Droggie ..... Sue Doris Smithwick  
Piano Solo..... The Old Pioneer ..... Mildred White  
Duet..... The buzzing Bumble-bee ..... Vergie and Agnes White  
Reading..... Almost Beyond Endurance ..... Beulah E. Phelps  
Piano Solo..... Dolly's Birthday ..... Louise Baker  
Song..... Jolly Pickaninnies..... Leonard Holloman, Paul Smith,  
James Keeter, Ruster Albertson, Ellis Byrum, Charles Keeter.  
Piano Solo..... The Scouts on Parade ..... Mamie Newbern  
Piano Solo..... Signs of Spring ..... Maggie Mae Barnacessel  
Duet..... Under the Double Eagle ..... Mildred White, Mary Adams  
Song..... The Quarrel ..... Sue D. Smithwick, Leonard Holloman  
Piano Solo..... Venetienne ..... Mary Adams  
Piano Solo..... Dreaming Poppies ..... Sue D. Smithwick  
Piano Solo..... The Tale of a Bear ..... Ruth Cobb  
Reading..... Junior ..... Bertha Leicester  
Piano Solo..... Salute to the Colors ..... Vergie White  
Chorus..... Gypsy Trail ..... Eight Girls  
Piano Solo..... The Little Hostess ..... Sue Martin Capehart  
Duet..... The Juggler ..... Mary Adams, Miss Howard  
Piano Solo..... On the Alm ..... Agnes White  
Scottish ..... Five Girls  
Duet..... Cinderella ..... Mildred White, Miss Howard  
Song..... I've got a Pain in My Saw Dust ..... Beulah E. Phelps  
Piano Solo..... Arbutus ..... Cyril Smith  
Awarding of Music Medal ..... Miss Howard  
Reading..... Mandy's Wedding ..... Mary Adams  
Chorus..... Good Night ..... Class

We Have Your Bannas—We Have Your Candies—We Have Your Fountain drinks—Yes, the Best Ice Cream  
Open till eleven each night during Commencement. Step in after the concert and make your request known—We serve you with pleasure—YATES' NEW DRUG STORE.

### Play—Friday Night—Fay

## "MR. BOB"

### CAST

Miss Rebecca Luke, Who has a "Manie" for cats also her nephew  
Phillip, Mrs. Fannie Yates  
Katherine Rogers, Miss Luke's Niece, Mrs. C. W. Mitchell  
Marion Bryant, Katherine's friend, who she calls "Bob"  
Grayce Bowen  
Phillip Royson, Miss Luke's Nephew, Paralee A. Pridden  
Patty, Who has a soul for dramatic art, Miss Howard  
Jenkins, Who has a dramatic heart for Patty, Duncan Phelps  
Mr. Robert Brown, Who is really lawyer but is mistaken for many  
and numerous persons, Richard Willford

### SYNOPSIS—Act One

Place—Breakfast room at Tresham.  
Time—Morning.  
Miss Rebecca Luke secretly plans to convert the top floor of her home into a asylum for cats. She writes an arthetec to come and draw the plans.  
Miss Katherine has invited a young lady friend whom she calls "Bob" to visit her. Phillip missed by the name "Bob" mistakes her for a man. The event of the day is a yacht race and Phillip expects a college chum Mr. Saunders to attend. In the meantime a Mr. Brown who is a lawyer calls to bring a missing Codicil of Miss Luke's. This Mr. Brown finding himself mistaken for such a number of expected callers decides that he has stumbled into Lunatic Asylum, and makes desperate efforts to escape.  
In the end Miss Becky Luke gives up cats. Phillip learns that "Bob" is a former lady friend of his and renews his friendship.  
"Bob" having been successful in the race learns that she must accept Phillip along with the boat that he has stowed as a trophy. Mr. Brown is at last allowed to express himself and they all learn that he is not the supposed impostor.

S. A. ADAMS  
Dealer in Gen. Merchandise  
Merry Hill, N. C.



## 23 SENIOR CLASS HISTORY MERRY HILL HIGH SCHOOL 1954

Our entrance into the first year of High School was a very exciting one for all of us. There were fourteen on roll at the beginning of our freshman year. Our class officers were the following: President, Barbara Smith; Vice-President, John Henry Pierce; Secretary-Treasurer, Barbara Leicester; Reporter, Tom Smithwick. That year four of our members went out for basketball. They were Lois Taylor, Barbara Leicester, Nellie Mae Phillips, and Tom Smithwick.

Another highlight of that year was the day the High School went to the State Fair at Raleigh. We were chaperoned by Mrs. Barfield, one of the High School teachers at that time.

At the end of this year our Principal, Mr. James P. Love, gave the High School a wiener roast at Eden House Beach which was enjoyed by everyone. All the members of the class were present.

The second year of High School found us with ten members. Our class officers were: President, Tom Smithwick, Vice-President, Lois Taylor; Secretary, Nellie Mae Phillips; and Treasurer, Dorothy Cobb. The same ones went out for basketball again that year. We attended the State Fair again that year and were chaperoned by Mr. and Mrs. Collins Cooper and Mrs. Roland Leicester.

Another interesting trip that year was sponsored by Mrs. Cooper, our home room teacher, who carried us and the ninth grade to Lake Mattamuskeet. We spent the day there and had a very interesting trip.

The girls in our class were honored by serving at the Junior-Senior Banquet. We wore light green full skirts with a white blouse and a carnation in our hair.

While we were juniors, we were consolidated with Windsor. We did many interesting things that year. One of the most outstanding visits made by our class of United States History was to the historical places of Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Jamestown, Virginia, chaperoned by our teacher, Mr. Parker.

One member, Barbara Leicester, was honored by attending the Beta Club Convention at Asheville, North Carolina, the latter part of the year. Barbara was honored by being chosen the county winner in Farm and Home Electric and was able to attend the Farm and Home Electric Congress in Charlotte, North Carolina. She was among the F.H.A. members who attended the F.H.A. Convention in Raleigh.

The latter part of the year in April, we started planning for the Junior-Senior Banquet which was the most outstanding event of our year. Our theme was "Tropical Wonderland."

This year we were moved back to the old home place. All of us were very glad to return.

Two of our members, Tom Smithwick and John White decided to enroll in Windsor instead of Merry Hill. Tom returned so that he would be eligible for a scholarship offered to boys of Bertie County. John's interest was the band.

In October, we ordered our class rings which were received in December.

In December, we gave our senior play, "Hillbilly Courtship", which was a great success.

On April 9, Barbara, Lois, and Nellie Mae attended the annual High School Day at East Carolina College in Greenville accompanied by Mrs. Guy Smith.

April 22, was the day we departed with Mars Hill High School on a Trailways bus for Washington, D.C. There we visited many interesting and educational places such as the Washington Monument, the Smithsonian Institute, governmental buildings, the tomb of the Unknown Soldier, and other important places. This trip was thoroughly enjoyed by all.

Our Junior-Senior Banquet, "Stairway to the Stars" was given by the juniors on April 30, 1954, at Merry Hill High School. Nellie Mae Phillips was honored by giving the Toast to the juniors.

As written in the *Merry Hill High School 1954 Yearbook, Prospectus*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor

## 24 MIZELLE SCHOOLHOUSE 1913

Left to Right:

1. Annabel Bowen, Vera Brown, Edward Cullipher, W.J.(Doc) Brown, Issac Mizelle, Lloyd Daniels, Herman (Jack) Daneils, Emma Casper, Goldie Mizelle, Roger Cullipher.

2. Ida Francis, Bernice Mizelle Cobb, Cecil Holder, Lillian Harrell, Edwin (Sambo) Cullipher, Fannie Francis, Stephen Mizelle, Mary Louis Cullipher Holder, Johnny Casper, Ruth Holder Finch, W.C. (Ted) Leary, Rachel Cullipher.



Mizelle Schoolhouse, 1913, identified in story.

3. Mrs. Hoggard (Teacher), Gladys Mizelle Casper, Addie Casper, Pierce Harrell, Clinton Harrell, Bessie Farless, Pear Mizelle Hughes, Cullen Holder, Henry Harrell, Mr. Turner Mizelle.

4. Eugene Leary, Hallie Corbett, Edna Daniels Miller, Grace Holder Andrews, Myrtle Miller Harrell

## 25 THE ONE-ROOM SCHOOLHOUSE

"The building was long and narrow-about 18 feet wide and 30 feet long. The desks were arranged on each side of the room. There were seven grades. The larger grades usually sat in the back, and the smaller children sat in the front. We had what we called double desks back then, so two people sat in a desk."

This is only one of Mr. Woody Castelloe's memories of his school days at Ray's Elementary School, a one-room schoolhouse. He attended Ray's in the 1920's. He was six years old when he started school.

Mr. Castelloe's father helped build Ray's in the early 1900's.

Here are Mr. Castelloe's reminiscences of his school days at Ray's.

"Well, as I said, the building was long and narrow with the desks arranged on each side of the room. We had an ink well and a pencil

holder on our desks. We didn't have fountain pens, so we used old pens that we had to dip the tip of in ink. The boys would try to catch the girls' hair and dip it in the ink well. They would get it all over the girl. We were always doing such mess as that."

"There was a big wood heater in the middle of the room. Farmers would bring large pieces of wood for the heater. The building was big and it got really cold because it wasn't insulated. The teacher would let the bigger boys go out with an ax and cut the wood up for the heater. Some of the boys thought this was great because they could get out of class. I don't know which was worse, staying in the school building or going out in the cold to cut wood."

"The wood heater had a stovepipe that went right up the middle of the building. I remember one time a funny thing happened. A certain fellow (he's dead now) was sitting right opposite of the heater. Another fellow on the other side fell into the heater. The whole thing fell down and soot covered one whole side of the boy who was sitting in the desk. I guess this was the first integrated school because he was black on one side and white on the other."

"When class began, the teacher would usually ask the students in one grade (there were only five or six students in a grade) to get up from their seats and go up to a table that she had beside her desk. We would have our lessons there. You probably think that with so much fuss going on you couldn't study or read very much, but you could pick up a lot of things that the older groups were studying by listening to them recite."

"We didn't have loose-leaf notebooks like you have today. We used tablets that were made of real rough materials. Slick paper was a scarce commodity in the old days. I remember when pencils were so scarce that we would write with it just as long as we could."

"The teachers back then didn't have a way to reproduce materials like the teachers of today do. They would usually call out test questions on the blackboard. I don't recall having any true-false questions like the ones you have now."

"I have the actual bell that was used at Ray's to announce the beginning of the school day. It's a hand bell. School took in about 9:00. We had class until about 10:30. Then we had what was called liberal recess. This would last fifteen minutes and we would go outside and play or fight or ever what we



The One-Room Schoolhouse



were going to do. We had a big recess at noontime which lasted an hour. We ate lunch during the big recess. For lunch, I usually ate biscuits, sausage, and eggs. Sometimes some of us would carry fish for lunch. The boys and girls wouldn't eat together. I mean we boys would take off as soon as the teacher announced it was recess. We'd take off and go way out in the woods somewhere. It was sort of like having a big picnic."

"I remember one guy (I won't mention his name because he's still living) who was the dumbest guy I think I ever saw. He never learned to read or write his name even. I remember that our spelling book had pictures of whatever words we were spelling. The teacher was trying to get this boy to spell the word "rat." The book had a picture of a rat with a long tail and beady eyes. The teacher told this boy to repeat the letters of the word after her. She said, 'r,' and he said 'r.' She said, 'a,' and he said, 'a.' She said, 't,' and he said, 't.' "Now," said the teacher, "what does that spell? The boy looked at the picture and looked at her and said, "Possum." He thought that picture of the rat looked like an opossum. He thought he had really spelled the word. I think one reason why this boy didn't learn was because he gnawed on his books all the time. He would start on one corner and go all the way around the book. After about three weeks, he would have a new book looking like a phonograph record."

"I remember we always had a play at Christmas time. We would have it at night, and back then there was no electricity. We used kerosene lamps that we hung on the side of the walls. It was real pretty. We would light candles and put them on the branches of the Christmas tree. I remember one time the teacher was lighting the candles and she caught her dress on fire. It almost burned off of her and we thought that was funny. The same boy I was talking about earlier who was so dumb was gonna be in the Christmas play. We were gonna have a Santa Claus come in while the play was going on. This boy was supposed to say, "Who's afraid? I'm not." Well on the night of the play, Santa Clause came in just as the boy was ready to say his line. When he saw Santa Claus, he got so scared that he said, "Who's scared? I ain't." He had never seen anything like that Santa Claus. I remember very well that the boy's father was sitting in one of the back benches and when Santa Claus came in, you know with his beard and red suit, he thought it was the devil himself. He got up and flew out the back door just as hard as he could and ran as if the daylights had been scared out of him."

"Back in those days we went to school six months out of a year. By the way, when I started school women were just beginning to teach."

"We didn't have any sanitation facilities like you have today. We had a pump you know, the kind you pump with your hand. When we drank, we would catch the water in our hands and let it run in our mouths. Everybody drank from the same pump, so we all had the same diseases; chicken pox, measles, mumps, and whooping cough. Some of the teachers got smart to this and showed us how to make a paper cup. Most of us kept using our hands, though, and contracting diseases from each other."

"We didn't have toilets either, not even a wooden one. Our bathrooms were the paths that led into the woods. The girls went up one path and the boys, another. If the teacher caught the boys trying to go up the

girls' path, they'd beat the tar out of them."

"When I was going to Ray's, there were very few automobiles in this part of the country. I can remember when the first airplane came around. It was so rare to see an airplane that people would run out into their yards and shout, "Look an airplane is coming!" Well being there were no automobiles, there were no buses either. We walked to school. Some of the kids would walk three miles a day, sometimes down muddy, dirty roads, to school. Bad weather such as snow or rain didn't cause us to miss school. We were used to being outside in bad weather, and it didn't make any difference to us whether we were at school or at home. Occasionally, when it was raining real hard and school was about to let out, our fathers would come on a horse and cart to pick us up."

"We didn't have a gymnasium or anything of that sort. We had a good time, though. Both the boys and the girls played baseball. The older boys had a game called Fox and Dogs that they liked to play very much. One of the older boys would take off through the woods. There were woods all around the school. The other boys would take off running behind him, barking like dogs. The object of the game was to run him down like a dog does a fox. We also played Drop the Handkerchief, a game called Roly-poly, tag, hopscotch, and war games. We used pine cones to throw at each other when we played the war games. When you got hit with one of those things, you knew it!"

"The teacher would call us in after recess and make us take a nap for a half an hour. I remember this one particular teacher would fall asleep everyday and sometimes if we didn't make a lot of fuss, he would oversleep and maybe we would have a two hour "nap" instead of a half hour one."

"Back in those days, some of us boys wore overalls to school and some of them wore knickers. I remember one boy was trying to court the teacher. He was a great big fellow. We played one game in which we pole vaulted across mud holes. This big fellow went outside during the big recess one day and was going to show off for the teacher by jumping across a big mud hole. Well somebody had cut the pole so that it would break when he put his weight on it. Sure enough, when he got half way across the mud hole, it snapped and he fell on his back in about ten gallons of mud. He took off running down the road with all that mud and water on him."

"Our curriculum consisted mainly of reading, writing, arithmetic, and history. We had very little science. I remember that we had a lot of homework to do."

"Ray's was an elementary school and we graduated from there at the end of the seventh grade. I went to Windsor High School after I left Ray's. This was around 1929. The high school had only been open about three years at that time. Prior to the opening of the high school, the boys in my section of the country had to go to a boarding school after they had finished their elementary education."

"You might be wondering about the value of the education that we received in the one-room schoolhouse. It's hard for me to judge how well we did in comparison to how well you do today. I know that there were seven of us out of my bunch who went on to college; that was seven out of thirty. Some of us who went there have Master's degrees or even Doctorate degrees. We didn't have the facilities and laboratories and books that you

have today, but we worked hard on learning our assignments. We worked hard together and we had a good time."

As written by Zina Dukes and Sharon Spivey in *Tuck-A-Hoe*, Bertie Junior High School 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North Windsor, NC 27983

## 26 POWELLVILLE SCRUB CLUB

The age old tradition of sitting around the heater in a country store thrived in Powellsville from 1988 until 2008. In August, 1988, EPA insisted on the removal of gas tanks around an old service station in town and the local men organized, paid \$5.00 a month, and formed the Powellsville Scrub Club.

Deciding on a name presented a challenge, but after discussions concerning their retirement and their daily activities, the decision was to call themselves scrubs since they were no longer played on a varsity team.

Tales were told, history was rewritten, and the banter was constant and reminiscing was king. Survival depended on nabs and bottled Coke or Dr. Pepper with the familiar



*The Powellsville Scrub Club*

ring of a cash register as dues were paid and snacks were purchased. Furniture was at a premium with donations being the preferred route and seats were designated as if in an old colonial church.

Trips were taken, meals were cooked, wives were entertained, and many philanthropic gifts were awarded to needy families, local fire and rescue departments, and food for shut-ins or families experiencing a death.

The Powellsville Scrub Club became an institution in the chronicles of Powellsville and surrounding communities as the group increased in size while interest arose. As the years took their toll, the membership declined and a final celebration was held in December of 2008.

Submitted by: Cecil Hollomon, Jr.

## 27 POWELLVILLE SCHOOL AND RICE'S SCHOOL HOUSE



*Rice's School around 1890 (typical one room school)*





Powellville High School

## 28 RIVERSIDE SCHOOL HOUSE



Riverside School House

## 29 CHARLES GRANT WHITE FOUNDER OF C.G. WHITE HIGH SCHOOL POWELLVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

Charles Grant White was born in Bertie County near Powellville, North Carolina, on November 27, 1865. He was the son of Mr. Ned White and Margaret White. His mother, Margaret, was the daughter of an African prince. His father died before he could remember, leaving his mother with seven children, five girls and two boys. This occurred just after the Civil War when almost everybody was poor. His mother was forced to put some of the children out among her friends who helped to feed and clothe them. Charles and his brother, James were put out. Then came the dark days that cannot be forgotten. He was poorly clothed and often went without sufficient food.

Charles lived in this condition over two years. But, when he learned the way back to his mother's house, he ran away. When he got there, she did not know him until he got almost within reach of her. She took him in her arms and wept over him for some time. It was not long after this that his brother, James, came home under similar conditions, telling the same sad story. Their mother told

them not to weep because she would not send them away again. They could stay home with her and divide what little they could make. This brought a great change into his life. His mother sent them to two-months school that was taught in a little log schoolhouse. It was there that he received his elementary training.

He attained his high school and Normal work in State Normal Plymouth and Hampton Institute. He received his college education at Hampton Institute and A&T College.

In the year 1890, he purchased a fifty-acre tract of land upon which he built a home for his mother and himself, but unfortunately, this home was destroyed by fire. He immediately built another in which he and his mother spent a short but happy period before she passed away in February, 1891.

In May 1891, Charles G. White married Miss Hattie A. Sessoms, the daughter of Rev. Charles Grant and Mrs. Rebecca Sessoms. Two children were born to them, Margaretta Alice and James Eldridge. His beloved son, James passed at the age of six months. In February 1895, he had the misfortune to lose his first wife. In June 1890, he married Miss Annie B. Brewer, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Junius Brewer of Rich Square, North Carolina.

In December 1904, he returned to the old school of his boyhood accompanied by his wife. He planned to establish a school there that would prepare boys and girls for a useful life. He discovered a little house standing in the bushes by the road, which had been used for holding school. He soon cleared away the bushes and trees. Additionally, he bought an old church and constructed a house near the school building.

With the help and encouragement of his wife, the little school began to grow. Later, it was changed from a private school and taken over and operated by the county of Bertie. It was known as the Bertie County Training School. During his tenure of service at Powellville, many improvements were made in both school plant and curriculum including erecting a new school building, hiring more teachers, and adding high school courses. One of Professor White's outstanding achievements was the development of a very wholesome teacher-parent-student relationship which resulted in community betterment.

In 1938, the school was renamed in his honor: Charles G. White High School. Mr. White was a leader in religious, civic, and social life in his community and maintained the high respect of all people with whom he worked.

The community, faculty, and student body of the Charles G. White High School are deeply grateful and appreciative of the valuable service rendered by Professor Charles Grant White to the field of education.

Charles Grant White High School remained a first through twelfth grade school until 1968. Charles G. White High School had only two principals, Charles Grant White and Theophilus M. "T.M." Garriss, Sr.

Because of the Civil Rights Act of 1964, the two black high schools in Bertie County were changed. Charles G. White High School became Charles G. White Elementary School. The school remained an elementary school from 1968-1991.

In 1991, Charles G. White Elementary School underwent another name change. Another new concept in education came along. The name was changed to Charles G. White Middle School. It housed only six

through eighth graders. This name remained until June 2007.

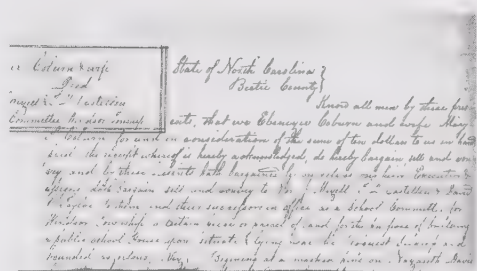
Sadly enough, in June 2007, Charles G. White School closed its last chapter in history in the Bertie County School System.

As written in the Charles G. White High School Reunion Program September 2007

Submitted by: Vashti Holley, 936 Perrytown Road, Colerain, NC 27924

## 30 THE WHITE OAK SCHOOL

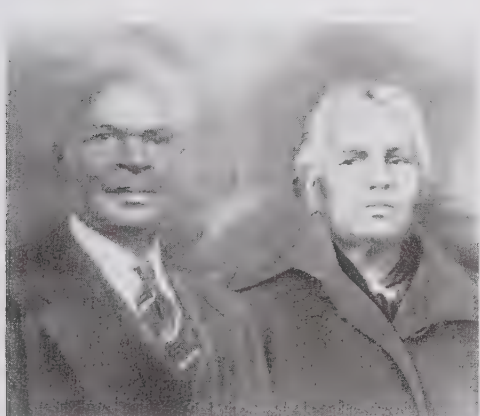
I am writing in reference to the White Oak School located at 111 Coburn road. This building was used by several families after being converted to a dwelling place. I, William Coburn, recognized that when I purchased this property, a title search was done revealing that my great-great grandfather Ebenezer (Eleazer) Coburn and his wife Mary sold this property. It was sold in 1872 to a school committee in the Windsor Township to be used for a school. There was no history of this in the Bertie County school records. Below is a deed to substantiate these facts:



With this information, I began to examine and study the architecture of the building. I removed the interior walls and found the beaded siding walls and ceiling; then you could see how the original walls and ceiling tied in. There was a set of four large windows on the east side of the building all connected together. They are arranged vertically from ceiling to floor, and there is a partition wall in the center of the four windows. A single chimney is in the building with two heater thimbles. There was an exterior foyer as you walk up the steps keeping you out of the weather before entering the building. This building was built with cypress wood and had wood shingles on the roof. The building was in bad need of repair and renovations.

As word spread of my intentions to preserve the originality of this building; we were able to discover more historical information. We found out that some of our ancestors had attended this school. My Aunt Ruth White from Murfreesboro attended one year and Mrs. Josephine Leggett was a teacher.

This is a picture of what the school may have like in its original day.



Charles Grant and Hattie A. Sessoms White





*Identified in story below*

Pictured are some of the students that attended White Oak School. They are 1st row left to right: Bessie Ward, Lewis Dempsey, Earl McGraw, Clyde Phelps, Tessie Davis Mizelle, Malvin Butler, Odell Floyd, Joe Ward and Edward Cowan. Second row left to right: George Davis, Jessie Ward, Ellen McGraw, Rosa Todd Ward, Mildred Phelps Conner, Beatrice Butler Thomas, Lucille Mizelle. Third row left to right: Lellie Ward Conner, Josephine Mizelle Leggett, Nannie Ward Sanderlin, Bertha Butler Sanderlin with their teacher Ms. Betty Sue Spruill.

*Submitted by: William Coburn*

### 31 THE HISTORY OF WINDSOR HIGH SCHOOL

Windsor High School was completed in 1926 and the first graduating class was the

Class of 1927. Eunice Byrd and Mary Haste are the only know members of that class. Basketball — girls and boys — was played in a tobacco warehouse at first and later over a store on Granville Street. Baseball was played in a field behind the school and the first football game was played in September 1928 in a field at the end of Granville Street. The inexperienced Lions, some of whom had never played football before, were defeated by Williamston 70-0. Members of that inaugural team were Pat White, Hampton Brett, Paine (Payne) Spivey, Philip Waters, J H Matthews, John Shimer, Alvin Byrd, Buck Harden, Woodrow Johnson, Edward Pierce, Wheeler Cooper, Charles Hobbs, Perry Dickens, and Johnny Walker. Later teams excelled, and the 1950 Lions were undefeated. Possibly earlier ones were undefeated also, but there are no survivors left to brag about it.

There was no cafeteria, and those near enough, walked home for lunch. Many others would bring a sausage biscuit and sweet potato. Sandwiches were not a popular lunch in those days. Chapel was held on Fridays in the auditorium, and classes would enter to a rousing march on the piano, seniors first and given the front row.

In 1940 the County Commissioners appropriated \$13,500 to build gyms in Windsor and Colerain, and the Windsor gym, with buildings for Home Ec and Shop were attached was opened in 1941. A lunchroom and building for the Elementary School

classes which had been on Queen Street by the railroad tracks was completed in 1947. The skating rink, a favorite, was left behind when the old building known as the Windsor Graded School, built circa 1903, was deserted. We were happy to leave those basement toilets behind!

The first annual was published in 1947, name WINOCA (for Windsor North Carolina), and in 1953, with sponsorship of Mr. and Mrs. Clyde Earl Moore and the Band Boosters, a band was formed, the first since Miss Elizabeth Whitley's famous first grade "Rhythm Band", which consisted of tambourines, triangles, bell and sticks.

The last class graduated in 1963, as with consolidation and completion of Bertie High School, Windsor High School faded into history. For a while, it was used by Martin Community College as their Bertie Campus. When it was no longer in use, there were hopes of restoring it for a community arts center with auditorium for community events. Removal of asbestos was said to be a problem, but we had survived that asbestos in good health. Sadly, the building was partially destroyed by fire in 1997 before any plans could materialize, and those in power in the county government at the time wanted it torn down rather than selling it to a restoration group composed of alumni and community citizens. But the sights, sounds, and even the smell remain a vivid memory still for all who walked those hallowed halls.

*Submitted: Cleo Warlick*

## BERTIE COUNTY CHURCHES

### 32 THE AFRICAN AMERICAN CHURCH IN THE COMMUNITY: AN HISTORICAL OVERVIEW

The religious life of the majority of black southerners originated in both traditional African religion and in Anglo-Protestant Evangelicalism. Enslaved Africans in the South transmitted to their descendants styles of worship, funeral customs, magical rituals, and medicinal practice based upon the religious system of West and Central African societies.

During the eighteenth century, slaves were attracted to evangelical revivals due to several factors: the emotional behavior of the revivalists encouraged the type of ecstasy similar to the danced religions of Africa; the antislavery stance taken by some Baptists and Methodists encouraged slaves to identify Evangelicalism with emancipation; blacks actively participated in evangelical meetings and co-founded churches with white evangelicals; and, evangelical churches licensed black men to preach.

By 1780 pioneer black preachers had already begun to minister to their own people in the South, and as time went on black congregations, mainly Baptist in denomination, increased in size and number, despite occasional harassment and proscription by the authorities. However, the majority of slaves in the antebellum South attended church, if at all, with whites.

Institutional church life did not exhaust the religion of the slaves. An "invisible institution" of secret and often forbidden religious meetings thrived in the slave quarters. Here slaves countered the slave holding gospel of the master class with their own version of Christianity in which slavery and slave holding stood condemned by God. Slaves took the biblical story of Exodus and applied it to

their own history, asserting that they, like the children of Israel, would be liberated from bondage. In the experience of conversion, individual slaves affirmed their personal dignity and self-worth. In the ministry, black men exercised authority and achieved status nowhere else available to them. Melding African and Western European traditions, the slaves created a religion of great vitality.

The Civil War, Emancipation, and Reconstruction wrought an institutional transformation of black churches in the South. Northern denominations -- black as well as white -- sent aid to the freedmen and missionaries to educate and bring them to church. Freedmen, eager to learn to read and write, rushed to schools set up by the American Missionary Association and other freedmen's aid societies. These freedmen's schools laid the foundation for black colleges and universities such as Shaw (Baptist), St. Augustine's (Episcopal), Livingstone (African Methodist Episcopal Zion), Bennett (Methodist Episcopal), Barber-Scotia (Presbyterian) and Johnson C. Smith (Presbyterian). Eager to exercise autonomy, freedmen deserted white churches and organized their own.

Black ministers actively campaigned in Reconstruction politics and in some cases were elected to positions of influence and power. With the failure of Reconstruction and the disfranchisement of black southerners, the church once again became the sole forum for black politics, as well as the economic, social, and educational center of black communities across the state.

By the end of the century, black church membership stood at an astounding 2.7 million out of a population of 8.3 million. Most numerous were the Baptists who succeeded in 1895 in creating a National Baptist Convention. Second numerically were the

black Methodists, as institutionalized in the African Methodist Episcopal Church and the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church, both founded in the North early in the century, and the Colored Methodist Episcopal Church, formed by an amicable withdrawal from the Southern Methodist Church, in 1870.

Although too poor to mount a full-fledged missionary campaign, the black churches turned to evangelization of Africans as a challenge to Afro-American Christian identity. In the 1870s and 1880s the mission to Africans seemed all the more urgent as race relations worsened, as lynching mounted in frequency, as racism was legislated in Jim Crow statutes, some black church members viewed emigration as their only hope. Others saw the redemption of Africa as the divinely appointed destiny of black Americans, God's plan for drawing good out of the evil of slavery and oppression.

In the late 1950s and 1960s, the civil rights movement drew heavily upon the institutional and ethical resources of the black churches across the South. The civil rights movement brought to the attention of the nation the moral tradition of black religion. Although the church in larger society is no longer the only institution under black control, it still exerts considerable power in black communities.

*Submitted by: Alice Eley Jones, M.A., African American History Consultant, Durham, NC*

### 33 HISTORIC AFRICAN AMERICAN CHURCHES IN BERTIE COUNTY HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

African Americans have always been a significant part of religious life in Bertie County. The Baptist and Methodist have



been the dominant religious denominations in Bertie County. Before the Civil War, religion appealed to slaves as a means of socializing, maintaining their cultural, identity, and coping with their enslavement. Blacks not only organized their own religious groups but sometimes participated in the meetings of whites, particularly the Baptists. As early as 1773 the black members of Sandy Run Baptist Church had their own black preachers and were holding their own services. Because of the autonomy of the Baptist denominations and pre-civil war associations with the Baptists, several Black Baptist churches were formed during the early emancipation era (1865) in Bertie County.

Historically, African Americans have constituted more than 50 percent of the Baptists, and 40 percent of the Methodists, with the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church representing the largest Methodist denomination. Currently, the African American Baptist, Methodist, Episcopal, Pentecostal Holiness, Assembly of God, and Roman Catholic churches hold services in the county.

Historically, Black community life has been centered in the churches. Community organizations and groups that have organized to promote individual character and economic progress functioned out of the Black churches. Artisans, businessmen and professionals learned to identify and work together to form important businesses and sources of employment. One of the Black church's most significant roles has been the development and nurturing of civic leadership in the community. The Black church has had an especially important role in enhancing elementary, secondary, and post-secondary educational opportunities for its youth, for example, scholarship funds for education of church members and the Cedar Landing Missionary Baptist Church's Youth Forum [Crow, Jeffrey J. and others. *A History of African Americans in North Carolina* Raleigh, NC: North Carolina Division of Archives and History, 1992; and Watson, Alan D. *Bertie County A Brief History*. Raleigh, NC: North Carolina Division of Archives and History, 1982].

#### Purpose of the Guide

This guide is organized to provide the framework for students to gain a personal understanding of the historical forces that have had a significant impact on building the local community. One of the major historical forces in the Bertie County community has been the African American church. The issues that guide discussion sessions for learners are based on the North Carolina Humanities Council's (NCHC) "Democratic Vistas" series that focuses on communities and citizenship in the twenty-first century. This guide focuses on the African American church to ascertain its role through examination of the following questions:

1. What were the main reasons for the birth of the African American Church?
2. What role did the African American church have in the education, political and economic betterment of the community?
3. Can the African American church focus all of its resources on removing the dysfunctional elements in the community?

Competency goals for the North Carolina Department of Public Instruction's Social Studies Curriculum for grade eight North Carolina History serve as the learning framework for this guide. The learner will access the influence of geography on the economic, social, and political development of Bertie County by:

1. determining the absolute and relative location and the physical and cultural features of the African American churches,

2. describing the physical and cultural aspects of the churches,

3. tracing the changes in the movement of people and ideas at different periods throughout the history of the churches,

4. and, assessing the importance of these churches on the development of economic, social and political institutions in the county.

This guide would not have been possible without the research, editorial assistance, and insightful suggestions provided by the following Bertie County citizens: Willie Garrett Bazemore, Nurse; Clara Bond Bell, Social Worker Retired; Ollie P. Bond, School Librarian Retired; Dorothy Garrison Cherry, School Teacher Retired; Kathryn C. Epps, School Teacher Retired (New Jersey); Estelle H. Simons, School Teacher Retired; John Tyler, President Emeritus, Historic Hope Foundation

A special thanks you to Christ Umfleet, Windsor Chamber of Commerce, for providing photographs of some of the churches.

*Submitted by: Benjamin F. Speller, Jr., Ph.D., Dean and Professor, School of Library and Information Sciences, North Carolina Central University, Durham, North Carolina*

## 34 ASKEWVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH

The majority of the people in Askewville attended the Ross Baptist Church because there was no church in the community. While home for a Christmas visit in 1912, the Reverend Walter Raleigh White, a minister raised in the community, talked with many people about the need for a church, including Rosa White, who along with others had wanted a church for some time. The people made a decision to build the church. A.J. White donated one acre of land. George Butler donated the first logs. J. H. Harris was in charge of constructing the one-room structure. Many people gave timber and labor. The women saved their Sunday eggs for extra money for the new building.

The people of Askewville assembled on April 13, 1913, for the purpose of organizing a Baptist church. Letters of dismission from Ross Baptist Church were read and forty-one people were received as charter members of the new church, which was named Askewville Baptist Church.



Askewville Baptist Church

The first organized Woman's Missionary Union in Bertie County was established at the church in 1913.

The first pews in the church were purchased from the Windsor Episcopal Church. New pews were purchased in 1917. The building was remodeled in 1926 by adding a vestibule, a belfry, and twelve classrooms. The church bell was a gift from James R. White and is still in use today. The front was remodeled again in 1956 with a new vestibule, belfry, and steeple. In 1966 the church building was brick veneered. The sanctuary was rearranged with choir loft and baptistery. In 1972, the picture behind the baptistery was donated by the Obie White family. 1984 brought a facelift for the sanctuary, including cushioned pews, lights, carpet, pulpit furniture, etc. In 1985 stoops were added to the side doors of the sanctuary and a permanent handicapped ramp added in 2009.

Gas lights were used until 1919. At that time a Delco plant was used until the power lines came in 1938. Music was provided solely by a pump organ until 1934 when a piano was added.

The church has had two parsonages. The first was built in 1951 and the second built in 1973.

A one-story educational building was completed in April, 1963. In 1976 a second floor was added to this building. This building has been renovated several times with new carpet, curtains, appliances, and a handicapped restroom.

In 1979, the first church vehicle was purchased, which was a bus. Also a picnic area was built, which has since been torn down to make way for the newest building, a Family Life Center.

The groundbreaking for the Family Life Center was held in February 2001. On August 28, 2005 the \$300,000+ building was dedicated to the Lord... debt free.

Askewville Baptist Church stands today as a tribute to those who almost 100 years ago had a vision for a church in the town of Askewville. Many men and women have given of themselves freely in the advancement of the church for the glory of God.

*Submitted by: Martha Lou White, 647 White Oak Rd, Windsor, NC 27983*

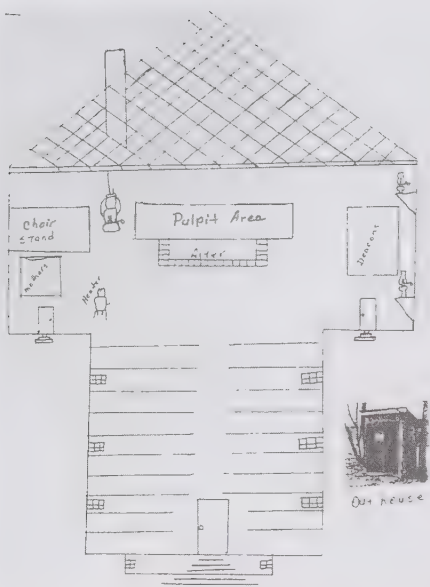
Sources: Brief history printed by Askewville Baptist in 1985 plus updates

## 35 HISTORY OF BAZEMORE TEMPLE CHURCH C.O.G.I.C.

Bazemore Temple, C.O.G.I.C., owes its beginning history to Father Aaron Bazemore, its founder. Without his spiritual wisdom and intelligence this church body probably would not exist. His vision, leadership, and Divine guidance from God equipped him with the fortitude to purchase land build this edifice where we celebrate fellowship with Jesus Christ. Bazemore Temple Church of God in Christ was first organized in the name of St. John's Church-of-God-in-Christ, January, 1918, by the late Father Aaron Bazemore.

Father Aaron Bazemore was born February 20, 1881, the seventh child of the late John J. and Charlotte Bazemore (so you see he started out with the blessed number seven, chosen by God from the beginning). There were 15 children in this family of farmers who lived in the Poquoson back land area of Bertie County. As the song says, "he was picked out not to be picked on, but to be picked up. As a child, he did less work on the farm than the other sisters and brothers, partly because of illness and partly because





1918 — St. John's Church of God in Christ. Lumber possibly came from Perry Mills Lumber Co., Windsor, N.C.

of laziness. Through it all, he grew small in stature and wise in wisdom, for God was with him all the time.

On July 4, 1911, Aaron accepted Christ in his life in his parents' home where the community would gather to have prayer meetings. In those days, they had no church house to worship in. Many family members were saved in those services held in the home of John and Charlotte Bazemore. Father Bazemore recollected that a few of them spoke in unknown tongues. As times passed on, young Aaron witnessed that God was blessing their efforts. In a few years, God called Brother Aaron Bazemore to be the leader and minister of the group.



1942 — Cedar Fork Church of God in Christ. As recalled by Charlie B. Bazemore. The windows came from Brown Glass Co., Edenton, N.C.

The primary source of income during the days of young Aaron was farming. Farming in those days was not with machinery like we have today, instead it was manual, hard working labor by hands. But those who wanted God in their life, never gave up because of tiredness. They were not blessed to have automobiles, access to airplanes, nor did they have buses like we have today. However, they kept the faith like Abraham and believed that one day God would make a way and bless them. (Church members guess what? God did just that. Look around you and ask yourselves, "Will I live to be 111 years old like Father Bazemore? Father Bazemore lived to see his vision come to fruition.)

On January 1, 1918, this land on which Bazemore Temple sits, was purchased from

W.S. Outlaw and Clara R. Outlaw to build a church building in the name of Saint Johns. This property is recorded in Deed Book 187, page 538, Book 54, page 464, in the Register of Deeds office of Bertie County. The land formerly belonged to the schools of Bertie County, controlled by their communities (but God). The land was sold to the Outlaws by James R. Duery. After this property was secured from James R. Duery by the Outlaws the school committee found out that Father Bazemore had purchased the land from the Outlaw's to build a church. Anger arose and they plotted to get it back. "The controversy being property owned (just imagine) by Negroes in the Fork of a public road with beautiful cedar trees all around it." That was a "no no" in the year of 1918 (but God...). "Saints we should always remember, God sits high and looks low". The Saints kept on praying, and guess what? The members prevailed through prayer and the church was built. Yes, through much endurance we are still here in the fork of Republican and Governors Road, highway 308, west of the county seat of Windsor.

Well, the church was built: Father Bazemore became Pastor, Mother Tulie Ruffin became secretary, Brother Jeff Bazemore became a deacon, Brother Dawson Gilliam (Parker), played the wash board. Everybody joined in the dance from miles and miles around - black or white - it made no difference, just as long as the word of God was preached. To add a note of humor to the early days of praise and wor-



Around 1975, the church was bricked under the leadership of the late Bishop L.B. Davenport.

ship, one night during a revival, my great uncle, Primer, lost his false teeth while dancing in the Spirit. He wanted everyone to stop dancing so he could find his teeth.

As always, Satan was around. A few people went to Windsor to complain to the authorities that Elder Bazemore was preaching false doctrine. Because of their complaints, Judge Francis D. Winston came out and sat in the service. Not only did he like what he heard, he told them, "Leave Elder Bazemore alone—he is just preaching the old time religion."

Well time passed on, all of the cedar trees were cut down except for one that still remains in the back in Missionary Vashti Watson's yard. Change is always constant and through discussion the members decided to change the name of the church. The late Myrtle R. Stricklen suggested that the church be name Cedar Fork Church-of - God-in-Christ.

After Elder Bazemore moved on in the late 30's, Elder H.L. Puckett came to be pastor with Brothers Edward Speller, Charlie Bazemore, and W.W. Winborne serving Trustees. The building was remodeled,

enlarged and repainted. Under Elder Purkett's pastorship, on March 9, 1942, Sister T. R. Bazemore was named church secretary. Along with other phases of church administration, different programs and auxiliaries were set up.

In 1955, the late Bishop L.B. Davenport was appointed pastor. During his tenure at Bazemore Temple, he was made Bishop of part of the North Carolina Churches-of-God-in-Christ. Under the leadership of Bishop L.B. Davenport, the church building was once again remodeled and bricked, with more floor space being added. Bishop Davenport forged a legal fight with the State (but God) and again the battle was won. Our identity Bulletin Board was erected on July 20, 1980. At this time the church was renamed for a third time. This time in honor of Father Aaron Bazemore to "Bazemore Temple Church-of-God-in-Christ.

After Bishop Davenport became ill and was no longer able to serve as pastor, he appointed his son, Elder Maurice Davenport



In 1980, the bulletin board was added. The name was changed from Cedar Fork to Bazemore Temple in honor of Father A. Bazemore. In 1996, the cafeteria was added under Elder M. Davenport, Sr.

Sr. to serve as Pastor. Unlike Father Bazemore, being the smallest in his family, Elder Maurice Davenport is just the opposite, he is the biggest in his family. Elder Maurice Davenport came to serve as Pastor around 1985. Elders William and Cordon, along with Minister Washington Hoggard helped co-pastor for a short time before Elder Maurice was made full, lead pastor. Under Elder Maurice Davenport, the windows were remodeled and a long-time, much prayed for, cafeteria was built in 1996. Also, a sound system and an organ have been added to the sanctuary under his administration.

In conclusion, because of the selfless sacrifice of Jesus, the Christ, and because we are followers of Him, we are called Christians today. The book of Acts records, "...the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch" (Acts 11:26). Because both Charles Harrison Mason and Father Aaron Bazemore were both disciples and visionaries, we exist as a collected body of believers here at Bazemore Temple.

"What started on the day of Pentecost with 3000 souls being won for Christ has now mushroomed into billions. Today, Christianity, the leading religion of the world, boasts of being the largest practiced religion with more than 1.83 billion followers which calculates as about one in every three person on earth. With such a large following, it is evident that Christianity has reached every continent and virtually every country throughout the known world."

Submitted by: Roseva B. Gilliam

## 36 CAPEHARTS CHURCH

There were seventy-four charter members of the original church who had received letters of dismissal from Cashie Baptist



Church of Windsor and the Wiccacon (Colerain) Baptist Church of Colerain, N. C. that they may be constituted to the church at the Capeharts Meeting House. Of the seventy-four charter members, there were sixty-four white and ten colored members.

Elders Rueben Lawrence was called as first pastor of the church for nineteen years, from December 1824 until April 1843.

The church joined the Bertie Union and later became a member of the West Chowan Association of which it is still a member.

In 1825, it voted to license one of its members, Bro William W. Pierce to preach the gospel, "To preach in the bounds of this church and neighboring churches if he thinks proper." In August 1847 the church voted to perform its first missionary society.

On May 11, 1860 the church voted to build a new meeting house. It was after the Civil War before they built the new church, holding the first service in the new building, March 12, 1870.

They met and organized a "Sabbath School", July 12, 1870, this being the first record of a Sunday School in the church history.

On December, 1873 the church voted to grant letters of dismissal to several members that they may assist in organizing a new church at the cross roads near the Mountain Place, this was to be Greens Cross Church. It was formed in 1874 by members of Capeharts, Ross, and Cashie churches.

On October 10, 1874 the church voted to grant letters of dismissal to eleven brothers and sisters to start the Lawrence Baptist Church in the Sans Souci area.

Two one room school houses were built in 1904 — one behind the church and the other off to the side. These were sold after Capeharts schools were consolidated with the Merry Hill School.

In 1910 some members were granted letters of dismissal in an effort to build a church at Merry Hill. Some members were granted letters of dismissal in 1913 to build a church at Mount Gould. This new church is known as Riverside Baptist Church.

After eight years of construction the new church building was completed and dedicated in 1918, this being the present church today.

In 1927 a Sunday School annex was added. They voted to build a parsonage in 1953.

This was completed and Rev. Paul F. Burke was called to be their first full time pastor.

A new Sunday School wing was built in 1963. In 1983 a new fellowship hall with Baptistery was built.

Thirty-five ministers have served as pastors of this congregation. Rev. Jake Dunlow serves as pastor at the present time.

Nearby is the church cemetery.

*Submitted by: Lucille Phelps; Picture by Sherry Davenport*

*Source: Charles Evans*

### 37 CASHIE BAPTIST CHURCH WINDSOR, NC

In the year 1770, the elder Jeremiah Dargan of South Carolina and his wife, Anne Moore, a native of Bertie County, founded Cashie Baptist Church, which is recognized as one of the oldest churches in North Carolina. Its name was derived from the Cashie River, which flows through the town of Windsor. The early congregations assembled in homes until the first Meeting House was erected in 1776 one mile east of



*Cashie Baptist Church*

Windsor at Sandy Point. A new Meeting house was erected in Windsor 1853, and at the request of the black members of the congregation, the old Meeting House at Sandy Point was granted to them. The West Chowan Baptist Association was formed when 26 churches met at Cashie in October 1883. Cashie, the second oldest church in Bertie County, has been "mother" to ten churches within the West Chowan Baptist Association, and has ordained 17 of its sons to the Gospel Ministry since 1794.

The present building was erected at a cost of \$17,000, and occupied for worship in July 1911. The stained glass window in the front was dedicated in memory of Jeremiah Dargan and his wife, Anne. A Sunday School building was added in 1950 and an additional two story educational unit in 1962.

In the span of over 300 years there have been 39 pastors to serve the congregation at Cashie. Rev. Jeremiah Dargan, founder, served for 16 years, and Rev. Jack Byrd has had the longest tenure, having led the church from 1972 until his retirement in 1996. In 2001 he was named Pastor Emeritus in recognition of the honor due him for the many years of ministry to the church as pastor and in the years since his retirement.

We rejoice on the rich heritage that we have at our church, and pray and trust that the Lord will continue to bless us as we serve and glorify him at Cashie Baptist Church.

*Submitted by: Cleo Warlick*

### 38 CASHIE UNITED METHODIST CHURCH - FORMERLY IN WOODARD ON WOODARD ROAD

This building was erected in 1925 and served the community until the last sermon on December 11, 2005. The membership merged with the Windsor United Methodist Church. The building was purchased by a private citizen Michael Scalpi in June of 2006. Mike had foundation and other structural work done and has offered it for community use. A Tarkington family reunion was held there in October 2008.

*A Story by Russell Knowles, a longtime resident of Woodard*

My first memory of the church was while riding with my father as he brought the weather boarding to the church. We crossed the ferry with a pair of mules and log wagon to pick it up and bring it back across to deliver it.

Mr. Wright was our minister while the church was being built, plus some time afterwards. Our first service was a funeral in April 1925. The church was not totally complete.

Mr. Wright had two boys, some younger

than I was (five years plus several months) It was August, and we were having our revival. The Wright family was visiting with my family and they were to join us for "supper" before going to church that evening. We called the last meal of the day "supper." Revival was called "tractor meeting." I guess it was short for "protracted."

P. O. Lee was our second minister. His wife and two young boys came to church with him most of the time. The year was 1928 and Bishop Cannon was our bishop. He sent out instructions to all preachers under him to preach a sermon supporting Herbert Hoover. There is not a clue as to whether he was an ardent Republican or was anti-Catholic.

T. W. Lee was our third preacher. I never saw any of his family. He used the word "sin" very freely. I would not go so far as to say that he believed it a sin to smile in church, but I can't say he didn't. I do not know where he found the preacher to conduct the revival. What stands out in my memory stronger than hurricanes Hazel and Floyd was that he wanted to sing "I Sing Because I am Happy" every night.

His performance the last night of the revival was shocking. We sang the hymn "Just as I am Without One Plea" three times. No one came forward to shake his hand. He stepped forward, stomped his foot, and said "I am leaving here tonight praying that every



*Cashie United Methodist Church*

one of you will go to hell." Being a gullible child of ten years, there were several nights that I could not close my eyes without seeing the flames.

Our third minister was Norman Harrison. He had what I call a "wide comfort zone" that reached both children and adults. He was my favorite minister of my younger days.

There were three different Methodist Churches: Methodist Episcopal South, Methodist Episcopal North, and Methodist Protestant. They merged in late 1930.

Our fourth minister, Mr. Surrat had been with the Methodist Protestant branch. I heard more about John Wesley and Methodism the years that he was here than all my other years combined.

Years later the Methodist joined with the Church of the Brethren and became the United Methodist Church.

During World War II, many preachers were called to serve as Chaplains in the army creating a shortage. The Windsor Charge was broken up. We were served by Mr. Hurley from Williamston. After the war, the Windsor Charge was reactivated, and they sent a young preacher with a slight stutter, Carlton Hersey. After he retired, he told us that he guessed he was the only Methodist preacher that had been required to preach a trial sermon. He felt that if Windsor had rejected him, his ministry would



have been over before it started.

In the early years, we only had church service the second Sunday at 3:00 PM and fourth Sunday at 11:00 AM because we shared our minister with Windsor, White Oak, and Ebenezer.

During the last fifty years, we have had many ministers to come and go. Some were good preachers. Some were good ministers. Some were both. There are those that it is a pleasure to remember. There are a few that carried a heavy load; maybe poor health or poor attitude. There were two that gave me a feeling that they felt that after years of service, being sent to Windsor Charge was like getting into an elevator and the button pushed "Down." There was one that was very much a square peg in a round hole.

### 39 THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BERTIE COUNTY

The history of the Catholic Church in Bertie County is the story of missionary activity in a rural area where the scattering of Catholics number less than one percent of the population. Successively, from the early 1700s to the modern era, the county has been under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Charleston, the Bishop of North Carolina and finally, the Bishop of Raleigh. Early missionary efforts were sporadic at best with priests making occasional journeys to the county and often saying Mass for a sprinkling of Catholics gathered around the back of a wagon or truck. With the construction of churches in nearby Edenton, Ahoskie and Williamston, Bertie County Catholics frequently made long trips to worship in those communities.

In 1959 the diocese of North Carolina, under the leadership of Bishop Vincent S. Waters, purchased property on US 17 south of Windsor and built a small white clapboard chapel. Faced with the challenges of a small, scattered membership, the congregation was unable to support itself and abandoned the effort by 1970.

Fast forward to 2004 and witness the arrival of another Catholic missionary, Rev. Michael Langell, sent by the Glenmary Home Missioners of Cincinnati, Ohio. Father Mike's arrival in the county set in motion a revival of interest in the establishment of a permanent parish for the county. Assisted by Glenmary Brother Virgil Sielker, Father Mike organized a few area Catholics and began serving the Catholic Community of Bertie County. At the heart of the community was an active group of educators and their families who had come from the Philippine Islands to teach in Bertie County. This seed group of faithful Catholics came together at the Windsor United Methodist Church for their first Mass on Christmas Eve, 2004.

Today, the Catholic Church in Bertie County finds itself reinvigorated by the legacy of Father Mike and the arrival in 2007 of Glenmary Brothers Jack Henn and Curt Kedley. José Mendoza, a local educator, serves the church with his mission to the Hispanic population. It is a small, vibrant community of faith-filled Catholics energized by their diversity and dedicated to serving the larger community of Bertie County. Until the dream of a church building can become a reality, the spirit and dedication of the local Catholic Community will serve as the foundation of the church in Bertie County.

### 40 A HISTORY OF THE COLERAIN UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

The earliest record of the Colerain United

Methodist Church is dated in the year of 1883, when Wiley D. Hays and his wife gave a lot of one-half acre for the purpose of building a house of divine worship in Colerain. For the consideration of one dollar, paid by the trustees of the Colerain Methodist Episcopal Church South, the deed was made on July 3, 1883. It was registered December 8, 1883, Book 54, page 171 at the Bertie County Courthouse, Windsor, North Carolina. The names of the trustees appearing on this deed are, Edward P. Simons, Joe Leary, John H. Hardy, John W. Leary, Thomas D. Holley, Carson Fulcher, and John B. Parker.

A building of wood construction was erected on the lot designated, and this building was used until 1939 when it was completely remodeled. As was the custom of the day for worship services, the men positioned themselves on one side of the church, the women on the other and there was an Amen corner. During this time, it was known as the Methodist Episcopal Church South and was on the Harrellsville Charge, Warrenton District, and included the churches of Ahoskie, Colerain, Harrellsville, Union, Vanns Grove, Winton, and Powellsville.

In November 1940, a fire caused by an over-heated wood stove completely destroyed the church. The pump-organ and pews were the only things that were saved. Until a new building could be completed, church services were held in the Colerain School auditorium with Rev. John R. Poe as the pastor. The present brick structure was built on the same site in 1941. It was not dedicated until April 8, 1945 as this was the earliest that a Bishop was available to come to Colerain. Bishop W. W. Peek of Richmond had charge of the service. After the congregation joined in reading the dedication service, the pastor, the Rev. John A. Whitesel, was ordained as an Elder. This was his desire that the ordination service take place in the Colerain church, one of the four churches in which he had served since completing his ministerial course. He was soon to leave and serve as a Chaplain in the United States Navy.

The church sponsors the Boy Scouts and Cub Scouts. Colerain Troop 135.

The church organist has provided music for the church for over sixty years. Although the congregation has always been small, the love, loyalty and faith of the members have been a strong influence for Christ in the community.

*Submitted by: Hughes McCrery*

### 41 CONNARITSA BAPTIST CHURCH

Connaritsa Baptist Church was founded in 1789 with membership coming from Sandy Run Church, in Roxobel, and Meherrian Church, in Murfreesboro. There are no records before 1951; however, during the Civil War the church had a balcony where the slaves sat during worship services.

One of the early church buildings was located in a field less than a mile east of the present building. In 1902, the present building was constructed with the auditorium and vestibule. Six rooms were added in the 1930's, at the end of the auditorium. In 1954, a fellowship hall was added along with a kitchen and two rest rooms.

During the time of Rev. Herman Dilday, a baptistery was added upstairs. Connaritsa is a member of the West Chowan Association and is joined by several area churches



*Connaritsa Baptist Church*

including Aulander, Horton's, Republican, and Sandy Run. Originally, worship services used to be held twice a month, then two morning and two evening services each month. Currently they have Sunday school and morning worship each Sunday and Bible study and prayer meeting each Wednesday evening.

WMU meets once a month, and the brotherhood meets every fourth Sunday. A church-wide fish fry and revival are held yearly. Every five years they celebrate the church history with a homecoming event with dinners on the grounds and will celebrate two hundred and twenty years of worship, praise and fellowship to the glory of God.

*Submitted by: Lindsey B. Chamblee, 403 Francis Mill Road, Aulander, NC 27805*

### 42 MT. ARARAT MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH HISTORY

The history you are about to read has been passed on beginning in the early 1800s. From its earliest days, this church has experienced births, deaths, hills, valleys, growths, separations, celebrations and dedications. Yes, Mt. Ararat has stood the test of time. So God, in his infinite wisdom, gave a vision and courage to a faithful few and the rest as they say is history. And now our history.....

In 1872, Solomon Lee Askew obtained land from Theophilus Cherry and his wife Christiana Eliza Cherry. During those times jobs were scarce and people were experiencing hard times. African-Americans had



*Mt. Ararat Missionary Baptist Church, 1868*

just been given their freedom after the Civil War. No longer did they have to worship in secrecy. African-Americans were allowed to worship in galleries at Connaritsa and Republican churches or house to house in places specified by whites in the area until Mt. Olive was founded in 1868.

Through Mt. Ararat's history the first structure was described as a "bush shelter" or a "bush habor". This was simply a cabin like house with a roof made of bushes. The exact date of the completion of the original church





*Mt. Ararat Missionary Baptist Church, 1986*

is not known. Services were held in the new church as early as 1883. Originally, it was a one room structure built on a plot of land off of "Cow Track", which was actually a path made by cows. Rev. Bert Lemon and congregation named the church "Mt. Ararat", Ararat meaning a refuge.

Years later after the original structure was built, the church was enlarged by adding at that time what they called "wings" on each side which lead to a balcony or what was also referred to as a gallery. The "wings" were removed in later years after the choir stand, restroom, and the study was added.

The Lord blessed Mt. Ararat with many faithful preachers: Rev. Bert Lemon, Rev. Lafayette Sharpe, Rev. Luke, Pierce Rev. Jonah Thompson, Rev. Jonah Thompson, Rev. Dennie L. Simons, Rev. John Trotman, Sr. Rev. Eugene Privott, Rev. Samuel L. Lawrence, Rev. Dr. Nathaniel C. McNair Jr., Rev. James Carey, Rev. Dr. Andrew Jackson Cherry, Rev. Dr. Henry C. McNeil, Rev. Steven G. Blunt, Rev. Cornell A. Watson Sr., and Rev. James S. Collins presently serving as our pastor.

(To read more about the History of Mt. Ararat MBC you can contact the church at (252) 348-2844, Sister Ester Hendrix at (252) 794-2922 or Deaconess Cenda J. Gilliam at (252) 348-2122.)

We have come this far by faith.

### 43 EBENEZER ASSEMBLY OF GOD CHURCH, AULANDER, NC

The Methodist built the church in the late 1800's. The earliest record is a wedding of Martha Elizabeth Pruden to Francis Marion Tayloe on March 4, 1877. Due to the small congregation, their last service was the last Sunday in November 1939.

In September 1947 Rev. Raymond J Hoggard with a small group of people, purchased the property from the Methodist and established The Ebenezer Assemblies of God Church. A parsonage was erected in 1948. The Lord moved with a mighty revival through the year of 1949. Many were saved and filled with the Holy Ghost. The same year the Sunday school climbed to 155. In 1950 the church was remodeled, 16 feet added to the main auditorium, and 6 Sunday school rooms added. About January 1951 the church burned due to unknown reasons.



EBENEZER ASSEMBLY OF GOD  
CHURCH  
AULANDER, NORTH CAROLINA  
REV. RAYMOND HOGGARD  
PASTOR

*Ebenezer Assembly of God Church*

The congregation worked together faithfully and was shortly in the new church building. Ebenezer Church has been the means of two other established Assemblies of God Churches. The Rev Raymond J Hoggard Sr. was its founding pastor and served there a number of years.

In 1984 a fellowship hall was built during the time Rev. Doug Harn was pastor.

Rev. Steve Evans was pastor from July 2004 to December 2007 at which time the inside was renovated and updated and a crooked two by four studding was found from 1951 when the church was built with the following message written on it: "God Forgive Me And You Can Put This On My Record."

Signed by Woodrow White and Rev. Raymond J. Hoggard Sr.

The church is still in operation and supports numerous ministries and missionaries.

Jim Wells serves as the present pastor, The Woodrow White Family

*Submitted by: Jean Johnson Pierce*

*Source: Woodrow White Family*

### 44 GREEN'S CROSS MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH

Green's Cross Church was the 10th Baptist church organized in Bertie County. It is located on Old U. S. Highway 17 four miles north of Windsor.

The church began when members of Cashie, Ross, and Capeharts Baptist Churches who lived in the Oakie Woods community (later called Green's Cross)



*Green's Cross Missionary Baptist Church*

found it to be a hardship to travel to their respective churches. After hosting prayer meetings and Sunday School in their homes, they eventually started meeting in a one-room log building near the crossroads. In the fall of 1873, three men, Miles Mizell, Bytha Leggett, and Alonzo Asbell, proposed the formation of a new church.

On Saturday, January 17, 1874, twenty-five members met for the purpose of organizing Greens Cross Roads Baptist Church, named in honor of Billy Green. Rev. Edward Pierce preached the first sermon, and the rules of the covenant were read and adopted. The next day, January 18, the church presbytery met to ordain Joseph W. White as its first pastor.

Once a month in the early years there was a Saturday service followed by a monthly church conference. Then the pastor would spend the night with a church family and return on Sunday for Sunday School and the 11 o'clock preaching service.

A second church building, built in 1885, was largely a one-room structure heated with 2 wood stoves and arranged with two aisles dividing the pews. By 1919 church

growth necessitated a new building. Trees, donated by church members, were hauled by farm wagons to Ben Davits Mill to be sawed into lumber. Some lumber was planed and dressed at Elijah Rhodes's mill. Cement blocks, made by John White and Grady Leicester, were formed using the sand from Z. W. White's farm. The beautiful stained-glass windows were about \$100 each ? very expensive for the day. So expensive, in fact, that members of the church signed a note with a lien on their property to enable the church to borrow money for them. After 2 1/2 years of labor, the new church building opened for its 1st service on September 11, 1921 and was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, November 29, 1923.

There have been many significant events in the history of this church: the first parsonage (1932), a devastating tornado (1939), the construction of an educational building and fellowship halls, and the first full-time pastor, Rev. Harvey Coppedge (1954). Seven men have been ordained for the ministry from this church. In January of 2009, the church started by a faithful band of 25 charter members became 135 years old.

*Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps*

### 45 LAWRENCE BAPTIST CHURCH

On October 30, 1874, a small group of people met in the Lawrence Cross Roads Schoolhouse for the purpose of forming a church for the worship of God. These fourteen charter members met for worship and conference once a month under the leadership of Elder E. S. Pierce, who served as pastor until December, 1878.

In its first few years, the church grew from fourteen members to over 350 members. In 1875 the church was admitted to the Chowan Association. The first deacon board was elected in 1876; also during this year a Sunday School was started. In 1877 the first congregational communion was held.

A church building was begun and almost completed during the pastorate of Elder B. F. Barber, who served from January, 1879 until his death in June, 1884. The house of worship was completed during the time Elder M. L. Green was pastor, from January, 1889 until December 1897. During this nine year period, the church supported its first missionary to China, Elder Tom Briston.

Reverend E. S. Pearce served as pastor from June 1898 to December, 1901. For the first time since its beginning, the church was free of all debts.

In 1925 Reverend A. Corey became pastor, serving for twenty-eight years until 1952. A new church building was erected on a new site. The land was located on Cooper Hill Road and was donated by H. C. Harden. The name was changed to Lawrence Baptist Church in 1950.

In March, 1952, the church joined with Merry Hill Baptist Church to form a two-church field. In October of this year, Reverend Lamar Sentell became pastor of the two churches and served until 1956. In this same year, the church began a policy that if the pastor or church became dissatisfied with one another, they were to give the other three months notice.

The two church fields that were shared with Merry Hill Baptist Church were dissolved in January 1984. Reverend Sherwood Allcox was called to lead Lawrence Baptist Church as pastor. Lawrence Baptist Church's congregation has supported the church solely since 1984.



For the past one hundred thirty-five years this church has stood as a beacon unto the community and its' people. Our church through the years has been blessed with strong leadership with pastors and lay people alike. Some of the original charter members' ancestors still worship in this church today.

The Lord has blessed and smiled upon this church. Its richest blessing is the people who truly love the Lord. Because of these people, and because of God's blessings, the church has come to its one hundred thirty-fifth year and it is as humble as it began in 1874.

*Submitted by: Charles Harden, Church Historian, 746 Cooper Hill Road, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: Lawrence Baptist Church History by W. S. Leicester; Lawrence Baptist Church History & Directory-1988*

## 46 MARS HILL BAPTIST CHURCH

In 1853, in a little village near what is now "Trap" in Bertie County, the people met in a school house about one-half mile from the present site of Mars Hill Baptist Church and engaged in a prayer meeting which lasted twelve days. When the meeting closed there were thirty two professions of faith. Out of this originated the desire for a Baptist Church.

On the twenty ninth day of September, 1854, the people met and proceeded to organize a new church, which was named Mars Hill as in the twenty second verse of the seventeenth chapter of Acts. Reverend B.B. Williams was called as pastor and served the church until the Civil War. During the war, Williams went off as a chaplain in



*Mars Hill Baptist Church*

the Southern Army, and the church failed to have regular service. Most of the men were gone to war. Thus strife, contention and ill feelings crept in, and when the war was over they found themselves disorganized and without a pastor.

On the twenty fourth day of February, 1866, the people met to reorganize the church. Elder John P. Lee took charge of the church as pastor March 1866 and served the remainder of that year. The Reverend B.B. Williams again became pastor of the church on the first of January, 1867.

On February 16, 1903, a destructive storm swept through the neighborhood, greatly damaging the church building, it was decided that a new church would be built and the old one temporarily fixed. On September 29, 1904 the members of Mars Hill Church assembled for the purpose of dedicating their new church building, just fifty years after they had organized with eighteen members.

On June 26, 1940, the church was again destroyed, this time by fire. But soon the

present modern brick building was built. The building was designed by men of the Mars Hill membership and much of the material and labor was given by the men of the church. On April 27, 1975 the church voted to build an addition to the church building which was to include classrooms, bathrooms, kitchen and a fellowship hall. Dedication services for the educational Building were held in the Spring of 1976.

In recent years, new chandeliers, carpet and pew cushions were installed in the sanctuary as well as purchasing a new piano, organ and sound system

On September 29, 2004 Mars Hill Baptist Church was one hundred and fifty years old. Since the organization of the little church of eighteen members, none other than the Lord can measure the good it has accomplished.

*Submitted by: Peggy Jones, Colerain, NC*

## 47 MERRY HILL BAPTIST CHURCH

In the early years when the major means of transportation was still horse and buggy, the people of Merry Hill community felt the need for their own church.

On September 14, 1910, Merry Hill Missionary Baptist Church was officially organized by the Rev. T. T. Speight and the deacons of Capeharts Church. Fifty three persons presented themselves for the membership in the church. The Rev. Speight was asked to preach there for the remainder of that year.

Merry Hill Missionary Baptist Church's first officials were D. M. Britt, clerk, S. A. Adams, F. P. Britt, and T. E. White, deacons. John Keeter was Sunday school superintendent and Miss Nora Bowen was President of the Missionary society.

The church adopted the same rules of order and church covenant as Capeharts. The Merry Hill school house, which stood



*Merry Hill Baptist Church taken during the 1920's*

across from the present site of the church, was the meeting place until the church was able to erect its own building.

The next year the Rev. S. B. Barnes was called to preach on the first Saturday and Sunday of the next month. The sum of \$2 was raised to buy a chair for the church clerk and moderator. Work was soon to begin on the church building, a simple auditorium to which classrooms could be added when they are needed. The land for the church building was given by S. A. Adams. The young people of the church under the leadership of Nellie Bowen raised money to buy an organ for the church. The first organist was Mrs. Jessie White. The church was dedicated in April 1917; the Rev. D. P. Harris presented the ceremony.

In the following years these preachers



*Merry Hill Baptist Church taken in 2009*

have served this church - Rev. J.O. Alderman, the Rev. H. H. Honeycutt, the Rev. W. R. Haight, the Rev. S. F. Bristow, the Rev. P. A. Pridgen, the Rev. J. E. Copeland, and the Rev. W. H. Hollowell

In 1947, the Rev. R. T. Green was called to the pastor. Under the leadership of Green the church added a steeple and new Sunday school rooms, a two story addition to the original building. The next pastors who served were the Rev. Lamar Sentell, the Rev. Oscar Turner, the Rev. Francis Cordrey, the Rev. Robert Lambert, and the Rev. Sherwood Allcox.

By the sixtieth year of the church six of the charter members of the church were still living. They were Mrs. Willie Britt Phelps, Mrs. Maude White Foxwell, David Cobb, Miss. Ida Britt, Joe A. Britt, and J. G. Britt.

The pastors during the following years were: The Rev. Wint Hale, interim pastors the Rev. R. N. Carroll and the Rev. Percy UpChurch, the Rev. Coleman E. Thomas, the Rev. Phillip Knott, the Rev. Ralph Knight, the Rev. Michael Bryant, and interim pastor the Rev. C. P. Tarkington. The Rev. Marcus Daly is our present pastor.

The one hundredth anniversary for Merry Hill Baptist Church will be September 14, 2010. We are making plans with great anticipation of seeing old friends, members, and former pastors and their families during that time of celebration.

*Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC*

*Sources: Merry Hill Baptist Church Minutes*

## 48 MOUNT OLIVE MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH: AT A GLANCE

Our church was established approximately eighteen months following President Abraham Lincoln's issuance of the Emancipation Proclamation on January 1, 1863, and seven months following the end of the Civil War on April 12, 1865. At the end of the Civil War many African Americans were members of the Baptist Churches of the USA, where memberships were available only through the white churches. The committee on religious instruction of slaves urged that places be provided for them in the houses of worship. Religious opportunities were limited for African Americans as participants of religious services, however a few African Americans were allowed to hold their own services, at a place specified by whites, and discontinued at their discretion. Provisions for African Americans within white churches were in the galleries or partitions.

Reverend Bryant Lee, a native of Bertie County and born in slavery, was the founder of Mount Olive Missionary Baptist Church. His first membership was at Connaritsa Baptist Church, where he was ordained and





*Mt. Olive Missionary Baptist Church*

licensed as a minister of the gospel. Reverend Lee always had a quest for knowledge and freedom. His yearnings for these freedoms, including religious freedom, led to organization of African Americans, who sat in his and other galleries, and the establishment of a church. During November of 1865 under the leadership of Reverend Lee, a bush harbor was utilized for worship. The group was comprised of sixty (60) African Americans, prior members of the Republican Baptist Church, and a few persons who had previously belonged to Connaritsa Baptist Church.

Doing 1865, the first efforts toward building a structure began. A bush shelter, referred to as the Roberson Meeting House, was built on the Benjamin Gilliam farm about a half mile from the present site. Services included Wednesday night prayer meetings and regular Sunday services. Men, women, and children walked many miles to serve God, who brought them out of slavery. As attendance grew, a decision was made to build a church. During 1886, land was purchased from Benjamin Gilliam and the first building was erected. This building faced the Halifax Road, now known as Highway 308/Governors Road.

In 1868, the first service was held in the newly named Mount Olive Baptist Church. Much jubilation and praise could be heard as people made their way through sand and mud toward the first church building. During the first revival, thirty-nine (39) women and men were baptized. Thus, Mount Olive began its march toward advancing the kingdom of God.

Since its founding, fourteen (14) ministers have served as pastors of Mount Olive, namely: Reverend Bryant Lee; Reverend Luke Pierce; Reverend Thomas Sharp; Reverend Wright Askew; Reverend W. D. Early; Reverend W. S. Creecy; Reverend Clifton E. Griffin; Reverend George L. Brown; Reverend Stanley P. Petteway; Reverend Earl M. Brown; Reverend Peter Dickerson; Reverend Morris L. Shearin, Sr.; Reverend William L. Davis, Jr.; and Reverend James E. Jones, Jr. In April of 2008, Reverend Travis T. Judkins, our current pastor, was called as the fifteenth pastor.

*Submitted by: Diane Peele Kimbrough, Church Clerk, 228 Connaritsa Road, Kelford, NC 27847*

## 49 PERRYTOWN ASSEMBLY OF GOD CHURCH

On May 24, 1931, Perrytown Assembly of God was organized with twenty-three members by J. M. Oliver, pastor of South Norfolk Assembly. Deacons elected were Brinkley Lawrence, Arnold Perry, and Hardy Cobb. Although Louise Marshall was elected pas-

tor, Sister Elizabeth Snow was very instrumental in the early days of this congregation. Services were held in an old store owned by Jim Perry. A building was constructed in 1931 on the Jim Boswell land, approximately one-fourth mile from the present site. By October 1931, there were thirty-two charter members who named the church "Mt. Olivet Pentecostal Assembly of God."

The land on which the present building is located was purchased from G. J. Perry in 1943. The church was moved from the Boswell land to this new lot in 1945. Also, in 1945, Mt. Olivet became a part of the N. C. District of the Assemblies of God.

The parsonage was constructed next to the church in 1949. Additional land was pur-



*Perrytown Assembly of God Church*

chased from Mrs. Doris Daniels Daily in 1973; and in 1974, the current building was constructed. The old building was given to St. Mark Baptist Church and moved to the Buzzard's Cross community.

The fellowship hall was added in 1980, and the church name changed to "Perrytown Assembly of God." In 2005, property beside the church was purchased from the Roosevelt Morris heirs. It has since been cleared, landscaped, and paved for an attractive parking area for the church.

Today, Perrytown Assembly of God Church supports over thirty missionaries around the world. Its members and adherents are involved in the community and surrounding areas to spread the gospel of Jesus Christ.

*Submitted by: Glenda Basnight, 251 Basnight Rd., Colerain, NC 27924*

## 50 PETERSON GROVE MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH

Nestled among a clump of pine trees on Morning Road in Windsor, North Carolina, the little, quaint, and inconspicuous sanctuary has been warmly welcoming all worshippers who cross its threshold for almost 103 years. Peterson Grove Missionary Baptist Church was founded in 1905 when D.P. Mitchell purchased land for the purpose of building a church. Since he donated the land upon which the church was to be built, he held the honor of having the church bear his middle name, Peterson. Over the past 103 years, ten pastors have graced the pulpit and embraced the small congregation.

Rev. Charlie Sharp served as the first pastor in the new sanctuary while Braxton Speller, Plummer Speller (Bro. Tab), D.P. Mitchell, and Lewis Bond served faithfully as deacons. Since its inception in 1905, the church has grown physically and spiritually under the leadership of many ministers: Rev. Tob Sessoms, Rev. James Cherry, Rev.

William Bembry, Rev. W.D. Lassiter, Rev. B.P. Heckstall, Rev. Medicus Riddick, Rev. Frank Hyman. Each served respectively. Rev. Napoleon Ward served as the ninth pastor from January 10, 1993 to October 1996 until his demise on November 1, 1996. Under Rev. Ward's leadership, twenty-two new pews, three dozen Bibles, and one dozen hymnals were purchased. Also, new floors, carpet, a heating and cooling system, and a new sound system were installed. Lights were installed in the churchyard. After Pastor Ward's demise, the little congregation was without a pastor for a brief period of time.

In July 1997, Rev. Zachariah Wilson became the tenth and present pastor of the little church standing proudly with its original structure and primarily unaffected by time. Two deacons were ordained, Wesley Cherry and Charles Matthewson. In order to meet the needs of the congregation, Pastor Zachariah Wilson, along with the members, undertook many new projects. First, Pastor Wilson added another worship Sunday, worshipping second and fourth Sundays. New sills and joists were installed to replace the old rotted ones; a baptismal pool was installed; the choir stand was revamped and new chairs were purchased; two water fountains were acquired; the church was clad in new siding; gutters were installed; a telephone was installed; the handicap ramp was made more efficient; a set of drums and TV/VCR were purchased; the ditch in front of the church was filled in; the bathrooms were remodeled.

In the near future, the church plans to add a fellowship hall, pastor's study, Sunday School moms, and a library. With God before them and strong faith behind them, Pastor Wilson and the members will continue to adhere to sound doctrine and uphold Peterson Grove Missionary Baptist Church as a small but driving force within the community. Truly, it is "The Little Church Beside the Road Where Everybody is Somebody and Christ is All."

*Submitted by: Gail P. Wilson, 736 Woodard Road, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 51 POWELLVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH

As people began to settle in the community of Powell's Cross Roads, the need for a Baptist congregation was expressed and Powellsville Baptist Church was formed in 1909. The first Sunday of each month was established for worship and construction of a building became a priority. A revival was held in the newly finished church in the fall of 1910 and the small congregation grew by 10 members. Financial burdens plagued the new congregation but through the untiring efforts of its members and donations from neighboring churches, all debts were paid by the end of 1912.

With the congregation growing, 1924 saw the construction of a parsonage across the street from the church and 1931 saw the addition of Sunday School classrooms to the rear of the initial sanctuary. A porch and bell tower were added to the front of the sanctuary in 1938. These additions completed the facility and no major renovations were undertaken until 1972. At that time, the building was brick veneered, a vestibule and steeple were added, and the bell was relocated to a stand outside the church. A new parsonage located down the street from the church was purchased in 1963.

Through the years, Powellsville shared



pastors with Bethlehem, Holly Grove, Mars Hill, and Center Grove. The church voted in 1984 to initiate a single church field and has continued that practice.

The youth program was expanded during the 1990's with the employment of summer youth workers and a van was purchased in 1993. A Family Life Center was completed in 1996 providing a much needed area for fellowship and increasing the overall capacity to serve the congregations needs. Extensive renovation of the sanctuary and classrooms was completed in 2006 and a new audio/visual system was installed.

Powellsville entered its centennial year in 2009 with celebrations planned for various holidays and culminating with a praise and worship service in October.  
*Submitted by: Cecil Hollomon, Jr.*

## 52 POWELLVILLE UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

The Powellsville Methodist Episcopal Church South which is now the Powellsville United Methodist Church was organized in the late 1870's. We do not have any information on the first meeting but we do have the original handwritten agreement to build the church building in 1881. The church was built on the north side of Bethlehem Church Road in Powellsville on land deeded to the church by George B. Askew. The total cost of labor for building the church was \$127.50.

Some of the charter members were William B. Cleaton, William H. Tayloe, Lucy T. Britton, Kate Tayloe, D.V. Sessoms, Eliza Sessoms, J.B. Freeman, Bettie Bryan, Martha P. Sessoms, W. W. Powell, Sallie P. Casper, Sarah H. Myers, Lettie S. Gilliam, Frances S. Tayloe, and Louia E. Cleaton.



*Powellsville United Methodist Church*

The early church was on the Harrellsville charge but early in the 1900's, while Rev. B. C. Thompson was pastor the Powellsville Church, was reassigned to the Ahoskie Charge. The church shared preachers with Ahoskie Methodist until November of 1948. At that time Ahoskie became a station church, and Powellsville became a part of the Aulander charge along with Colerain. Then in 1954 Colerain and Aulander became a two point charge. Later, Powellsville, Union, Winton, and Harrellsville merged to form the Harrellsville charge while Rev. Vassar Jones was pastor.

In recent years the church has seen several changes in affiliations with the other churches. Aulander church closed for a few years and was reopened as All God's Children Church under the Rev. Laura Early.

The Winton church closed and is now the Native American Christian Church. Powellsville church has remained in the Harrellsville charge along with Colerain. The church has Sunday school each Sunday and a worship service twice a month.

Powellsville United Methodist Church has been blessed with a long list of Pastors, a total of 43 from inception to 2009: J. C. Sparrow, C. R. Taylor, J.C. Mose, Paul Bradley, William Grant, J.C. Jones, B. C. Thompson, G.H.M. Giles, Charles A. Jones, J.P. Pate, J.C. Chaffin, J.J. Barker, W.C. Ball, J.A. Morris, D.A. Caviness, J. M. Barber, Robert M. Price, D.A. Clark, G.L. Edwards, L.V. Harris, A.L. Thompson, Howard M. McLamb, Joe Roach, D.A. Lewis, Walter Green, J. Earl Richardson, Vassar Jones, W. Nelson Fulford, W.B. Gregory, Charles Treihart, Richard Mabe, Carroll Beale, Henry W. Lee, George D. Miller, Jan L. Dickens, Willie J. Evans, Nancy R. Best, Laverne B. Womack, Lawrence Higgins, William Renn, Doris Johnson, and Walter Johnston.

The United Methodist Church is a connectional church. The Powellsville church is in the Elizabeth City District of the North Carolina Conference. Preachers are assigned to the churches by the Bishop.

Ernest R. Carter, Sr., writer of this history is 82 years old and has been connected with the Powellsville United Methodist Church all of his life, having joined the church around 72 years ago. He married Rebecca Edwards in 1956, and she joined the church that same year and has remained an active member since then.

During the lifetime of the author, a number of families have supported the church. These include: Sid Tayloe, Sr. and his wife Lena Rawls Tayloe, Mrs. Mary Overton Evans, her sister Irene McKeel, Nell and Hugh Moseley, Sr., Fran and Hugh Moseley, Jr., Pauline and Richard Peede, Bernice and Fleetwood Askew, Lucille Freeman, Mrs. Ethel Wynns, Mrs. L. R. Sessoms, Mr. and Mrs. J.W. Tayloe, Eva McKeel and son, Billy McKeel. There were many more people faithful to the church and the author apologizes to those not named.

*Submitted and written by: BY E. Rawis Carter*

## 53 REPUBLICAN BAPTIST CHURCH

A plaque in the sanctuary of Republican Baptist Church bears witness to what some folks in Bertie County refer to as a modern-day miracle.

It actually happened during the 1940's when the United States entered into the fury of World War II. Young men and women from throughout the county were being called to military service, and those who were members of Republican Baptist were no exception. The Congregation watched and prayed as, one by one, 35 men and one woman from the church got the call to serve their country. Amazingly, all 36 returned home safely from overseas. The men's and women's names appear on the plaque representing a small token of thanks from the Congregation filled with gratitude. The names listed on the plaque are Rudolph Hoggard, Wilson Jernigan, Dalmus Bazemore, Lloyd Prichard, Herman Harden, Jr., John W. White, Littleton Bazemore, Henry B. Spruill, Lensie White, Gilbert Barber, C.J. Bazemore, Jr., Earl Dempsey, Monroe Leary, Archie Ward, Jr., Clyde Dawson, Lewis Henry Webb, Elmo J. Butler, Thomas S. Speight, Ralph Rawls, Elmar Lewis, James K. Butler, Jr., George Worley



*Republican Baptist Church, Windsor, NC*

White, Basil Ed. Harden, Miss Lena Bynum, Haysome Newsome, J.P. Hoggard, John Mike Thomas, Donald Jernigan, Thomas E. Cowan, Virgil W. Hoggard, Herman B. Hughes, Whit H. Jernigan, Jessie C. Mizelle, Luther M. Cowand, and Jessie W. Harrell.

Several of these men are still living. Lewis Henry Webb, Herman B. Hughes, Ralph Rawls, Jim Butler, Jr. Herman B. Hughes is still an active member of the church. The plaque reads "Proudly we honor the members of our church who answered the call to the colors."

Submitted by Louise Leary, Windsor, NC and Kay Roberson, Windsor, NC

Source: This information was taken from "Our State Book of North Carolina Churches"

## 54 RIVERSIDE BAPTIST CHURCH

Riverside Baptist Church, Merry Hill was organized on Saturday afternoon, September 13, 1913. This organizational meeting was held in the Mizelle School House located across the road from the existing church property on Hwy 45N. The original 38 members as follows from Capeharts Baptist Church: S. B. Adams, Fannie Adams, Mollie Adams, John Byrd, Hattie Byrd, Martha Byrum, John Cobb, Thomas Cullipher, Sophia Cullipher, J. E. Dunlow, Martha Dunlow, Celia Dunlow, Ida Dunlow, S. B. Farless, Priscilla Farless,



*Riverside Baptist Church, Merry Hill, (1913-1966 structure)*

Moses Frances, Sarah Frances, Sallie Lawrence, Ernest Lawrence, James Lee, James H. Lee, Grover Lee, J. W. Lee, Jennie Lee, J. W. Miller, Laura Miller, Wayland Miller, Fannie Miller, N. J. Miller, John Miller, Lucy Miller, Ethel Miller, J. P. Mizelle, George Mizelle, James Mizelle, William Williams, William T. Williams, Fannie Williams. H. H. Farless came from Bethany Baptist Church. From Colerain Baptist Church came Cullen C. Holder, Sophia Holder, Cullen B. Holder,



and Grace Holder. With the location of the church only a few miles from the Chowan River, the name "Riverside" was chosen.

The main sanctuary was constructed between 1914 - 1918. The building was constructed on a cooperative basis with the members cutting and hauling logs and doing much of the carpentry work. The original building was improved upon through the years. In 1967, construction of a new building was completed and continues to be in use today.

## 55 ROSS BAPTIST CHURCH ORGANIZED 1804

Ross Baptist Church was organized in 1804, after crusades by "Circuit-riding Elders" to establish a "Missionary Society" in the area. For a house of worship, they built a log meetinghouse by the side of the Wills Quarter-Cucklemaker Wagon Trail located about eight miles northeast of Windsor in central Bertie County. The 1805 Kehukee Associational Minutes describes the meetinghouse as "The Log Meeting House of Bertie County." A Ross Church document written in 1806 identifies it as "The Elder James Ross Meeting House," named for the co-founder and first pastor.



*Ross Baptist Church*

In 1860, the membership replaced the log meetinghouse with a more modern building. Over the years, the 1860 building has been enlarged, including extensive renovations during 1902-1906 and brick exterior in 1970. The Ross-Hoggard Community School was operated by the church until 1927. An on-site cemetery began in 1937, and the first parsonage was built in 1948. An education building was completed in 1974 and the second parsonage was built in 2008. Statistics reveal that the Ross membership in 1851 was the second largest in all of the Chowan Association, of which it was a member until the 1880s. The Ross site was used for many community, county, and associational meetings during the 1800s and early 1900s.

Thirty-four pastors have served the membership at Ross. Many associate pastors serving during the 1800s were licensed to preach and ordained into the "Gospel Ministry."

*Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps; Written by: Stanley Hoggard, 1112 Bull Hill Rd., Windsor, NC 27983*

## 56 SANDY RUN BAPTIST CHURCH-FIRST CHURCH IN BERTIE COUNTY

Sandy Run Baptist Church is the oldest church in Bertie County and the 4th oldest church in North Carolina. While records are limited, one document states that Sandy Run was formed from Meherrin Baptist Church of Hertford County in 1740. Located near Bishops Mill Pond, the church grew until it became an independent church in 1750.

During the 1750's the church followed many other churches and became associated with the Particular Baptists, a group known for its Calvinist beliefs. In 1769 Sandy Run joined the Kehukee Association as one of its original members.

In the early years from 1750 to 1764 Sandy Run was often pastor-less with only Thomas Pope mentioned as a pastor during that time. James Abington was pastor from 1764 to 1772. The church fell into disorder at his death, but was stabilized by the intervention of the Kehukee Association with Lemuel Burkitt becoming the pastor. During Mr. Burkitt's tenure the membership rose to 217 and churches were started in Potecasi, Connaritsa and Pleasant Grove. All of these new church starts became independent churches.

The Great Revival came to Bertie County and Mr. Burkitt traveled to Kentucky and Tennessee as well as his home association preaching to up to 4,000 people at a time.



*Sandy Run Baptist Church*

Sandy Run was known as one of the out-standing churches in Bertie County. When the Chowan Baptist Association was formed in 1806, Sandy Run became a member of the newly formed association.

Sometime between 1803 and 1821, Sandy Run Church was moved from Bishops Mill to a location about a mile from Roxobel where it stayed until 1854 when it moved to its current location on Church Street. That same year Rich Square Baptist Church was formed by members of Sandy Run. Other churches formed from Sandy Run were Lewiston Baptist Church in 1883 Aulander Baptist Church in 1886, and Kelford Baptist Church in 1898. By 1900, over 800 churches could trace their beginnings back to Sandy Run.

The Sandy Run Baptist Church had many fine pastors over the years and has served the community well. The original frame building was struck by lightning in 1936 and replaced by the brick building that the con-

gregation currently uses. Under the leadership of Dr. C. David Rimel, a multi-ministry center was added in 2004. After the new addition was completed, the monument to Lemuel Burkitt was moved to stand at the joining of the old and new structures.

Sandy Run continues to build on the devotion to God of its past leaders to provide a place of worship for all of the people in Roxobel. Her current pastor, who has been recalled to military service, is aided in ministry by Rev. H.C. Boschen, Associate Pastor  
*Submitted by: Gayle Rimel, P.O. Box 95, Roxobel, NC 27872*

## 57 SILOAM BAPTIST CHURCH

Siloam Baptist Church in Indian Woods, Township of Bertie County, as an institution, dates from 1885, but for five or six years prior to that, services had been conducted by Elder Bythiel Leggett, first in his own yard, then in an old store and finally in the community schoolhouse.

In 1879, Elder Leggett moved with his family from the Green's Cross section to the old Speller Plantation. He found a few white families in the community. There was neither a church nor a school in the community.

Elder Leggett had moved from a community in which the church had played an important part in the lives of the people. When he saw the people in this section fishing, hauling fertilizer, and doing other work on the Lord's Day, he became concerned for their spiritual needs. He began work to provide religious services for his family and neighbors.

He first preached in his own yard to people who gathered there on Sundays. As his congregation grew Elder Leggett, now a licensed minister, moved into an old store located at the junction of the Grabtown and Spellers Ferry Roads. Here a Sunday School was organized.

Soon after this, new families began to move in. Among these were the Gregorys, Holders, and Sanders. Soon a new school district was formed and a schoolhouse built on land given by Judge James Bond. Church services and Sunday School were now held in the school building. It was located on the Grabtown Road which is now the St. Francis Rd. near an old mill pond which provided facilities for baptism.

In 1885, before the schoolhouse was moved, a series of revival services were held during a severe drought. Mr. George D. Leggett recorded his remembrance of those services as a boy. I remember in one of those meetings which was in very dry summer weather, special prayers were offered to the Lord for rain. That P.M. we walked home in the rain; boys and girls barefoot, old men bareheaded rejoicing as they went their way. Happy days in those meetings. There were many converts, many of them mothers and fathers."

As a result of this manifestation of Divine power, there were many conversions. The congregation became too large for the school building. Plans were made for erecting a church. Reverend Jeremiah Bunch, Reverend Edward Pierce, and Reverend Bythiel Leggett were influential in setting this movement on foot. Reverend Leggett was called to the pastorate of the new church. A.L. Pope, was elected clerk and J.H. Skiles and Henry Casper were elected deacons. It was not until 1889 that the building was completed. It was built near the site of the first school. In 1904 and again in 1922, the building was enlarged and repaired.





*Original Siloam Baptist Church*

With exception of a few years, Reverend Bythiel Leggett served as pastor of Siloam Baptist Church from the time of its organization until his death in 1908. His son, Reverend George D. Leggett served as pastor from 1922 until 1935.



*Members of Siloam Baptist Church*



*Siloam Baptist Church - Early 1900's*

In 1929, it was thought advisable to move the church to a new location on the Grabtown Road presently the St Francis Rd. As the body of believers at Siloam grew, so did the building. Many of the members had a vision of a new sanctuary. The present location of the building was not large enough for a new sanctuary. Land was donated by Mr. Arthur Leggett and plans were made to move the existing structure to a site on Cedar Landing Road, and build a new house of worship. In July, 1978, the building was moved all in one piece.

As the building of the Siloam Baptist Church moved, so did their faith. In the spring of 1979, ground was broken to begin building the new sanctuary, which was to connect to the original structure. Some of the work was contracted, but most of it was done by the members.

The first service was held in the newly completed sanctuary on August 2, 1981. Less than a year later, on the first Sunday in May, 1982, the remaining debt on the new building was paid in full. Total cost of the completed structure, including the expenses of moving the old building was estimated at \$139,952.70.

Shortly thereafter, work was begun on the



*Siloam Baptist Church Today*

old sanctuary. The classrooms have been remodeled and a kitchen installed. New paneling, carpet, light fixtures, and paint have given the old building a face-lift equal to the new building.

We are still in the business of serving the Lord at 1329 Cedar Landing Rd.

From our reception into the West Chowan Baptist Association in October, 1886, to the present, God has been rich in blessing us, over and above our measure of faith.

*Submitted by: William Coburn*

## 58 THE LEGACY OF ST. ELMO MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH

Before beginning this chronicle, it must be noted that all of St. Elmo's history is not accounted for due to undocumented information and lost or inaccurate records. However these are some of the past events, people and affairs of St. Elmo Missionary Baptist church as told by those who were involved throughout the years.

It is believed that the church was founded shortly after the Civil War ended in 1865. A group who had been held in slavery became overjoyed about gaining their freedom and desired a means by which they could give thanks to God for this victorious blessing. The newly freed individuals began meeting in each others' homes to sing and praise the Lord. They continued to meet in homes until they were able to secure a lot on which to build a church. The original plan was to



*St. Elmo Missionary Baptist Church*

locate the church on York Street. Some even believed that it was to be located on the corner of Queen and Pitt Streets.

During the actual construction of the church, there was some controversy as to who would preach. The story has been told that after the discussion, Augustus Robbins left the group. He purchased a tract of land from Judge Franklin D. Winston in 1887 and built St. Elmo where it stands today. Some of the men and women followed Robbins, and some stayed at the original site. Those at the first site finished the building and named it

Zion Bethlehem Baptist Church, which also still stands today.

As stated earlier, past church records are incomplete, but some have been preserved. According to the minutes of a church conference held on January 15, 1916, Rev. Charles Lutton was the pastor, Rev. J.L. S. Holloman was the moderator, and M.W. Winston was the Secretary, Treasurer. Other information gathered from past minutes of the church conferences stated that J.E. Bunch and Stuart Winston were ordained in February 1917, the pastor was paid \$13.50 a month, and a deacon's trial period was about two months. In March 1917, it cost the church \$13.50 to have the roof painted. Due to the failing health of Rev. Lutton, various ministers were looked upon as prospective pastors for the church. In 1917 Rev. Lewis Bond preached in June, and Rev. Richard Cooper preached in July. Rev. P. Boone was elected as pastor with a 35 to 8 vote over Rev. Lewis Bond. Rev. Lutton was elected as a moderator.



*St. Elmo Missionary Baptist Church*

The children in the community have always been special jewels to St. Elmo. Church records dating back to 1920 show evidence that children have always been special. It was discovered that the Sunshine Band was started in 1920 with twenty-seven members. The first name on the roll was Mabel Pritchard, known later as Mabel Wynn, one of the church's musicians. There were few children in the Windsor community that were not touched by one of St. Elmo's youth groups. Mrs. Willie Mountain served the youth of St. Elmo and the surrounding community for years and has left an outstanding legacy to be filled.

Each year in the month of October, joint Sunday School is shared with Zion Bethlehem Baptist Church and Sandy Point Baptist Church. This is a tradition that was begun by Rev. Berkley P. Heckstall, one of our past ministers of the Gospel.

Others serving as pastors at St. Elmo are as follows: Rev. J.L. S. Holloman, Rev. John T. Doles, Rev. Bordie L. Boone, Rev. Dennis Simon, Rev. Ira B. Brinkley, Rev. Eddie Freeman, Rev. A.M. Williams, Rev. M.L. Williams, Rev. Eugene Watson, Rev. Berkley Heckstall (all deceased), and Rev. Larry Walston. Effective December 21, 2003 Rev. David L. Rascoe became the twelfth pastor of the Historic St. Elmo Missionary Baptist Church.

Many changes have taken place at St. Elmo since its foundation, and many souls have come to Christ as a result. May we continue to keep our Lord and Savior and His ultimate sacrifice at the forefront of our spiritual walk and always give praises to the One who never changes — the One who is the same yesterday, today and forever.

*Submitted by: Patricia Dobbin*

Source: Rev. David "Lutent" Rascoe, Pastor



## 59 THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN BERTIE COUNTY

The Episcopal Church in Bertie County had its early beginning in the Church of England, the established church in the colonies. The Society For the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, chartered in England June 16, 1701, sent missionaries to the Albemarle region.

The vestry minutes of St. Paul's Parish record that the Colonial Government by act of the Assembly dated November 12, 1701, appointed twelve vestrymen for the parish of St. Paul's in the precinct of Chowan and Colony of North Carolina. Thomas Pollock of BalGra and William Duckenfield of Salmon Creek were among the twelve. Vestries were assigned responsibilities other than the spiritual affairs of the people. Church records list caring for the needy with the power of taxation for that and other purposes. Other duties included "supervision and education of orphans and illegitimate children, power to impose fines and other penalties" and to "provide a standard for weights and measures."

The Anglican Church and Vestry incorporated the North Shore (Chowan), the South Shore (Tyrell) and the South West Shore (Bertie). The first church building was built in the more populous Chowan. Because of the difficulties of travel, the vestry ordered that "inhabitants of the South West Shore build a Chapel of Ease on their shore at the charge of the precinct after the church in Chowan had been completed and paid for". Thus it was that in 1722 St. Thomas' Chapel was built at Nichols Cross, now Merry Hill. Land transfers and letters confirm the existence of two other Chapels, Outlaws Chapel probably the site where Holley Grove Church stands today and Pugh's Chapel at Turner Cross Roads near present day Lewiston-Woodville.

Prior to the Chapel at Nichols Cross, services were held at the homes of Thomas Pollock and William Duckenfield for residents of the South West Shore with occasional visits by the missionary priests. Upon completion of the chapel, South West Parish was renamed Society Parish in honor of the Society For the Propagation of the Gospel which had contributed heavily to the established church in the colonies.

Following the American Revolution and constitutional separation of church and state,

St. Thomas' at Nichols Cross being abandoned by the Church of England, was used by the Methodist and Baptist in that area. The church was destroyed by fire in 1830. Diocesan records, especially Bishop's journals, cite efforts to minister to former Anglicans desirous of establishing an Episcopal presence in Bertie County. St. Thomas' Church in Windsor, so named because of the earlier church at Nichols Cross was built in the 1830's. Under the leadership of Lorenzo Webb, whose family had worshiped at old St. Thomas, construction of the church was begun in the 1830's. On April 12, 1840, the Rev. Joseph Blount Cheshire, missionary at Halifax and Windsor took charge of the congregation at Windsor as a missionary station. The Church building having been completed and paid for was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Levi Silliman Ives on November 15, of that year.

The membership included residents of Woodville and Roxobel in addition to those of Windsor. Among those were members of the Thompson and Norfleet families who had worshiped at Pugh's Chapel and had been active in the building of St. Thomas in Windsor. Lewis Thompson and Stephen Norfleet were among those who led the effort to build a chapel in the Woodville area. Grace Chapel was established in 1854 and the church building was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Thomas Atkinson October 25, 1855. Stephen Norfleet, an active supporter of St. Thomas' Church Windsor and Grace Church Woodville led the effort to establish a church in Roxobel. St. Marks was organized as a Mission Station by the Rt. Rev. Theodore Benedict Lyman, May 5, 1883.

These three churches constitute the Bertie Cure in the Diocese of East Carolina and are served today by The Rev. Joseph Cooper, Priest-In-Charge of St. Thomas' Windsor.

A fourth church, Holy Innocents Avoca, built as a family Chapel by the Capehart family of Avoca and Scotch Hall was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Theodore Lyman, April 12, 1880. It served the Capehart family and other Episcopalians in the Merry Hill Area until 1962. The Chapel was admitted to the convention of the Diocese of East Carolina in May 1962 with the designation of Parochial Shrine and attached to St. Thomas' Windsor. Graveyards bearing the names of families associated with the Episcopal Church over four generations surround each of the four churches. Fifth and sixth generations are represented in the churches today.

Sources: The Episcopal Church in Bertie County - 1701-1990. From its Anglican Roots to the Twentieth Century. Published by St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, Windsor

## 60 TABERNACLE PILLAR OF FIRE MINISTRY

Tabernacle the Pillar of Fire Ministry (previously known as Free Temple Ministries) was the vision of the late, great Apostle Timothy Lloyd Baylor Sr. In 1978, God touched young Minister Baylor's heart, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, to hold a tent revival in the city of Enfield, North Carolina, where many souls were saved. At that time, the residents of Enfield did not have a place of worship. With the leading of the Holy Spirit, he started his initial ministry, a storefront church located on Main Street in Scotlandneck, North Carolina where it was named The Free Temple Revival Center.

During the year of 1983, God directed Apostle Baylor to the town of Windsor, North Carolina where a new ministry began. Services were held at a local community build-

ing: "The Home Demonstration Building." As a result of expedient and vast growth, land for a new church building was purchased in 1984, and the congregation relocated to its new edifice, which was located on Mourning Road in the area commonly known as "the neck," during October of the following year. For the next decade, the church would experience continued growth in its attendance and its tent, radio, and television ministries.

Because of all of the expansive increases of the ministry, God allowed Free Temple to locate to its present home at 987 US. Highway 13-17 South in Windsor, N.C in December of 1996. The ministry would continue to experience success under the leadership of Apostle T.L. Baylor until this great servant-of-God transitioned into glory on February 17th, 2006. He entrusted the duty of carrying on the vision of this ministry to his wife of six and half years, Alice Baylor. With the help of God, the ministry was able to persevere through its great loss and transition well under the strong, heady guidance of its wonderful leader for the past three years: Pastor Mice A. Baylor.

Submitted by: Areale Smith, AP English Language and Composition, Bertie High School, 715 US Hwy 13N Windsor, NC 27983

## 61 THE HISTORY OF WHITE OAK CHURCH

Part I- What we get from tradition- By Prof. W. R. Smithwick

When Bishop Asbury and the Rev. Mr. Pilmore went over this country preaching, there was a Church of England chapel located somewhere near what we know today as Chapel Bridge, near Merry Hill.

Many of the people of this section, after hearing these men and others preach, gave their allegiance to their teachings, accepting the Wesleyan doctrines, organized a society and had a class leader appointed, thus beginning to prepare the way for a permanent Methodist Church. They continued to meet for awhile at the Chapel mentioned above. But because there was more people near Merry Hill, they moved their place of meeting to what was afterwards known as the Merry Hill camp ground. Many of you remember this place, and the school house that stood on it. Here they had the regular meetings and quite a number of old camp-meetings, usually lasting for ten days to two weeks. This was their meeting place for several years.

After a time, for some reason, we know not why, they moved their meeting place to a log house on the Harris plantation. (This is where Mrs. Mittie Phelps used to live.) In this log school house they had both Sunday School and Preaching. Mr. Monroe Britt and Mr. Asa Phelps attended Sunday School and Preaching in this log school house.

The next meeting place was at the Mohun house located in the field just in front of the old store here on the A. B. Phelps farm. This was a two story house with a chimney at each end and a piazza across the front. The Mohund family moved to Tennessee and sold the place to Benajah Nicholls in 1827. The same man, Benajah Nicholls' house was their meeting place until 1831 when the first church was built.

Part II- Authentic History

The name "White Oak" was given to it because there was a large white oak tree standing near the house where they had their meetings.

The deed for the land where the church now stands was given to the following trustees: John Nicholls, Thomas B. Webb, Jonathan Capehart, Abner Harrell, William



Episcopal Church in Windsor



Williams, John Robins, George Bond, Humphrey H. Hardy, Thomas O. Nicholls, on October 18, 1831. The location on the deed is definite, that point of land located between the road leading to Colerain and the road leading to Webb's ferry, being two acres.

The first church to be erected on this piece of land was built in 1831 by Marmaduke Smith, the grandfather of Mr. W. R. Smith. In 1785 John Dickens was the preacher, but after this, there are 26 years with no record. Beginning with 1811 there is a complete record of preachers in charge with their assistants, and, in most cases, the class leaders and stewards; beginning with 1838 there is a record of the church membership.

At this time there were 48 members, listed in the White Oak Meeting House class book as follows: Thomas B. Webb, leader; Sallie F. Webb, Anna Nicholls, Eliza B. Jacobs, Mary E. M. Webb, Mary E. A. Norcom, John H. Webb, Penelope B. Capehart, Sarah A. Caperhart, Elizabeth P4. Capehart, Patsie R. Nicholls, Susanna Snowed, Susan A. Peterson, Angelicia Hopkins, Sarah Keeter, Winifred Keeter, Thedia Keeter, Eleanor Cullipher, Sarah L. Morris, Jonathan Capehart, Ann Capehart, Mary Cook, Susan Morris, John J. Phelps, Ann Jarvis, John R. Webb, Martha E. Webb, William H. Webb, Eveline Watson, Samuel Rowell, Aguilla Capehart, Jeromiah Davis, William H. Capehart, Avarilla Yates, Thomas Smithwick, Henry Hines, Mary Hines, Abraham Holder, Mary Keeter, Jesse Phelps, John Gill, William Keeter, Charles W. Jacobs, Martha A. Jacobs, Francis A. Allen, Jane Simmons, and Martha Gill.

There are also records of many Quarterly Meetings and Church Conferences prior to and after 1839-1840.

Without any interruption, services were held in this church until 1876, when it was decided that a new house of worship was needed. The membership had increased materially, and they thought the way was clear to go forward with the new enterprize. Table and chairs used by the class leader of the old church were used.

A subscription to build a new church at White Oak was opened in August 1876. W. H. Smithwick, J. Wash Phelps, Thomas J. Rhodes, R. H. Pearce, J. W. Williford, W. A. Capehart, and J. H. Butterton were appointed a committee to secure means and to have the church built. The new church was completed and dedicated to the worship of God in August 1877, by the Rev. W. G. Star. The sermon based on the 11th chapter and 15th verse of Revelation was an excellent one for the dedication. After the sermon, a collection was taken, sufficient to meet the indebtedness on the church, and the church was presented and dedicated, free of debt.

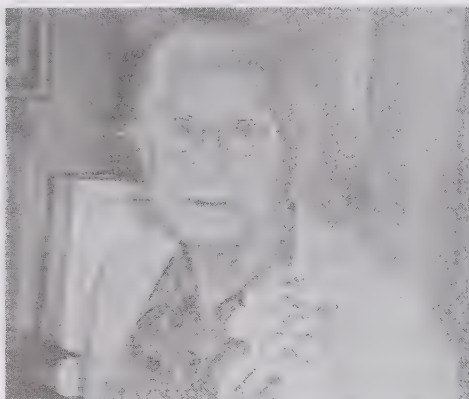
The building cost \$1,000.00. Monroe Britt being the architect. At this time, R. N. Crooks was preacher in charge, and N. H. Cox assistant preacher. The record gives a list of those contributing, with the amount each one gave.

Without any changes this house was regularly used for religious purposes until September 23, 1899, when the Rev. J. M. Ashby brought up the question of repairing the church. After discussing the matter for some time, it was ordered that the needed improvements be made, and A. B. Phelps and W. H. Smithwick were appointed a committee to superintend the work. The committee put new pews in the church, carpeted the aisles repainted it after having repaired the wood-work, and put a fence around the church.

The committee collected for the necessary repairs \$485.18, and the work cost \$483.80, leaving a balance of \$1.38 which was turned

over to the stewards for the preachers salary.

During the pastorate of L. D. Hayman, the church was again repaired, and the inside remodeled as it stands today. This was done



Bettie Hoggard

under the supervision of W. Hill Capehart and Jordan Leicester.

#### OLDEST MEMBER

Mrs. Clinton (Miss Bettie) Hoggard was honored on Sunday, January 27, 1980, as the oldest member of the Windsor United Methodist Church. She had celebrated her 96th birthday on December 29, 1979. Church members and special guests shared dinner with her at the church and presented her with a corsage. She estimated she had been a member of the church for approximately 60 years. Miss Bettie Tayloe and Mr. Clinton Hoggard were married on April 24, 1912, and moved to Windsor in 1919. They had one daughter, Mary Elizabeth Hoggard Willoughby.

### 62 WINDSOR ASSEMBLY OF GOD

In 1930, Rev Jesse and Mrs. Jesse McCloud of Norfolk, Va. stopped at Billy Pierce's home (in front of Schly Harden home) for water. They offered prayer for Mrs. Pierce who was sick. Later they returned with Rev. Elizabeth Snow and conducted prayer meetings in the Pierce home. They went up Sans Souci road to pray for Callie Harden, the Pierce's daughter who was sick. They passed what is now Camp Windsor, then a hog pasture. God has moved down through the years at these camp meetings. Many lives have been blessed and changed there. In 1944 the Camp was built on land acquired from Percy and Fannie Phelps.

In 1930, permission was granted by Percy Phelps to erect a tent at the corner of highway 17 North. Services were held during warm weather. Prayer meetings were held in the homes during the winter. The depression was on but people gave timber and it was cut and sawn to lumber and the church was built debt free. First services were held in 1931. The church was established and set in order with the Assemblies of God as a full gospel Pentecostal church with 43 members.

Rev Snow was elected as pastor and served ten years. Services were held at Windsor Sunday Mornings, afternoons at Askewville, and Sunday Nights at Perrytown. Churches were built at these places and are very active today.

Rev John Slye came to pastor in 1941. A vestibule was added to the front of the church. In 1948 the Sunday school rooms were added when Rev. VanNoy was pastor. Land was donated by Mr. Foreman and a parsonage was built while the Rev. Raymond Hoggard, Sr was pastor in the 1950s. The present church was built by the Rev. Glenn Lawrence and congregation on land donated by Mr.



Wibndsor Assembly of God

Foreman. The first service was held July 7, 1968 with the church debt free.

Additions were done by Rev. Wallace Odom and Rev. Chuck Gray, the present pastor. This ministry continues all over the world with support to 50 missionaries and ministries. The following from the church have served or are now active in ministry, Carl Conner, Oral Mizelle, Woody Hoggard. Raymond Hoggard, Jr. Steve & Lisa Evans, David & Sherry Baker, and Carroll Simmons.

Our founder and 1st pastor, Rev. Elizabeth Snow White, died February 22, 1984, and was brought back to her dear "Bertie" and laid to rest in Edgewood Cemetery.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps; Written by: George Copeland, Jr.; Picture by Pam Gray

### 63 WINDSOR UNITED METHODIST CHURCH, BERTIE COUNTY, NC

Direct quote from The Bertie Ledger-Advance, Windsor, NC, September 28, 1972, Section D-9: Courtesy of Jeanette White</H5?<b>

"Methodism Flourishing in County Early as 1793"

Windsor---Methodism was flourishing in the county as early as 1793. In the conference minutes of that year, Bertie appears listed with 600 members and no pastor assigned.

Undoubtedly Windsor Methodists held meetings long before they began the erection of a church building in 1851. In April of that year George W. McGlaughon wrote to George Gray, 'the church is progressing finely and if you stay away much longer, when you come home, you will find we have quite a neat little church.'

On September 3, 1852, a deed for a lot on which the church stood was conveyed by Augustus Holly to H.H. Hardy, Zebulon L. Simmons, Augustus Holly, George W. McGlaughon, Jehu N. Webb, B.H. Simmons, Samuel B. Spruill and B.B. Rupill, trustees for the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

In an old scrapbook of Bertie Circuit church activities, kept for the year 1912, there is the following item: 'Rhoden Ward, a colored man in his 85th year, an ex-slave whose health has been good and whose memory is clear, says he was the first sexton of the Methodist Church in Windsor and that he rang the bell for the first service and that the first sermon was preached by the Rev. William Grant. This was in the year 1852 and the building was completed that year.

### 64 ZION HILL MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH HISTORY 1870-2009 COLERAIN, NORTH CAROLINA

Zion Hill Church is currently home to a





Zion Hill Missionary Baptist Church

## BERTIE COUNTY ORGANIZATIONS

### 65 THE HISTORY OF BERTIE MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

In October, 1947, at the suggestion of Mr. W.R. Lawrence and Dr. Cola Castelloe, the Board of County Commissioners appointed a committee of nine doctors and laymen to seek ways and means by which a hospital might be obtained for Bertie County.

In November 1947, that committee reported that Bertie County needed a fifty-bed general hospital and that under the State and Federal Medical Care programs, funds were available to supplement local money in erecting a hospital. The Commissioners then appointed a Board of Managers of eleven members, with John R. Jenkins, Jr., Chairman, to plan, establish, construct, and operate the hospital, and an Advisory Site Committee of nine members, with W.L. Powell, Chairman, to make recommendations for a hospital site.

On December 6, 1948, the County Commissioners name the hospital the Bertie County Memorial Hospital in honor of the men and women of Bertie County who have served in the armed forces of the United States in World Wars I and II and in memory of those who gave their lives in service to their Country.



Bertie Memorial Hospital

By special election on December 15, 1948, the people of Bertie County voted in favor of a bond issue of \$200,000 to finance the county's part of the cost of erecting a public hospital, acquiring a site, and installing equipment and a necessary tax to repay the bonds. The people also voted in favor of a special tax of not exceeding ten cents, annually, upon each \$100 valuation of taxable property to finance the cost of operation, equipping and maintaining the hospital.

Upon the death of Melvin Perry, one of the original members of the Board of Trustees, in October 1950, he was succeeded by his father, L.D. Perry.

During the planning, construction and equipment of the hospital and the organization of its staff the doctors, dentists, and pharmacists of the county worked as an Advisory Committee with the Board of Trustees. Dr. Cola Castelloe was Chairman

growing congregation of 350. In order to accommodate the needs of its congregation, a new church building has recently been completed. A cornerstone on the new church states that the stately older building, which is still standing in the shadow of the new, was first renovated in 1923, remodeled in 1977, and the new church was built in 1995.

Zion Hill was founded in 1870 with Rev. Emmanuel Reynolds serving as the first pastor. Other past pastors were: Rev. Moses

of this committee.

The site which was selected is a part of what was the front lawn of the Windsor Castle property and home of the late Judge Francis D. Winston and Mrs. Rose Kenney Winston.

Ground was broken for the construction of the hospital on May 8, 1950.

The architect who designed and planned and supervised the construction of the building was Mr. George Watts Carr of Durham, North Carolina.

The general contractor was Crosland Construction Company, of Columbia, SC. On completion of the building the Trustees gave special commendation to Mr. W.P. Wessinger, Construction Superintendent, and Commercial Casualty and Insurance Company, bonding company, respectively, of the contractor.

The total cost of the hospital building and equipment was \$620,545.79. Mr. E.L. McLaughlin, Jr. was appointed Hospital Administrator August 22, 1951. Dr. Phil L. Barringer was name Chief of Surgery on March 31, 1952, and the Trustees accepted the hospital from the contractor on the same date. The hospital was dedicated on Sunday May 11, 1952, and was opened for business on May 15, 1952.

Submitted: Martha Carter

Source: Brochure "This is Your Hospital" given to patients admitted

### 66 CHARITY MASONIC LODGE #5 AND FREEMASONRY IN BERTIE COUNTY

Freemasonry first showed up in Bertie County on or before 1773. The first Lodge was started by Joseph Montfort of Halifax County in Windsor. It was named Royal Edwin Lodge #5. Royal Edwin Lodge had a strong voice in the beginnings of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina. The first Grand Master of North Carolina was Governor Samuel Johnston and a member of Royal Edwin Lodge. From Royal Edwin Lodge other Lodges were started around the County. In November 24, 1798 Sandy Run Lodge was formed in the Roxobel area but dissolved in 1799. Davie Lodge #39 was chartered in December 16, 1799 meeting in the Sandy Run community but moved to Lewiston in 1800. The first Master of Davie Lodge was John Johnston, a past Master of Royal Edwin Lodge. Records show at least 7 members of the new Lodge came from Royal Edwin. Because of loss in members and anti-masonic sentiment in Windsor Royal Edwin suspended operation. On December 15, 1823 Charity Lodge #79 was chartered in Windsor. In 1857 it was renamed Charity Lodge #5 in honor of the number given to Royal Edwin. The Lodge has held regular

Norman, Rev. George Griffin, Rev. Zackie R. White, Rev. Newsome, Rev. A. V. Askew, Rev. J. A. Newsome, Rev. C. Riddick, and Rev. C. C. Lawrence. All worked to create an atmosphere of spirituality and enlightenment.

Rev. Nathaniel James Thompson has been serving as pastor of this great church since 1989.

Submitted by: Vashti Holley, 936 Perrytown Rd., Colerain, NC 27924

meetings ever since and is now located in the oldest building still standing in Windsor. At the present time it is the only Masonic Lodge in Bertie County Chartered by the Grand Lodge of North Carolina.

In 1993 Davie Lodge #39 relocated to Ahoskie, North Carolina. Colerain Lodge #171 was chartered in December 5, 1855. Originally named Delk Lodge. It ceased Masonic work in 1881 and resumed activity in 1913. The Lodge consolidated with Davie Lodge #39 and relocated to Ahoskie in 1993.

Aulander Lodge #516 was Chartered in January 15, 1902 it consolidated with Davie Lodge #39 and relocated to Ahoskie in 1993. Lewiston Lodge #645 was chartered in January 21, 1920 and consolidated with Davie Lodge #39 in 1930.

John C. Britton Lodge #653 in Powellsville Chartered in January 17, 1923. Consolidated with Luke McGlaghan Lodge #504 in Ahoskie in 1930. The Lodge closed on October 7, 1943.

In 1866 African American Lodges began to appear in North Carolina under the authority of Prince Hall Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons of North Carolina. There are seven active Prince Hall Masonic Lodges in Bertie County. Cashie Lodge #118, Indian Woods Lodge #536 and Mount Ararat Republic Lodge #734 in the Windsor area. Merry Hill Lodge #275 in Merry Hill. Colerain Lodge #312 in Colerain. Palestine Lodge #434 in Lewiston-Woodville. And Royal Lodge #471 in Kelford, NC. Both the Grand Lodge of North Carolina of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons and the Grand Lodge of Prince Hall Free and Accepted Masons have recognized each other.

(Fraternity over 100 years old)

Submitted by: Miles Davis, Jr., 146 Davis Road, Windsor, NC 27983-8611

Sources: The Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free, and Accepted Masons of North Carolina; The Most Worshipful Price Rail grand Lodge Free and Accepted Masons of North Carolina; Launching the Craft The First Half Century of Freemasonry in North Carolina, By: Thomas Parramore

### 67 CASHIE BEEKEEPERS ASSOCIATION

Cashie Beekeepers Association was organized in 2005 in Windsor, N.C. by a small group of local beekeepers. This group applied for and became a Chapter of the N.C. State Beekeepers Association. Members are mostly hobbyist beekeepers with a number of hives from one to twenty five. Meetings are held monthly and consist of educational videos, guest speakers and demonstrations. An annual Field Day is held in a member's apiary to afford an opportunity for beginning beekeepers to view the inside of a working hive with emphasis on healthy production of honeybees and honey



as opposed to disease or pest conditions. More experienced beekeepers mentor the new beekeepers.

Members also attend State Conventions twice a year to keep abreast of the latest in scientific knowledge, treatments, genetics and equipment. The N.C. State Beekeepers Association is closely linked to the N.C. State University's Department of Entomology.



Field Day 2006, Christopher Tibbs

The honeybee is North Carolina's official state insect. The honeybee has become nearly extinct in the wild. Individual and commercial beekeepers are the main producers of honeybees. Honeybees are responsible for the pollination of one third of our food supply. A considerable amount of local honey is produced and available for sale.

Cashie Beekeepers assist residents of the community by removing swarms of bees from their property. The Cashie Beekeepers Association has increased to twenty seven active members in three short years with ten members having attained the level of Certified Beekeeper through the N.C. State Beekeepers Association in 2008.

Submitted by: Mary Tibbs, 626 Sans Souci Rd., Windsor, NC 27983

## 68 POWELLVILLE VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT

In 1958, Tal Wynns, Lewis Overton, and Rawls "Buck" Carter met over a turkey dinner and discussed the founding of a volunteer fire department for Powellville as part of the Civil Defense Unit. By spring, a 10 wheel 1945 International Navy dump truck was acquired from government surplus. The makeover involved removing the dump body and mounting a 1,000 gallon tank with a 150 gpm rotary pump. With this completed, the Powellville Volunteer Fire Department was officially founded.

The first siren was mounted on the E.R. Carter & Son Store and the truck was



Powellville Volunteer Fire Department

housed in a shed behind the store or in the service area of Jones' Service Station. Fund raisers have played a major role in the acquisition of additional trucks, equipment, and the building of a fire house. The annual Turkey Shoot and Bar-B-Que Dinner are widely supported by the community and surrounding communities. A Ladies Auxiliary was formed in 1981 and has provided much additional support to the volunteers.

In 2009, the department was fortunate enough to win a new E-ONE pumper through a nationwide voting process based on essays expressing the needs of fire departments. With strong leadership and the hard work of members for 50 years, the Powellville Volunteer Fire Department has grown and continues to serve the community and its needs.

Submitted by: Ernie Carter

## 69 HISTORY OF THE FOREST SERVICE

Timber is one of the major industries in Bertie County and has been for a long time. There are over 319,754 acres of woodland in this county. Over 86,946 acres belong to industries.

The main job of the North Carolina Forest Service is to maintain these woodlands from harm, from insects, diseases, and fires.

The Forest Service began its service in Bertie County in 1927.

Before it began its service, all there was in this county was a county fire warden. His name was B.F. Burket. Mr. Burket worked out of his home and his equipment consisted of hand tools and backpack pumps.

The first fire towers in Bertie County were put up in Woodville in 1934. Later they were abandoned and taken down. They were then moved to Rosemead in 1942, and then to Chowan County. Finally, the tower was moved to its present location at Green's Cross. The first tower operator on record at Green's Cross was Dorsey Castelloe.

During the fire hazard season (March 1 to June 1) in 1963 on April 4, the largest fire in Bertie County burned approximately 6,200 acres of woodland between Askewville and Windsor.

The fire tower located in Bertie County can give an observer the ability to see a fire almost anywhere in the county. Although the tower has been moved several times, it has only been damaged by lightning in which the radio antennae was damaged.

The crew of the Green's Cross fire station consists of County Fire Ranger, Larry Lawrence, the Assistant County Fire Ranger, Elbert Castelloe, the Equipment Operator, Bill Castelloe, one temporary smoke chaser, Debbie Brown, and one tower operator, Jenny Pierce.

As written by Thomas Anders in *Tuck-A-Hoe* Bertie Junior High School 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17, North Windsor, NC 27983

## 70 BERTIE COUNTY MASTER GARDENER VOLUNTEER PROGRAM

Bertie County Master Gardener Volunteer Program began in January 2003 with the first class completing the training course in April 2003. Master Gardener Volunteers complete forty hours of classroom instruction provided by the N.C. Cooperative Extension Service in conjunction with N.C. State University's College of Agriculture. After classroom train-

ing volunteers contribute forty hours of volunteer service during the first year and a subsequent minimum of twenty hours a year.

A Master Gardener Volunteer is part of a national Cooperative Extension System that helps individuals and communities use horticultural knowledge to improve their lives. The volunteers provide services under the guidance of an Extension Agent. There are more than two thousand M.G. Volunteers in North Carolina. The state is divided into regions and holds an annual convention.



Master Gardeners Visit Tryon Palace 2006; Left to right Back Row: Barbara Bowen, Mary Tibbs, Lillian Harden Front Row: Loretta Carroway, Vicki Hill, Almarie McCreary, Julie Collins

Bertie County Master Gardener Volunteers enjoy and participate in a variety of activities. They have established a library of reference books available to the public. An annual plant sale with many plants grown by members is held in April. Two dozen large planters line the streets of Windsor with seasonal appropriate plantings and are maintained by volunteers. Volunteers have provided hundreds of hours of service at the Confederate Statue, the library, the Community Building, the Council on Aging, Hope Plantation, churches and nursing homes. Members plan field trips to nearby nurseries, gardens and historical sites. Providing education to the public is a function of the Master Gardeners and various classes have been conducted.

Submitted by: Mary Tibbs, 626 Sans Souci Rd., Windsor, NC 27983

## 71 THE BERTIE COUNTY RED CROSS CHAPTER WWI THROUGH WWII

The Bertie County Red Cross Chapter is first documented during the First World War in a log book found in the Register of Deeds Office in the Bertie County Courthouse. This special group of mostly ladies would be on call for any emergency in the county or for our men in the war zone.

Mrs. Francis Winston (the wife of Judge Francis Winston) was the chairman of the Bertie County Red Cross Chapter starting during World War I. The group would meet once a month and kept a roster of those who had left for war. Mrs. Winston would arrange for the making of bandages and knitting of socks for our soldiers and sailors who were fighting over seas. The group would always double the amount of supplies asked by the Red Cross.

During the 1920's the group had people coming from all parts of Eastern North Carolina and Virginia attended Bertie County monthly meetings. On February 18, 1922 Mrs. Francis Winston made national news by opening the first ever county owned Red



Cross Hospital in America located in Bertie. The Bertie County Red Cross Chapter took what was the jail in Windsor and converted it to the Bertie County Red Cross Hospital. They felt the need was great since the only hospitals in the area were Washington and Elizabeth City.

Still gathering for their meetings and volunteering at the Bertie County Red Cross Hospital the group found time to gather clothes for the children over seas. The Chapter met at the Winston home called the Windsor Castle for a group picnic once a year.



The Bertie County Red Cross Chapter picnic at Windsor Castle

During World War II the Bertie County Red Cross Chapter helped the Boy Scouts gather scrap metal and used tires for the war effort. Here at home the county was struck by tornados in Roxobel and Greens Cross. The Bertie Red Cross Chapter responded with necessary support and supplies to those disasters.

The book came to an end with World War II. We look back on the men and women who did so much during those times of hardship and honor their acts of kindness and dedication to Bertie County's service men and women.

Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957

Sources: The Bertie County Red Cross Chapter log book WWI & WWII, The Bertie Ledger Newspaper

## 72 WINDSOR FUTURE FARMERS OF AMERICA

Agriculture Instructor A.T. Hicks' Windsor Chapter Future Farmers of America maintained its high rating by winning F.F.A. contests this year to take their third consecutive Over-All Banner.

The Over-All Banner is an annual award given to the best chapter in the Roanoke-Chowan F.F.A. Federation, which is composed of fourteen schools in Halifax, Northampton, Hertford, and Bertie counties. Each year the respective chapters of this Federation compete in seven scheduled contests, and the organization which compiles the most points by winning places is dubbed the foremost chapter. Windsor captured first place in four out of seven contests this year and finished second in the other three to take highest honors. Over a three-year span Windsor has entered nineteen contests and won nine to surpass by far their rival chapters.

Here is a rundown on the contests and the participants: (1950-1951)

Parliamentary procedure: Windsor captured second place in this encounter which was more difficult to judge than any other in the history of the event due to the keen com-

petition. Members of the team were: Donald McNair, president; Harry Thompson, vice-president, Wesley Cowand, secretary; and Ed Jernigan, treasurer.

In the Shop Skills contests Windsor acquired first place stressing the jointer's many uses and importance. Harry Thompson and Eugene Speller were the boys on the winning team.

Windsor took a second place berth in the Tool Identification contest, which saw three freshmen, Boyce Lawrence, Milton Tadlock, and alternate Wilbur Russell do the identifying

In the Seed Judging encounter, the local F.F.A. won the top placing for the third consecutive year. Harry Thompson, Louis Rascoe, Wesley Cowand, and John Sanderlin were the apt judges. Windsor has also competed in the State Seed Judging contest for the past three years, placing among the top twenty on each occasion.

John Wesley Cowand took second place in the Public Speaking contest to give the chapter one of its highest placing in years. Cowand won a \$50 bond and a \$25 check by winning several speaking contests sponsored by the North Carolina Bankers Association. His topic on each occasion was "Green Pastures and Their Relation to the Economy of North Carolina."

Again Windsor placed first in another contest—Livestock Judging. After winning the federation contest, the same team traveled to Tarboro and gained second place in the District. This second place finish won the chapter the right to compete in the State contest sometime in August. The judges were: Ed Jernigan, Elbert Castellow, Eugene Speller, Merrit Mizelle, Sid Copeland, and Franklin Spruill.

In an athletic affair, Field Day, Windsor displayed an array of all-around talent to capture first place. Donald McNair, Harry Thompson, James Rose, Bright Huggins, Elbert Castellow, Fred Hale, Eugene Speller, Franklin Spruill, Billy Phelps, Sid Copeland, and Ed Jernigan were the boys on the fine team.

In addition to the honors gained by various contests, the F.F.A. had an outstanding supervised practice program. In fact, this year Windsor ranked fifth in competition with over 450 schools in the general chapter program. Miles White, a sophomore, had the best individual supervised practice program for this year. His projects include a registered Spotted Poland China sow and gilt, feeder pigs, corn, pastures, home orchards, and garden. White also was the only member of the chapter to make the 100 bushel corn club in 1950. Merrit Mizelle will receive a dairy farmer medal for his dairy project. He has a registered Jersey cow and bull. His project, which was fostered by the dairy chain sponsored by the Merchants Association and the Chamber of Commerce, has influenced his father to increase his livestock program.

In addition to winning three plaques, a cup and numerous banners over the past three years, the Windsor Chapter has had the honor of having a two federation officers in its ranks. Donald McNair, the current president of the chapter, has served as secretary and president of the Roanoke-Chowan Federation. The vice-president of the chapter, Harry Thompson, was president of the State Beta Club during the past year. He has an outstanding beef cattle project program.

All in all, the Windsor F.F.A. has accomplished in three years what an average chapter would accomplish in several years. The

members of the chapter are proud of their fine record of the past and they will endeavor to let it serve them as an incentive to keep striving for the top in any project they may undertake in the future.

They keep in mind the F.F.A. motto: Learning to do, doing to learn, earning to live, living to serve. No doubt, better future American citizens will come into existence as a result of the efficient training received by such organizations as the Windsor Chapter Future Farmers of America.

As written in the *Future Farmers of America Official Scrapbook-Windsor Chapter, 1950-1958*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 73 WINDSOR LIONS CLUB

On October 21, 1963 the Windsor Lions Club was founded. It is one of many clubs in NC District 31-3. Lions Club is an International Organization of service and is the world's largest service organization.

The 30 charter members were Ronald Berry, Carson Brinkley, Ronnie Bryant, W.J. Burden, Jr. Robert Castelloe, Collins Cooper, Richard Cooper, Charles Cousins, William Henry Cox, Edward Daniels, Russell Davis, Tom Davis, Phillip Ferebee, Ronald Finch, B. E. Grant, Jerry Herald, Hillary Hoggard, M. D. Jones, Earl Langion, Alex Lynch, Williard Metcalfe, Julian Phelps, Melvin Pierce, Phillip Roberts, John Salmon, Harry Smith, J. B. Spivey, Robert Spivey, Charles Spruill and Rev. Len Weston. Of these two remain active, Julian Phelps and Robert Spivey.

Over the years the membership has changed. In 2000 women were welcomed as members.

The club meets at 6:30 P.M. the first and third Monday nights of the month. Currently the meetings are held at the Heritage House Restaurant in Windsor. They consist of a meal, program and business.

On the third Monday night of June the club observes an annual banquet with spouses and other guest invited. During this occasion awards are given for various honors and officers for the new year are installed.

The club's main objective is to support various programs for the blind, including the distribution of white canes. At Christmas community residents with known sight impairments are remembered with a gift or food. Needs are not relegated just to the blind but to other needs as deemed appropriate.

The club sponsors baseball and softball leagues for the youth of Windsor. After the flood of 1999 the club provided support for many area residents. Health programs, hearing loss, diabetes, community and environmental programs are addressed. The list could go on but the fact remains that the club is one of service.

The club has sponsored many and varied means of raising support in order to serve local, national and international needs. The most recent and most successful is the annual bream fishing tournament held at Sans Souci in June. This year marked the 150 of these. Other projects have included selling brooms, light bulbs, etc. Events such as a small circus have been sponsored.

As a service organization the Windsor Lions Club has touched many lives since its inception.

The Lions Club Motto is "We Serve".

Submitted by: Francis Russell, 401 Winston Lane, Windsor, NC 27983



## 74 BERTIE COUNTY YMCA

Windsor's five-hundred-year flood in September of 1999 was momentous for the local YMCA. Hurricane Floyd's floodwater filled the YMCA rented facility in downtown Windsor and the association's modest office and program space soaked under water for nearly a week.

Exactly seven years earlier in September of 1992, the Bertie County YMCA, the smallest in America, was chartered. Over 100 local private donors contributed \$206,000 to complete the start-up phase of what was intended to become a pseudo-recreation department for the county. The fledgling organization, in collaboration with the Bertie County Schools and private property owners, volunteers and donors, offered YMCA Youth Basketball, Volleyball and Soccer, Camp and Softball programs and American Red Cross certified swimming lessons to hundreds of children across the county. It offered summer day camp thanks to a generous Windsor family, where over sixty children experienced swimming, archery, arts and crafts, canoeing, overnight camping.

After the "great deluge," the organization rebuilt its own facility currently located on North King Street, and changed its focus to health and fitness programs due to the organization of the Bertie County Recreation Department. Though it still serves over 350 youth in basketball each winter, it now also serves over 1000 members per year in adult health and fitness on-site programs. In winter of 2009, the association, in collaboration with the Bertie Memorial Hospital, initiated countywide fitness programs with sites currently in Aulander and others planned in Powellsville, Merry Hill and Lewiston.

Bertie County YMCA, Inc. Funding Founders:

Mrs. Jane W. Anderson; Dr. & Mrs. Wayne

Attkisson; Mrs. Catherine Baker; Rudy & Becky Bartol; Basnight's Car Wash; Mr. & Mrs. John J. Bazemore; Miss Lucille Bazemore; Mrs. Blair Beasley; Mr. & Mrs. Jim Beasley; Mrs. Laura M. Beasley; Mr. & Mrs. Carter Bell; Holley Mack & Clara Bond Bell; John C. Bell; Bell Brothers; Bertie County Farmers Exchange; Bertie County Youth Basketball League; Bond Insurance Company; Rhodes Bond \$ Son; Mr. & Mrs. Brandt; Brown Peanut Company; J. W. "Russ" Russell, Jr.; Mr. & Mrs. Stephen Burch; Mr. & Mrs. Jack Burden; Cardinal Chemicals; Carnation Art & Literary Club; Mr. Lewis Carter; Cashie Auto Parts; Cashie Baptist Church; Center Tobacco Warehouse; Centura Bank; Champion Timberlands; Ted K. & Nancy R. Cherry; Joseph B. Cherry, Jr.; Ms. Survilla W. Cherry; Bill Clough Ford; Richard Cooper Agency; Coulbourn Lumber Company; Bill & Ann Cowper; J. B. Davenport & Son; Davis IGA, Inc.; Dr. R. Alden Davis, Jr.; Rev. William L. Davis; Mrs. Ilene P. Disoway; Earl's Jewelry; Eastern Fuels; First Union National Bank; The Flower Shoppe; Frances' Greenhouse; Gary's Electrical; Gillam Brothers Peanut Sheller; Mr. Francis Gillam; Gillam & Gillam Attorneys; Mr. & Mrs. Robert Gillam, Jr.; Glen Raven Mills; Gloria A Grant; Mr. & Mrs. Dickie Hall; Hardees; Ms. Laura F. Harrell; J. F. Hoggard, III; Mrs. Joanie Hoggard; Mark Hoggard Logging Company; H-T-M Concepts; Hughes Market; Ms. Faye Hurdle; Indian Woods Baptist Church; Mr. & Mrs. David Irvine; Mr. & Mrs. Herbert Jenkins, Jr.; Mr. John R. Jenkins, Jr.; Mrs. Maria Jennette; A. D. Jernigan Insurance Company; Mrs. Carolyn Jordan; Mr. & Mrs. James C. Jordan, III; Kelford Coca-Cola Bottling Company; Jack & Phyllis Kennedy; Mr. & Mrs. Russell Knowles; Mr. & Mrs. T. C. Lassiter; Eunice T. Lauman; Lazy Hill Farm

Designs; Lilley & Johnson; Jonathan & Ruth Low; Mr. & Mrs. Howard E Manning, Jr.; N. L. Mebane Trucking Company; Mr. Ron Miller; Joseph L. Mizelle, Jr.; Mt. Olive Baptist Church; Tommy & Elaine Davis; North Carolina Power; Tom Pearson; Pepsi-Cola Bottling Company of Greenville; Perry Farms of Colerain; Mrs. Jaquelin Perry; Perry-Wynns Fish Company; Peterson Chapel Missionary Baptist Church; Pittard, Perry & Crone; Dan Pittman Insurance; Alice S. & William G. Pittman, Jr.; Planters Tobacco Warehouse; Powell & Stokes, Inc.; Mrs. Ella Powell; Mr. Jack Powell, Jr.; Mr. & Mrs. William L. Powell, III; Pritchett, Cooke & Burch, Attorneys; Mr. & Mrs. William Pritchett; R & W Chevrolet Company; Mr. Morris Rascoe; R. J. Reynolds-Avoca; Mr. Joe Rhea; River Hill Animal Hospital; Riverside Auto Sales; Mr. & Mrs. Joe Roberson; Rotary Club; Roy's Service Center; St. Elmo Baptist Church; St. Matthews Baptist Church; Mr. Frank Sellers; Ms. Teresa Smallwood; Mr. Lloyd Smith; Southern Bank & Trust Company; Mr. Joe Spruill; Mr. & Mrs. Hunter W. Spruill; Dr. & Mrs. Ray Spain; Mr. Bob Spivey; Mr. George Stancil; Mr. & Mrs. Tim Prescott; Mrs. Sara S. Sutton; Tarmac Mid-Atlantic, Inc.; Thrifty Gas Company; Town of Windsor; Mr. & Mrs. John C. P. Tyler; United Methodist Women, Windsor United Methodist Church; Walker Funeral Home; Mrs. Doris Ward; Barbara J. & Horace Ward, Jr., M.D.; Mr. & Mrs. Dale Warsco; Rev. & Mrs. Eugene C. Watson; Spencer & Gaynor White; Mrs. Treasa White; Mrs. Elizabeth Widmer; Williford Cleaners; Williford Farms; Williford Lumber; Mr. & Mrs. Marshall Williford; Mrs. Lue Wilson; Windsor Junior Women's Club; Windsor Pharmacy; Worker's owned Sewing Company; Wrangler; Zion Bethlehem Baptist Church

# BERTIE COUNTY DOCTORS

## 75 DR. COLA CASTELLOW

Dr. Cola Castellow was born Dec. 7, 1886 at Aulander, NC and died Nov. 11, 1977 in Windsor, NC. He was the son of Cecelia Octavia Mitchell (1860-1931) and William Henry Castellow (1859-1906), the oldest of eight children, six boys and two girls. His family was one of the first to settle in Bertie County when James Castellow came to America in 1710 from Scotland. James was an early leader in colonial days and his descendants have continued to contribute to county affairs.

Dr. Castellow married Hazel Gertrude Forbes of Rhonerville, California Sep 6, 1921 in Washington, D.C. where he was stationed as a Navy Lieutenant in the Medical Corps and she had come to work for the Red Cross during World War I.

When he was 17 he began to work for the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad as a telegraph operator making \$50 a month which was the same amount as the salary the principal of the school and the president of the bank made. He was very proud of this. The next year his father died and remembering their last conversation when his father told him he wanted him to go back to school, that he would give him a patch of cotton so he could do that, he went back to school in Aulander taking everything he could in one year. He went to Wake Forest College and finished four years work in three years graduating in 1911 and received a MA the following year.

He went to University of North Carolina medical school which at that time was a two year school, going on to the University of Pennsylvania for his last two years to receive his MD in 1917. He joined the U.S.N. Medical Corps and served as a lieutenant in Medical Corps Hospital and Troopship service 1917-1919. He often told of his first operation which was aboard a Navy ship off the Aleutian Islands when a sailor had appendicitis. The seas were so rough that the surgeon on another ship could not get to him so Dr. Castellow had to perform his first operation. This was of necessity but was success-



Dr. Cola Castellow

ful and, no doubt, led him to believe he could become a surgeon.

After the Service he decided to come to Windsor to begin his practice. He and Dr. Evans opened a small hospital of twenty beds upstairs in the old Rascoe building. Because he saw so many women die from complications in childbirth he went back to Pennsylvania to study obstetrics to try to understand the reason why so that he could help these women and save these babies. He and his nurse, Mrs. Sophie Burden, became very skilled in delivering and saving mothers and babies. They delivered many, many babies.

Dr. Castellow continued to further his medical education by returning to Pennsylvania Medical School for a residency in surgery. He wanted to expand his skills because the nearest hospital at that time was in Rocky Mount or Norfolk, Virginia and all kinds of medical and surgical problems came to Windsor to be treated. When the Hill-Burton Act was passed by Congress, a bill appropriating money to build new hospitals, Dr. Castellow contacted Raleigh Lawrence, chairman of the Board of Commissioners, about the possibility of applying for funds to build a hospital in Windsor. Many people helped and funds did become available to build Bertie Memorial Hospital.

Dr. Castellow was ahead of his time in that he believed that diet had much to do with many of the illnesses he was seeing. He



fought hard against obesity and any overweight patient who came to see him knew that he would give a serious talk about losing weight. In the family he had everyone eat a proper diet and he himself ate a serving of a green vegetable every day as long as he lived.

Dr. Castellow was beloved as a doctor. He never refused to treat any patient and often took payment in whatever a patient could afford, be it hams, fresh pork, vegetables, or whatever. He practiced until he was 90. He loved his work. He loved Bertie county. He was offered many positions in other places where he no doubt would have prospered but he refused to leave this area.

He and "Miss Hazel", as his wife was called, had three children: Cecelia-Anne, Marian, and Bill.

*Submitted by: Marian Castellow Perry, daughter of Dr. Castellow*

## 76 DR. JAMES SEAY FAMILY

Dr. James Seay, one of Bertie County's earliest medical doctors, was born in Virginia about 1725, the son of Isaac Seay (c1690-c1745.) Isaac Seay was the son of Matthew Seay, who immigrated to Virginia by the 1680s, where he died in King William County in the 1720s. Dr. James Seay bought land near the Roanoke River in western Bertie County in 1754, and died in Bertie County about 1773.

His son Isaac Seay (c1750-1788) was the father of Judith Baker Seay (c1782-c1835) who married Dempsey Peele (c1775-c1838), son of Josiah Peele (c1752-1843) and Milley Higgs (c1758-c1815), in 1799.

Dempsey and Judith Seay Peele were the parents of Eliza Lucinda Peele (c1812-1855), who married John H. Powell (c1810-1846), son of Cader Powell (c1777-c1840) and Nancy Coffield (c1777-c1835).

John H. and Eliza Lucinda Powell were the parents of Mary Elizabeth Powell (1841-1888) who married David Harrell Minton (1837-1881) ---see Modlin Family.

*Submitted by: Wayne Modlin, 2931 Vistapoint Road, Midlothian, VA 23113*

## 77 JOSEPH WILLIAM SESSOMS, MD (1828- 1906)

Joseph William Sessoms was born near Powellsville, NC. on 28 July 1828. He was a lifelong physician and farmer in Powellsville, as was his father Harrell Bell Sessoms. After completing secondary school, presumably at the Union Male Academy in Harrellsville, Joseph attended Wake Forest College. Then he earned his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania in 1852. In 1855 he married Anna Matilda Underwood (1833 - 1875) of Surry Court House, Virginia, and they produced seven children: William Harrell Sessoms, Virginia Cabiness Sessoms, Harriet Eason Sessoms, Joseph Harrell Sessoms, Claud Musa Sessoms,

Nannie Underwood Sessoms, and Leigh Richmond Sessoms.

During the Civil War, Joseph owned a 265-acre farm valued at \$1,000 and 11 slaves valued at \$2,675. Following the War, his farm was valued at \$1,000 and his personal property was valued at \$450.

Joseph served as Assistant Surgeon of the 59th Regiment N.C. Troops (4th Regiment NC. Cavalry) from 28 September 1862 until 19 June 1863. On 3 October 1862, his regiment repelled an attack by three Yankee gunboats and infantry in Franklin, Virginia, killing 45 and wounding 100. He and his regiment moved throughout eastern North Carolina and southeastern Virginia until May 1863, engaging in General D.H. Hill's operations against Federal forces in New Bern (March 13 - 15) and Washington (March 27 - April 15).

On 8 May, 1863, the regiment was ordered to join the Army of Northern Virginia, which was commanded by General Robert E. Lee. The regiment arrived near Culpepper Court House, Virginia, on 1 June, 1863. From 9 June to 21 June, the regiment was engaged in a series of cavalry battles resulting in great loss in killed, wounded, and captured.

Joseph completed his military service on 19 June, 1863, and he returned to Powellsville to resume his medical practice. His home and medical office was located on his farm, where his father had lived and died, on the road from Powellsville to Pitch Landing. Joseph's wife, Anna, died 21 June, 1875 at age 41, leaving him with six children still at home. He continued to practice medicine until soon before his death on 1 June, 1906. In his obituary, it was written that Joseph was a gentleman of the old school. No one was more courtly or Chesterfield-like in manner and bearing. Nor did anyone dispense more genuine hospitality than he. He was pure and happy in his home life.

Joseph and Anna Sessoms are buried in the old Sessoms cemetery located one mile from U.S. 13 highway about 150 yards off the north side of S.R. 1420.

*Submitted by: William Rhea Sessoms, Jr., 906 Deerfield Rd., Raleigh, NC 27609-5427*

Sources: Will of William Sessoms (d. 1844), Hertford County Will Book A, p. 166; U.S. Census' 1850, 1870, 1880, 1900, Bertie County, N.C.; Confederate Tax Census for Bertie County, NC., 1862, Roanoke Chowan Academy, Windsor, N.C.; Kinfolks and Such, Robert E. Sessoms, 1984; Obituary of Joseph W. Sessoms, Windsor Ledger, June 7, 1906; NC. Troops, 1861 - 1865: A Raster, Volume II, Cavalry, N.C. Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C., 1968, pp. 263, 267; North Carolina Regiments, State of North Carolina, Vol. III, 1901, pp. 460-462; U.S. National Archives, Compiled Service Records, Fourth Cavalry (59th State Troops)

## 78 JAY FRED STIMSON SAUNDERS, SR

I was born in Aulander, NC June 1, 1928 to parents Sheldon Asa Saunders, MD and Myra Aumack Saunders. My only sibling is

Francis Stewart Saunders of Plymouth, NC born January 4, 1918.

Upon graduating from Aulander High School in 1945, I entered Buillis Prep School in Silver Springs, MD. I received an appointment to West Point but opted to enroll in the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill in March 1946. At UNC I was a high jumper on the varsity track team and obtained an AB in chemistry, graduating in 1950. The next four years I was enrolled in the UNC School of Medicine and graduated from the school's first four-year class of 1954. One week after medical school, I married Lois Nelson of Aulander. We have three children. Suzanne Saunders Woolard, Hope Saunders Hackler, and Jay Fred Stimson Saunders, Jr.

My medical internship was at MCV Richmond, VA. In September 1955, I entered the US Army Medical Corps, reaching the rank of captain and served as commanding officer of the 130th Medical Detachment in Inchon, Korea. This was a very interesting chapter of my life.

A year of family practice residency at MCV followed my discharge from the Army in 1957 and then Lois and I came back to Aulander with our new daughter, Suzanne. My family practice began October 13, 1958 next door to my father who was in his 43rd year of medical practice.

My medical practice consisted of obstetrics, pediatrics, adult medicine, and included many house calls, hospital visits at Roanoke Chowan Hospital in Ahoskie, NC, and nursing home visits. One unique aspect of my practice was that during the entire time from October 1958 to December 2004, my only nurses were Margaret Cobb-Jernigan and Kathy Baker McCaskey, both of whom were invaluable assets to my patients and me.

Dr. Stanleigh Jenkins joined me from July 1968 until September 1979. Then in 1996, Dr. Semaan El-Khoury joined the practice and I reduced my medical hours to 1 to 2 days a week until full retirement, December 7, 2004, thus ending 84 years of continuous medical practice at the same site by father and son.

I have always liked hunting, fishing, skiing, and sailing and in the late 1970's became seriously interested in art. I began studying under Ralph Smith of Annandale, VA.

Since my retirement, I have painted in watercolor or oil several days a week and find it fills the empty spot once occupied by serving my wonderful patients. Lois and I have done some travelling Germany, Austria, The British Isles, Greece, and Italy. We also enjoy having more time to spend at our cottage at Perry's Beach near Colerain, built by my father in 1958. Our four grandchildren are a great joy to us.

We are members of Ahoskie Methodist Church and enjoy our home and friends in Aulander. It is especially rewarding to see so many of the babies I delivered and doctored, grow into productive, outstanding citizens.



# MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS

## 79 ANITA'S TRAGIC DEATH (1997)

A Bertie County native died Saturday, June 14, 1997, when she fell from a ledge while on an outing at Grandfather Mountain.

Anita Lynn Bazemore Harmon, 35, is said to be the first person to fall from the site, which had no guardrails or fence.

About a year ago she and her husband the Rev. Allen Harmon, a native of Aulander, moved from this area to Lenoir to pastor



Anita Lynn Bazemore

Living Word Assembly of God Church there. They also operated the Rex Home, a shelter for homeless in Lenoir. Prior to their move there, Rev Harmon served as pastor of Jamesville Assembly of God Church.

The Harmons went to Grandfather Mountain as part of a celebration of their fourth wedding anniversary, a few days earlier. They were on a picnic and had walked across the Swinging Bridge. As a storm approached Linville Peak, the husband reportedly told his wife that he thought they should get ready to leave. The husband began walking away when witnesses said she fell from the ledge as she stood up and lost her balance.

Anita was well known as a gospel singer along with her brother, Doug, who sang with her. She was featured in the annual Easter drama at the Askewville Assembly of God Church.

Anita and her husband also served on the mission field in Russia. She attended the Jimmy Swaggart Bible College and formally taught at Bethel Christian Academy. Anita is survived by her husband, Allen, of Belhaven, her parents, Roy and Esther Bazemore, brothers, Roy Jr. and Doug, and sister, Lavern Johnson, all of Askewville.

An outdoor memorial chapel near Grandfather Mountain was erected in Anita's Memory.

*Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps*

## 80 BUNN'S BARBEQUE

Located in the county seat of Bertie is one of the most popular and historic sites of the county. Bunn's Barbeque, established in 1938, has a rich history and is now located on King Street in Windsor across from the post office which has also moved around the town.

Considered one of the most famous Mom

and Pop restaurants in northeastern North Carolina, Bunn's has long been a favorite stop for many travelers not to mention the many generations of locals.

The historic registered building dates back to civil war times when Dr. Henry Vaughan Dunstan had a medical practice in a different part of the town. By the turn of the century a portion of the building was moved and additions to it created a Texaco service station operated by three Bertie families, Spruills, Phelps, and Waters.

During one of Windsor's floods, Jesse Waters sold his station to B.B. "Bunn" Weathers as Bunn waded in the front door with Waters sitting above the water line on the countertop.

Wilbur and Grace Russell purchased the barbeque business in 1969 and worked hard to hold true to the original appeal and atmosphere. In their first year of ownership, Hurricane Ginger extended the boundaries of the Cashie River up to the front door but did not come in.

Close calls have been numerous but Hurricane Floyd in September of 1999 halted barbeque sales for 32 days. Buckets of barbeque were rescued for a donation to Windsor's fire department and many volunteers enjoyed the flavor as Bunn's was being repaired.

The overflowing river was a memorable disaster for the entire town but the Russell family and many friends kept the business afloat.

Changes have been few with additions to the menu of barbeque chicken, pastry, Brunswick stew and hot dogs but the pork, slaw and homemade cornbread are the same recipes. Wilbur stood buy the motto, "if it ain't broke, don't fix it."

The three Russell children, Russ, Amy and Randy all grew up working in the store with the brothers continuing the heritage. Store hours are Monday, Tuesday, Thursday and Friday 9 am - 5 pm; Wednesday and Saturday are half days until 2 pm and closed on Sundays.

Stop in for a delicious meal and atmosphere that may be memorable.

*Submitted: James W. "Russ" Russell, Jr.*

## 81 BURDEN STORE

Burden Store is an old Land Mark located on the corner of 305 and the Francis Mill road seven miles Southeast of Aulander. Worth & Vernon Burden's family built the store in the 1800's. The Burden family lived on the Burden Farm 2 miles southeast of the store. William M Johnson, better known as Willie, moved to the Burden Farm in 1935 as a share crop Farmer. There was a one room building in the yard that was told to be where Worth and Vernon Burden were home schooled by private teachers.

William (Willie) Johnson farmed for about eight to ten years. He farmed and operated the store several of those years prior to his purchase of the Burden Store property in the mid forties. He remodeled the house and moved his family there. Prior to the mid to late 50s it was a gathering place as well as a means of shopping for groceries and general merchandise for the surrounding community. In the early days of operation, the merchandise was brought in by rail for the store and supplies for the old gristmill located just a short distance from the store on the corner of US highway 305 and the CC Road. The



William "Willie" Johnson on porch of Burden Store

train tracks came next to the side of the gristmill operated by Charlie H. Leggett. People all around would grow corn and bring to the gristmill, and Mr. Leggett would grind it into corn meal, grits and chicken feed. Across the CC road Mr. Leggett also operated a sugar cane vat and made Molasses. It was very tasty!! Don't know when the molasses operation closed but the old Grist Mill closed in the mid fifties. Mr. Leggett was the one and only operator during the duration of both businesses.



Burden Store

Mr. Johnson, my daddy, was interviewed by Harry Stapleton, of the Virginia-Pilot newspaper just prior to his death in May 1969.

This is his (Johnson) statement: "I have been doing business at this same stand for the last 30 years but says the building is believed to be 120 years old. I understand it was used as a post office for folks all around here at one time. I was born about eight miles from here but ran away from home when I was 16 and worked at the Newport News shipyard." When I was 20 years old I returned to Bertie County, married Martha Ellen Brown and started tenant farming on halves. "We brought up eight children, Wesley Everett, Alma Ruth, Willie Floyd (Charlie), Helen Marie, Jessie Carlyle, Ella Jean, David Ray and Ellen Faye".

Ramona Vann Swink  
*Submitted by: Ella Jean Johnson Pierce*

## 82 TALES FROM THE CASHIE

*Artifacts "Speak from the Ground," Telling of Ancient Cultures and Bertie County's Prehistoric Past*

In the Beginning

At the meeting of three rivers, where the murky serpentine waters of the Cashie join the Roanoke and Chowan rivers as they spill



out, emptying themselves into the brackish expanse of the Albemarle Sound, lies the distinct peninsula-shaped landmass of loamy riverbanks and fertile farmlands that what we now know as Bertie County. Even in the beginnings of this nation's recorded history, images of Bertie County stand unique, depicted in watercolor and drawings, maps created by John White, artist, explorer, and governor of what would be England's first attempt at colonizing the New World. Though the colony at Roanoke Island disappeared, vanished with little evidence left of its existence, the maps, which charted the landscape, depicting in detail the expanse of Coastal Carolina, safely made their way into the hands of English nobles and into the archives of history. Instantly recognizable on these maps, especially to observers who call the flatlands and pocosin swamps of Eastern North Carolina home, are the rivers which create the county of Bertie's boundaries - the Roanoke to the west, the Chowan to the east, and in the center, the deep chasm of the Cashie, a fissure which effectively splits the county into two roughly equal parts. According to Archaeologists, scientists who study the physical remains of ancient human cultures and lifeways, it was the Cashie, a river that both begins and ends within Bertie County's borders, that was the most significant boundary for the ancient peoples who dwelled in this place.

#### Discovery of an Ancient Past

Dr. David Phelps, an archaeologist and professor of anthropology who dedicated over thirty years of research during his tenure at East Carolina University to the study of the remains of ancient Native American societies of Coastal Carolina, explains that the Cashie River was the dividing line between territories of native tribes belonging to separate language families. "The Cashie River drainage is the northeastern boundary of the Tuscarora political territory," Phelps explained.



Dr. David Phelps, Archaeologist

According to Phelps, the Iroquois-speaking Tuscarora held territory that reached west beyond the Tar River to the Piedmont Fall Line and to the south as far as the Neuse River. "Their northern boundary was essentially the dividing line between the Roanoke and Meherrin River drainages." On the other side of the river the western banks of the Cashie served as a territorial boundary for the coastal, Algonkian-speaking Chowanoke. For three decades Phelps excavated and analyzed the artifacts of both societies, the Algonkian Chowanoke and the Iroquoian Tuscarora. His research has since laid the foundation for further study and understanding of these ancient cultures for scientists of both the present and of the future.

#### Native Roots

Phelps is no stranger to Bertie County. He admits, "My earliest archaeological experience was in Bertie County." David Sutton Phelps remembers that long before he considered becoming a professional archaeologist, he experienced the love searching for evidence and answers along the loamy banks of Cashoke Creek at a site called "Shipyard Landing. One of my uncles, Asa Gray Phelps, was an avocational archaeologist, and it was he who took me on my first "digs" at the Shipyard Landing site. It's also known as the Cashoke Creek site or Smithwick site. My family owned the store and the land at the landing."

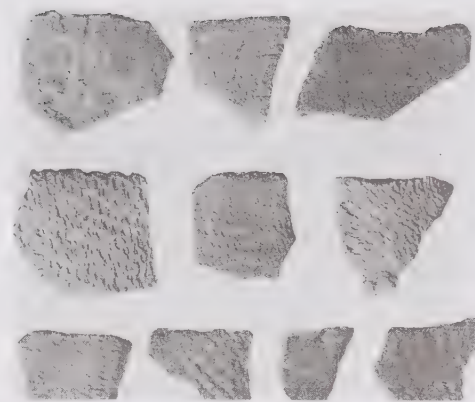
Phelps explained that his family has a long history in Bertie County dating back to the early 1800's. "My father's family is from Bertie County. They were originally from Gates County during the 1700's but an ancestor, Micajah Phelps, moved to Bertie County around 1803 and established our line there in an area stretching from Colerain down to Merry Hill and Cashoke. My Grandfather, Gray Worley Phelps, had a farm and brick kiln operation about midway between Merry Hill and Shipyard Landing on Cashoke Creek. On the weekends and during summer vacation, my uncles would gather up us cousins and take us to the farm."

During some of those summers, Phelps says that he and his Uncle Asa would dig in the roadside ditches along the road leading down to the landing. "We would dig, and he would tell me what we were finding. That was when I was about 8 years old, and in the following years until I was around 12, he took me to some professional meetings and introduced me to the professionals who would eventually shape my career." After becoming a professional archaeologist, Phelps returned to excavate the site at Shipyard Landing between the years of 1973 and 1975. "The site is one of the western-most locations of the Algonkian speaking Chowanoke society."

Among the artifacts recovered at Shipyard Landing were remnants of shell tempered pottery created by the Algonkian Chowanokes, pottery called *Colington*, named so for the Late Woodland Period "type site" from which they were first excavated. Phelps would outline and coin the names of other *phases* in the Late Woodland Period for coastal native lifeways and cultures that existed during the period dating from AD 800 to AD 1750. *The Colington Phase* became the identifying name for evidence of lifeways and culture for the Late Woodland Chowanokes and their fellow Algonkian-speaking tribes who dwelled on the shores of Coastal Carolina. For the Tuscarora, Phelps picked a name corresponding with the mighty Iroquoian nation's eastern boundary. He named the Late Woodland Period for the coastal Iroquoian natives, most markedly the Tuscarora, the *Cashie Phase*.

#### Cashie Phase Settlements "Speak From the Ground"

In 1972, the tranquil shores lining the banks of a sleepy stretch of the Cashie River known as Sans Souci were awakened from undisturbed slumber. A small landing on the Roanoke River known as Jordan's Landing received the same burst of activity. Students from East Carolina University's Archaeological Field School, lead by Dr. David Phelps, had descended upon the banks of the two rivers, determined investigators carefully moving aside the loamy topsoil of the riverbanks in hopes of uncovering



500 year-old Cashie Pottery fragments or "sherds" - ECU Department of Anthropology

the "spaces and places of the living and of dead."

What Dr. Phelps and the field school participants would uncover over the course of that summer, and summers that would follow for the next eight years, would be an abundance of artifacts -- fragments of pottery, stone tempered ceramic sherds constructed from the clay and pebbles of the surrounding riverbank, the markings of where fire pits once lay and where palisades once stood, and inevitably the ossuaries, mass graves which housed the most sacred evidence recovered in excavations, the bones of the dead.

#### Sans Souci and Jordan's Landing

Some of them were buried with freshwater mussel shells placed about their heads. One of the graves contained the remains of a young female, her antler headdress possibly signifying that she was a clan mother. Others were interred with points, stone arrow heads placed in patterns, small clusters about the head, abdomen, and legs. In the abundance of ossuaries uncovered at Sans Souci and Jordan's Landing, variations in burial artifacts ranged from *Marginella* shell beads to bone pendants and bone or antler awls. At Sans Souci the remains of a woman were uncovered and buried with her, a canine skull, possibly signifying her importance in the community as a shaman or person of power. At Jordan's Landing an anomaly, an isolated burial containing the remains of an adult male who had suffered from scoliosis, his hunchback form interred with an abundance of shell beads, deer antlers, uncut bear femora, and turtle carapaces. Scapula tools made of large mammal, possibly bison bone, where also buried with the man. Dr. Phelps interpreted the tools as being a "shaman's tool kit," as deformities coupled with "unusual assortments of mortuary artifacts" buried with the dead suggested that the deceased individual was likely a person who served the community as a heal-



Shores of "Sans Souci"



er, conjurer, priest, seer, sorcerer or shaman (Heath, 2003).

The ossuaries at Sans Souci and Jordan's Landing contained the remains of the old and the young, children ranging in age from 5 - 12 months to 6 - 10 years, and young adults as well as the aged. The causes of their deaths, lost in time, but their existence, still teaching lessons about the brief lives they led while living in these silent coves near waters edge. Studies of the similarities and more importantly the marked differences between the burials and the mortuary artifacts contained therein have shown researchers the transitions and rise in social complexity within the Roanoke River Valley societies from the Middle to Late Woodland periods (Heath, 2003).

"We've learned so much from the Jordan's Landing site," explains Dr. Randolph Daniel, an archaeologist and current professor for East Carolina University's Department of Anthropology. "These sites 'speak from the ground' and tell us about the settling down in the late prehistoric period. Jordan's Landing has given us our best picture of the Cashie Phase to date" (Interview 2009).

#### The Cashie Ceramic Series

When he first beheld the fragments of pottery at the Cashie and Roanoke River sites, Dr. David Phelps knew that he was seeing something unique — a distinct method of pottery construction used by the Tuscarora and coastal Iroquois of the Late Woodland Period.



Tuscarora stone arrowheads - ECU Department of Anthropology

When we began work at Jordan's Landing, we already knew from the few publications what ceramics were like on the coast, the eastern piedmont and, to some extent, the south coastal plain," Dr. Phelps explained. "From the beginning, it was obvious that the latest pottery, from the Tuscarora occupation, was different from those." Phelps said that although Tuscarora pottery shared some traits with the wares of their the coastal Algonkian neighbors, the Iroquoian Tuscarora and their cousins to the north, the Meherrin, used for temper (materials used to stabilize and strengthen clay forms) what the lower Roanoke River drainage provided, small quartz pebbles made smooth by the river's tides (Phelps, personal communication, Jan. 2009).

According to Phelps, all of the types of pottery in the *Cashie Ceramic Series* are similarly produced - a clay paste that may have little to no sand or other inclusions to moderate amounts of sand, very small to small pebbles added by the potter, traditional pit firing, and vessel interiors smoothed by floating the clay to produce a slick surface.

Phelps said the native dwelling at

Jordan's Landing didn't have to go far the makings of their pottery clay. "The clay underlying the top layer of sandy loam at Jordan's Landing is an excellent pottery clay, easily mixed and molded and given to high firing - Indian pit kilns usually maintained an internal temperature of about 800 to 1000 degrees Fahrenheit, but could flash up to around 2100 degrees. The small pebbles for temper occurred in the shallows along the beach site, washed down from the Piedmont, and rounded smoother by abrasion in the process" (Phelps, personal communication, Jan. 2009).

The identifying surface finishes on Cashie pottery include fabric impressed patterns, applied by wrapping a wooden paddle horizontally with twined string and then applying it to the outside of the vessel prior to firing. Another pattern, the dominant type in the late *Cashie Phase I*, was applied by cutting parallel grooves into a wooden paddle, then pressing it into the clay. Sometimes the vessels, large pots, small, boat-shaped and handled dippers, could be decorated with small, round impressions made with the end of a cut reed or small animal bone (Phelps 2009).

As Late Woodland Cashie series pottery has been recovered throughout the region, additional subcategories have been created to identify the artifacts -- *Cashie Phase II* for ceramic artifacts found at Fort Neoheroke in Greene County and *Cashie Phase III* for pottery found in Indian Woods, the community that was the federally mandated home of the Tuscarora Nation before the majority of their numbers left their traditional homeland of Coastal Carolina and moved north, joining with the Iroquois Confederacy, native nations whose territories covered parts of what is now New York State and southern Canada.

#### Future Study

"Archaeologists never fully excavate a site," explained ECU's Dr. Daniel. "You always have to leave something for future generations. They may have technology that can interpret things more accurately than what we have now."

The possibilities of what the findings at Sans Souci, Jordan's Landing and Shipyard Landing may tell future generations are broad and boundless. It seems that Bertie County's prehistory will have a large role to play in its future. In Bertie County, as the "ground speaks" there are those willing to listen carefully, hoping to learn all of the secrets it has to tell.

#### Acknowledgements

I wish to acknowledge the contributions of Dr. David Sutton Phelps. Without his years of research and dedication, our ground would have stood silent. I wish to also acknowledge the wonderful and helpful faculty members of East Carolina University's Department of Anthropology. Dr. Daniel, thank you for your time and helpful information. Dr. Ewen, thank you for the tour of the archaeology lab and providing Cashie Pottery sherds and Tuscarora artifacts to photograph.

Submitted and written by: J. L. Reed

Sources: Quotations are from interviews with Dr. David Phelps and Dr. I. Randolph Daniel (2009); Heath, Charles. Woodland Period Mortuary Variability in the Lower Roanoke River Valley: Perspectives from the Jordan's Landing, Sans Souci and Dickerson Sites. Research Paper Presented at the 60th Annual Meeting of the Southern Archaeological Conference November 12-15, 2003, Charlotte, North Carolina; Phelps, David S. Cashie Series Ceramics from the Interior Coastal Plain of North Carolina Circa AD 800 - 1725. Paper presented at the 55th Annual Meeting of the Southeastern Archaeological Conference, November 11-14, 1998, Greenville, South Carolina

## 83 CASHIE RIVER WALK ROANOKE/CASHIE RIVER CENTER WINDSOR, NC

The Cashie River Walk is located in front of the Roanoke/Cashie River Center. A wooden amphitheater and rows of benches are built off the walkway. The River Center holds programs during the day. Special concerts and events are held at other times in the amphitheater.

Several docks and mini-piers jut out from the walkway at various locations. In the warm spring and early summer months, fishermen line the edges of the boardwalk in hopes of catching the biggest bream.

The project began to build the River Center in 1999, but opening was postponed due to flooding from Hurricane Floyd. Both the River Center and boardwalk opened to the public in 2000.

Phil Patrick, program specialist with the River Center, leads after-school programs dealing with the environment, teaches history programs on the river, and hosts pontoon boat rides up the Cashie River every Saturday morning from spring through fall. Once a month he does cultural programs for the community.

Several historic sites line the path of the boardwalk, including a root cellar transplanted from the original Eden House and a train vault from the Wellington & Powell railroad. The vault is all that is left standing of the old "W&P" which connected Windsor to Ahoskie. The depot was demolished several decades ago, but a few feet of old train track can still be seen running in front of the vault, aimed toward the river.

As reported by the Bertie County Visitors Guide Spring 2008

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 84 CASHIE WETLANDS WALK WINDSOR, NC

In 1996, the town of Windsor expanded the Livermon Park and Mini-Zoo with the building of the boardwalk through the park's swamplands known as the Cashie Wetlands Walk. David Jennette Sr. was a member of the Chamber of Commerce and wanted to create a boat ride through the canals by the park leading to the Cashie River. The park provides canoe rentals free of charge for a 45 minute ride through the Cashie River. The town built a walkway leading from the start of one canal towards the river, which ends in a deck where people can fish or just enjoy the scenery around them.

A boardwalk was built through the 31 acre swamp by the park, including an observation deck halfway through to allow visitors a place to sit and relax while enjoying their surroundings. Students and faculty from East Carolina University's Botany Department walked through the boardwalk, identifying and labeling the plants and trees. The boardwalk has become an educational getaway for school classes and visitors to the park.

At the beginning of the boardwalk rests a memorial to Bertie County's own major league baseball player, Burgess Urquhart "Whitey" Whitehead. Whitehead played for the St. Louis Cardinals and the New York Giants. He holds a place in both the North Carolina and Ohio Baseball Halls of Fame. The observation deck on the boardwalk was dedicated in 1995 to David Jennette Sr. for his lifelong commitment and appreciation for the natural environment, wildlife, wetlands,



and the boardwalk project.

As reported in the Bertie County Visitors Guide, Spring 2008

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 85 KELFORD COCA-COLA REQUEST TICKETS

Kelford, N. C. 9-6-6 195  
M. Rich Smithwick  
Bought of Kelford Coca-Cola Bottling Co., Inc.  
Bottlers of  
**Coca-Cola**  
Ship to Mary Hill  
Ship by \_\_\_\_\_  
Terms Cash Salesman Q. Wain  

CASES ON HAND	CASES DELIVERED	TOTAL	CASES RETURNED	BALANCE
<u>1</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>24</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>24</u>
<u>46</u>	Doz. Coca-Cola			<u>1840</u>
<u>4</u>	Deposit CRACK YOUR ICE			<u>200</u>
	and Serve Coca-Cola Cold "Below 40 Degrees"			
	TOTAL			<u>2040</u>
Paid on Account				
Bal. Ford.				

Signature of Purchaser \_\_\_\_\_  
The Office Supply Store, Aboakia, N. C.

Kelford, N. C. 10-4-6 195  
M. Rich Smithwick  
Bought of Kelford Coca-Cola Bottling Co., Inc.  
Bottlers of  
**Coca-Cola**  
Ship to Mary Hill  
Ship by \_\_\_\_\_  
Terms Cash Salesman Q. Wain  

CASES ON HAND	CASES DELIVERED	TOTAL	CASES RETURNED	BALANCE
<u>4</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>20</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>20</u>
<u>32</u>	Doz. Coca-Cola			<u>1680</u>
	Deposit CRACK YOUR ICE			
	and Serve Coca-Cola Cold "Below 40 Degrees"			
	TOTAL			<u>1680</u>
Paid on Account				
Bal. Ford.				

Signature of Purchaser \_\_\_\_\_  
The Office Supply Store, Aboakia, N. C.

## 86 CORNSHUCK FLOWERS

I visited Mrs. Maurine Jenkins one warm Friday morning. She was sitting on the porch of her small white house in Aulander making cornshuck flowers. This has been a hobby of Mrs. Jenkins for about two years.

The flowers she makes vary in size. A large cornshuck flower takes about four hours to make while a smaller one takes only two hours to construct.

The materials Mrs. Jenkins uses to make

a flower are cornshucks, thread, cardboard, and an artificial flower, or anything to make a design.

"The first step is to spray the cornshucks with shellac," said Mrs. Jenkins. "If you want to, you can use different colors of spray paint. You can make the base of the cornshuck flower by cutting a piece of cardboard into circular form. Place one end of the cornshuck in the center of the cardboard. Use a strong thread to sew it down. Part of the cornshuck will be hanging off the cardboard. Fold this part over the part you have sewn down. Repeat these steps over and over until you have made at least five rows. For the center piece, use any decorative item, such as an artificial flower."

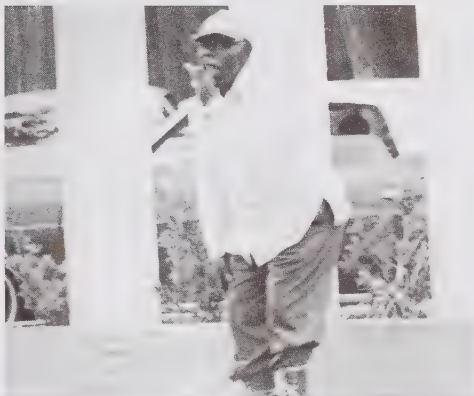
Mrs. Jenkins also has hobbies such as making crocheted swans and flowers, and flowers made from egg cartons. She is very talented with her hands.

As written by Carolyn Jefferson in *Tuck-A-Hoe Bertie Junior High School 1980*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 87 ANN COOPER'S WELCOMING COMMITTEE

My mother, Annie Lee Cooper, who was originally from Burlington, was visiting her sister there, was coming home by bus. She called my daddy, Collins Cooper Sr., and asked him to pick her up at the bus station that afternoon at 3 pm. He had a golf tournament in Plymouth that day and delegated me to meet her at the bus station. I told him I had a date and could not pick her up. He told me



Otis Mitchell announcing the arrival of a bus

to get Otis Mitchell, an older Black man who would holler "bus coming, ain't lying to ya", to take care of her bags. I dropped the keys off with Mrs. Connor who ran the bus station and asked Otis to get my mother's bags for her when her bus came in. I asked him if he knew my mother and told him she was Mrs. Cooper from the Welfare Department.

When I got home that night, the smoke was still coming out of my mother's ears. She said when she got off the bus that Otis grabbed her bags and would not give them to her. Mrs. Connor told her that her son had paid Otis to take care of her bags. It was a long time before my mother got over her welcoming committee!

Submitted by: Collins Cooper  
Source: Collins Cooper

## 88 GREEN ACRES DAIRY

Green Acres Dairy was the name Frank McCrery gave it when he and his son, Franklin McCrery, began a dairy business on his farm in 1949. Somewhat of a novelty in Bertie County which was corn, peanuts, and tobacco country, it survived for 25 years with

faithful workers like Lannie "HotShot" Hughes and Willie Morton Sessoms and numerous herdsmen. It took a lot of corn to fill the five silos with ensilage for the milking herd of 50 Holstein cows. There were calves and two bulls also to feed. With automatic milking machines, pipeline and bulk tank, it was twice a day, seven days a week year round! The cows did not know about holidays. Maola of New Bern bought the milk. In 1974 it was Time To Quit. His grandson, Ralph Boone McCrery did not want to continue the business so all the animals were sold.

Submitted: Almarie McCrery

## 89 DOT FINDS BRIDGE TO 1660'S

Because the state DOT wanted to build a bridge over the Chowan river in Bertie County, we now know a lot more about the earliest European settlers in North Carolina.

We know that they enjoyed their wine, that they smoked tobacco, that they were men and women, rather well off, living in homes with brick fireplaces and leaded glass windows.

Standing in the Edenhouse community on a sandy bluff over looking the Chowan river state archeologist stumbled among the remains of a settlement from about 1660, the second oldest sight in North Carolina.

The crew of archeologist uncovered traces of a frontier settlement of four to five buildings, with a long stockade made of wooden post, protecting the little settlement from Native Americans.

Over 15,000 artifacts were found as well as many bricks which they believed were for a chimney and that the houses were framed houses. Some of the artifacts found were a brass button with Charles II of England on it, a jug with the seal of King George on it. Since George resigned from 1714 to 1727, they think this is when the settlement ended.

Small pieces of lead show that the houses had leaded glass, an indication of the status and wealth of the inhabitants. Clay pipes were found as well as delicate hand blown glass bottles. Delft tiles from around the one of the fireplaces, leaded crystal stemware and fine pottery, showed that these were not plain, poor immigrants. It also did not have the appearance of a temporary settlement.

Stains in the earth also show that there were orchards and vineyard, other buildings and domesticated animals. It is believed that 13-14 people came down and stayed some years and were finally run off by the Indians.  
Submitted by: Bob Spivey, excerpts from a news and observer article from Saturday, November 16, 1996

## 90 FACES IN THE FLOOD

The best way to feel the pain caused in this town by Hurricane Floyd was to look at the faces of people without flood insurance.

And almost no one had the insurance because none expected to live through what is being called a 500 year flood.

Because travel through the town was cut off by rising water, those who live on one side of town could only see what was happening there.

On U.S. 17 North, the river overran Cashie River Bridge, closing the intersection to traffic on U.S. 17 North and U.S. 13-17 South on Thursday. The bridge was not opened until 4 days later.

Water from the river backed up to Heritage House, where water was above the handrail. The parking lot was used to launch



rescue boats.

Houses and businesses on both sides of the road were underwater except for a handful which sit on high ground.

Emergency personnel, the National Guard, and others worked through Thursday night moving people from their homes to safety. Large National Guard trucks, called 6 by 6s, were used until water was so high even they could not get through.

Rescue efforts were suspended for a few hours about 1am Friday because strong currents made it hazardous for anyone to be moving.

First rescue priority was given to humans, then efforts were made to move animals which had been left behind.

Motors on the small boats strained to fight strong current caused by water flowing so rapidly. As boats traveled toward Windsor, logs from a nearby sawmill shot across the water, but luckily, none of the boats and logs reached the intersection at the same time. If they had, there would have been no way to stop the boats.

One family living in a house with a second floor chose not to leave their home Thursday night. Friday morning the husband fired a shot into the air to get attention and began calling for help. The boat which responded returned with the husband, wife, daughter, two dogs, and a bird.

Hallmark Center sits on a knoll off U.S. 17 and was not swamped, but as water continued to rise, it was decided that residents had to be evacuated, including those from a coastal sister facility who had been brought to Windsor a couple of days earlier.

But several feet of water stood on the street between the center and U.S. 17.

The North Carolina Forest Service and the National Guard laid a temporary bridge from a yard on U.S. 17, across a high field where the new Bertie Memorial Hospital will be built and to the center.

Trucks and buses were used to get residents, staff, medication, and all needed equipment to Windsor Elementary School, where they remained overnight before they were taken back to the center.

One resident, who was in her 90s, died while transport to the school was underway and is being classified as a hurricane death.

Brian Center Health and Retirement sits beside U.S. 17 on higher ground and was not evacuated, but some patients were moved to hospitals for safety sake.

One couple living in the area behind Roy's Service Center said water rose so quickly that they only had time to throw a few things in two suitcases. Friday, she was asking rescue workers to go after her dogs. When a boat was able to return, they returned with both her animals and several others happy to see a human face.

Owners of a horse on Water Street stabled the mare in their garage before water rose so high they had to get the animal out and there was no way to get to higher ground.

The woman rode bareback as the mare swam from Water Street to Pittman's Pharmacy on Granville Street, where a trailer picked up the horse and took her to a pasture.

"If it had been any other horse, she would have died," the woman said Monday.

Some of the animals at Livermon Park and Mini Zoo were freed to seek higher ground and Park Director Wayne Hill has been praised for saving them. Some residents saw such strange sights as an emu running down Granville Street.

It was rumored that both buffaloes died, but they were saved by Hill's efforts. One llama died of pneumonia after the storm passed.

Still no one was prepared for what they saw when the water dropped and they were able to get to the business district Sunday and Monday. Every store and office on King Street was flooded except Bertie County Courthouse. Most businesses on Granville Street flooded.

Sidewalks and streets soon filled with wet debris as the massive clean up effort began. Trash trucks began collecting debris all over town.

A boat which appeared to have come from a nearby sales center was high and dry in a yard some distance away.

Many residents and business owners began looking for alternate work and living sites because properties will remain uninhabitable until repairs are made.

But the storm also brought out the best in people

J.C. Simmons of Green's Cross purchased an outdoor cooker recently, but never had a chance to try it out. He and his brother-in-law, Joe Thomas, Jr., thought about their freezers of quickly-thawing food. The two men took the food and cooker where rescue workers were docked at Heritage House Restaurant and cooked for anyone who wanted to eat. Spare ribs, chicken, pork chops, and neckbones soon disappeared.

Congresswoman Eva M. Clayton was among the entourage which visited Tarboro with President Bill Clinton Monday afternoon.

In her comments to the public via television, the congresswoman urged patience until federal and state agencies can provide relief. She also spoke of neighbor helping neighbor.

"We will get through this together, so let's turn it in to something positive," Congresswoman Clayton said.

As reported in the *Bertie-Ledger Advance*, September 22, 1999

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 91 FEATHERS 'N' STUFF

As we walked through the taxidermy studio, we felt as if we were walking through a jungle. There were animals all around the room and on the walls: lions, bears, wolves, deer, moose, elks, minks, buffalo, skunks, raccoons, and many, many more. They were so lifelike they looked as if they could jump at us. Jim Edwards, owner of Western Taxidermy in Colerain, and his nephew Drap, are very proud of their ability to reincarnate animals.

Taxidermy is the art of preparing, stuffing, and mounting the skins of animals so as to appear lifelike. The word taxidermy comes from the Greek words taxis, which means "arrangement," and derma which refers to the skin.

Jim Edwards started in taxidermy as a hobby when he was about fifteen years old. He killed a deer and couldn't afford to have it mounted at a taxidermy studio, so he thought he would try to do it himself. He was in junior high school at the time and the principal of the school volunteered to get him started in taxidermy.

When he went to college, Jim worked at a taxidermy shop. He decided that when he got out of school, he would go into the taxidermy profession. Mr. Edwards commented, "I went to college at North Carolina State

University for Forest Wildlife Management (there was no formal schooling) for taxidermy. I learned this on my own and by working in other studios in the country."

Ninety-nine percent of the animals Mr. Edwards has mounted belong to his hunting clients all over the world. "I have clients as far away as Hawaii and as close by as in Colerain," said Mr. Edwards. He continued, "We do animals, fish, and rug work. We are involved in all aspects of taxidermy, but we specialize in big game mostly."

"I've got clients in Africa that want me to do an elephant shoulder mount, but I've never done a life-sized elephant. We have a giraffe that we haven't started on yet. We plan to work on it this winter. An animal of that size will run around \$10,000."

Mr. Edwards has traveled in forty-four of the states and two foreign countries. He said that the animals he has on display are, for the most part, ones he has killed on his travels. "I go to Alaska on field trips and hunt while I'm there," said Mr. Edwards. "This gives me the chance to see animals in their natural habitat and to study their features. I also spend a lot of my time looking in books and walking through zoos, learning and studying animals."

"Different animals take different times to prepare and mount," said Mr. Edwards. "A bird, say a week. Some of the large animals such as the bear and buffalo have to go through a three month tanning process. Then it takes us a day to put them together. Afterwards, they have to go through a drying period. We give our clients a six to eight month delivery, depending on the type of animal."

Mr. Edwards continues, "When we skin out an animal, we cut from right under the chin all the way down to the base of the tail. Then we skin across each leg and arm. When we take the skin off, it lies flat like a rug. Then we take several measurements off the skin. This means we take the length from the nose to the eyes, the difference of the rest of the body, and the length of the legs. Then we recreate the inside of the body. We use clay for the muscular structure. Then we make a fiber glass mannequin over this clay form. We use hide glue to help hold the skin to the form. At the same time, this glue allows the hide to slip and slide so that we can get it into the proper position. When it's in the proper position, we sew it on."

Mr. Edwards said that for the most part the hardest animal to prepare is a bird. "Their skin is so thin that it tears easily," commented Mr. Edwards. "The big game are much easier to work with because their skin is so thick and tough. You can pull on it without having to worry about it tearing or coming apart." Mr. Edwards remarked that the alligator is also difficult to do because of its large size and its type of skin. When the alligator skin has been tanned, it turns a brownish color. The taxidermist has to paint it to restore it to its natural color.

Mr. Edwards said that generally the only original part of the animal that he uses is the hide. On a bobcat or wolf the only natural part that is used is the skin. "We use artificial eyes that we buy from Europe," said Mr. Edwards. If a deer is brought in, Mr. Edwards uses the original antlers.

The cost to have an animal mounted may range from fifty dollars to several thousand dollars. The cheapest mount is the bird which is \$50.00. A deer head may cost around \$120.00.

Mr. Edwards said that one of his most unusual experiences was with a rattlesnake



that he had prepared and had put outside to dry. A man came along and thought the snake was alive, so he chopped it up.

We asked Mr. Edwards why he named his studio "Western" Taxidermy. He stated that when he started the business seven years ago, he was real fond of the West Coast, so he named his studio Western Taxidermy.

As written by Connie Williams in *Tuck-A-Hoe*, Bertie Junior High School, 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 92 THE JOHN ASA DREW, JR. FIELD OF DREAMS

The ball field that was once the proud home of the Aulander High School Green Demons has experienced a reincarnation. What had become an overgrown and dilapidated property has been rejuvenated with laughter and cheers along with the sweet sounds of balls meeting bats and leather.

Initially, this field was used for baseball and football by the Aulander High School teams. The citizens and merchants of Aulander installed lighting in the early 1950's. Memories of the coaches, teammates, opponents and life long friendships nurtured on this diamond are frequently shared. Former players recall their coaches, Joe Acree, Alton "Big" Peele, "Dutch" Overton, William Smith, Sidney Rogerson, Bing Mitchell and John Drew.

Beginning in the mid fifties and continuing



Aulander Ball Field, 1963

into the early sixties Aulander had four little leagues teams who played in the town league. The best of these players earned a spot on the Aulander All-Star teams that played in the Bertie County League and later in the Tri-County League which was comprised of teams from Ahoskie, Murfreesboro, Conway, Jackson, Rich Square Woodland and Gatesville.

In 1969 the Tri-County League dissolved, but John Drew initiated an effort to continue youth baseball. He secured sponsors and worked with Tom Davis and the leaders of the Windsor baseball program to allow an Aulander team to join their league. Later, when all the games were played in Windsor, it ended an era of youth baseball on the Aulander Ball Field.

In the early 1970's slo-pitch softball became popular and many of the former baseball players sought out John Drew to help them form a team and a league. The Aulander Ball Field came alive again. It was the host field for an eight team men's league and a six team women's league for many years. During the mid seventies the field received a face lift with the installation of new fencing, dugouts and lighting. Softball continued to be played on the field until

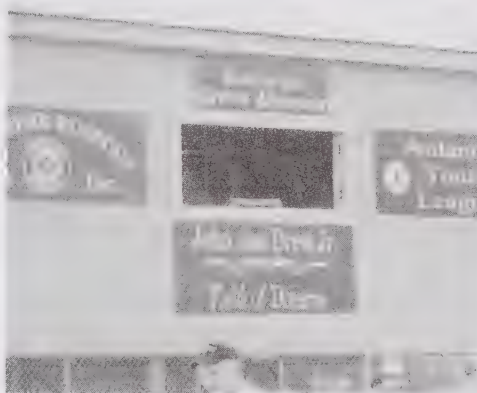


Little League Players

1996.

In the fall of 2006 the Aulander Ruritan Club, at the urging of new members who shared a dream of restoring the old ballpark, began planning. Their goal was to provide a wholesome, family friendly, environment for the youth to play baseball and softball. Their desire was to continue to share the lessons John Drew had taught them years before of teamwork, sacrifice, sportsmanship, hard work, never give up and enjoy yourself. Lessons the youth could use throughout their lifetime.

In 2007 the Aulander Ruritan Club voted



Press Box

unanimously to dedicate the field in honor of John Asa Drew, Jr. for his contributions to the area youth over more than 40 years. The Aulander Town Council unanimously approved the naming of the ball field, The John Asa Drew, Jr. Field of Dreams soon afterwards.

In 2008 the Aulander Youth League began operations with 144 players on 10 teams. The program was a tremendous success and the future of the Aulander Youth League for 2009 and beyond seems promising.

## 93 THE BLEEDING WOMAN (A GHOST STORY)

In September of 1916, at what was known as the Old Riddick place, in the Woodard area of Bertie County, a young wife, and mother, Sallie Mountain White was going about her afternoon chores. She was preparing supper for herself, her husband L.T. White, and their young son who was just starting to walk. As she took a pan of biscuits out of the oven, she could hear her husband chopping wood by the wood shed behind the house. She left the kitchen and went outside to let him know that supper was almost ready.

No one knows what made L.T. angry enough to strike his wife with the axe, but that is exactly what he did. He struck her

hard enough to inflict serious injury. Somehow, Sallie managed to get away from him. She grabbed their young son and ran in an attempt to save herself, and the child. L.T. ran in a different direction to try and cut her off before she could reach her Brother-in-law, John Thomas Smithwick who lived a short distance away. John Thomas, also known as Captain Jack, had married Sallie's oldest sister one year before their mother had passed away. He had assumed the position as head of the family, following the death of the four Mountain sisters mother. Their Father had died when they were all children. Captain Jack had been more of a Father than Brother-in-law to Sallie, and her sisters. Sallie knew if she could make it to Captain Jack he would protect her.

It is not clear how long Sallie was able to elude her husband, however, he did find her. He could have easily been lead to them by the crying of his child, for he had not had supper and it was getting well past his bedtime. What happened next was known only by Sallie and L.T. Sallie did not survive the nightmare to ever tell anyone.

He placed her and their uninjured son



Joseph Henry Smithwick

inside the house where he left them. He then departed the area never again to be seen. Before leaving he placed a plate of biscuits on the floor so his child would not go hungry.

The next day Captain Jack noticed no activity at Sallie's house. There was no smoke coming from the chimney created by the wood stove on which she would have cooked breakfast for her young family. Maybe he suspected that things were not going well between Sallie and L.T. He decided to go to their house to see if everything was as it should be. He opened the door to something so horrible he became physically ill. His young sister-in-law lay dead on the floor, his nephew sat at her side in a large pool of blood. The child had blood all over himself, his bloody little hand prints were all over the floor in the area where his mother lay.

Sallie's family took the child and raised him. As a young man he was killed in a car crash. At his funeral, an old man wearing a trench coat, with the collar turned up, and a hat pulled down over his eyes appeared. He looked at the young man laying in the casket, he then made a quick getaway before anyone could find out who he was.

L.T. White was never caught and punished for his dreadful crime.





Alfred Jordan Smithwick, ca. 1913.

As the years past, Sallie's murder faded into a distant memory, and was eventually forgotten. In the fall of 2004 a young deer hunter had been still hunting in the Woodard area. It was not yet dark nor was it daylight. As he exited his deer stand, he heard a woman screaming for help. The screams were coming from a field near him, however, his view was blocked by a thin strip of woods. He could tell that something was terribly wrong as the screams continued. The young man got on his four wheeler and made his way, to and opening where he could see a young woman running about midway a cut corn field. As he approached her he could see that she was about 5 foot 7, with blond hair, carrying a young child in her arms. She had a very bad cut near her neck, and her clothes were soaked with blood.. He asked if he could help her, she screamed at him to get away from her. The young man became very frightened, he got on his four wheeler and headed home to tell his mother what he had witnessed. His mother called the Sheriff's Department immediately.

The Sheriff's Department along with a K-9 unit, the N.C. Highway Patrol helicopter equipped with a thermal imaging unit, and the Bertie County Search Team did a thorough search of the area. No trace of the woman was to be found. It was as if she has vanished into thin air. The young man was



Mary Ellen Mountain Smithwick, taken late in her life

questioned numerous times, his story never wavered....

Did the Young man see the ghost of Sallie?

Is Sallie still roaming the fields that once belonged to her Father seeking help?

Is she destined to spend eternity trying to avoid her husband's axe?

Did a door somehow open between the past and the present allowing the deer hunter to see something that happened so long ago?

How could the young hunter have known that the old Riddick house once stood less than a mile from the area where he saw the bleeding woman carrying a child in her arms? There is no evidence that a house ever stood there.

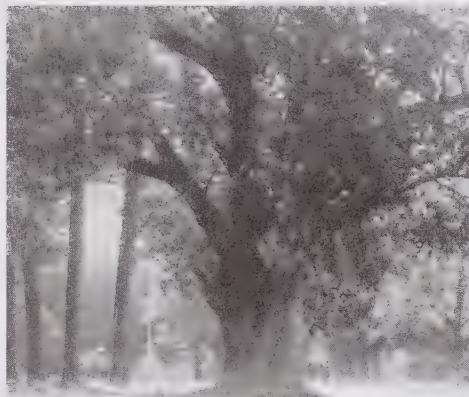
From my perspective the young man's story is credible.

*Submitted by: Linda Byrum Smithwick*

Sources: Roanoke-Chowan News Herald Vol. 9 No. 81; Bertie County Courthouse; Mrs. Edith Dunning Smithwick; William Jordan Smithwick

## 94 THE GOSPEL OAK

The life, vitality, and history of the Indian Woods community are deeply intertwined with the roots of a 400 year-old oak tree, which grows near the intersection where Indian Woods Road meets what is now called Grabtown Road. This ancient oak tree was cited as a landmark in treaties marking the boundaries of the old Tuscarora Indian Reservation that once occupied what is now know as Indian Woods Township. It has also



The Gospel Oak in Indian Woods

been noted in history that during the years following the Civil War, newly emancipated African American slaves met underneath the branches of the old oak to worship God and share in the singing of spirituals. The freed slaves who met under what became known as "The Gospel Oak," went on to form the African American churches throughout Indian Woods Township-Indian Woods Missionary Baptist Church, Spring Hill Baptist Church, Beacon Light Baptist Church, and Saint Francis Baptist Church. The Gospel Oak still stands in its roadside vigil marking the passing of time and sustaining the history of a place and the people who have called it home.

*Submitted by: Joanna L. Reed*

## 95 A HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BERTIE COUNTY

The virgin forest and the native Tuscaroro Indians of present Bertie County were first seen along the shores of the Roanoke and Chowan rivers by explorers from Sir Walter Raleigh's colony at Roanoke Island. In 1585, Ralph Lane, governor of the Roanoke colony reported the newly discovered lands as "the

goodliest soil under the cope of heaven," abundant in game and fish and that "no realm in Christendom were comparable to it."

The first permanent settlers in Bertie, however, drifted down from the Virginia colony. It is evident that these first inhabitants were here as early as 1648. Living in the Bertie peninsula, about 1655, was one Captain Nathaniel Batts, whom some historians have called the first governor of North Carolina.

Bertie County was officially created in 1722, and named for two of the Lords Proprietors, James and Henry Bertie. From it later were carved Hertford and Northampton and parts of Gates and Edgecombe counties. The first county seat was located at St. John's, now in Hertford county. It was afterwards moved to Wolfendon (Hoggards Mill), two miles from Windsor. Then Windsor (named for the home of England's royal family) was made the county seat. In 1768 a courthouse was erected. This building was used until 1887, when the present courthouse was built, which was renovated in 1906 and more recently in 1941.

The West Shore, which Bertie was first called, due to its location west of the Chowan river was the home of several governors who served under the Lords Proprietors. These included Seth Sothel, Gov. Edward Hyde, a kinsman of Queen Anne, Col. Thomas Pollock of Bal-Gray on Salmon Creek, Gov. Charles Eden of Eden House. Later at Eden House, also, lived colonial Gov. Gabriel Johnston. It was there that he died and was buried. Besides these, Bertie has furnished two native sons as North Carolina State governors. These were David Stone of "Hope" and Locke Craig and as Lt. Gov. the late Francis T. Winston.

Interwoven with the history of Bertie is the record of the Tuscarora Indians. For remaining loyal to the colony during the Indian Wars, the tribe of Chief Tom Blount was given a large tract of land along the Roanoke river. This territory, even today, is known as Indian Woods. The tribe lived for many years on their reservation until they went to New York to join the Iroquois of the Five Nations, but they have left their mark on the county with legends, such as that of the Indian Gallows, and with such names as Cashie, Connaritsa, Quitsna, Roquist, Cahaba and others.

In the early seventeen hundreds in Bertie lived two surveyors General of the North Carolina colony. They were William Maule and George Goul. In the seventeen fifties, as speaker of the North Carolina Assembly was John Campbell of Lazy Hill. Among Bertie's patriotic leaders during the American Revolution were Col. Thomas Whitmell, Lt. Col. Thomas Pugh, Major James Moore, Major Arthur Brown and Captain Jacob Turner. One of the country's most distinguished sons was William Blount, signer of the Federal Constitution for North Carolina and later governor of Tennessee. Bertie has also produced a member of the United States Senate, the Hon. David Stone, and several representatives in Congress including Joseph E. Bryan, George Outlaw, Kenneth Raynor and David Outlaw.

In the Civil War the name of Col. Frank Byrd stands out along with the valiant men of Bertie's Company "C" which fought so bravely at Gettysburg.

Since its very beginning Bertie has always been an agricultural county and in its early days produced a large amount of turpentine from its vast pine forest. It produced in 1850,



2,800 bushels of wheat, 545,000 bushels of corn, 2,100,000 pounds of cotton; 12,300 pounds of wool; 26,000 barrels of fish, and 22,500 barrels of turpentine. Almost a hundred years later in 1948 Bertie produced.

*Written by: John E. Taylor*

## 96 BECOMING A WOMAN STORY OF LIZZIE HOGGARD WILLOUGHBY

It was that dreaded time of year again. I hated hog killings because of the hard work and the bitter cold. James and I had been married four years when we started raising our own hogs and each year had become more difficult than the last.

Solon was born in October 1905, so when hog slaughtering time came, I had a baby to care for while I worked. A second son, Thomas was born September 23, 1907 so this year 1908, I had a toddler and a baby to keep in tow while I worked.

To add to my gloom, I was homesick. My parents lived twenty-seven miles away; but since a horse and buggy were our only means of transportation, and the trip took all day, we could only manage a trip at the end of the summer crop and another after the slaughter. The anticipation of these visits made me feel like a child again. When conditions became unusually difficult at home, I escaped by daydreaming of my early life and picturing myself running and laughing with my sister and cousins. This year I felt as though I could not wait two weeks to be with my rowdy, fun-loving family.

We always started the slaughtering early in the morning. The hired hands had arrived before I had finished feeding the children. Yesterday's washing had not dried, and I quickly draped several diapers over the chairs and sat them in front of the fireplace to finish drying. I put baby Thomas in his cradle, while Solon finished playing with his breakfast.

"Lizzie, would you bring us some coffee to the barn; it's so cold we can't get our hands moving." James shouted from the barn. A quick glance at Solon assured me that he was not ready to give up his oatmeal, so I darted out of the house with intentions of taking the coffee to the barn and getting back before Solon realized that I was gone.

The trip to the barn took longer than I anticipated.

"Morning' Miz Lizzie. How's de chillins?" Each worker wanted to know.

"Just fine, thanks."

I was about halfway back when I heard the shrill, screeching cries of both babies. By the time I reached the back door, I could smell burning flesh. I burst through the door, and to the fireplace where my screaming baby lay on his back with his head in the flames.

The next few moments have faded from memory. I can't remember grabbing little Thomas from the fire and extinguishing the flames with my hands, but my own scars indicate that I did. We could not be sure what happened, but Solon had probably turned Thomas's cradle over. The diapers hanging over the chairs must have attracted the baby, and he tried to pull himself up by them.

Although it seemed like an eternity, it was about two hours before Dr. Fentress finally arrived. I was rocking the baby on my shoulder when he entered the room. He motioned for me to continue holding the baby in the upright position while he examined the charred little head. Then I carefully shifted

him until he lay face down on my two upturned hands while the doctor checked his pulse, heart and lungs.

"Miz Willoughby, I don't hold much hope for the baby. There's just no way to tell. If he swallowed any fire, he'll die in a few days. But if he didn't, he might recover."

The following weeks were indescribably difficult. James and the colored help went on with the hog killing, and I walked the floor continuously with the crying baby on my shoulder. He cried for hours at a time until he fell asleep from exhaustion, and his naps were short and restless. I walked until my strength was spent, then James would carry the baby while I slept a few hours. Each time I awoke, I expected to find my baby dead.

We continued this schedule for six weeks before little Thomas began to rest better, and we surmised that the pain was not as intense as it had been. Finally, I was able to lie down for short periods with the baby resting on my abdomen, and even then I tried to entertain Solon with little stories and songs.

One day while I was fixing a meal with the baby on my shoulder, I noticed a wagon coming down the road. When it got nearer, I recognized my father's colored man, Clark. As he neared the house, I could tell that he bore bad news by the sloping of his shoulders. He descended from the wagon and moved toward the house with his head hanging low and his hat in his hands. I opened the door.

"Miz Lizzie, I brung bad news," he blurted out. "Ya Maw, she passed on las Saddy. Miz Lizzie, ya Paw, he mighty grieved. He wans t'see ya. He says ya looks jes like ya Maw." Big tears were making their way down his cheeks.

I brought Clark in and tried to console him while my own heart was breaking. I told him about little Thomas's accident, and that we could not take the trip yet, but that we would come as soon as the weather was warm and the baby was out of danger.

When Clark left, I collapsed in despair. I was so tired and the days were so long. Hadn't God promised that He would not test us beyond what we could bear? God must have forgotten His promise-or had he forgotten me?

I kept drudging through each long day and night living for the warm weather and the hope of getting out of my depressing world. April finally arrived and crept by. Little Thomas was eating and sleeping better, and we thought he was out of danger. We arranged for someone to stay at the house and care for the spring crop and the animals. We would leave on the first Sunday in May.

Excitement returned to the household as we packed the wagon for the day's journey. We packed plenty of food for a day and clothes for a week. It was going to be a happy reunion with the family even though that Mother would not be there.

We loaded the wagon early Sunday morning and began our long and dusty ride. Even the horses trotted with a happy gait. We sang hymns and talked about where we would stop for our picnic lunch. Solon talked excitedly about the last trip to Grandpa's.

The sun was high in the sky and the horses needed a rest, so we decided that the next creek would be our picnic spot. The three of us were talking about how thirsty we were, when we noticed a wagon approaching on the dirt road. James was preparing to pull off the road when I recognized the driver.

"James! That's Clark."

We waited in silence until the old Negro

pulled his wagon beside ours. As soon as he caught my eye, the tears welled up in his eyes.

"Miz Lizzie, it's ya Paw! He lef us day fo yesdiddy. Miz Lizzie, I's so sorry."

It wasn't true! It couldn't be true. My father dead? How could he leave me like this? I wanted to die, too. Life was just too painful; I hated it. I couldn't face going back home to the despondency I had had to endure for the last three months. There would be no more homecomings to live for... nothing but gray, tiresome days that never ended.

In time I learned to live with the reality that my parents were gone and with them my hope of ever being a carefree girl again. I learned that being an adult meant taking life's trials and doing your best. In the year 1908, Lizzie Willoughby became a woman.

Nicey Lizzie Hoggard (4/8/1882 - 2/7/1967) m.12/30/1 903 James E. Willoughby, Sr. (6/14/1877-3/18/1918.) On September 7, 1917 her sixth child was born. On March 18, 1918 she lost her husband in the flu epidemic. She sold the farm and took her six small children to Norfolk, VA where she ran a boarding house to raise her children. She was the daughter of Kenneth Reddick Hoggard and Penelope White of Bertie County.

This story was written by her granddaughter Diane Willoughby Ames as a fulfillment for a creative writing class. I tried to recall the way my grandmother felt, i.e. her hatred of hog killing, the fatigue and despondency she experienced. The doctor's name is fictitious, but the diagnosis that if the baby had swallowed fire he would die, is exactly what she told me. The miles between the two homes are a guess, but the both did live in Bertie County, NC.

*Submitted and written by: Diane Willoughby Ames, 1935-2008, daughter of Solon*

## 97 THE BIG HUNT

"I'm going to tell you about the greatest thing that has ever happened on a deer hunt," said Gary Johnson one day as we sat around the dining room.

"We all got together and were planning on having a big hunt one day. We walked two or three miles and never jumped a deer, so all we came out to eat lunch about one o'clock. We all met back at the station after lunch. We decided to go down to a bog on the other side of town to see if we could flush some deer out of there. On the way there, Al Parker and myself happened to see a deer cross the field going into my father's pasture, which is just a little place. So we stopped everybody and came on back, lining up the whole place. We put hunters on one side, and then Al and myself went into the pasture to flush the deer up. Come to find out, it wasn't one deer but two deer. They ran right by one fellow, and he shot them four times, hitting them both. Well, we found one without much trouble. It just flipped over there and went fifty yards before it keeled over and died.

"We found the blood of the other one and got dead on his tracks. We started trapping. We were finding more and more of the deer's blood here and there. We came to a stop where the blood gave out. We had gone a good four hundred yards at that time. The blood just gave out, and we couldn't seem to find anymore, so we zigzagged around in that area trying to either find the deer or more blood. But we couldn't find anything."

"I knew a fellow who had a trap dog. I went down and got him, brought him back,



and put him on a leash. We got him to the blood trail. He sniffed around and didn't want to do right. I took him back down the blood trail for a while. He sniffed and sniffed. Finally, I got him on the blood track. Here we went through the woods 150 miles per hour, ducking under tree limbs, holly bushes, shrubs, and everything in the world. Got dead on his tracks, I mean really going. I hit a vine and it wrapped around my foot and threw me straight out, and I just slid across the ground. I got up on my hands and knees, and I looked up and there was the deer and the dog smelling of each other's noses. The deer was sitting there with all four legs propped up under him like he was just resting. The deer and the dog looked up at me, which was quite a sight! I had never seen a wounded deer like that before. He was a beautiful deer with a beautiful set of antlers. I didn't have a gun, so I eased up slowly. I called to the rest of the boys, "Somebody bring me bring me a gun! The deer's still alive!" Here they all came, chomp, chomp, chomp. Got right up on him. The fellow who originally shot the deer said, "Where is the best place to finish him off? I told him to ease around and shoot him in the neck, and that way it won't mess up the meat. Well, there goes Sam. He slips up there near the deer, and the deer jumps up. Sam throws his gun up to shoot the deer. Click! Didn't have a shell in the chamber. He picks the gun up over his head and lets out an angry moan and throws the gun the other way (no one told me the dog was gun-shy). So we went on down there, and the rest went after the deer. I went after the dog. I'd have to whip the guy and pay for the dog, too. Sure enough, we found the dog. I made him cross two fences and after that, he laid over in the field cause he was tired. Somebody in that last shooting, and I'll always believe it was the reverend that shot off one of the deer's antlers. We pulled him on out, loaded him up, skinned him up, and took him home.

"The remarkable thing about this is that this boy, Sam, had been hunting down here for seven years, and before this had never even had a shot. Now he winds up killing two deer in one day, and having to track another."

As written by Gary Johnson in *Tuck-A-Hoe*, Bertie Junior High School, 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 98 BERTIE COUNTY FARM ON CASHIE RIVER

My grandfather Jesse Frederick (Fred) Phelps 1870-1950 and wife Annie Betty (Ben) Alston 1874-1951 were caretakers of Bertie County Farm on Cashie River. Fred Phelps was in WWI came out with rank of Sergeant. He became the new Superintendent of the Bertie County Farm, ran a smooth and fair county farm and jail, all that were allowed to work did or were sent off the farm, unless court said otherwise.

I was told Dunstan (Fred's father) was main source of getting the new farm. The farm grew everything edible, and had animals and fish totally self contained for independence. It was a total farm, jail, place to put a wife and children abandoned by husband, destitute people, feed the poor in county and sent food and etc. to Raleigh Prisons and Dix Hill Hosp. every two weeks.

Bertie County Farm was totally farmed from U.S. 17 to a fence on backside, with garage for School buses on the left, the road was off more to north that ran thru the farm.

Pass the garage you came to a open gate: left shotgun house, and 4 barns the road going straight to mule barn (lined with grove of pecan trees). Go to the right you go to the river with a circle drive to jail off this road. The original old jail on right, and road goes to right circle, huge walnut tree, a shotgun house full of pine coffins with crosses on top, you come to huge black grape vine near prisoners kitchen, then the jail and circle drive with Oak trees. Turn right, on right 3 large buildings: smoke house, wash house fish/storage building. Left 2 story house with 6 rooms, bath and porch. On right a 2 story house 4 rooms and porch, has a back porch with bath attached dinning/kitchen, laundry and to side 9'x 9' food room. This food room has 1 door 3 windows floor to ceiling jars of can goods. Across from house on left big horse barn and many mules in lot goes to river. The fence area to north has swamp and to south swamp from river to kitchen.

My dad, his brothers use to go behind Horse Barn to river and walk the Railroad tracks to the School that was off tracks next to Cashie Baptist Church. (Today new jail in place of Horse lot and barn). The Sessoms lived north of farm and walked to school with Phelps children.

The jail was 2 story brick, right side bottom held white prisoners with bull pen, left side was the care taker and storage, middle of front of jail is stairway that goes to 2nd floor where black prisoners have the whole floor. Prisoners not hard core held in jail. The destitute inmates lived in buildings other than the jail, sewers, carpenters, machinist, farmers and labors any talent was used.

Hog killing was 36 plus hogs killed and all used. Ham was cooked each week for all to eat. Herring run gave wood kegs full of salt fish. Cattle was killed and jerky. On left side of gated fence was a road between barns that went to a land enclosed by trees it gave life to year round vegetable garden. Trusty prisoners after work could go to river and fish year round. Then you had Billy Phelps the grandson, given a box of shells to kill anything that moved edible (rabbits, squirrel, bull frogs, porcupine, birds, possum and deer) it went to prisoners kitchen for them.

A mentally ill mother with children, "Bett" never had one to leave the farm for anything but putting mother and children back on the tract of life. They lived in house across from her and the bus picked them up from her, and they came back to her after the school day by bus. She had trays of food delivered to house at meal times from jail kitchen. Always she checked the children for dress, cleanliness, school lessons and needs. After school and lessons, they had to help clean house they lived in with mother, then they could play where she could keep an eye on them.

If someone was sick she rang the old wall crank phone and told Dr. to come. You could check the clock, and the Dr. would be at farm before 30 min. Baskets of food were given to the needy prisoners families and the needy: fresh and canned vegetables, raw and cooked meats, flour, meal, fruits, candy or cake. She knew who was needy and who was not. If the jars and basket were not returned, she did not give out food until they were returned. When it came to nut and grape picking, all were picking nuts up and grapes. Nothing tasted as good as her grape preserves that were cooked in that big black pot. Other cooking in pot were Lye soap, tallow, washing and you name it. The hog killing had cracklings in the big pot and so many folks dropped in to see how Ms. "Bett"

was doing. Also with certain crops harvested folks stop by.

July 4 was grandma's birthday and over 300 showed up for the feast, my dad pit cooked pig, beef, chickens and everyone brought a dish, had 4 saw horses with sheet covered tables full of food and sweets, with home made peach ice cream. The inmates and honor prisoners families drop by on her birthday and took home some of the birthday food, a feast for all.

Many of the families in Bertie got thru life with that farms help. It sent to Raleigh not only food, sheets, blankets made at the farm. It started to end this care for the county when an airport was put on corn field (today a golf course).

Submitted by: Nancy Phelps Butler

## 99 BURDEN MILL POND

This pond is located 1 1/2 miles northwest of Snakebite township in Bertie County, N.C. It had the largest mill pond in county and a mill house today all gone. In 1800 and early 1900 it was the best picturesque setting in county with its giant cypress trees, hanging moss and flowers. This was the county gathering place for families to fish, swim, boating, ice skating, picnicking and down home hoe-downs. The best fiddler was James Cowand and he and his wife Con were best dancers in County (granddaughter Susan Johnson Biggs has his fiddle).

Mill Pond house ground corn into meal. Pond when frozen was cut into blocks of ice for the consumption of folks. A pit was dug ten to twelve feet deep, lined in saw dust of two feet, then cut ice was put into pit piled on top of each other till full, then topped off with saw dust. A shed with a door was built over the ice pit. All the ice became one big block of ice, the neighbors helped in the ice cutting, storing thus ice was available for the year.. The fish caught in pond was: bass, perch, jacks, pikes, big black fish and cat fish. The Pond was so deep no one ever knew the depth.

Baptizing Sundays drew big crowds to the pond.. The Sunday known as "Big Baptizing" had five church's baptizing go that day: Connaritsa, Republican, Mount Olive, Mount Herman, and Mount Airy all white and black Baptist. This day the families came for a day of fellowship and friendship: Cowand's, Drew's, Bunch's, Harmon's, Burden's, Cherry's, Outlaw's, Mitchell's, Bridger's, Pritchard's, Speight's, Early's, Bazemore's, Lee's, Rice's, White's, Pruden's, Butler's, Thomas's, Hoggard's, Jernigan's and Peele's.

On an election day in 1924 the biggest rain ever recalled fell in that region and the on rush of water broke the dam. The damage was so great and costly the mill dam was never repaired. There are no longer picnic's fishfries, or happy reunions with old friends at Burden Mill Pond. After the mill house burned, it was a deserted spot, with young pines. After William Cowand and Junius Bridger died, it was sold to Cling Bazemore and Richard Lassiter. Only thing left at Burden Mill Pond is the Burden graveyard and snakes. This keeps me from going and copying the tombstone of my Anne Elizabeth Burden Alston my great grandmother. Bear hunting is good on this land.

Note: Burden Mill dam broke, Rice Mill dam broke, and Hoggard Mill dam broke, I have been told all in same heavy rain in 1924. The road was by water before this rain and dam breaking, called "Avenue" boating up into the Connaritsa Swamp. After the



dams broke, Cashie River went small flowing and closed into itself. A new road had to be built the 305 from Windsor to Aulander. This road was the first road paved in Bertie. It is a narrow cement road and it was plunk, plunk over the Lay of the cement in 1940's. Now it is black top and wider, unless you meet a loaded log truck or garbage truck.

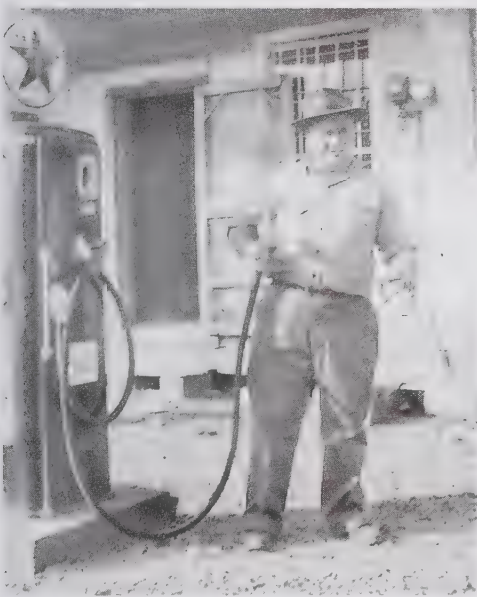
*Submitted by: Nancy Phelps Butler*

## 100 THE STORE

Located between Green's Cross and Midway where old 17 North and the new 17 North intersect is the site of the old Harden Store. This community was once called Harden Town. It had to be because there were no more than two Hardens living in the community. The store was originally opened by George Alphul Harden in the early 1900s.

Harden Town had at this time about forty to forty-five families living within a mile of the store. Anything that you needed was sold there. Schley Harden took the store over from his father, and in the early 1950's my father, Charlie, rented the store from Schley.

We sold gas and the early pumps were the type that had the gas pumped to the top and then into the vehicle. The gas might go into a car, truck, or tractor. We also sold kerosene but this was in a tank located inside, and you could buy that in quarts. On the side of the store was a drive up ramp. This is where you could get your oil changed. The oil was saved and used for various things such as oiling the floor in the store.



*Charlie Walter Harden, Charlie's Store, circa 1958, Harden Town, Windsor, NC*

My first memory of the store was when I was about two to three years old, and my grandfather, John Walter, would walk with me to the store. He would get me an Orange Crush soda and a doughnut. We would then walk home and eat and drink next to the barn. Later, as I got older and could count, Dad would let me help at the store.

Dad opened the store early Monday through Friday at 5:30am. This was for the loggers who were working in Buckesberry and other areas close to the store. On Saturdays, we opened at 7:00am.

The store sold anything that you would need from buttons and thread to pants and shirts. We sold hog and chicken feed that came in burlap bags and printed cloth. The burlap bags were used in the tobacco sled, and the printed bags were converted to

dressess and curtains.

The best part of the store was the entrance. There were two very narrow doors, and on the inside and to the right was the pop or drink box. All drinks were a nickel and there was an uproar when they went to six cents. The ice cream box was on the right, next to the drinks, and ice cream sold for a nickel for one scoop or two scoops for a dime. Then there was the candy box, and all of them were in a glass case. On the left was the meat case and we stocked fresh meats. On top of the meat case was the breads and rolls; sweet cakes were located in front of the cash register.

People came all day long, but at night the men would gather and they would play checkers or rook, a card game, until 8:00pm. No later than 9:00pm, the store was closed. In the summer, the kids would come and play while the grown-ups talked about the day's events.

The store closed in late 1963 because my dad's health was declining. Many memories, both good and bad, can be told of this old store.

*Submitted and written by: Walter Harden, Jr., 3342 Cornell Drive, Fayetteville, NC 28306*

## 101 HARDEN WATER MILL

One of the earliest and largest water mills in the County of Bertie was known as the Harden Water Mill.

Levi Harden was the first Harden to own this mill, which he kept in operation for a great many years. Then he gave it to his son, George Alphul Harden. He also kept this mill in operation for a great many years.

This mill was located east of Windsor on the Harden Mill road.

The Harden Mill pond was one of the largest in the county. There was also a good variety of fish in the pond. The fishing in the pond was very enjoyable.

The mill house was a fairly large building, and was built on a dam that held the water in the pond. There were gates underneath the mill house to turn the water through as was necessary.

The road leading up to the mill joined on to what was called the pier head, which was something like a covered bridge, and was part of the front of the mill house.

There were water wheels underneath the building and water was turned through these wheels to furnish power for the mill.

In the mill house, there were two grist mills for grinding corn and other grain. There was also a flour mill. The wheat that was to be made into flour was run through a machine call the Sut machine. First it removed trash and the sut looking dust sometimes found on wheat. The wheat was then ground and was then put through the Bolter.

The Bolter was a long reel type frame covered with sick folding cloth. The ground wheat went in one end of the bolter, as the bolter revolved, the flour sifted through the bolting cloth in three grades as the bolting cloth was in three sections, with the first for the finest and so on. The bolter was enclosed in a long cabinet so the flour could not fog out as the bolter revolved.

Wheat was brought to the mill in wagons and carts pulled by teams from the plantation. They also brought wheat from other counties as well as Bertie.

Levi also had a saw mill on this pond. The saw mill was called an upright saw which was a long heavy saw that operated up and down vertically by water power. If the water

in the pond was too low to operate, the saw was operated manually by slaves.

There was a place on the side of the mill house called the baptizing place. This was a nice open place, and easy to wade out in. This place was used by some of the churches for baptizing.

There was an ice house built in a high bank by the side of this pond. In the winter ice was sawed out of the pond in large blocks and stored in this ice house for summer use. There was a store on this mill property that was operated for many years. The United States mail traveled over the bridge of this mill for many years, and was carried part of the time on one of the first motor buggies that ever came to the county.

Many political speeches were made by notable people at Harden's Water Mill during the years it was in operation.

*Submitted by Lillian Harden, Windsor, NC*

## 102 HOGGARD'S CHRISTMAS WONDERLAND

It all began as a display of love in 1996 when an angel was cut out of wood in the Hoggard's front yard at the corner of Clark Avenue and Dalton Drive. The angel was to help heal the pain of losing their daughter, Carolyn, who died in an automobile accident in 1991. Herman was in Richmond, Virginia starting a Christmas display there. Each year they added to their Christmas displays and it became a passion/obsession for us. Neither



*The Hoggard's Christmas Wonderland*

one of us could resist the urge to allow the kid inside us to pour out with each year's edition. In 2004, Herman moved back home to live with Therman and his wife and brought all his Christmas decorations with him. They combined forces and the Hoggard's Christmas Wonderland was started. The passion and joy is seeing the expression on faces of children and adults of all ages as they make their way through the lighted arches with their eyes twinkling from all the lights. The trip through the spectacular arrangements of lights and decorations only takes a few minutes but the impressions and memories last forever. To see the sparkles in the eyes of all the people young and old and know you touched there lives is worth all the time and effort we put into our wonderland. This year of 2009, we will have over 400,000 lights and many new silhouettes and surprise for everyone. Our Christmas Wonderland is truly a gift from God and Merry Christmas to all.

*Submitted by: Herman M. Hoggard, 101 Dalton Drive, Windsor, NC*

## 103 "HOME PLACE"

The word for original land to a person or home in Bertie County is "homeplace". In my



family the Drew original land was at the north mouth of Walnut Creek. John Drew came from Lawnes Creek in Surry County, Virginia to N.C. He died in Bertie County at age 100 before 1825. This land was sold to Capehart 1824 deed. Left only of Drew's, was the cemetery that a storm took into the water in 1930's, tombstones were shoulder high, going back to early 1700.

Bunch's of Chowan and Bertie are the same family and moved so much back to Chowan and then to Bertie its hard to tract them. 1704 Bertie land deed, one of head water shed to river and sound. Cemetery with over 35 graves left. Question is did anyone get the names and dates off those graves. Today its a garbage dump. Bunch lands ran from above 305 to below 308 roads. Also many in family said Jeremiah Bunch Sr. was one of the builders of Hope House, his slaves worked on the house. Frederick Bunch built Grangier Hall, at Ebernizer crossroad, later a church and burned.

Rice "homeplace" is on 305 in the road curve before you get to Ebernizer crossroad. The house was at least 8 feet off ground so carriages could go under the house, it was a 2 story with front porch, side back porch two story. Outside kitchen, office, School house with farm buildings. It was still standing in 1950, only School is left.

Submitted by: Nancy Phelps Butler

## 104 HORSE AND BUGGY DAYS

Helping out and doing odd jobs around the blacksmith shop at Francis Mill encouraged Alton Peele to become a blacksmith. He began blacksmithing when he was around twenty-two or twenty-three years old, and then went into business for himself when he was in his early thirties. He opened a shop at the Aulander Depot. Mr. Peele said that he was in the blacksmith profession for nearly forty years, "from along in the thirties till four or five years ago." The blacksmith profession was one of the most highly paid jobs during the "horse and buggy days."

When asked what made Mr. Peele want to become a blacksmith, he replied, "Well, I just worked in an old country blacksmith's shop with other people where you had to make most anything. I liked it and started for myself not long after that."

Mr. Peele continued, "What I had to do around the shop in the 'horse and buggy days' was to work on equipment pulled by mules, such as wagon carts, log wagons, dirt scoops, and plows. All that stuff is gone now. The farmers use that other new stuff. I have a lot of my tools now and I could go in the business now if I didn't have arthritis."

We asked Mr. Peele how he would fit a shoe to a horse. He replied, "You would have

to heat the shoe, but mainly you had to find a place for the shoe on the horse's foot, and if the holes in the foot weren't big enough, you would have to have a nail punch and punch the holes the right size. Just like a shoe varies on a person, it also varies on a horse."

Mr. Peele continued, "It is hard to say how many horseshoes I fixed during a day. The hours I worked were never the same-anywhere from eight to twelve hours a day."

The horses were usually old working ones. Never was a running or track horse shod by Mr. Peele.

He stated, "Back then, we didn't know horses by breeds. The only way we could tell them apart was because of their different colors."

The building which was Mr. Peele's workshop is now owned by Steve Tayloe and is being rented to Red Nelms.

In addition to providing Mr. Peele with a livelihood, the blacksmith shop was also a place of enjoyment. Sometimes, Mr. Peele's children would come down to the shop and they would roast oysters or hot dogs. While they were eating, they took turns telling ghost stories.

Written by Karen Holloman and Joyce Huthmacher in *Tuck-A-Hoe* Bertie Junior High School 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 105 HERITAGE: WHAT MAKES ME RICH

What holds value to you? Is it material wealth, easily ruined by time and its devices, or is it something deeper, an indomitable force that lies near your heart? My wealth lies in my heritage, made rich by the Cherokee, and reinforced with the gold of my African predecessors. The songs my ancestors sang as they traveled from New Orleans, the journals they updated relentlessly, and the gifts they passed along make me rich.

"Heritage" is described as something passed down from preceding generations. I remember well as my great-great aunt told stories of a life unknown to me. In 112 years, her eyes had captured more images than my mind ever could. Her father's journals speak of how he profited from a traveling entertainment troupe. His writing awakens visions of singing women, humorous men, and other lively acts. The aged pages document his life in present-day Rocky Mount where my cultures first intertwined. I was made wealthy because of this powerful medley.

My family finds much of its tradition in quilts. My Native American great-great grandmother wove her history into the fibers of her quilts, speaking about freer and happier times. She sang songs with extraordinary intensity late into her nineties. Her gifts of tiny drums and stone jewelry are still cherished and protected after her death.

Often people belittle their heritage by dishonoring valuable pieces. They wear generational treasures as costume jewelry, and seek monetary value instead of personal gratification. They are not humbled by the mere endowment of such priceless entities, but instead seek to sell, and rid themselves of them. Familiar with these occurrences, I bitterly fight disgust at the ignorance of such people. They then tarnish their lineage by placing soiled hands and dollar-seeking eyes upon items of unparalleled worth. If I ever achieve the ownership of these items, no price will suffice to make me sell.

Songs trapped in my head, journals locked away in my heart, quilts etched in my memory, and their old fragrance refreshed with a lullaby are the treasures that make me feel blessed with an admirable heritage. My cultural background is immeasurable, but confining enough to fill my heart; unbreakable, yet flexible enough to wrap around my being. My heritage is almost synonymous with me. We are one. We are rich.

Submitted by: Terez Heckstall, Bertie High School, 715 US Hwy 13N, Windsor, NC 27983

## 106 HISTORIC HOPE PLANTATION

Historic Hope Plantation is the home of former North Carolina Governor David Stone (1770-1818). The land surrounding present-day Historic Hope Plantation was originally granted to the Hobson family in the 1720s by the Lords Proprietors. In 1769, Zedekiah Stone wed widow Elizabeth Hobson, thereby inheriting the property and naming it "Hope" to honor his new wife, whose family came from Hope Parish, Derbyshire, England. In 1793, Zedekiah gave the property to his son David, on the occasion of his wedding to Hannah Turner.

The centerpiece of the site is the grand circa 1803 Hope mansion. Built on an above-ground basement, the house portrays basic Palladian design with some neoclassical elements. The five bay facade features a pedimented double portico. The hipped roof is topped by a "widows walk" surrounded by a Chinese Chippendale balustrade. The floor plan is adapted from Abraham Swann's *The British Architect*, a copy of which David Stone owned.



Hope Mansion pre-restoration

The first floor rooms are entered from a center through hall. On the second floor are a large drawing room and a library, which housed Stone's 1,400 volumes. In addition to the main stair, a service stair runs from the basement to the attic. Hope was a self-contained plantation, as were Stone's other plantations, Coniotte in Bertie County and Restdale in Wake County. He owned at one time 8,000 acres in both Bertie and Wake Counties. His estate inventory lists by name 138 slaves of African descent. At Hope were a water-powered grist mill, a still, and as indicated by Stone's inventory, a sawmill, a blacksmith shop, a cooper's shop and houses for spinning and weaving. The farm lands produced wheat, corn, oats, rye, flax, cotton, for which he had a cotton machine, and timber for the sawmill. Cattle, sheep, horses, and hogs were raised.

In 1836, Stone's only son David Williamson Stone sold the plantation. During the next 130 years, the property changed ownership several times. Finally the house



Alton Peele



became used by tenant farmers who tended the surrounding acres. The house was continuously occupied during this period, which helped protect the interior from extensive deterioration. Unfortunately, the exterior of the mansion was not maintained and fell into disrepair.

In the fall of 1964, several members of the Bertie County Historical Association met to discuss the condition of Hope Mansion. This same group began negotiations with then owners, Dr and Mrs. J.E. Smith, to purchase the property. One year later, the group applied for and received a charter in the name of Historic Hope Foundation, Incorporated. The organization elected a twenty-five member board of directors and started a dues-paying membership.



Hope Mansion, 2008

Later that same year, the Smiths agreed to sell the property and 18.2 acres of land to the Foundation for \$25,000, on the condition that the Foundation purchase the property within one year. The Foundation accepted the Smith's offer and made annual payments of \$5000 beginning in 1966. The final \$5000 payment was forgiven by the Smiths as a gift to the Foundation.

Restoration work began on the mansion in 1966. By 1969, the exterior work at Hope was completed and the mansion was shown for the first time. In 1970, the site was placed on the National Register of Historic Places. Two years later, the mansion restoration was completed and on October 4, 1972, was opened to the public with great fanfare.

Also on the property are the 1763 King-Bazemore house and the Samuel Cox house, built around 1810. Moved four miles from its original site to Hope, the King-Bazemore house has a gambrel roof and brick end walls. The Cox house was relocated from Roxobel and typifies the eastern North Carolina farmsteads. The King-Bazemore, Cox and Hope houses represent a continuing agrarian culture during the Colonial and Federal periods in northeastern North Carolina from 1760 through 1840.

Submitted by: Gregory Tyler, 132 Hope House Road, Windsor, NC.

Source: "The Miracle of Hope Plantation" by Wayland Jenkins, Jr. and Eric Hause. Published by Historic Hope Foundation, Inc., 2002.

## 107 HOW TO COOK DEER

"I'll start off by telling you that the best part of a deer is the back roast which starts at the ham and runs twelve inches forward down its back. It contains the tenderloin, and it's just one round meat."

"We take the back roast and put it in a crack pot with tomato sauce. The vegetables we use are onions, potatoes, and carrots. We let it cook for three to four and maybe as

high as five hours; it depends on the size of the deer and how tough it might be. You can stew that down in those vegetables and tomato sauce for, uh, let's say for an average of four hours, and after it's done, you can take it out and serve it, and it's absolutely delicious. The best vegetables you can fix are, I guess, any type of pea, and, uh, spiced apple rings are good with it.

"When I really want good deer meat, and if the weather permits—I'd say an average temperature of 40 degrees—I'd let it hang outside after it's dressed for two or three days. It's just like your Grade A beef. You let it age a while. What it does, I don't know, but the outside will discolor and harden. It forms a so called "rhine," I call it. If you want a real country-styled steak from a deer, take one of its hams after it's been hanging out, let's say two or three days, and have it sliced. Then you find the thickness you want, and cut the bone out of it. If you want to freeze it, just freeze as many as you're gonna fix for a meal. When you thaw it out, just take a knife and cut out the rhine from around it, cook it, and it tastes purely delicious."

As told by Gary Johnson and written by by John Bickle in *Tuck-A-Hoe*, Bertie Junior High School 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 108 HURRICANE FLOYD SEPTEMBER 1999

When folks in Bertie County speak of "the flood" now, they most likely won't be talking about Noah.

Water from Hurricane Floyd brought what the Red Cross has called the worst disaster in North Carolina history and Bertie County, especially the Windsor area, was hit hard.

Homes, businesses, crops, and poultry were destroyed by fierce rains which fell on land saturated by Hurricane Dennis a few days earlier.

Official measurement at the Peanut Belt Research Station in Lewiston-Woodville was 14.4 inches. Other instruments on the eastern side of the county were destroyed by the storm. Unofficial accounts say there was more rain on the eastern side and more wind on the western side of the county. Trees fell not only because of the wind, but because the ground was so saturated.

Waterways in the county overflowed banks, taking out everything in their path and leaving sections of the county stranded—no one could get in or out of some areas.

At one time 23 roads in the county closed and about 1,100 people have been to shelters in three schools at one time or another. Most of those people were from the county, but some were refugees trying to get to safer ground.

Volunteers arrived at schools to begin cooking for victims and stayed until school employees could arrive to take over food preparation.

A state of emergency was declared, bringing a curfew on travel and banning all sales of alcohol. The state of emergency was lifted for the county, but remained in effect in the Town of Windsor. The SOE means no alcohol, firearms, ammunition can be sold.

A Windsor man was drowned when he was swept into the water Thursday about 2pm.

That accident occurred when Rudolph Harrell Jr., 24, Bunch Street, and Eric Jefferson, 19, Mountain Street, both of Windsor, were traveling in a pickup truck on U.S. 17 North between Roy's Service Center

and Todd's Boat Shop. The truck stalled near a canal which feeds into the Cashie River.

Another vehicle picked the two men up and carried them to the intersection of King Street and Water Street. The pickup was abandoned in water about knee-deep on the highway.

Officer Earl Anthony of the Windsor Police Department said brothers Milton Jefferson, Calvin Jefferson, and George Lewis Jefferson, 43, 505 Mountain Street, Windsor, came back with a bob-tailed tractor-trailer to get the pickup about 2pm.

George Lewis Jefferson was sitting on the outside of the passenger seat, Calvin was driving and Milton was sitting in the middle. By this time, water was so high that the river on both sides of the road and the canal beside the boat shop were one large body of water.

As the larger truck reached the pickup, George Jefferson got out and the current knocked him off his feet. He stood up and fell again, this time disappearing into the water.

Recovery efforts were underway Monday when Marcie Todd of the Bertie Rescue Squad spotted the body at the intersection of the "Y" formed by the canal and Cashie River.

Even after the storm passed and skies were the Carolina blue for which the state is famous, travel from one place to another required snaking routes. Strangers stopped locals on the highway near barricaded country roads and asked how they could get to Ahoskie or Williamston.

But even circuitous routes which opened meant food and supplies could get to the county from one way or another and some problems were cleared.

Then initial problems cleared, others surfaced.

For instance, with so many damaged buildings, where could supplies and food for victims be stored? Where could distribution centers be established?

The Red Cross and Salvation Army arrived in the county and Steve Guttu, Regional Coordinator with the North Carolina Emergency Response Team in 15 northeastern counties, was re-assigned by Governor Jim Hunt to work with recovery efforts in Bertie.

Victims with property damage were told that the first step necessary to get financial help is to call FEMA toll-free 1-800-462-9029.

A local emergency response team has been organized and residents are asked to call numbers associated with the help they need.

Money for victims was needed most. Donation checks should be made out to Bertie County Disaster Relief Fund and should be mailed to P.O. Box 530, Windsor, NC 27983.

Donation management coordinators are Bob Brown, Amy Castelloe, Jennifer White, and Ann Spivey (resource assessment).

Others to call are: Tim Ivey, debris removal, Billy Griffin, agricultural damage, short-term sheltering, Morris Rascoe, Social Services, and JoAnn Jordan, public health. Also to call are Sheriff Greg Atkins, Freddie Bowen, Chief of Windsor Police, public safety, Lydia Hoggard, finance, temporary long-term housing solutions, Mary Cherry, volunteer and work force coordinator, Carol Penn, Doug Belch, and Patty Madry, public health, Hurricane Floyd Disaster Relief Fund, Ellen Taylor, and emergency operations center Wendell Davis.

Billy Griffin is Cooperative Extension Director and said that loss for agriculture and



poultry is cautiously estimated at \$9,554, 286, and those numbers could "sky-rocket" if the area gets more rain.

Griffin had received no reports of livestock deaths and to his knowledge, that is not a problem in the county, but 50,000-100,000 chickens had been lost.

There is little hope for unharvested crops. Under ideal conditions, some peanuts may be harvested if farmers get ideal conditions, but most cotton is on the ground.

Help for the Department of Transportation and utility companies arrived as soon as possible.

Power was restored in whole sections at some places, but at others workers had to inspect service house-by-house before electricity could be re-connected.

In Aulander, flooding was primarily in properties along the canal which bisects the town, including the Aulander Rescue Squad building.

But other properties were flooded such as Harrell's Grocery and Hoggard's Grocery. The town was not cut off from the rest of the county, but travelers had to find alternate routes to get in and out.

School has been cancelled for the entire week for Bertie County students. Staff who could make it to regular worksites were asked to report to work.

Chicken on the Cashie was cancelled indefinitely. Annual Harvest Day at Historic Hope Plantation was cancelled.

Since almost all buildings in town were flooded, business owners looking for temporary quarters found few options.

Pritchett and Burch Law Firm has located to the former Carroll Gillam residence on King Street. Gillam and Gillam legal firm has re-located to the former Tim Prescott residence behind Bill Clough Ford.

The Chamber of Commerce is with the license bureau in Granville Hall on Granville Street.

Richard Cooper Insurance Agency will be working out of the old Walker Furniture Company store on King Street.

As printed in the *Bertie-Ledger Advance*, September 22, 1999

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 109 HURRICANE ISABEL SEPTEMBER 2003

After delivering her sermon last Sunday in a sanctuary still darkened because of power outages from Hurricane Isabel, Rev. Vonner Horton could see that her congregation needed something more than food for their spirits.

Many of the men, women, and children who filled the pews of Oxley Hill Missionary Baptist Church on that day were in need of food for their bodies.

Like so many families in Bertie County, the members of this church had been hit hard by Hurricane Isabel. The church itself is located very near the Bertie/Chowan County line, along the Chowan River.

Members live in Colerain, Merry Hill, Edenton, towns that bore the brunt of the storm.

Many in the Oxley Hill family had been without electricity in their homes for days, ever since Isabel blew through town packing more than 90-mph winds and violent rain.

Ever since then, many of the babies had gone without Pampers. People had gone without adequate food. Many had gone without adequate supplies of water or the medicines that they needed to stay well.

"I could see the despair and concern on their faces," Rev. Horton said in an interview in her office where she was overseeing the delivery of hot meals and the operation of the food pantry.

Hot breakfast is served at Oxley Hill from 8am-10:30am; lunch from noon to 2pm, and dinner from 4:30pm-6:30pm. Non-perishable items are passed out only during the breaks between the services of hot meals.

Just outside Rev. Horton's office, you could hear the hustle and bustle of the church volunteers as they were preparing the hot meals and boxes of non-perishable items for people in the community who were still without electrical power in their homes. Although the church is located in Merry Hill, many of those seeking food and assistance came from other communities.

"If they came from Colerain, Merry Hill, Edenton or Hertford, we served them," said Rev. Horton. "God is bringing it in and we are sending it out."

Organizing the service of hot meals was not an easy task, especially since the church was without electricity power itself when Rev. Horton first got the notion to feed those affected by the Hurricane.

Other churches and faith-based organizations also offered food, water, and other assistance to victims of the hurricane. The Interfaith Council, including Cashie Baptist Church, Riverside Baptist Church, and Indian Woods Missionary Baptist Church, the Ministerial Alliance, the North Carolina Baptist Men of Cary and the United Methodist Church were among those involved in a number of such community efforts.

In Colerain at Zion Hill Missionary Baptist Church, Otelia Perry, rallied church volunteers to greet and serve the steady stream of cars as people came by to get boxes of food and other items to help them as they recover from the hurricane.

Agencies like the American Red Cross and the Salvation Army were providing hot meals mainly in Windsor. Many in the Oxley Hill community could not travel to Windsor because of downed power lines, blocked roads, not having gas for their cars with so many stores closed or other storm-related problems.

Only with the help of a generator on loan to the church from Curtis Wynn, CEO of Roanoke Electric Cooperatives, was she even able to make phone calls to members of the congregation to ask them to help cook and serve the food.

The generator allowed them to use their stove and other facilities. Getting out the word to the community that hot meals was another challenge. It was mostly communicated by word of mouth and by radio.

Rev. Horton said that the church had fed about 200 people a day since offering the hot meals. The largest crowd they served was about 1,100 one day.

Though they started out that first day with just hot dogs and hamburgers that the church bought, donations of food and other goods have come in from all over. A representative from Governor Easley's office in Raleigh came by with donations. The General Baptist Convention also offered aid, as did Faith Partnership, Inc. of Raleigh. A Red Cross worker gave a personal \$1,000 gift to the effort and Ross and Jill Getty of Wilmington, Delaware, gave donations as well.

Though there have been many calls of support and others complimenting Rev. Horton for this timely service to the commu-

nity, she said, it's what she had to do.

"A lot of days, I'm the first to get here and I've been the last to go home. I'm the shepherd here." "I only feel like this is what my calling has set me apart to do."

As written in the *Bertie-Ledger Advance*, October 1, 2003

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 110 JAKE'S BARBER SHOP



## 111 THE INN AT GRAY'S LANDING

The Inn at Gray's Landing occupies the Gillam-Bell House. Built around 1790, this house is one of the oldest in Windsor. The Inn is currently owned by Lynette Mallory, (originally from Lakeville, Minnesota and more recently from California and the Philippines) and Jock Scarsborough, (born in Iowa and more recently from California and Nevada).

As with all houses this old, there were many previous owners. The most historically significant of the previous owners of the Gillam-Bell House include its first owner, John Johnson, attorney-at-law, and Elisha Rhodes, who acquired the house in 1829



The Gillam-Bell Home, 401 South King Street, as it was around 1910. The house is currently The Inn at Gray's Landing.

and was appointed by President Van Buren as US Consul to the Port of Galveston, Republic of Texas. In 1834, George Washington Capehart bought the house and all the household and kitchen furniture from his uncle Elisha. Then in 1838, George Washington Capehart inherited Scotch Hall Plantation. As a result, he sold this house and lot to David Outlaw, a pro-Union Congressman prior to the onset of the Civil War. Dr. William Rhodes Capehart, who was George Washington Capehart's son, was born in the house and later became a surgeon on General Robert E. Lee's staff. Following the Civil War he practiced medicine in Edenton, and then purchased the 2,000 acre Avoca Plantation, which is now



owned by W. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Avoca Fishery, which William owned outright, was world famous.

Other owners of the house of note include William Henry, one of the first science fiction writers in the US; the Hardens; the Gillams; the Bells; and the Beales (all except the latter are featured elsewhere in this Heritage Book). Ray and Suzan Beale acquired the house in 1998, during which year they began operating it as the King Street Bed and Breakfast. Around the turn of the new millennium they changed the name of their establishment to the Inn at Gray's Landing, the name by which the Gillam-Bell House is referred to at present.

## 112 HISTORY OF THE LAWRENCE MEMORIAL PUBLIC LIBRARY

It was in 1936 that Mrs. L.B. Evans and Mrs. W.T. Tadlock expressed their desire to do something about getting library service for the Town of Windsor. In 1937 Mrs. Tadlock appointed a group to canvass the town asking for contributions for books. After knocking on many doors, the workers reported \$50.00 in cash and 99 books. The books were placed in the Red Cross room in the old jail building. During the hours the room was open, someone was on duty to circulate the books. This system continued for over a year.

On July 12, 1939, the town commissioners moved that \$10.00 per month be contributed to the Windsor Library. Using WPA funds, two library clerks were hired. The Windsor Public Library operated as a town library until 1942. At that time the County Commissioners voted to help finance its activities, and a County Library Board was



Lawrence Memorial Public Library

formed. As a result, the library became eligible for state aid funds. Headquarters for the Bertie County Library were in the Windsor Municipal Building. Book stations were set up throughout the county and Jessie Byrd, County Librarian, replenished the stock in these stations. In 1948, the Bertie County Library became a member of the Albemarle Regional Library System.

In 1951, library service for African Americans was begun. The librarian was Mrs. Willie Mountain. The Red Cross building housed the library. With the completion of the Lawrence Memorial Public Library, this library was discontinued as a separate service.

In 1961, Mrs. Julian Phelps set up a savings account of \$100.00, in memory of her parents, to start a library building fund. The site for the library building was donated by Mrs. E. H. Tayloe and the Bank of Windsor.

W.R. Lawrence verbally pledged \$25,000 to the new library and after his sudden death in 1964, his widow honored that commitment.

In September 1965, it was recommended that the library be named the Lawrence Memorial Public Library to honor the W.R. Lawrence family for their contributions to the civic and economic development of Bertie County. Work on the building began in May, 1966. Upon its completion, Jessie Byrd and Willie Mountain worked as the librarians until the end of 1972. Mrs. Frances Hoggard worked as the librarian from 1973 until her retirement in 1986. At that time, Nancy Hughes was hired as the branch manager. Currently, she manages the library with the assistance of Vashti Holley and Lillian Harden.

The library was flooded in 1999 during Hurricane Floyd. All the furnishings and nearly the entire book collection were lost. With the assistance of FEMA funding, many book and monetary donations, and a great deal of effort, especially on the part of Mrs. Bobbie Brown, then Library Board Chairperson, the library was reopened in its same location on Dundee Street in February of 2001.

As recorded by Mrs. Jessie Byrd in *The Windsor Story* & from personnel records of the Albemarle Regional Library System

## 113 THE LEGEND OF CUCKLEMAKER, AN INDIAN CHIEF

This version of "The Legend of Cucklemaker, an Indian Chief" was handed down through the following family line: Charney Cale (b. 1779), Duncan L Cale (b. 1817), Franklin Pierce Cale (b. 1854), Albert Duncan Cale (b. 1891) and Christine Cale Johnson (b. 1918).

Legend has it that Cucklemaker, an Indian Chief of the Tuscarora Tribe, married a French Huguenot widow, Elizabeth Marie Calais Duneleaux, about 1775. Elizabeth already had two children by Henry Duneleaux. Cucklemaker anglicized his name to John Cale in honor of Elizabeth's father, Jean Calais.

The legend has been passed down through the generations in the Cale family that John, being an Indian, was not accustomed to the ways of the white man. He refused to pay taxes on his property. The sheriff confiscated John's horses for payment of uncollected taxes. John did not think the land should be taxed. He believed the land belonged to "Mother Earth" and not any one man. Thinking he wasn't doing anything wrong, he "stole back" his horses. It appeared that this happened more than once.

Sometime later, on or about 1792, John Cale was killed by ambush. He was shot in the back while sitting on a log eating his lunch. The murder was said to have occurred near where Ross Baptist Church is today. Some of John Cale's descendants were told that he was killed by the sheriff, because he kept stealing his horses back, but not all versions of the story agree with this. Others say he was killed by the "white people" of Bertie County for trying to remain neutral during clashes between the local Indians and the "whites". The killer was never apprehended.

John lived near Cucklemaker Swamp, and it is believed that he was buried in an Indian burial ground beside the stream.

John Cale and Elizabeth had two children,

Charney and Tilury. Little is known about Tilury, but Charney became well known in Bertie County. He has many descendants who have been told the same story about the "Legend of John Cale, Cucklemaker, an Indian Chief."

Charney married Elizabeth Harmon, and they had thirteen children: Windfield, Duncan L, Gilbert Russell, Martha, Amilia, Mary E., Elizabeth, Robert M., James, Charney H, Sarah (Sallie), Penelope and Graham. Charney had two illegitimate children: Freeman J. and Jesse.

For reasons unknown, Charney changed his name to "Charney C Dundelow". It has been said that by using the name Dundelow he gained respectability and disassociated himself from the Indian name "Cale". He served in the army prior to and during the War of 1812 using the name Charney C Dundelow. After using the name "Dundelow" for forty years, he changed his name back to "Charney Cale". The name Cale was carried on by his descendants".

Submitted by: Christine Cale Johnson, Windsor, NC

## 114 LIVERMON PARK & MINI-ZOO WINDSOR, NC

For decades, the Livermon Park and Mini-Zoo has provided citizens of Windsor and the town's visitors a relaxing and educational place to spend a day with friends and family. The park has become a staple within the town, bringing in tourists each year who come to share its opportunities with residents.

The park was started about 30 years ago when the Town Commissioners of Windsor headed to Raleigh seeking funds from the Parks and Recreation Department to set up a park in Windsor. The grant they received allowed the purchase of the first playground equipment, and each following year, the town provided more equipment to expand the park. The park was renamed in honor of the late Mayor of Windsor, L.T. Livermon.

A mini-zoo was added to the recreation center five years later. It is complete with homes for a wide variety of animals including buffalo, ostrich, llamas, donkeys, peacocks, geese, goats, roosters, doves, Silver, Red and Lady Amherst pheasants, Polish hens, a wallaby, raccoons, and love birds. The town worked to meet state regulations and the mini-zoo became a North Carolina licensed state zoo.

Three years ago, the town provided an old one-room schoolhouse to the park. The schoolhouse was renovated and period furniture was added allowing visitors to the schoolhouse a chance to understand its time in history.

Many school classes come for a day of education and fun in the park and mini-zoo. It is estimated that 25,000-30,000 people visit the park each year.

As reported in the Bertie County Visitors Guide

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 115 A MAIL CARRIER'S LIFE

Starkey Cowand is a familiar figure to much of Bertie County, especially to those people who for the past 43 years have been on the mail route out of the Merry Hill Post Office.

Mr. Cowand retired in August 1957 with 43 years of service to his credit and an estimated 300,000 miles of safe driving on the mail route.



Although he remembers many times being stuck in bad weather, "I never did have an accident," he said.

Born in the Ross section in 1887 to Henry and Christine Castelloe Cowand, young Starkey finished the elementary school at Ross and then went to school at Windsor and later to Campbell College in Buies Creek, North Carolina, for one year.

He left home at 13 and worked on the G.L. Powell farm for about a year. At 14 he went to work in the log woods, where he continued to work until he was 21, with the exception of three months each year when he went to school.

"I've done more things in my life than just carry the mail," Mr. Cowand said. He took the examination for teaching and worked as a teacher for two years at Ross School.

He was also a Justice of the Peace and married several of the families still living in Bertie County today. "The first couple didn't stay married but about a year. They say the first one never sticks."

Looking back, Mr. Cowand recalls that while he was working in the log woods, he talked with a mail carrier and knew right then that was what he wanted to do.

Finally, there was a vacancy at Merry Hill and he took the examination in March 1914. On June 29 of that year he began the mail route after his appointment came through.

He got the appointment with the approval of the late W.L. Lyon, William Pritchard, and J.W. Cooper. He worked with two postmasters. Mrs. Sally H. Adams was in charge when he went to work and then when he retired, Chet White took over.



Henry Allen Cowand, Merry Hill, NC

The next year after his appointment, he got his first car, a Model T Ford. "I've never had anything but a Ford since then." The first year he carried the mail on a horse and buggy and sometimes a bicycle.

The route was 24 miles then and now it is 54 miles. Boxes on the route have grown from 54 to 250; daily papers have increased to 125.

"Just three or four are heads of homes now that were heads then," he says.

Mr. Cowand never missed but one day making a complete round with the mail. Sometimes he had to be pushed out of the ditch and several times it was after 9 p.m. before he got back home, but he made the rounds just the same. "When the Armistice was signed, they gave us two days off and I only took one. I think that was good service," Mr. Cowand said.

Besides taking care of the mail, there was a big family to look after too. He married Nettie P. Jernigan of the Elm Grove section on February 11, 1914. There were born to them six boys and nine girls. Their names are: Henry Allen, Vannie Mae, Alice, Nettie,

Virgie, Bettie, Susan (Susie), Starkey, Rachel, George Clay (Duck), Frances, Thomas, Reba, Bill, and Jerry. All but two of his children finished high school. One went through college, one to business school, and one in nurses training. All but two are now married and there are eight grandchildren.

An award that Mr. Cowand treasures is one from the National Safety Council for 25 years safe driving.

"There are a whole lot of experiences in my life I would like to tell. I think I'll write a book," Mr. Cowand said.

As reported by Bertie-Ledger Advance, 1958

Submitted by: George Harden

## 116 MEMORIES

To observe North Carolina Heritage Week  
We're going to step back in time.  
To see how our ancestors lived back then,  
When they were still in their prime.

We hear them talk, but do we listen?  
They really have so much to say.  
If we'd take the time and pay attention,  
We'd learn of things from their day.

A time when mules were commonplace,  
Every farmer had at least one.  
But we have searched far and wide,  
Do you realize the mules have gone?

To walk behind Dad as he plowed the garden,  
With the old stubborn mule and the plow.  
It was a treat to walk in the fresh, cool dirt.  
Who'd think there'd be so few mules now.

The foods we ate were all so good—  
Homemade butter, fresh pork, crackling bread, and lard.  
We reaped the pleasure of our labor,  
Even though the work was hard.

Sweet potatoes, collard greens, buttermilk too,  
We didn't know we were eating so good!  
We'd work from daylight till dark  
To gather, prepare, and "put up" our food.

At hog killing time, we went "whole hog"  
From sausage, liver, hams and souces.  
What a busy, exciting time it was—  
Come on, hurry, run do this, in and out of the house.

Mom always got up early and milked the cow,  
And out to the pasture we'd take her.  
She'd munch all day and be brought in at night,  
When we'd settle in the house to churn butter.

An old wooden mold made it pretty in pats  
To be sold at a very low price.  
We had enough for our hot biscuits  
And let me tell you, it was nice!

When Mama found time to make her quilts  
I really can't say, you see  
I know though that we stayed warm  
With quilts enough for the family.

Let's often look back together  
At those days from whence we came.  
A lot is lost because of progress,  
But some things remain the same.

The heritage that we have  
The memories we hold dear

Nothing — not progress — not time  
Can make those disappear.

Jane Pruden, Author

(Dedicated to my mother and father, Alvin and Dassie Anders of Windsor, for all their hard work in rearing 11 children in a time when work was work!)

## 117 MERRY HILL POST OFFICE DEDICATION

New postal facilities at Merry Hill were formally dedicated Sunday, April 17, 1966, at 2:30pm in a program featuring United States Congressman Walter Jones.

This was the Congressman's first official visit to the county since his election in February, and it was his first participation in a dedication of a postal facility.

He told the group of more than 100 that the dedication service was paying tribute to one of the finest federal services available and one where the employee is directly responsible to the public.

He mentions the innovations that have taken place through the years to make the postal service more efficient including adhesive postage stamps and the services of letter carriers.

Congressman Jones said the postal service is one that, in spite of war or peace, changes in administration or any other changes, goes on and on.

J.W. Winburn, postal service officer, called the post office "another link in the greatest service devised by man." He said politicians are catalysts of this country and without them we would have failed to meet our obligations. He added, "We must find some way to get proven leaders to remain and to attract the best minds."



Starkey Cowand, retired rural carrier; U.S. Congressman Walter Jones; J.W. Winburn, U.S. Postal Service; and Chet White, Merry Hill Postmaster.

The post office department, Winburn continued, on an average handles one piece of mail each day for every man, woman, and child in this country. Those who say that because the department operates at a deficit, it must be inefficient do a gross injustice to more than 600,000 employees.

Winburn said there has been a remarkable increase in service and productivity. On every front the present postal administration is trying to eliminate frills, and the aim is rapid movement of the nation's mail at the lowest possible cost.

Master of ceremonies for the program was Britt Smithwick. The Rev. Francis Cordrey gave the invocation and sang the national anthem during the flag raising ceremony.

Congressman Jones presented the flag, which had been flown over the nation's cap-



ital, to Postmaster Chet White. A National Guard color guard conducted the ceremony.

Mrs. Lillian Pruden, president of the Merry Hill Parent-Teacher Association, gave the welcome and a highlight of the program for those from the community was a short history of the Merry Hill post office by former rural carrier, Starkey Valentine Cowand. He recalled the first mail route was started about 1904. Mr. Cowand became a rural carrier in 1914 and retired in 1957. He mentioned T.A. Smithwick, E.S. Askew, and S.B. Adams as men of influence in the establishment of Merry Hill's postal services.

Following the benediction by R.S. Taylor, visitors were invited on a tour of the building and enjoyed refreshments.

As reported in the *Bertie-Ledger Advance*, April 1966

Submitted by: George Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC

## 118 MOORE ICE COMPANY

The Moore Ice Company was located just off West Granville Street on Sutton Drive. It was founded by Benjamin A. Moore about 1905. It used the old liquid ammonia process to freeze large blocks of ice about six feet long, three feet high, and one foot thick. Often you could smell ammonia around the plant. In the beginning, blocks of ice were hauled around town by a horse and cart. The iceman chipped off smaller orders at each home and placed these smaller chunks in the home's "ice box."

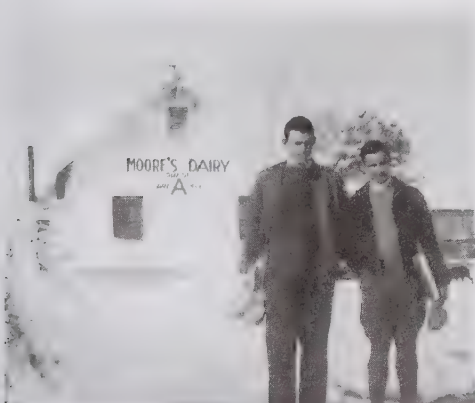
A large refrigerated room, larger than most living rooms, was located in the heart of the Plant. This room was used to store blocks of ice. There were numerous storage bins around the wall, and customers could rent one of these bins to keep their meat, vegetables, and ice cream in the days before home freezers.

Clyde E. Moore, the son of Benjamin, with the able assistance of his sister, Margaret Moore Elliot, took advantage to this large cold room to transform the Moore Ice Company into the C. E. Moore Wholesale Meat Company as ice boxes were replaced by refrigerators and home freezers. The old Ice Plant was shut down in the mid-fifties as the Wholesale Meat Company relocated to a new facility just on the other side of the Cashie Bridge. There, it remained in business until the death of Clyde Moore in the late sixties.

Submitted by: Ned A. Moore, 350 Sugarwood Drive, Kingsport, TN 37663

## 119 MOORE'S DAIRY

Elbert A. Moore started a dairy in the late 1920's. It was located on Sutton Drive in Windsor next to the Moore Ice Company. He later built his home in front of it. It was strict-



"Moore Dairy - Tom and Junebug Moore"

ly a family run operation. Moore and his son's, Thomas A. and Elbert Moore, Jr. (better known as Junebug), milked the cows by hand and delivered the milk using a van pulled behind the family car. Their Mother, Allie Thompson Moore, kept books and pitched in with the milking. When pasteurization became required by law, Moore's Dairy and Thompson's Dairy, another small dairy in town, sold out to the largest dairy, Sutton's Dairy.

Since he had the equipment, Moore replaced his dairy cattle with milk goats enlisted his youngest son, Ned Aaron Moore, and continued supplying goat milk for those in town with stomach ulcers until the late 1950's.

Submitted by: Ned A. Moore, 350 Sugarwood Drive, Kingsport, TN 37663

## 120 MORRIS AND DAVIS AUCTION HOUSE ROXOBEL, NC

Bobby Davis began working for J. Lebron Morris in 1949 when he graduated from high school. Mr. Morris ran a little fertilizer place in Roxobel for farmers.

Mr. Morris would go out and visit his customers. He kept noticing all this unused equipment. One day he just asked one of his farming buddies what their plans were for the unused stuff. The buddy stated he had no plans. Each year the unneeded equipment grew. So Mr. Morris made plans to try and help the farmer get rid of that unused equipment by offering to sell it. So the farmer got a little back for the equipment and Mr. Morris made a little money on the side for his efforts.

The first sale was held across the road in the lot outside the old store. The items were out in the lot and they drove around from item to item in the back of a pickup truck and auctioned off each piece. That one sale became a legacy in Bertie County and the surrounding area.

Each Wednesday night, since the early days of the 1950's, a "sale" has been held in Roxobel bringing folks from up and down the eastern seaboard.

Mr. Morris died in 1987. Mr. Davis kept the tradition alive as Morris and Davis Auction House. Buildings were added to accommodate items and to make sure the reputation of the business stayed intact. Morris and Davis Auction House closed its doors on April 30, 2008.

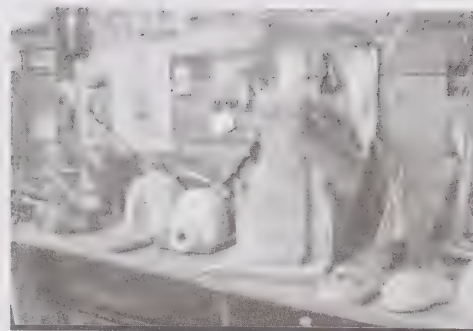
As reported in the Bertie County Visitors Guide

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 121 MOUNT GOULD MUSEUM

Roger Cullipher as a young boy began his collection when plowing the fields on Mount Gould Farm by picking up spear heads, arrow heads and other artifacts. As his collection grew he began to make Models depicting the history of North Carolina. After his stables were no longer needed for animals he converted the stalls and the barn into a museum in 1971. Many people were awed by his collection and his knowledge. The local school children enjoyed their field trip to the museum and to see Mr Roger.

On May 11, 1988 a new building was built by him to better display the historical items and to display the paintings from his wife, Thenia H. Cullipher. As long as he lived next door to the museum you could visit any time you came. Now it's shown only by appointments.



Mount Gould Museum in 2009.



Mount Gould Museum in 2009.



Mount Gould Museum in 2009.

"You learn more by seeing than by hearing" was one of his many philosophies; he provided many learning experiences by what was displayed to be seen and explained. Many remarked as leaving: "I never thought anything like this was here!" When asked about admission fee or donation the answer was "It's free!"

Submitted by: Elaine Holder Taylor, 243 Mount Gould Road, Merry Hill, NC 27957

Sources: Personal memories

## 122 THE OLD MOUNT GOULD STORE

Mount Gould Store was located on the west side of present day NC 45 beside Nixon road. It was a two story building with outside stairway running parallel to Nixon road. Then it was later moved across Colerain road facing west and parallel to Mount Gould lane. The store was operated by Teeny-Bud





*Mt. Gould Store*

Brown and later by his son Walter (Doc) Brown. It was famous for having an oval front candy case with sliding doors at the back. How great to give Mr. Teeny-Bud a penny and get seven Mary Jane candies. He also had cookies stored in wooden barrels. I enjoyed Lemon Jumbles and Ginger Snaps — delicious with a thin slice of hoop cheese between them. The women would take their eggs and swap for merchandise for sewing and cooking supplies. In later years an Annual Bar-B-Que was held in Doc Brown's yard. Some of the men would give the pigs; early risers prepared the pigs and got them on to cook. The women helped cut up and grind the meat, while other women made the slaw and corn bread. All the people in the area came for a great feast. One year the donations from the Bar-B-Que was given the Riverside Baptist Church to help pay for their new church.

*Submitted by: Elaine Holder Taylor, 243 Mount Gould Road, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

*Sources: Personal Memories*

## 123 NEWKIRK'S GROCERY

How we step into the future and amazing are able to look back into the past. As we look back we see things as they once were and now look at how they are now. How do some things change while other things remain the same? Places and things can make you feel the overwhelming burst of joy and happiness when encountered. Landmarks and unforgettable structures remind us of where we have come from to where we are now.

I am going to start back about Thirty - Seven years ago (1972), that is when I first moved here to Bertie. The address then was Route 153 A, Windsor, NC 27983. Now the road is called Governors RD. I was living next to a store where the 76 gas sign still hangs today. My family and I, the Newkirk's occupied that location for thirteen years. We then relocated back to New York and



*Newkirk's Grocery*

returned in 1991, a little ways up the road on our own land. I have finally returned after thirty years.

I started school in Lewiston at John B Bond. It is now a Daycare center. I went to school there about one year and we were then moved to West Bertie Elementary. I attended Bertie Junior Nigh School which is now STEM of Bertie. I also went to Bertie High school which is still Bertie HS. I would attend Church service at Mt. Olive Baptist Church, which is also still here today.

The store was up and running about two years after we moved here. It was a small family grocery. We had candy and refreshment for the kids and offered grocery items for the parents in the neighborhood. It was a family oriented environment. We had pool tables and a juke box, with great fried chicken that my mom Lola would cook on the weekends. Patrons would come from all over including Republican Rd, Windsor, and Lewiston to hang out here. Those who knew of this location would enjoy the entertainment when they were there.

My dad, Bo was advertising our store by painting the side of the store with a message and he accidentally misspelled the word groceries and the Bertie Ledger put the store in the paper. See how some small mistake in the past will be part of history in the future. The 76 sign at the store was just in the paper again stating it is a landmark, which is being part of history for us.

There are greater memories in that location than just the misspelled word. All that have encountered the presence of our Business have touched us and we sure do believe and hope the same goes for them as well. We would have great big raffles and picnics while we were there. The family gatherings we had were most memorable to me. We would have crowds of people come out to participate. We have made so many lasting friendships while being part of history in the making.

Lola and Tamika at the Store with 76

Groceries misspelled in the Bertie ledger  
*Submitted by: Newkirk, Tamika, P.O. Box 1153, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 124 OVERFLOW FARM

Overflow Farm is located two miles south of Powellsville and received its name from the number of artesian wells flowing freely within its boundaries. A large one, first tapped in 1926 for the construction of a new bridge over Quicquison Swamp, served as a roadside stop for thousands of tourists and locals for decades. A country store was operated nearby and the state maintained a picnic table with trash collection. The well ceased to flow after 50 plus years but many Bertie County residents still remember the "Overflow" with the cool water and shade it offered.

Overflow Farm was originally purchased by Nathan Myers who had been born on the Myers family farm north of Holly Grove Church in 1838. Upon returning to Bertie County following service in the Civil War, he invested the money he inherited from his father's estate on a parcel of land located several miles closer to Powellsville and in May of 1873, moved his wife, Sally Askew, and his young family to this new farm. The deed states the land was bound "on the East by the Public Road...to Powells Crofs, and on the South by Quicquison Swamp". Moving into a log house on the property, he began clearing timber and constructing a new home. By 1877, the story and a half - central hall structure was occupied by the

couple and their four children. Since its construction, the front section has remained fairly unchanged and has served as home for all the following generations with additions and changes being made to the rear. Corn and cotton were major crops on the farm at that time and a cider press was operated for family and friends.

As Nathan's health failed, his middle daughter, Ella Myers who had married T. W. "Watt" Hollomon, returned to the home place with her husband and family and in the fall of 1913 Watt assumed management of the farm. Nathan died in 1922 and was buried beside his wife on a small knoll overlooking the land he cleared.



*1917 - Back - Nathan Myers Daughter - Ella Hollomon; Front - Cecil Hollomon*

Watt and Ella Hollomon purchased the entire farm from her Myers siblings in 1916 and cleared some additional wood lands. The two had six children who all contributed to the daily operation of the farm, and it was during this period that tobacco and peanuts were added to the crops being harvested. Watt continued to farm the land until his death in 1936, and his widow, Ella, daughter of the original owner, continued the operation with assistance from her two youngest sons for six years. She remained on the farm until her death in 1969 having lived in the



*Rosalie & Cecil Hollomon Cecil, Jr.*



house all but the first 17 years of her marriage.

In 1942, Cecil Hollomon, Watt and Ella's youngest son, married Rosalie Liverman from Murfreesboro and assumed full management of the farm. Cecil and Rosalie purchased the farm from his siblings in 1944. Cecil cleared additional wood lands and added soybeans to the crops and bred hogs and cattle for a number of years. He also worked with the Carolina Peanut Company, Inc. in Powellsville until it burned. His knowledge of this section of Bertie County entertained many as the stories of local residents and traditions were shared through the years. An avid hunter, Cecil traveled extensively with his Bluetick hounds and collected many ribbons and trophies. Rosalie came to Powellsville as a teacher in 1934. Students from Powellsville, Mars Hill, Windsor, and Bertie High Schools remember the lasting impression this gracious lady made on their lives through her 38 years of classroom instruction, her individual mentoring, and her service to Powellsville Baptist Church. Her musical talents offered accompaniment or training to hundreds through church services, musical productions, soloists, choirs, weddings, and funerals. Rosalie and Cecil remained on the farm hosting family, extended family, friends, and enjoying community activities until their deaths, Rosalie in 1992 and Cecil in 1993.

Cecil Hollomon, Jr., Rosalie and Cecil's son, became the owner at his father's death. Having lived away for 30 years, he moved back into the home in 2000 and has continued the hosting of family and friends while enjoying the community and reacquainting with childhood friends. Wheat and peppers have now been added to the crops harvested and tobacco is no longer grown.

Even though the "Overflow" no longer runs freely, the memories and stories of locals and travelers who visited in days gone by will keep it forever fresh and offer sanction to those who wish to step back in time.  
*Submitted by: Cecil Hollomon, Jr.*

## 125 THE OLD PHONOGRAPH

The phonograph is one of the most important inventions of Thomas A. Edison. My mother, Mrs. Nancy Williams, is a proud owner of an original Edison phonograph. It is hand cranked phonograph with a horn-type speaker. It has a brass needle and an on and off switch. It's in a wooden box-type structure with a beautiful hinged top. Its sixteen inches long and thirteen inches in height.

The old phonograph has been passed down through many generations. The first owner was Mr. John Cofield of Colerain, North Carolina. His neighbors would come listen to the phonograph because it was the only entertainment that they had at that time.

The next owner was Mr. Cohen Williams. He bought it from Mr. Cofield. Mr. Cohen owned it for 35 years or more.

The third owner was Mr. Albert Williams, my mother's father, of Harrellsville. He owned it for 30 years or so. The speaker got broken during this time, and my grandfather put the phonograph and the cylinder records in the barn loft for many years.

In July of 1979, my mother, Mrs. Nancy Williams, became the new owner. It was rusty and the pin that cranks the phonograph was broken when she got it. She and my father fixed it up so it would play again.

Now, as in years past, the cylinder records play as people come to look at and listen to the antique phonograph.

As written by Connie Williams in Tuck-A-Hoe Bertie Junior High School 1980  
*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 126 WILLIAM LUTHER POWELL JONATHAN TAYLOE STOKES POWELL & STOKES WINDSOR, NC

William Luther Powell and Jonathan Tayloe Stokes started a family business back in 1919, in Windsor. William and Jonathan were brothers-in-law. They decided to go into the fertilizer business together. They also bought peanuts and cotton.

The operation began on the Cashie River where they shipped peanuts on barges. The fertilizer came to Windsor on the Cashie River by barge. It came in 200 pound burlap bags.

In 1935, Powell & Stokes moved to a new facility on King Street. A new warehouse was built. It was used for more than 40 years. In 1978, Powell & Stokes moved to its current location on Highway 13 north of town.

William and Jonathan handed down the business to Jonathan Stokes (Jack Sr.) Powell and Luther W. (LuWhit) Powell. They were both in the United States Army during World War II. They operated the family business until the late 1960s and early 1970s. The business was then handed down to Jonathan Stokes (Jack Jr.) Powell and William Luther (Bill) Powell, who are the current managers.

Peanuts changed in the 1960s, going from stacks to peanut trailers. Years ago, people would spend all day picking peanuts by hand and then bagging them. At five o'clock the business would send out a truck and two men would pile the bags on the back of the truck. That's when men had to be men. All that changed with the introduction of peanut trailers.

Also at the same time the fertilizer business changed to bulk. It began in 200 pound units and then moved down to 100 and 50 pound packages.

Another addition came to the company in 1992 with the formation of Bertie County Peanuts. They began by selling raw peanuts in old burlap bags. During the peanut growing season they would take some out of each trailer that came into be graded. When we were done, we were left with two or three pounds of good peanuts. Jack Jr.'s father, Jack Sr., got a popcorn popper and some oil and would fry the peanuts. He would then spread them out on some newspaper and sell them. Everybody loved them so much he would continue doing it even after peanut season. The delicacy became so popular that many of the salesmen and others told them they should sell them. The business cooks about 60,000 to 80,000 pounds of peanuts each year with a variety of taste including blister-fried, chocolate covered, butterscotch covered and many more. The peanuts are shipped all around the continental United States and overseas to Italy, England, Japan, and Australia.

Jack Jr. graduated from North Carolina State University, Raleigh, and returned to the business in 1964. Bill joined the family business in 1973. The next generation is already on staff, Jon Powell, Jack Jr.'s son, and Jamie Forehand, Bill's son-in-law.

The business gives their customers an appreciation lunch in March of each year in with their annual fish fry. Customers are served fresh herring and cornbread with all

the trimmings.

As reported by: Roanoke-Chowan News Herald, Ahoskie, NC  
*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 127 THE ROANOKE/CASHIE RIVER CENTER

The Roanoke/Cashie River Center in Windsor is a museum and educational facility that explores the ecology of the Roanoke and Cashie rivers as well as the area's human history and culture. Exhibits include sections on the river's path as it winds from southwestern Virginia to the Albemarle Sound, species of fish and wildlife that live here, patterns of human settlement, important natural resources, and even a living beehive. There is also a section that deals extensively with migratory songbirds and their dependence on the habitat provided by regional forests.

On the grounds of the RCRC there are a boardwalk and amphitheater along the Cashie that let people enjoy the beauty of this unique river. (The Cashie is believed to be longest river in the U.S. that begins and ends in the same county!) The RCRC also has an outbuilding that contains artifacts and information related to Eden House, a home-site dating to the late 1600s that was uncovered during construction of the Chowan River Bridge in the 1990s.

The RCRC opened on September 9, 2000, almost a year after its original opening scheduled for September 19, 1999, was washed away by the floods of Hurricane Floyd. The RCRC is a facility of the Partnership for the Sounds, a non-profit organization based in Columbia, NC, that operates a network of environmental education centers on the Albemarle-Pamlico peninsula.

*Submitted by: RCRC staff (Phil Patrick, Neal Nloye) 112 W. Water Street,*

## 128 ROXBEL PURE SERVICE

Roxobel's service station is a town landmark that is over fifty years old. The Pure Oil Company built it around 1950. Coy Brown and Russell Morris first ran the station. Buck Bishop and his stepfather, John Ivanok, purchased the business in February of 1953. Russell Morris operated a sporting goods and appliance store in a building attached to the station.

In the 1950s, it was really more of a "service" station. Bishop and his employees would pump the gas, check the oil, check the battery, and always wash the windshield. On Saturday, you could get your car washed for only \$1! With six or seven places to buy gas in Roxobel at the time, extra services were important to keep the customers returning.



*Roxobel Pure Service in 1958*



In addition to full car service and repair, the station sold bread and a few canned goods, as well as pre-packaged sandwiches. Many items were only 5 cents such as ice cream, Pepsi, and nabs. Bishop remembers gas costing 18 cents and that the station went from being a Pure station to Gulf, Union 76, Exxon, and Texaco.

The station served as a community gathering place. Farmers came to talk with their buddies in the evening after they finished in the fields. The retired men sat inside and played Set Back or Bridge at the table beside the window. The manager from the theater in Rich Square placed a movie poster on the front of the station weekly and gave Bishop a free movie ticket each time.

*Submitted by: Leslie Briley, PO Box 97, Roxobel, NC 27872*

## 129 SESSOMS SERVICE STATION WINDSOR, NC

Robert D. Sessoms owned and operated Sessoms Service Station, a Pure Oil station located at the corner of King and Camden Streets in Windsor from the mid 1930's until the early 1960's. It is interesting to review some of the businesses from which he purchased items for the station. Some of the businesses were A. E. Bowen & Sons, Gillam Bros., Thompson and Co. in Windsor, Coca Cola Bottling Co., Kelford, Orange



*Sessoms Service Station*

Crush Bottling Co., Greenville, Barnes-Sawyer Grocery Co., Ahoskie, F. K Mayo (Maola Ice Cream) Washington, Sutton & Barrow Bottling in Edenton and Colonial Oil Co. in Windsor. The Colonial Oil Co. depot was located on the Cashie River and was run by T. B. "Buck" Sitterson. Fuel was brought to Windsor by boat. In 1953 gasoline sold for \$0.34 per gallon. Some of the employees that worked at the station, at different times, were Jackie Browder, Nathan Copeland, David Rix Taylor, Jay Shook, Roy Pritchard, Edward Outlaw and Edward Outlaw, Jr. The area around the station would flood during big storms. The photo above was taken during one of the floods. My dad remembers riding a boat from the station over to Bunn's Barbeque and part-way up town.

*Submitted by: Robert D. Sessoms, III, 129 Willow Ridge Dr., Sanford, NC 27332*

## 130 SHIPYARD LANDING AT CASHOKE CREEK

My first memories of Cashoke Creek and the Shipyard Landing take me back to the mid 1950's. At that time, there was no NC 45 across the rivers to Washington County and Cooper Hill Rd stopped at Sans Souci Rd.

The Cashoke Road was an isolated dead-end dirt road that came from Merry Hill and stopped. It was one of the quietest places in the world during much of the year.

The Shipyard Landing was a true fishing hamlet in those days. There were five or more fish houses situated on the waters of the Cashoke Creek. In the early spring, the landing was bustling with life as the fishermen in their oil slicks slowly made their way down the narrow deep waterway. If you were there quite often you'd soon learn to recognize the sound of each boat and know who was coming even before the boat rounded the bend of the creek. Using a catch stick to grab the piling, the fishermen carefully guided the loaded boats into the boat slips.

Customers were always waiting to get the fish fresh from the pound and gill nets. Wilbert McClenney, Tom Ross Tynch, Pamela Tynch, Todd Smithwick, Dick Smithwick, Guy Smith, Gilbert Layton or other commercial fishermen who brought in a load that day were always ready to weigh out the perch, rock, catfish, shad, herring, mullet or carp as ordered. Then the rest of the catch was iced down in wooden crates and taken to Perry-Wynns in Colerain, Murray Nixon's in Rocky Hock and sometimes into the peddler's pick-up truck.

By afternoon all was quiet again. If I happened to be at the creek, I'd spend my time walking the red clay roadway searching for broken shards of Indian pottery, remnants of the Indian village that once stood there.

Surrounded by the moss-laden trees and the thick forest, I would often be startled by the sudden wild calls of the birds. I'd look up half expecting to see an Indian's face peeking through the leaves.

In the 1970's a college archaeological group was sent to do a dig at Shipyard Landing. It proved to be very successful and Cashoke Creek was soon considered to be one of the richest sites of Indian artifacts in eastern North Carolina.



*Gilbert Layton at Shipyard Landing, given to family by Roanoke Beacon*

Recently, Mr. Albert Pate was in Bertie County doing research on his family. He told of how his family was associated with the shipbuilding down at Cashoke Creek in the 1700's before the Revolutionary War. His family had to flee the area because they were Tories and faithful to the British Crown.

When the Confederate map was drawn during the Civil War, Shipyard Landing was considered a noteworthy port in the county. The Battle of Batchelor Bay was held very close to the mouth of the Cashoke Creek and the ensuing battle could certainly be heard at Shipyard Landing.

Numerous articles have been written on the Shipyard Landing over the years. It has been featured in books, magazines and several newspapers. Photographs of Terry

Pratt's boat tied next to his fish house were often used. Some writers have even suggested that Blackbeard frequented its shores. The Gill family has been mentioned as being well-known shipbuilders at Cashoke in the 1800's. The Gill daughters married into several Bertie County families leaving many descendants in the area.

Shipyard Landing has always been a unique and picturesque place especially for professional photographers and artists. Bertie County's own Francis Speight was especially drawn to its tranquil setting. My father Gilbert Layton often spoke about seeing Mr. Speight at work painting at Cashoke Creek. Many others have also done beautiful paintings that captured the peaceful calm and serenity that is the essence of Shipyard Landing. I'd love to see all the works of Mr. Speight, Mary L Hoggard, Mary Ida Brown, Jane Perry, Phil Hoggard, Ramona Bragg, Fred Saunders and the many others on display in one large showing. What an awesome sight that would be!!!

*Submitted by: Beth Layton White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill NC 27957*

Sources: Recorded documents, Albert Pate, Gilbert Layton (deceased), Personal Memories, Chuck Daniels, graveyards in Cashoke area, Bertie Ledger, and Roanoke Beacon

## 131 SOUTH GRANVILLE STREET

My Dads service station sat across the street from Etheridge School. We had hour glass view of outstanding happenings in Windsor. May Day with May Pole dance ending with parade to Ghent. The ladies in white uniforms, children in beautiful dress and boys all deck out. No one can do May Day as Etheridge could, with joy and happiness showing on each face. Outstanding day for Etheridge.

Nicholas built the church that my dad owned, was made into Black Methodist. It had some of the best gospel music I have ever heard. The church was built for white Methodist, and had the prettiest color glass of any in Bertie. Next to the church was the land my dad let circuses come to town and use. Dad let the Town of Windsor have land for a Water Plant. Two places in Windsor were tested for pure water, that land and above spring at the Coulbourn Lumber Co. On the other side of the Church was Mardre's Car Dealership.

Windsor had a Baseball Field at the starting of Black Cat. The farm teams of the big leagues played other farm league teams here. The baseball field was next to the Cherry House. The baseball team stayed in Cherry House and Windsor Castle. Charles F. Jenkins bought the Cherry place and put a GM showroom in the front yard on street. This started the old homes going to commercial lots and buildings. Whereas before the street was full of homes, folks when a game, circus or parade from Etheridge. That curve where you went to ball field had terrible wrecks as it was on highway 17.

*Submitted by: Nancy Phelps Butler*

## 132 SOUTHERN FUNERALS

Southern funerals have served sacred and social functions. As far back as the colonial era, a funeral was the occasion for the display of both grief and hospitality. Although the early Puritans in the North held simple funerals, Virginians made their death ceremonies into elaborate events. Southern settlement patterns made for rural isolation, but the funeral was a recognized time to overcome the separation. Mourners shared with



the bereaved family the loss of a community member, as well as the need ritually to overcome it. The firing of guns, the consumption of liquor, and the funeral feast tradition brought from England were all characteristic of public funerals.

In the early 19th century southern funerals in general did not differ markedly from those in the rest of the country. Plantation funerals, however, were distinctive occasions. Slaves and slaveowning families shared the same burial grounds. When a slave died, the plantation community responded with an immediate burial and later, an elaborate memorial service, usually on Sunday, the day of rest. When a slaveowner died, activity on the plantation stopped and a grand public funeral resulted, complete with real and feigned grief among the planter's chattels.

In the late 19th century and early 20th century, southern funerals came to differ from those in the rest of the nation. Funerals for public figures like Robert E. Lee and Jefferson Davis were true ceremonies of the southern identity. Symbols of Dixie were prominently displayed, with eulogies explained the contribution of the deceased to the South as a region. Funerals of the average person reinforced social and cultural characteristics associated with the South. They were among the region's chief ceremonies. Neighbors and friends played a major role in them, thus strengthening the bonds of community. Funerals nurtured also the sense of family. Death resulted typically in a homecoming and a gathering of the extended kind.

Funerals reflected caste and class arrangements so important in the region. Whites and blacks at times attended funerals together, but they behaved in highly patterned ways reflecting racial segregation. Blacks at white funerals sat or stood in the back of the room, but whites at black funerals sat on the front row and viewed the body before others in attendance.

For the southern poor, death was an event to be dealt with in a memorable way. A proper funeral was deemed necessary by people who had so little in life. If he had no other recourse, the poor rural tenant farmer so common in the South might borrow money from the landowner or merchant, driving the tenant deeper into debt. Burial societies became especially prominent in the South as a cooperative way to set aside money for funerals.

The funeral industry transformed the way Americans handled death in the late 1800s, but southerners persisted in old fashioned ways. The American way of death as it emerged in the Northeast and the Midwest included the embalming process, elaborate caskets, funeral homes, and a secular funeral service. Professional funeral directors set the tone for the funeral and they tended to discourage emotional expressions. The development of the funeral industry lagged in the south because of the poverty, rurality, and religious outlook of southerners. Southern funerals have remained distinctive because of the level of their emotional displays of grief. Southerners in general have been more outgoing in their grief than Northerners, with Pentecostal services, black funerals, and other death ceremonies of the rural poor the most visibly grief-ridden and emotional. While the American way of death down play such emotional grief sentimental southerners typically nurture it.

The traditional southern funeral went through a series of stages. It was a commu-

nity affair throughout, with family, neighbors and friends directing each stage, including laying out the body, constructing a coffin, made at the home of the deceased, and shoveling dirt into the grave. A distinctive regional custom was the "sitting up" ceremony, between the death and the burial Family and friends stayed with the body, even through the night, in a modified wake. A sad, solemn occasion for the bereaved family, it was a social event as well. Distinctive regional food and drink were usually in abundance during the wake. The funeral service was held at home or in a church. A church funeral and the presence of a minister were especially important for a proper burial. The most trying time was likely at the burial itself as everyone stayed until neighbors, friends, and family had shoveled the last spade of dirt into the grave. Hysterical behavior was not uncommon at this point.

The southern funeral was shaped by the predominant evangelical, fundamentalist religious style and outlook. A central focus of the funeral was the evangelical sermon, which used the death to remind mourners of their own mortality and of the need to get

right with God. Funeral hymns and prayers portrayed the peace of heaven, but they also kept southerners aware of the inevitability of death.

Southern funerals in the contemporary era increasingly reflect the standardization and secularization of death. Funeral directors now arrange the process, resulting in less community and family involvement. Regional customs such, as the "sitting up" ceremony and the open-casket funeral are on the decline, although they remain a common occurrence. Attitudes towards death and funerals show even greater continuity with the past. Religion and the churches continue to be, so central to southern life that religious beliefs shape the predominant view of death. The churches continue to be popular locations for funerals, ministers are still regarded as necessary for proper services, and emotionalism is probably more common than elsewhere. Finally, the funeral remains a prime ceremonial occasion for eating southern food, hearing southern music, and nurturing the region's renowned sense of family and community.

*Submitted by: Alice Eley Jones*

### 133 BERTIE COUNTY FEATURED IN "THE STATE" MAGAZINE, APRIL 25, 1964



THE  
*State*  
★ BORN HOME IN NORTH CAROLINA  
APRIL 25, 1964 \$4.00

## Bertie County





### 134 AFRICAN AMERICAN FUNERAL CUSTOMS

If the southern way of death has become a remarkable ritual, the funeral customs of black southerners are even more so. While there is some overlap in the way both southern blacks and whites handle the terminal rite of passage, in African American communities a funeral will generally have some distinctive features. Funerals are important social events across the South, but among blacks, funerals assume an especially high level of significance. In black society it would be very bad form for a funeral not to be lavish, an even extravagant event. In like manner, the black mortician is highly esteemed and regarded not so much the businessman, but rather a spiritual assistant to the minister. The conclusion of one's life is regarded as a highly charged occasion and many blacks make careful plans throughout their lives for the moment of death or "passing over".

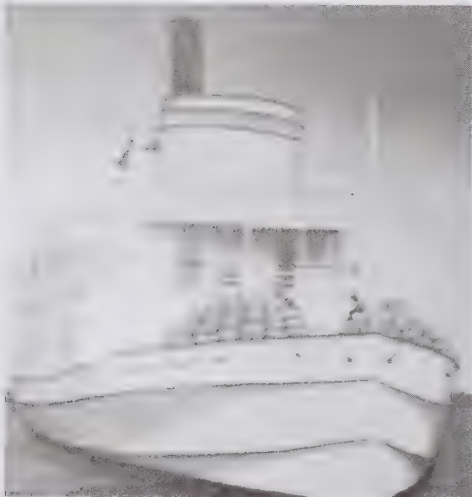
Because slaves were generally free to dispose of their dead as they saw fit, some distinctive beliefs and practices of an African origin were retained. These have over the last century and a half blended with standard Christian observance to give southern blacks their own approach to death and funerals. African Americans, however, created no special songs which could be classified as funeral songs, they simply sing traditional songs slower at funerals. The word "funeralize" is a verbal noun which comes directly from the African American community and remains in use today.

The time immediately following death was a dangerous time in the minds of blacks and certain precautions had to be taken to insure the pleasure of the departed. A restless spirit could be contained by an elaborate funeral and the proper show of grief. The community came together to "bear up" the grieving family, and prayers of remembrance may still be offered both publicly and privately years after the departed have "gone on".

*Submitted by: Alice Eley Jones*

### 135 THE STEAMER CAROLINA

The Steamer Carolina ran from Edenton to Tunis, making daily trips and meeting trains in both places. It carried freight, mail, and passengers from 1912 to 1918. It stopped at many landings on its route. After 1918 it was used as a shuttle boat to load warship during WWI. It was replaced on the Chowan River by the Haven Belle and followed by the Guide. This was discontinued in 1929.



*The Steamer Carolina*

### 136 THE TORNADO AT GREEN'S CROSS

The following article was written from a taped conversation between Mrs. Fonda Sanderlin and her mother-in-law, Mrs. Alean Sanderlin. Mrs. Alean Sanderlin has firsthand knowledge of that terrifying day in February 1939, when a tornado whirled through Green's Cross, devastating homes and claiming the lives of many innocent victims. She was there!

The sheer horror of such an event can be no better expressed than by one who has lived through it. Therefore, rather than summarize what Mrs. Sanderlin said, we have let her speak for herself.

Can you tell us how the whole thing started? Had the weather been real bad?

"No," the whole day had been showery. It was February 21, 1939, and Betty had had the flu and was not in school that day. Along in the morning, I pulled her down to the other farm in her little red wagon, and we fed the little yearling cow and looked after the other animals. Every once in a while a little flurry of clouds would come over, and I near about ran my tongue out to get Betty back so she wouldn't get wet. About the time we got home a right good shower came. There was no bad thunder or lightning and she played around the house.

About five o'clock, Vashtie and Ruth, our neighbors, came over, and we were sitting in the dining room talking when I heard Paul drive up in the yard. He had been to Butler's service station. He came rushing in the room and said, "Folks there's something coming like we ain't never seen before and we'd better all lay down on the floor." Well, we did. I caught Betty Joyce right in my arms under me and Paul laid down beside me and caught hold of my arm. Ruth and Vashtie were not holding on to the either of us, but they said later they held on to each other. About the time we got down on the floor, you could hear this terrible roaring sound like five or six airplanes coming through the air. Let me tell you it was coming! By the time you could think what actually might be happening to you, the walls of our house began to shake and rip and tear, and the floor where we had been lying just began to slip away from under us. We were picked up and that was no gentle pick up, let me tell you. It seemed to me that my head and body would be torn apart, and I just knew Betty was going to be torn out of my arms and about that time, I imagine it was one of the big post out of the house, hit me right under my shoulder and drove a nail to the hollow. The nail went right in me to my hollow, and I could feel the blood. It pulled out, but I could feel the blood come trickling down and another big timber hit Betty on the head, and she just gave up and was limp in my arms. I said, "I know you're dead honey, but I'm gonna hold on to this little dead body just as long as I can, and we were taken up and all this rumbling and roaring and tearing to pieces began leaving us as we were going up. The house was torn to pieces and everything was torn all to pieces, and we were taken up above all of that and as we were up there, the thought came to me. I know right good and well we were all going to be killed; we'll never get back to that ground again without being squashed. You know you can think a lot of things in a mighty little while, and I thought to myself, we're all going to be killed, but it don't really matter cause we're all Christians and it don't matter, we'll be all right, and then we began to come down and

that was the strangest thing in this world. It was all so easy and gentle and it seemed like we were floating, floating, and floating downward and when we hit the ground, there was no sensation of bumping or bouncing or anything, we were just gently let down on the ground, and all five of us were close enough together we could reach out and touch. I still had Betty in my arms and I still thought she was dead, but all five of us could reach out and touch one another, and there were all great big pines. Three of them were laid in a three-cornered pen. They had lodged on one another. We were let down in that place and I didn't have any idea it was much bigger than our dining room table. I don't know because trees had been removed and everything gotten up before I got out of the hospital."

How high do you think you were pulled up?

"I don't have no idea, but it seemed we might have been up there a pretty good ways and the air felt really hot. As soon as we started up, we were twisting like we would be torn apart, but it was only for a little while. Then we felt like we were floating and you could hear the noise down under us and then we just floated down so easy."

You didn't see any spark?

"No, because it was the darkest time I had ever seen, I can't describe it. It was dark and it felt like it would suffocate you. You couldn't get your breath, especially when you could hear the noise below us."

After he told you to get on the floor, was anything else said before you landed?

"Nothing was said until we all landed. Then Paul said, I think about the first thing he said was, 'I'm going to my mammy's to see if everything is tore all o pieces up there!'. So Paul went off and he left us there in that three-cornered pen."

I still didn't know whether Betty was alive until he was gone and then she began to stir in my arms. The only thing Paul's folks knew about what happened was they heard all that noise. It didn't tear anything to pieces up there.

"We were only in that place a little while after Paul left us and it was raining as hard as I had ever seen it in my life and so dark! I saw a light coming down the road." (They were only a few yards from the highway. This all happened on U.S. 17 north where the Byrd family lives).

"I saw a car light coming from toward Windsor and I said, 'Folks, there's somebody coming down the road. Let's call to them and ask them to come over here and help us. This left leg of mine had a piece of stick in it. I had no idea how big it was; but it was long and it had gone into the calf of my leg and was jammed against the bone. My leg paralyzed and I couldn't use it and the blood was pouring down my back.'"

Did they hear you?

"Yes, they answered to us and said, 'We'll come to you as fast as we can, but there's a mess of wires and rubble and stuff out here and we've got to be careful. We might get into a live wire. They got to us after awhile. There were two of them and one of them took Betty out of my arms and the other one helped me walk to their car. Paul came back just as we were getting into the man's car and the man took us all to the hospital.'"

Tell about some of the other places that were hit.

"There was a little house about a quarter of a mile north of us that Eva and Tom lived in and it tore their house to pieces."

"Then there was 'Uncle Bob Lawrence,'"





*Red Cross at Green's Cross Tornado*

who was about 90 years old when this happened. About two years before this, my daddy had bought a new bedstead and mattress for Uncle Bob. When they found him after the tornado, he was about 200 yards from where his house had been, still lying on the mattress without the bedstead. He died within a few minutes after he was found. Living in that same house were Cousin Fannie and Cousin Joe, and Cousin Fannie got killed. She lived long enough to get to the hospital. When they were tending her that night, they told her to raise up in the bed; when she did her whole back gave way and she fell almost into two pieces; her spine had been severed.

"When I arrived at the hospital, I didn't have any clothes. The ones I was wearing were wringing wet and they had to cut them off because my back had been hurt. I sat on the operating table I reckon about three or four hours naked. Marigold Evans was up there and she went and got a sheet and draped it around my shoulders. She said, 'Well, I think you'd look a little bit better with this than you would sitting here bald-naked.'"

What happened to the men who took you to the hospital?

"We never knew who it was. Nobody has ever seen them since. Several people asked me who brought me here, how did I get here? I was asked that question at least twenty-five times before the night was over by reporters and people who were interested. I could only say two men came along in a car. That was all I knew.

"The tornado killed Miss Julia Lawrence and almost killed Lilly before it struck us. Something hit Miss Julia in the back of the head and busted her eyes out and she died the next morning.

It rolled Rhodie and Edna Lawrence and Boyce down the highway a long ways. Boyce was a baby and they held him clenched between them. They were taken down the road like a tumbling weed. They got in the strong wind, not the funnel.

"Lilly (Mrs. Lilly Castelleo) was put in the room with Betty and me. The next day after things got sorted out-some had died and some had been treated and gone home-she moved into the room. She was just a vegetable lying there. She had been hit back of her head and it was busted from one ear to the other. She lay there about four days and we thought every breath would be the last. She showed no signs of life except for lying there breathing. One day, Dr. Castellow came in there and said, 'I'm going to do something. I don't know whether it's the right thing or not! He went there to her bed and turned her on her face. The nurse was standing there by him, and he took something that looked like a knitting needle and went in that place. He started at one ear and

he switched and switched back and forth from one ear to the other and when he did it about the third time, here came the nastiest looking mess out of her head you have ever seen in your life. Pure old corruption, just like would come out of a boil. She had not moved a finger or batted an eyelid nor spoke a word, and before night, Lilly was lying there in that bed talking to us.

"One fellow, Whit Wilson, had to be carried into the hospital. He said both 'Lags' was broke. When they examined him, the doctor said, 'Man, you're not hurt. You've got a few bumps and bruises, but you're not bad off like some of the rest of these folks. Get up from here and go home. It was told that somebody put their foot in his behind and sent him on his way.'

What about your livestock?

"Paul had some hogs back of the house in a pasture and there was one sow in there right ready to have her pigs and a big pine blew down across her and she lay there and had her little pigs.

"When Paul found her, she was still alive, but he had to shoot her. We had two mules and we found them standing out in the pasture-their stables were gone. The house with corn and peanuts and our dried meat was torn every which a way. We never saw a piece of the dried meat in it, and it was still standing in the rubble without a scratch on it."

What about your chickens?

"Ooh, there won't a one of them left! Not a chicken or a cat! When we got back home about ten days later, them poor cats were plastered all over the stumps. What few trees there left toward the swamp further away from the house had chickens (they were White Leghorns) hung up them without a feather left on their bodies. There won't a one alive."

How were things cleaned up and rebuilt?

"Mrs. Sanderlin (mother-in-law) went out there and picked some of my things up. She found my old trunk and my pocketbook. My pocketbook was still fastened, but a five dollar gold piece I had in there was gone. Some of the looters had taken it after we were taken to the hospital.

"Mr. Jesse Waters had been a mighty good friend and he came to visit Betty and me at the hospital. He made it a point to be there if there was a cloud coming up or if the weather looked like it was going to be bad."

"The Red Cross sent its representatives in and they built back our house and Mr. Albert Cale's house. When they built back Uncle Charles's Lawrence's house, he asked them to put him in a fireplace so he could sit and rock and chew his tobacco in front of it. He had been hurt by something that hit his head and it left him cross-eyed.

"Mr. Andrews, the preacher at the church (Green's Cross Baptist), conducted all the funerals of the ones who had gotten killed. He set up a memorial service and every year until just recently, the community gathered at the church and had a Thanksgiving service.

"The people in Windsor sent clothes and Mr. L.T. Livermon took his truck and helped haul things for those who had to relocate."

You had to start all over from scratch didn't you?

"Yes, we didn't even have a chair to sit on. It takes guts, a lot of hard work, much prayer and some mighty good friends."

As printed in Tuck-A-Hoe Bertie Junior High School 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 137 THE VILLAGE SMITHY

The smithy, probably the best known of our early craftsman, held a very important job in his community. The smithy could do anything that needed to be done. He could melt metal, shoe horses, fashion axle springs and wheel rims, fix broken tools and manufacture hoes, spades, axles, hinges, trivets, and chisels.

Mr. Goodwin Byrd, retired funeral director and former co-owner of Byrd-Walker Furniture Company, was a blacksmith in Windsor from 1923 to 1937. I met with Mr. Byrd one sunny afternoon at his home in Windsor. We sat around the kitchen table and I listened as Mr. Byrd reminisced about his days as a smithy. Here are his recollections.

"I started in the blacksmithing business in about 1923 or 1924. I worked for fifteen dollars a week. I worked ten hours a day, six days a week. It was a very interesting thing the way blacksmithing was done then and the way it is done now. In that day, we didn't have acetylene or electric welders. We welded everything by hand. What I mean by that is, we had a forge that you put coal into, and blew it through the blower to heat the coal and iron. We welded cart wheels, wagon wheels, cart axles, wagon axles, cart bodies, wagon bodies, and all kinds of farming implements. People would bring all their farm equipment up in big wagon loads in the spring, and we would repair it for the summer months. 'Mr. Byrd added that back then they could repair a plow 'almost new' for five or six dollars.

"We also got into the horseshoeing business," continued Mr. Byrd. "There were five or six of us who worked in the shop together. We shod horses and mules for several years. An interesting thing, now, is that I had a Tennessee Riding Horse, which I gave to my granddaughter, shod just a few years ago. I had two of the horse's feet shod, and it cost me twenty-four dollars for the two of them. I used to complete the making of a pair of shoes in forty-five minutes. It took twenty minutes to put them on. I used to shoe them for fifty cents a foot. It was quite different from then till now.

"You might be interested in knowing that blacksmiths in those days wore leather aprons. These aprons were solid and thick. The aprons had straps which we tied around our legs. When we were shoeing horses, these straps would prevent nails from going into our legs. Also, when we were welding, the sparks would fly against the apron and our clothes wouldn't get burned so bad."

I asked Mr. Byrd if he had ever gotten kicked by a horse. He replied, "See when I was shoeing the front feet, they couldn't kick me, but sometimes they would snatch their foot from between my legs and cut my legs with a nail that I had cut off. You had to ring those nails off right quick when you drive them through there."

Mr. Byrd exclaimed, "Things took a lot longer to make or repair in those days, but the finished product was a whole lot better than what you get today. The assembly line has done away with the true art of blacksmithing."

The blacksmith shop where Mr. Byrd worked no longer stands. It was located where True Value Hardware is today.

Written by Robert Harmon in Tuck-A-Hoe, Bertie Junior High School, 1980

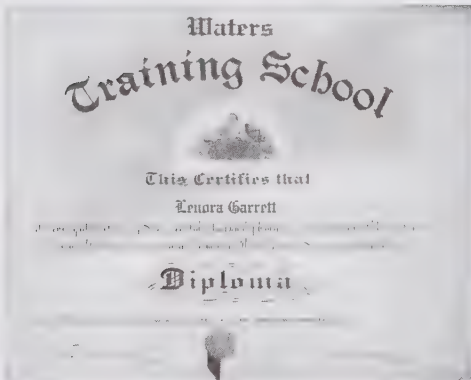
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983



## 138 WATERS TRAINING SCHOOL DIPLOMA



*Waters Training School graduates*



*Diploma of Lenora Garrett*

## 139 WILLIS LANDING

Willis Landing, in the early 1900's, was one of the biggest shipping lines used by people who traveled by boat in Bertie County. This landing is located off of what is known today as Avoca Farm road on the Salmon Creek in Merry Hill. A recorded family documentary of Bert Capehart Willis recalls the beginning to the end of how this landing became such a great part in Bertie County history.

Bert stated that his grandfather Thomas Willis and father Bertie Gray Willis where hired by Dr. Capehart to bring the boat Swananoa from Morehead to Avoca Landing in the early 1900's. B.G. stayed at Willis



*The BG-GE boat being loaded at Willis Landing in the late 1920's*

Landing to teach the men how to run the motor on the boat until Dr. Capehart convinced him to run the boat himself from Avoca to Edenton and this is how Willis Landing evolved.

The landing was first known as Log Landing. A rail road line ran to the edge of the water for transporting logs from local forests. Mr. Willis began building his boats at the landing, constructing a saw mill by the railroad tracts.

Alma Gray was one of the first transport boats built at Willis Landing. The Alma Gray would travel up the Salmon Creek and out in to the Albemarle Sound to the Chowan River to Edenton. She as well as the Bertie, the BC-GE, the BC and the Tramp would travel the Cashie, the Roanoke, the Chowan up to Franklin, VA. They would carry cotton, peanuts, fertilizer, farm supplies, and passengers.

It would cost each person 25 cents to travel an hour and a half to two hour trip to Edenton or back to Willis Landing. Passengers would travel to the landing by horse and buggy in their best clothing for town. The horses would stay at the landing until they returned. At the landing where barns built to hold up to twelve horses and a near by watering hole gave the horses a fresh drink. On the boats the passengers would enjoy a meal cooked by workers on board. Some people enjoyed riding the boat up the Salmon Creek and back on Sunday afternoons. In the late 1920's steam boat were introduced. Bert also captained many of the boats himself over the years.

The trucking business killed the shipping line business with the constructing of bridges and main highways for traveling. The boats were stripped of all machinery and sunk or sold and used in other ways. Three of the boats were sunk right off shore at Willis Landing. Today there are hardly any remains of what happened there so long ago, but Willis Landing played an important part in development of the Albermarle area of North Carolina.

*Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

*Sources: Family Documentary of Bert Capehart Willis by Susan Hughes (Grand daughter), and family*

## 140 THE WINDSOR CASTLE

There she stands! A beautiful link to the past! She's known for her beauty and elegance.

I chose the Windsor Castle for my article because I have always loved it. I am a very "old-fashioned" person and I really enjoy the beauty and the history of old homes.

The following recollections are those of Mrs. Marion Perry, daughter of the late Dr. Cola Castelloe, and Mr. Tom Gillam, whose mother lived there when she first came to Windsor as a young girl.

"The Windsor Castle was built around 1850 by Patrick Henry Winston who was a very famous man in North Carolina at that time."

The following recollection is by Mrs. Marion Castelloe Perry.

"My daddy bought the house in the early 1940's from E.L. Gatling, a farmer who had converted the house into three apartments. My mother and daddy lived there for thirty some years. I actually lived there for only three months because I was married shortly after they bought it."

"When daddy bought the house, he took out all the partitions and things that had been put in there to divide it into three apartments."

"The back bedroom had been Judge Winston's (son of Patrick Winston) library. Daddy was building the house over when I went over there and saw all those books on the floor. How sorry I am now that I didn't pick up some of the books and keep them. The Winstons had taken everything that they considered valuable out of the house before they sold it to Mr. Gatling, so the books probably were not of any value. I would like to

have kept some of them anyway."

"The house was very run down when daddy bought it, so he had to do quite a lot of restoration. After he had finished restoring the house, there were four large rooms downstairs, four large rooms upstairs, and a sun hall, one bathroom upstairs, and one bathroom downstairs, a kitchen, and a back porch."

"I remember that daddy took some of the brass furnishings and draperies that were in there when he bought the house and put them under the house. After I was married, my mother-in-law told me that she remembered seeing those brass furnishings and how beautiful they were. She encouraged me to ask my daddy if I could have them. I did and he said yes, so I went under the house and got them. I took them home and my mother-in-law and I tried to get them cleaned. They were about six or seven feet long, so you can imagine how long it took to clean them. You know that brass is colored very easily, and these furnishings had been under the house for at least ten years. But we got them cleaned up and I used them until a couple of years ago."

"When I was a little girl, about six or seven years old, several of us used to tap dance at picnics at the castle. Judge Winston was living in the house at that time. His wife was called Mrs. Rosie and she was



*Windsor Castle*

really loved by everybody. She would fix up a little bag of soap and things and would give it to all the boys who were leaving for the war. She kissed them everyone good-by. She always had a picnic every spring. At that time, the house had a porch in the front and around the sides of the house. Ann Davenport, who was Ann Gillam at that time, Francis Mae, who was Francis Spivey, and I would come out tap dancing on the porch while someone played the piano. That was a lot of fun!"

"That house was a marvelous place to live in and it was just one of the most pleasant places you could be. There was always a theme of joy in that house which is hard to describe. It was just a very grand home."

The following recollection is by Mr. Tom Gillam.

"I first remember seeing the house when I was a child. That was a little over fifty years ago. Judge Winston, who was the son of Patrick Henry Winston, owned the house at that time. Francis Winston was at one time Lieutenant Governor of North Carolina and he was a judge here in Windsor."

"But the Windsor Castle is a very special place to me. My mother lived there when she came to Windsor as a young girl. Judge Winston's wife was a cousin of my mother's and that's how I got to be so familiar with the house."



"When Judge Winston owned the house, I remember that there were tennis courts between what is now the Lewiston road, and lots and lots of daisies. Judge Winston owned the land where the hospital is now, and he had corn, cotton, and peanuts growing there, and there was a long, beautiful house on what is now St. Elmo Street. There were little pine trees that were half split. There were chestnut trees and crepe myrtles dispersed along the walk and, everyday Judge Winston would walk down this scenic route to work at the courthouse. I guess at that time, the plantation consisted of about thirty acres."

"The columns in the front of the house used to be in the back of the house. After Judge Winston married Rose Kenny, she wanted to have a real Colonial looking mansion, so they put the columns that you see today on the front. I would say that the style of the house was originally Antebellum. Then, as I said, Judge Winston and Rose changed the original structure. Originally, the house had a porch with low columns. The columns did not extend up to the second story as they do now. The front of George Madre's house is similar to what the Windsor Castle used to be."

"When Judge Winston owned the house, it had a big wide hall upstairs and a big wide hall downstairs. The house had eight rooms plus a breakfast room, butler's pantry and a kitchen. It had a very modernistic bathroom. There was a stain glass window in the upstairs bathroom. They had their own water supply system and their own pump house. The pump house has been removed. They used to pump their own water from their own gasoline-driven machine. There used to be a cute little summer house on the west side of the house. It was made of brick and had beautiful historic columns. It had grapevines growing all around the side of it. The house was furnished with lots of wicker furniture."

"Dr. Castelloe made some changes to the house after he bought it. When he bought the house, it had a front porch that extended all the way to the corner and then on the left, it extended to a round porch and joined a little side porch. Both the round porch and the side porch had tops or covers to them. Dr. Castelloe took off the round porch and left just the front porch and a little side porch. He also took off the rear of the house which contained the breakfast room and the kitchen."

"Dr Castelloe lived there about twenty years until his death in the mid-nineteen seventies."

Monroe Bell and his wife, Tracy, now own the home. They bought it in 1976

As written by Beverly Dunlow in *Tuck-A-Hoe*, Bertie Junior High School, 1980

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 141 THE WINDSOR TOBACCO MARKET

In the early 1930's Windsor had tobacco

warehouses as well as a redrying plant. However, due to the economy at the time, they were forced to close. For nearly fifteen years tobacco farmers in our area carried their crop to surrounding markets in Rocky Mount, Wilson, Greenville and Williamston. Many times the tobacco could not be sold the day it was carried causing the farmers a major inconvenience by having to return the following day to observe the sale. All agreed that Bertie County needed a market of its own.

In 1946 a group of farmers and concerned citizens met to discuss the plans necessary to open a market in Windsor. They were successful with the opening of two warehouses locally owned by Charles Sawyer, George L. Mardre and Bond Gillam. Previously these warehouses had been operated by stock companies that closed in 1932 when tobacco hit a new low. Extensive renovations were made along with the purchase of new scales and baskets. On opening day approximately 50,000 square feet of floor space was available for sales.

The grand opening was held on August 19, 1946 including a Tobacco Festival in downtown Windsor, a large parade with bands, a baseball game, carnival, concessions and a beauty contest. History proclaims this day to be one of the grandest ever in Windsor.

On August 22, 1946 the Bertie Ledger reported good prices and a bright outlook for the new market. An all time high for opening day was recorded with the average price for one hundred pounds being \$52.50 that exceeded the high seen in 1919. Charles Sawyer, who had worked for Export Tobacco Company for twenty years in the Bright Leaf Tobacco Belt, was in charge of sales and general operations.

Regrettably, this success was short-lived. The large tobacco companies did not send their buyers to Windsor on a regular basis causing speculators to flood the market. Prices received by farmers could not compete with the surrounding markets; therefore, farmers left the Windsor market and returned to neighboring towns to sell their crop. The Windsor market did not reopen in 1947.

Again in 1949, W. G. Pritchard, Bond Gillam, George Mardre, Steve Askew and others began working with the USDA to re-establish a market in Windsor. Following several visits to Washington, DC to meet with Rep. John Kerr and other officials, they were successful in getting USDA graders assigned to the Windsor market.

Following two years of vacant warehouses, the Windsor tobacco market reopened on August 18, 1949 with a complete set of buyers and graders. This was a boost to the economy of Bertie County since each warehouse employed twenty-five to thirty people. Brothers, Francis and Farrar Hicks, who had many years of experience working with the sale of tobacco, operated Farmers Warehouse and H. R. and Richard Rogers

ran Rogers Brothers Warehouse. Later Planters, Heckstall and Center Warehouses were built.

The Tobacco Board of Trade, a non-profit organization that regulated buying and selling in the Windsor market, was established in August 1952. The original officers were: H. R. Rogers (Rogers Warehouse)-President; Farrar Hicks (Farmers Warehouse)-Vice-President; Meyer Goldstein of Windsor-Secretary/Treasurer

The Tobacco Board of Trade also produced a daily publication, *The Tobacco News Report*, to inform farmers of selling times and related farm news. Memberships to The Tobacco Board of Trade were sold to tobacco companies, buyers and warehousemen. This organization guided the market until it closed.

Charles and Burgess Griffin purchased Farmers Warehouse from the Hicks brothers in the mid-1950's. They continued to operate until the end of the 2000 tobacco season. Also, Raymond and Carrie Freshwater and Billy Guthrie built and operated Center Warehouse from the mid-1960's until the close of the 2002 season. This final closing ended the Windsor tobacco market and a major part of our heritage.

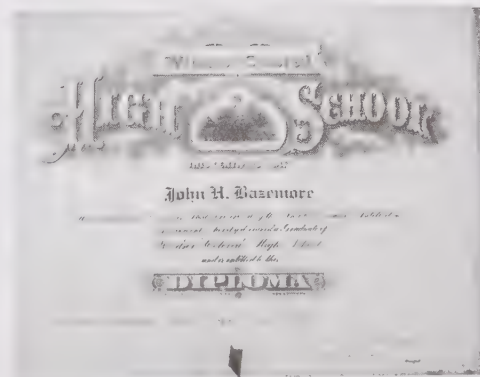
Submitted by: James B. Price, 133 Old US 17 Hwy N, Windsor, NC 27983

Source: Bertie Ledger 8/11/1946; Bertie ledger 8/15/1946 Harvest Edition; 8/22/1946; 7/21/1949; and 8/23/1949; Tobacco News Report 8/21/1952

## 142 WINDSOR COLORED SCHOOL DIPLOMA



Windsor Colored School graduates



John H. Bazemore's diploma



# BERTIE COUNTY MILITARY HERITAGE

## 143 JOHN Q. ACREE - ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY - U.S. MARINE CORPS

John Q. Acree was drafted into U.S. Navy in 1944 during World War II. While in the U.S. Navy induction center, a marine recruiter came into the induction room and asked for volunteers. No one volunteered so the recruiter volunteered the first 50 men and started with the A's. J.Q. was sent to training at Camp Pendleton, California. He was a member of the 81st MM Mortar, 3rd Battalion, and 1st Marine Division. He fought in the invasion of Okinawa. J.Q. had three sons; Don, Douglas, and Jack.

J.Q. was born in Roxobel, NC. He graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School. J.Q. went to Richmond, Virginia, and resumed his education at Smithdeal-Massey Business College. He became a self-employed accountant.

As stated by the book History and Memories of Roxobel-Kelford High School 1926-1952 by Edith Vick Farris  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 144 JOHN QUINCY ADAMS JR. COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

John Quincy Adams Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy in September 1943. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, Newport, Rhode Island, the Philippines, and Japan. He was aboard the USS Missouri in the South Pacific when the Japanese surrendered.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.Q. Adams Sr. of Colerain. John attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 145 SPENCER HARDING ADAMS MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Spencer Harding Adams enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 10, 1944, during World War II. He fought in the Battle of the Bulge. Spencer married Dorothy Rau of Minnesota. They had five children; twins Lawrence (Larry), Terrence (Terry), Wesley, Cheryl, and Bonita Grace (Bonnie). His wife Dorothy died in 1979. Spencer married Nancy Stephens of Aulander in 1981.

Spencer was the son of Solomon and Fennie Adams of Merry Hill. Spencer graduated from Colerain High School. Spencer attended the Veteran's Training Program for farmers in Colerain. Spencer became a farmer. Spencer had one brother in service; George Truett Adams.

As told by Nancy Stephens Adams, wife  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 146 LAURIE W. ANDERSON JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Laurie Willis Anderson Jr. was born on March 2, 1925, to Dr. Laurie Willis Anderson and Edith Emily Lancaster Anderson of Oxford, North Carolina. Laurie was a mem-



Laurie W. Anderson, Jr.

ber of Timothy Darling Presbyterian Church of Oxford. Laurie graduated from Mary Potter High School in Oxford on May 27, 1942.

Laurie was drafted into the U.S. Army and he enlisted on April 3, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Meade, Maryland. He was sent to Camp Ellis, Illinois, and was assigned to the Engineering Department. He was sent overseas to Marseilles, France, where he was a part of General George C. Patton's 10<sup>th</sup> Army. While in France, a gas tank ruptured and Laurie was injured with burns. He was in the 80<sup>th</sup> Station Hospital for four months and 21 days. His appendix burst while he was in the hospital. He was offered a medical discharge from service, however he declined because he wanted to go back in service and be with his unit. He was then sent through the Panama Canal to Okinawa in the Pacific. He was then assigned to the U.S. Army Air Corps and was sent to Anchorage, Alaska, at Elmendorf Field. He was a part of the 475<sup>th</sup> Aviation Squadron. He gassed the planes and worked the midnight shift.

Laurie arrived by ship to Seattle, Washington in January 1946. He went to Washington, D.C., where he went to work as a chauffeur for five years at the Israeli Embassy. He was the chauffeur for Minister Hertzog and Abba Eban, the Ambassador to the United Nations from Israel.

Later, he moved to New York City and went to work for five years in the garment district. He was a supervisor who examined and inspected materials and goods, mainly suits and dresses, which were sent in big shipments to London, England. He then went to work in another factory in the Brooklyn-Queens Expressway. In 1968, he became a grocery-deli owner in Mount Vernon, New York. In 1970, he was determined to be 100% disabled through the Veterans Administration.

In 1977 a family friend, Lewis T. Bond of Windsor, died. Lewis's wife, Sadie Bond, telephoned Laurie and asked him to come to the funeral. After the funeral, Sadie asked Laurie if he would stay in Windsor and manage the Bond farm. Laurie agreed and became the farm manager. The farm had hogs, corn, and soybeans. Laurie married Lewis and Sadie Bond's daughter, Rosetta Bond in 1980. Rosetta died in September 1981 in Newark, New Jersey.

On October 10, 1992, Laurie married Faye Bazemore of Windsor at Indian Woods

Baptist Church.

Laurie is a lifetime member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars and the Disabled American Veterans. He has some photographs from the war. His uniform is hanging in his closet. He is still able to wear his uniform. The last time he put it on was for a Veterans Day celebration at Cedar Landing Baptist Church in Windsor in November 2008.

As told by Laurie W. Anderson Jr. World War II Veteran  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 147 DEWEY P. ASBELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Dewey P. Asbell enlisted into the U.S. Navy on January 20, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at: Bainbridge, Maryland, Miami, Florida, Charleston, S.C. the Atlantic Theatre, Cuba, and Camp Shelton, Virginia.

Dewey was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.R. Asbell of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported in: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 148 HENRY L. ASBELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Henry L. Asbell enlisted in the U.S. Army on September 26, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, NC, Fort Jackson, S.C., Camp Wheeler, Georgia, Camp Campbell, Kentucky, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Henry, Virginia. He was sent overseas to Italy.

Henry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.L. Asbell of Windsor. Henry attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 149 HOWARD ASBELL

Howard Asbell was born to Raleigh and



Howard Asbell



Garnet Asbell in Bertie County. He attended Windsor Schools.

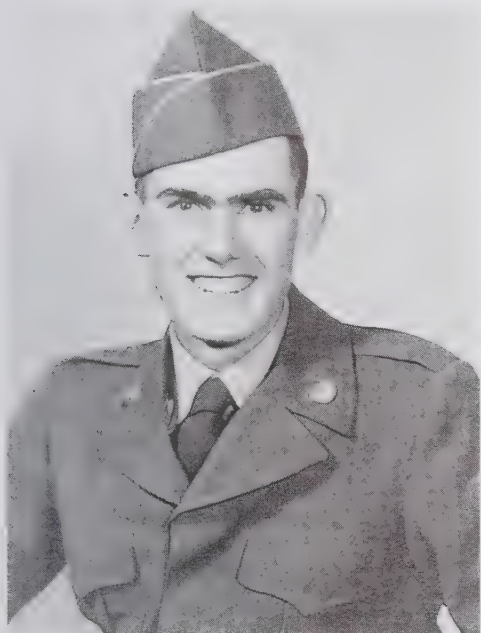
He entered the Army September 28 1953 and trained at Camp Gordon Georgia and El Paso, Texas. He served with the 31<sup>st</sup> Infantry Division in Korea near the 38<sup>th</sup> parallel. Howard was discharged as Sgt 1<sup>st</sup> Class in 1955. He spent 6 years in the National Guard with 2 years on active duty. In 1961 he graduated from Auto Diesel School in Nashville, Tenn. He retired as a Mechanic from R J Reynolds after 26 years. He and his wife, Dorothy, live here in Windsor and have 2 children.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps

### 150 ROY ASBELL

Roy Asbell was the son of Will and Addie Asbell and was born in Bertie County. He attended the Windsor Schools.

He entered the Army September 1953. He was stationed at Camp Gordon, GA, and Ft. Bliss, Texas. He spent time in Korea with 181<sup>st</sup> Signal Corps, also three (3) years in



Roy Asbell

Germany. Roy was with 526<sup>th</sup> M.P. battalion, Ft. Mead, Maryland for five (5) years, and one and one-half (1 1/2) years in Thailand. He spent 24 years in the Army and was Sgt. F.C. when discharged September 1971.

Roy and his wife Pauline live in Wilson. They have two sons. He worked at Dinner Bell Meat packing and five (5) years with hospital security before retiring.

Submitted by: Lucille Phelps

Source: Pauline Asbell

### 151 BENNETT ASKEW KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Bennett AskeW enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on April 22, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Miami, Florida. He attended airplane mechanic school in Chicago, Illinois.

Bennett was the son of Mrs. Martha L. AskeW of Kelford. He had a brother in service; David L. AskeW; U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 152 DAVID A. ASKEW KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

David A. AskeW enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 20, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He received his basic training in Fresno, California. He completed a course in airplane mechanics at Lincoln, Nebraska, and graduated as a propeller specialist from Chanute Field, Illinois. He was stationed at Hunter Field, Georgia.

David was the son of Mrs. Martha L. AskeW of Kelford. He had a brother in service; Bennett AskeW; U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 153 JOHN E. ASKEW COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

John E. AskeW enlisted into the U.S. Army in October 1944 during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort Jackson, South Carolina, Camp, Wheeler, Georgia, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Kilmer, New Jersey. He was sent overseas to France, Germany, Czechoslovakia, and Austria. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was the husband of Mrs. Grace White AskeW.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.E. AskeW of Colerain. John attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 154 RICHARD W. ASKEW

Richard W. AskeW was a 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant in the 17<sup>th</sup> Regiment. He enlisted at age 23 on February 20, 1862, for the war. Mustered in as Sergeant and was elected 3<sup>rd</sup>



Richard W. AskeW

Lieutenant to rank from August 1, 1862. He was promoted to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on February 29, 1864. He was present and accounted for until paroled at Greensboro on May 1, 1865.

Submitted by: Collins Cooper

Source: 17<sup>th</sup> Regiment for NC Troops.

### 155 DWIGHT C. AUSTIN AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Dwight C. Austin enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 6, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at several camps in the states including Camp Bowie, Texas.

Dwight was the son of Owen G. Austin and the late Martha Ellen Austin of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 156 CLARENCE EDWARD BARBER AULANDER, NC U.S. COAST GUARD

Clarence Edward Barber, second class cook, enlisted into the U.S. Coast Guard on November 16, 1926 at Norfolk, Virginia. He was stationed at Little Creek, Virginia.

Clarence was the son of Mr. and Mrs. R.E. Barber of Aulander. He attended Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 157 STAFF SERGEANT JESSE EDWARD BARNES ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY

Staff Sergeant Jesse Edward Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1928. He was trained at Carlyle Barracks, Pennsylvania and was transferred to Fort George Meade, Maryland. He was stationed at Fort Knox, Kentucky, with the Medical Corps

Jesse was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Raleigh Barnes of Roxobel. He attended Roxobel-Kelford High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 158 WILLIAM JUDSON BARNES AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

William (Bill) Judson Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Navy on April 11, 1944, during World War II at 16 years old. His basic training occurred in Jacksonville, Florida. Bill was



William Judson Barnes



a deck hand and seaman on the USS Madison. Bill married Teresa Brannan of Roanoke, Virginia. They had two daughters; Deborah and Gina. After Teresa's death, Bill married Katherine Johnson of Windsor.

Bill was the son of McCoy Barnes and Helen Barnes Weathers. Bill grew up in the home of his grandparents, Richard and Isadora Barber of Aulander. Bill attended Aulander High School. Bill made the U.S. Navy his career and also served in the Korean War.

As told by William (Bill) Barnes, World War II Veteran, September 9, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 159 HERBERT J. BAKER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Herbert J. Baker enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 15, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent to Kessler Field, Mississippi, Bruning Field, Nebraska, Dalhart, Texas, San Diego, California, Salt Lake City, Utah, Seattle, Washington, and Okinawa. Herbert was awarded three bronze stars. He wrote home saying, "I sure would like to go home for a few days and see all the folks back home again. There is one good thing about the Army; we can go to church all we like."

Herbert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.L. Baker of Windsor. Herbert attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 160 JAMES C. BAKER MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

James C. Baker enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 16, 1942, during World War II. James was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Forrest, Tennessee, Gordon, Georgia, and Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to Ireland, England, France, and Germany. He was awarded four bronze stars. He was married to Dorothy Baker.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Baker of Merry Hill. James attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 161 MYLES STANLEY BAKER MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY

Myles Stanley Baker enlisted into the U.S. Navy on August 25, 1942, at Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. Myles was discharged from the U.S. Navy on October 3, 1945. Myles married Raycene Evans on April 14, 1944, in Bertie County. They had four children; Myles Nelson, Brenda Kay, Lorraine Ann, and Deborah Ruth.

Myles was the son of Hiram and Gladys Baker of Merry Hill. Myles attended Windsor High School, Windsor, NC. Later, he received his General Education Diploma. Myles was a member of Capeharts Baptist Church, Merry Hill. Myles became a farmer.

As told by Deborah Baker Daniel, daughter

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,



Myles Baker

Windsor, NC 27983

### 162 CURTIS S. BARNES POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY

Curtis S. Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 10, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Houston, Texas, and Camp McCoy, Wisconsin. He was sent overseas to Ireland and England. He was wounded in action in France on June 16, 1944. He was awarded a bronze star.

Curtis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.D. Barnes of Powellville. He attended Powellville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 163 JOSEPH FRANK BARNES LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Joseph Frank Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Army in December 1942 during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Van Dorn, Mississippi, and Maxwell Field, Texas.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Joe Barnes of Lewiston. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 164 STAFF SERGEANT JOHNNIE R. BARNES POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY

Staff Sergeant Johnnie R. Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 7, 1941, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed overseas in India serving as an instructor at the Chinese-American training center.

Johnnie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Wayland D. Barnes of Powellville.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,

Windsor, NC 27983

### 165 CPL. LINWOOD STARKEY BARNES COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Cpl. Linwood Starkey Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 3, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Horn, Arizona. He received a Good Conduct Medal in September 1943. He married Frances Phelps of Ahoskie, NC.

Linwood was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.L. Barnes of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 166 RAYMOND CARROLL BARNES KELFORD, NC U.S. NAVY

Raymond Carroll Barnes enlisted into the U.S. Navy on October 5, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at the U.S. Naval Training Station, Bainbridge, Maryland.

Raymond was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Raleigh C. Barnes of Kelford. Raymond attended Roxobel-Kelford High School. Prior to his enlistment, Raymond was employed with the Kelford Coca-Cola Bottling Company.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 167 CPL. EDGAR H. BAUGHAM AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Cpl. Edgar H. Baugham enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 2, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His training occurred at Camp Wheeler, Georgia, and Camp Bowie, Texas. He was sent overseas in February 1943 to Africa and Italy.

Edgar was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.T. Baugham of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II* And by: *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 168 CLING BAZEMORE JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Cling Bazemore Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy in November 1942 during World War II. He was a pharmacist's mate. He served on a ship in the Atlantic war zone.

Cling was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.D. Bazemore of Windsor. Cling had two brothers in service; Dalmus D., U.S. Army Air Corps, and Littleton, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 169 DALMUS D. BAZEMORE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Dalmus D. Bazemore enlisted into the



U.S. Army Air Corps on May 14, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed in Australia.

Dalmus was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.D. Bazemore of Windsor. Dalmus had two brothers in service; Littleton, U.S. Army, and Cling Jr., U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 170 BENJAMIN FRANK BAZEMORE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

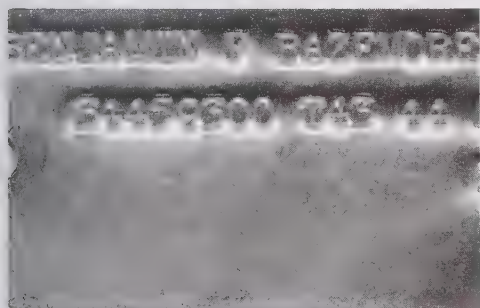
Benjamin Frank Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 27, 1942, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, during World War II.



Benjamin Frank Bazemore

He was sent overseas to Germany. He served in the transportation unit. He returned back to Windsor in 1946. He worked as a cook for a hunting club in Lewiston. He also worked on the farm. Benjamin never married.

Benjamin was the son of Lessie Cherry and Maggie Bazemore of Windsor. Benjamin was raised by Harry and Nettie Jefferson, his



Benjamin Frank Bazemore dog tag

uncle and aunt of Windsor. Benjamin attended Mt. Arie School through the 8<sup>th</sup> grade. He was a member of Mt. Arie Missionary Baptist Church.

As told by Celia Jefferson Cherry, cousin, June 9, 2009

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 171 FRANCIS S. BAZEMORE AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Francis S. Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Army in May 1941 at Camp Lee,

Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred at Fort Meade, Maryland, Fort Bragg, NC, Fort Blanding, Florida, and Fredericksburg, Virginia. He was sent to England.

Francis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. R. S. Bazemore of Aulander. Francis attended Lewiston High School. Prior to entering service, Francis was employed with the Monticello Chemical Company of Norfolk, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 172 JESSIE J. BAZEMORE LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Jessie J. Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 31, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Jackson, South Carolina, Camp Blanding, Florida, Atterbury, Indiana, and Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to Scotland, England, France, Belgium, Holland, and Germany. He was awarded five bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Mariam G. Bazemore.

Jessie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.L. Bazemore of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 173 LITTLETON BAZEMORE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Littleton Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 16, 1940, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Lawnsdale, California.

Littleton was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.D. Bazemore of Windsor. Littleton had two brothers in service; Dalmus D., U.S. Army Air Corps, and Cling Jr., U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 174 LLOYD RICHARD BAZEMORE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Lloyd Richard Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 27, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Sheppard Field, Texas, Kearns, Utah, and Seattle, Washington. He was sent overseas to Okinawa.

Lloyd was the son of Mrs. Maude Bazemore of Windsor. Lloyd attended Colerain High School

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 175 LONNIE S. BAZEMORE U.S. ARMY LEWISTON, NC

Lonnie Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. He fought in the

North Africa Campaign and was wounded. He returned to Louisville, Kentucky, where he recovered in the Veteran's Hospital.

Lonnie was the son of John O. Bazemore of Lewiston.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 176 TIMOTHY BAZEMORE SR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Timothy Bazemore Sr. enlisted into the U.S. Army in December 1942 during World War II. His basic training occurred in Pennsylvania. He was assigned to the transportation and infantry. He was sent overseas to the Philippines and Japan. He married Hannah Bond of Merry Hill. They had seven children; Rita, Loretta, Timothy Jr., Jeremiah, Ernestine, Gary, and Daryl.

Timothy was the son of Henry and Arie Bazemore of Windsor. He graduated from W.S. Creecy High School in Rich Square, NC. Timothy became a farmer and a logger.

As told by Timothy Bazemore Jr.

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 177 THOMAS ARTHUR BAZEMORE WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Thomas Arthur Bazemore enlisted into the U.S. Navy on January 12, 1943, at Greenville, NC, during World War II. He was involved in the Battle of Sicily.

Thomas was the son of Mrs. T.C. Bazemore and the late T.C. Bazemore of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 178 CARROLL WATFORD BEASLEY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Carroll Watford (Nick) Beasley enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in 1941 while a student at The Citadel in Charleston, South Carolina. His basic training was in Moultrie, Georgia. He was a pilot during the Battle of



Carroll Watford Beasley



the Bulge. Nick flew a C-47.

Nick married Ella Beth McCrery of Colerain. They had two children; Camille and Louis.

Nick was the son of John and Mable Beasley of Colerain. Nick graduated from Wake Forest University. He was a member of Colerain United Methodist Church. He was manager of Beasley Oil Company. Nick served in the North Carolina National Guard and retired as a major.

As told by Ella Beth McCrery Beasley, wife, February 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### **179 JARVIS C. BELCH MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Jarvis C. Belch enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 17, 1946, after World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort McClellan, Alabama, and Seattle, Washington. He was sent overseas to the Philippines. He came back to San Francisco, California and Fort Sheridan, Wyoming.

Jarvis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Belch of Merry Hill. He attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **180 LLOYD BELCH MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lloyd Belch enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 8, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas in March 1942. He fought in Australia, Guadalcanal, and New Caledonia.

Lloyd was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Belch of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **181 DOLPHUS LEON (PETE) BELCH US ARMY & NC NATIONAL GUARD**

Dolphus Leon (Pete) Belch served in the U.S. Army from Aug. 6, 1948 until May 5,



Dolphus Leon (Pete) Belch

1952. During this time he served in Japan in Dec. of 1948 through June of 1950. Then he went to the Korean War from July of 1950 to May of 1951. He was discharged from the Army as a SFC E-6.

Pete joined the NC National Guard in May of 1955. He served with the 119<sup>th</sup> Inf. Regt. 'Windsor Unit'. He was discharged from the NC National Guard on May 5, 1973 as a SFC E-7. During his total of 21 years and 9 months of service he earned the following decorations: Combat Infantry Badge, Good Conduct Medal, Army Occupation Medal (Japan), Korean Service Medal, U. N. Service Medal, Republic of Korea Service Medal, Korean Presidential Citation, US Presidential Citation (Army), US Presidential Citation (Navy), National Defense Medal, Army Reserve Medal (10yr), Army Achievement Medal, and the NCNG Service Ribbon.

Pete is the son of Mary Alice Pierce Belch and William Thomas Belch who lived in Merry Hill, NC. He married Mary Lou Peele and they have three children: Douglas Leon, Jonathon Wade, and William Timothy. They reside in Chowan County.

Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957

### **182 BENJAMIN WEST BELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Benjamin West Bell enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. He was assigned to the Infantry.

Benjamin was the son of King and Claudia Smallwood Bell of Windsor. He had three brothers in the U.S. Army: John Walter Bell, Claude Penoy Bell, and Richard Shaw Bell.

As told by John Walter Bell, brother, April 26, 2009

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **183 CLAUDE PENOY BELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Claude Penoy Bell enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 23, 1946, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was assigned to the Infantry.

Claude was the son of King and Claudia Smallwood Bell of Windsor. He had three brothers in the U.S. Army: John Walter Bell, Richard Shaw Bell, and Benjamin West Bell.

As told by John Walter Bell, brother, April 26, 2009 And by: *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **184 JOHN WALTER BELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

John Walter Bell enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 30, 1945, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort McClellan, Alabama. He was assigned to the Infantry in the Occupation Troops. He was sent overseas to France and Germany. John married Bertha Marie Ford of Windsor. They had six children; John Jr., Albert Alfonzo, Richard Thomas, David Earl, Linda Marie, and Brenda Lene.

John was the son of King and Claudia Smallwood Bell of Windsor. John attended W.S. Etheridge School. He is a member of St. Paul Missionary Baptist Church. He became a farmer. John had three brothers in the U.S. Army: Claude Penoy Bell, Richard Shaw Bell, and Benjamin West Bell.

As told by John Walter Bell, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **185 MASTER SERGEANT JOHN BELL JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Master Sergeant John Bell Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 27, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His training occurred at Camp Jackson, South Carolina, Camp Forrest, Tennessee, and Camp Phillips, Kansas.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John Bell of Windsor. John had two brothers in service.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **186 RICHARD SHAW BELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Richard Shaw Bell enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 19, 1943, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was assigned to the Infantry.

Richard was the son of King and Claudia Smallwood Bell of Windsor. He had three brothers in the U.S. Army: John Walter Bell, Claude Penoy Bell, and Benjamin West Bell.

As told by John Walter Bell, brother  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **187 LT. WILLIAM M. BELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

Lt. William M. "Billy" Bell of the U.S. Navy was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.C. Bell of Windsor. Lt. Bell received his training for ensign at Annapolis, Maryland while serving during World War II. He was a graduate of North Carolina State University, Raleigh. He was assistant cashier for the Bank of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **188 CPL. AMBROSE BRAGG BOND WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Cpl. Ambrose Bragg Bond enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 12, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas to North Africa.

Ambrose was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis T. Bond of Windsor. Ambrose attended W.S. Etheridge High School in Windsor. He also attended N.C. State Teachers College in Elizabeth City, NC.

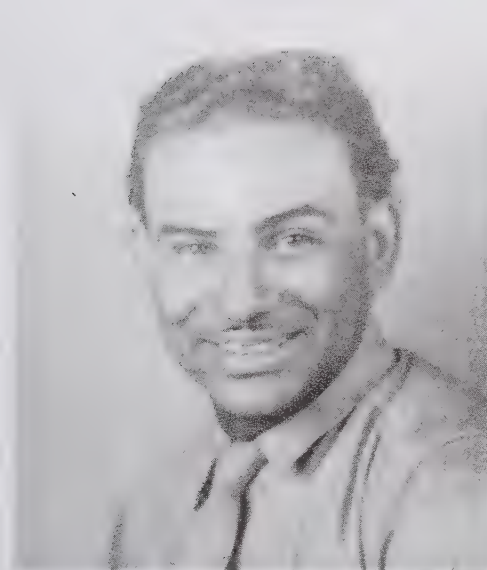
As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

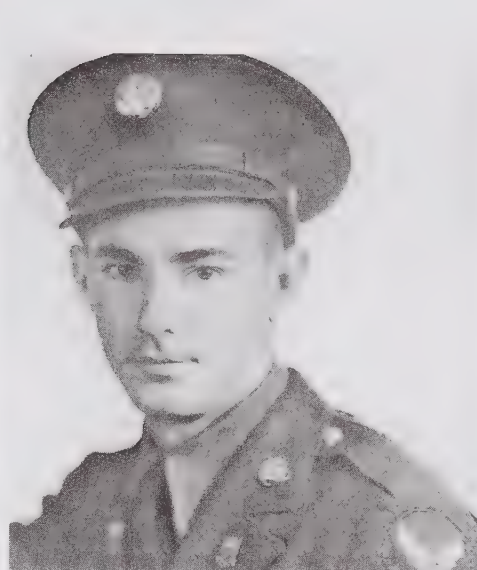
### **189 SERGEANT STYRON CURTIS BOND**

Styron was born in Bertie County to the Bond-Speller family in 1915 on October 12<sup>th</sup>. Styron was inducted into the Army in September of 1942 at Fort Bragg, NC. He

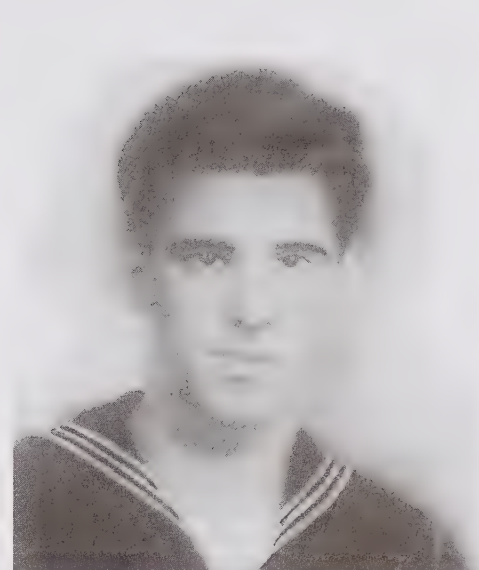




Styron Curtis Bond



Arthur Eugene Bowen, Jr.



Daniel Ward Bowen, Sr.

became a sergeant and his specialty and number were 307 Infantry, number 844. He was section chief in charge of nine men, and was in charge of 105mm howitzers. He gave fire orders and was responsible for the functioning of the guns.

Battles and campaigns took place at the Arno River, Apennine Mountains and the Po River Valley in Italy. Styron fought with the 92<sup>nd</sup> Infantry (Buffalo Soldiers). Some of his decorations and citations include: Combat Infantry Badge, Emet Campaign medal with three bronze service stars, Good Conduct Medal, American Theater Campaign Medal, and the Victory Medal.

In 1968, Styron C. Bond was entered into the WWII Memorial Registry of Remembrances for participating in WWII and helping our nation win the greatest military victory in history. The WWII Memorial is America's tribute to the men and women in battle and on the home front who together triumphed in WWII, the defining event of the twentieth century. The National WWII Memorial is in Washington DC.

### 190 HENRY CHISHOLM BOSCHEN JR. ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY

Henry C. Boschén Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy at the age of 17 while a student at Thomas Jefferson High School in Richmond, Virginia. His basic training occurred in Jacksonville Florida Naval Air Station. He was an aviation ordinance man. Henry married Janet Cullifer. They had two daughters; Margaret and Patricia.

Henry was the son of Henry and Gladys Boschén of Richmond, Virginia. Henry attended Richmond Professional Institute of the College of William and Mary and Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary in Wake Forest, NC. Henry became a Baptist minister. Henry moved to Roxobel, NC, where he pastored several churches.

As told to Lisa Briley, Roxobel, NC, October 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 191 ARTHUR EUGENE BOWEN JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Arthur Eugene Bowen Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on July 25, 1942, during

World War II. His basic training occurred in Georgia. Arthur was a B-17 Gunner for the U.S. Army Air Corps. Arthur married Annie Belle Lawrence. They had two sons; Arthur III., and Larry.

Arthur was the son of Arthur Eugene Bowen, Sr., and Carrie Ward Bowen. Arthur graduated from Windsor High School. Arthur worked in the family business, A.E. Bowen and Sons in Windsor. Arthur had a brother in service, Daniel Ward Bowen.

As told by Larry James Bowen, son, February 2, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 192 MILES F. BOWEN MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Miles F. Bowen enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 10, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Blanding, Florida. He was sent overseas to England, France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, and Germany. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Lucy Williford Bowen.

Miles was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.W. Bowen of Merry Hill. He attended Riverside School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 193 THOMAS HOLDER BOWEN WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Thomas Holder Bowen enlisted into the U.S. Navy on June 18, 1942, during World War II at Richmond, Virginia. He served in the Aleutian Islands with the Navy Seabees.

Thomas was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.I. Bowen of Windsor. He graduated from Windsor High School. Before entering service, he was employed by the Palace Theatre.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 194 DANIEL WARD BOWEN, SR. U.S. NAVY WINDSOR, NORTH CAROLINA

Daniel Ward Bowen, Sr. was born on August 23, 1926, in Windsor to Arthur

Eugene (A.E.) and Carrie Ward Bowen. Growing up in Windsor he played football and helped organize and participate in the Boy Scouts of America Troop #104. He attended Windsor Elementary School, Windsor High School, and graduated from Georgia Military Academy (GMA) in College Park, Georgia.

Upon graduation from military school, he voluntarily joined the United States Navy. After basic training, Dan was assigned as the first crew to serve on the new Baltimore-class heavy cruiser, USS St. Paul (nicknamed "the Snookie Pro"). Dan (MMM3/c M Div) was aboard ship for her shakedown cruise sailing from Boston, Massachusetts (May 15, 1945) through the Panama Canal, trained in Pearl Harbor before joining the Task Force 38 (TF 38), then preceded to Japan: Honshu, K, Kure, Kobe, Tokyo, Hamamatsu, and Kamaishi serving in the Pacific Campaign of World War II. Dan was in Tokyo Bay at the signing of the peace treaty ending World War II. The USS St. Paul has the distinction of firing the last hostile salvo from a major ship shot at the end of World War II. It sailed in the Korean War and the Vietnam War before being decommissioned. Upon honorable discharge from the Navy, he enrolled at NC State College (now University) in Raleigh, North Carolina, on the GI Bill for three years as a Chemical Engineering major. While a student, he married the former Helen Lucille Wright of Beaufort, North Carolina, (Duke University Business major). The couple moved to Windsor and raised five children: Mary Joyce Brady (Karl), Carrie DiAnne Bowen, Beverly Kirkman, Dan Bowen, Jr., and Dorothy Nance (Keith). He has five grandchildren: Will Kirkman, Karl Lee Brady, Jr., Keith Nance, Jr., Hunter Nance, and Mary Laurel Brady.

Dan worked for the family-owned business of A.E. Bowen and Sons Wholesale Grocer. He served as President until he and Lucille established The Dan Bowen Insurance Agency in Windsor. He was locally and nationally recognized for his accomplishments in insurance.

Dan was active in the community. He was a President of the JCs and a "Most Distinguished JC" award recipient, a President of the PTA, a member of the community Board of Development, a member of the Bertie County School Bond Issue, one of the original directors of Hope House Foundation, a member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, and a Sunday School teacher



and Deacon at the Cashie Baptist Church, Windsor. He served on the "Small Town Main Street" Beautification Committee for the Town of Windsor.

Dan enjoyed gardening, writing, painting, photography, and traveling domestically and abroad. He was an avid jazz enthusiast meeting many of the original New Orleans jazz legends. Dan was a published poet. He wrote and composed "Carolina Waltz". Dan was a "plank owner" of the USS St. Paul and attended several of the national shipmate reunions. Dan was known by his friends and family as a Christian and patriotic American citizen.

Dan passed away on December 6, 2008.  
Submitted by: Carrie DiAnne Bowen, 1225 Charles Street, Windsor, NC 27983

### 195 EARL SIMPSON BRACEY ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY

Earl Simpson Bracey enlisted into the U.S. Navy at the age of 17 while a student at Maxton High School in Maxton, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred in Bainbridge, Maryland. His rank was Fireman First Class V6 USNR. Earl married Bertha Edwards in 1953 in Emporia, Virginia. He had two children; JoAnn and Earl Hilton.



Earl Simpson Bracey

Earl was born in Roxobel, NC, on August 8, 1924, and was the son of Hilton and Lillian Humphrey Bracey. Prior to 1930, the family moved to Maxton, NC, in Robeson County.

As told by Lisa Briley, Roxobel, January 17, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 196 WILLIAM GORDON BRACY AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

William Gordon Bracy enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on September 10, 1940, at Langley Field, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent to the Army Air Base, Desert Center, California.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.M. Bracy of Aulander. William had two brothers in service; Earl Bracy, U.S. Army, and John Bracy, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 197 HENRY F. BRITT COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

Henry F. Britt enlisted into the U.S. Navy on November 25, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, and San Diego, California. He was sent overseas to the Philippines, Okinawa, Iwo Jima, and Japan. He was married to Mrs. Henry F. Britt of Colerain.

Henry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. D.M. Britt of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 198 OSCAR WOODROW BRITT - MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE

Oscar Woodrow Britt enlisted into the U.S. Army in February 1942 during World War II. He was first stationed at Fort Knox, Kentucky and was then sent to Pine Camp, New York. He then went on maneuvers in Tennessee and Southern California. He was then sent to Camp Bowie, Texas. Oscar was sent overseas. He was a member of the 94<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery Battalion, 4<sup>th</sup> Armored Division. He died on December 5, 1944. He is buried in Lorraine American Cemetery, St. Avold, France. Oscar received a Purple Heart.

Oscar was the son of Mrs. Sue Britt of Newport News, Virginia, and the late Robert Britt of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; American Battle Monument Commission

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 199 JACK BROCKERS WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Jack Brockers enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 9, 1942, in New York during World War II. Jack was stationed in Hawaii.

Jack was the son of Lizzie Brockers of Windsor. Prior to his enlistment into the U.S. Army, Jack was employed at a department store in New York.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 200 CPL. JOHN HENRY BROOKS, JR.

John Henry Brooks, Jr. was born May 28, 1929. He came from a farming family near Eden House and attended the Merry Hill School. He entered the Army the summer of 1948.

He was stationed at Ft. Jackson, S.C. and Ft. Dix, N. J. He was in Korea in Sept 1950 with the 31<sup>st</sup> Infantry Regiment. From a Foxhole he wrote his mom not to worry about him. Then word came that he was missing in action December 12, 1950. In December 1953 the Department of Defense notified his parents that their son has been presumed dead.

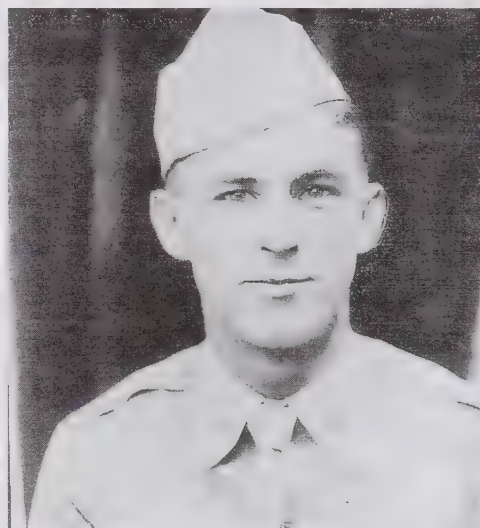
In 1954 a memorial service for Cpl. Brooks was conducted at Capehart's

Church. A eulogy was given by Holley Mack Bell, an Eden House friend of John's. There is a memorial marker near his parents graves at Capehart's cemetery. A Purple Heart, Gold Star Button and Korea Service Medal was sent to his parents. Thank you John for your supreme sacrifice.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps

### 201 LEWIS E. BROWN JR. MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Lewis E. (L.E.) Brown Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 22, 1944, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. L.E. was sent to Camp Blanding, Florida, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to Scotland, France, Belgium, and Germany.



Lewis E. Brown, Jr.

He was awarded two bronze stars.

L.E. was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis E. Brown Sr. of Merry Hill. L.E. attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 202 ARTHUR D. BRYANT JR. COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

Arthur D. Bryant Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy in September 1942 at Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. He was stationed in the North Africa area.

Arthur was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.D. Bryant of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School. Prior to his enlistment, he farmed with his father.

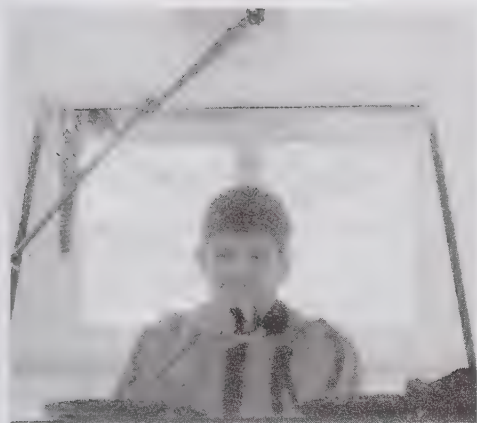
As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 203 JULIAN CARLYLE BRYANT, JR. US COAST GUARD

Julian Carlyle Bryant, Jr. was born in 1961 in Askewville, NC to Julian Carlyle Bryant, Sr. and Patsy Warren Bryant. He attended Bertie County Schools, graduating in 1979. From high school he joined the Coast Guard that same year. He served his boot camp in





Julian Carlyle Bryant, Jr.

Cape May, NJ. From there he was sent to Cape Charles, Virginia specializing in Search and Rescue. He then went to Petalluma, California and then to the USS Madrona, Bouy Tender, Norfolk, Virginia.  
Submitted by: Sandy H. Bryant

#### 204 VERNON R. BUFFALOE AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Vernon R. Buffaloe enlisted into the U.S. Navy prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Pearl Harbor when the Japanese Attack occurred on December 7, 1941.

Vernon was the son-in-law of Mr. and Mrs. C.M. Bracy of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 205 ERVIN AUGUSTUS BUNCH WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Ervin Augustus Bunch enlisted into the U.S. Navy on January 27, 1944, at Bainbridge, Maryland, during World War II. He served in the Atlantic Theatre, Iwo Jima, and Okinawa. Ervin was awarded two battle stars. Ervin married Elizabeth Williford of Todd's Cross on March 6, 1947, at Tyner, North Carolina. They moved to Bertie County in 1950. They had three children; Mark, Vara, and Martha Lou.



Ervin Augustus Bunch

Ervin was the son of Mark and Vara Bunch of Chowan County, North Carolina. Ervin was a member of Rocky Hock Baptist Church in Chowan County and later became a member of Ross Baptist Church of Windsor. Ervin was a carpenter and a farmer.

As told by Martha Lou Bunch White, daughter And by: *Young American Patriots World War II, North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 206 EMMETT WYNN BURDEN AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Emmett Wynn Burden enlisted into the U.S. Navy on August 25, 1942, at Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. His training occurred at the Navy V-12 Training Unit at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. He applied for Midshipman's School.

Emmett was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M.C. Burden of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983; Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

#### 207 HENRY MOORE BURDEN JR. AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Henry Moore Burden Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 28, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent to Camp Wheeler, Georgia, and then to Fort Benning, Georgia, where he was trained in motor mechanics. He was an instructor in the Infantry School Service Command at Fort Benning. Sergeant Burden married Edith Browne of Rich Square.

Henry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.M. Burden. He graduated from Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC. Henry had one brother in service; Wingate Rice Burden.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 208 WALTER JACKSON BURDEN JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Walter Jackson (Jack) Burden Jr. entered



Walter Jackson Burden, Jr.

into the U.S. Army on May 26, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred in Tyler, Texas. He was a military policeman. Jack returned to Windsor and after going to accounting school, he opened his own accounting business, W.J. Burden's Accounting Service. He married Nonie Melson of Williamston. They had two children; Gary and Carol.

Jack was the son of Walter and Annie Burden of Windsor. Jack graduated from Windsor High School. Jack was a member of St. Thomas Episcopal Church in Windsor.

As told by Nonie Burden, wife

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 209 JOSEPH GIBSON BURDEN AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Joseph Gibson Burden enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 19, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Glenwood Burden of Aulander. Joseph attended Mars Hill College and N.C. State College. Prior to his enlistment, he was an electrician in the Portsmouth Navy Yard, Portsmouth, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 210 STAFF SERGEANT WILLIAM WILLIS BURDEN AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Staff Sergeant William Willis Burden enlisted into the U.S. Army in September 1941, at Camp Lee, Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas to England.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Glenwood Burden of Aulander. He graduated from Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 211 WINGATE RICE BURDEN AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Wingate Rice Burden enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in March 1943 during World War II. He was sent to Camp Lee, Virginia, and then to Miami, Florida. He graduated from the Spartan School of Aeronautics at Tulsa, Oklahoma. He was then sent to Sheppard Field, Texas.

Wingate was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.M. Burden of Aulander. Wingate graduated from Aulander High School. Prior to his enlistment into the U.S. Army Air Corps, Wingate was employed by the Office of Strategic Service in Washington, D.C. Wingate had one brother in service; Henry Moore Burden Jr., U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 212 ELMO JOYNER BUTLER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Elmo Joyner Butler enlisted into the U.S.



Army on April 15, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at the Citadel in Charleston, S.C., and at Miami Beach, Florida. He was also sent to Norfolk, Virginia, Denver, Colorado, Las Vegas, Nevada, and Clovis, New Mexico.

Elmo was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.K. Butler of Windsor. He graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School. He was a student at N.C. State College when he was called into service.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; And by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 213 JAMES KENNETH BUTLER JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

James (Jim) Kenneth Butler Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 24, 1944, World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort McClellan, Alabama. His unit was Company L, 383<sup>rd</sup> Infantry, 96<sup>th</sup> Division. Jim married Lillian Swinson of Warsaw, NC. They had two children; James Jr. and Barbara Ann.

Jim was the son of James and Dayloe Butler of Windsor. Jim graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School in 1940 and North Carolina State University, Raleigh, in 1949. He worked for the North Carolina Cooperative Extension Service as a swine specialist. He also worked as a livestock specialist in the Animal Science Extension Program at NC State.

As told by James (Jim) Kenneth Butler, Jr., World War II Veteran, May 17, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 214 EUNICE BLANCHE BYRD

Eunice was born to James Robert and Harriett (Hattie) Penelope Goodwin Byrd October 25, 1909 in Windsor, N.C. She was the youngest of eleven children. Her mother died on August 13, 1915, and Eunice was raised by her father and older sisters. She was the first graduating class at Windsor High School, and the following summer enrolled in nursing school at St. Vincent Hospital in Norfolk, Virginia. After earning her cap, she enlisted in the U.S. Army Nurse



Eunice Blanche Byrd

Corps, and trained at Fort Monroe, Virginia. She served in Manila, The Philippines for two years and San Francisco, California. She was also stationed at the Pentagon. During World War II and the Korean War she flew on missions to transport wounded servicemen back to the hospitals in the United States. She was honorably discharged with the rank of Major in 1953, and lived during her retirement years in Raleigh and Henderson, N.C. before returning back home to Windsor to spend her last years. She died in January 1997.

Submitted by: Carolyn Price Dail, 129 Old US 17 N, Windsor, NC 27983

### 215 JARVIS A. BYRD COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

Jarvis A. Byrd enlisted into the U.S. Navy on May 25, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Peary, Virginia, Norfolk, Virginia, and Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. He was sent overseas to the Marshalls, Carolines, Guam, Philippines, Borneo, Okinawa, Japan, New Guinea, and back to Charleston, South Carolina. He was married to Mrs. Allie Mae Byrd of Colerain.

Jarvis was the son of Mrs. H.L. Byrd of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 216 JOSEPH BYRD JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS

Joseph Byrd Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps in September 1942 during World War II at Norfolk, Virginia. He received his training at Parris Island, South Carolina and other bases before being sent overseas in September 1943.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Byrd of Windsor. He was employed in the Portsmouth, Virginia Post Office at the time of his enlistment.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 217 CLAYTON G. BYRUM WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Clayton G. Byrum enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. His basic training occurred at Bainbridge, Maryland.

Clayton was the son of Mrs. L.T. Byrum and the late Levy T. Byrum.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 218 DONALD B. CAHOON KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY

Donald B. Cahoon enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 31, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed in the Desert Training Center in California. He married Julia Hardy in February 1942 and they had one son and one daughter.

Donald was the son of Mrs. Joe Shirley of Kelford. Donald was one of the first fathers drafted in Bertie County.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 219 ERNEST RAWLS CARTER POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY

Ernest Rawls Carter enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 1945 following World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort McClellan, Alabama. He worked at the separation centers at Fort McPherson, Georgia, and Fort Benning, Georgia. Ernest married Rebecca Edwards of Franklin, Virginia. They had two children; Jennifer and Ernest Jr.

Ernest was the son of Ernest and Lucie Carter of Powellville. Ernest attended the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, on the GI Bill. He ran a general mercantile store in Powellville with his father. Ernest is a charter member of the Powellville Volunteer Fire Department.

As told by Ernest Rawls Carter, World War II Veteran, September 14, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 220 FRED TAYLOE CARTER POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Fred Tayloe Carter enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on March 30, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Kessler Field in Biloxi, Mississippi. Fred served as an engineer-gunner on a B-24 bomber with the 15<sup>th</sup> Air Force stationed in Italy. He was a prisoner of war in Stalag Luft #4 in northern Germany. Fred married Sue Butler of Kernersville, NC. They had three children; James, Pam, and Paul.

Fred was the son of Ernest and Lucie Carter of Powellville. Fred graduated from North Carolina State University, Raleigh. He worked for Western Electric Company in Winston-Salem, NC.

As told by Ernest Rawls Carter, brother  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 221 HOBSON DEWEY CARTER JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY NATIONAL GUARD

Hobson Dewey Carter Jr. enlisted into the



Hobson Dewey Carter, Jr.



U.S. Army National Guard on November 2, 1950, at Williamston, North Carolina. Hobson was assigned to the Battery C, 150<sup>th</sup> AAA Battalion. He received the rank of corporal on October 30, 1952. He received an honorable discharge from service on November 1, 1953. Hobson married Mary Frances Mulder of Northampton County, North Carolina at the Godwin House in Hertford County, North Carolina. They had one daughter: Martha Frances Carter.

Hobson was the son of Hobson Dewey Carter Sr. and Nancy Elizabeth Leggett Carter of Windsor. Hobson worked for the North Carolina Department of Transportation for 35 years. He retired from the NCDOT in 1990.

As told by Martha Frances Carter, daughter

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 222 JAMES R. CASTELLOE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

James R. Castellloe enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 6, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Robinson, Arkansas, Drew Field, Florida, and Camp Anza, California. He was sent overseas to India and Burma. He was awarded two bronze stars. James was married to Mrs. Clementine Castellloe of Windsor.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.T. Castellloe of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 223 JAMES W. CASTELLO WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

James W. Castello enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 25, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Hulen, Texas, Camp Cooke, California, and Camp Stoneman, California. He was sent overseas to New Guinea, Philippines, and back to Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Doris White Castello of Windsor.

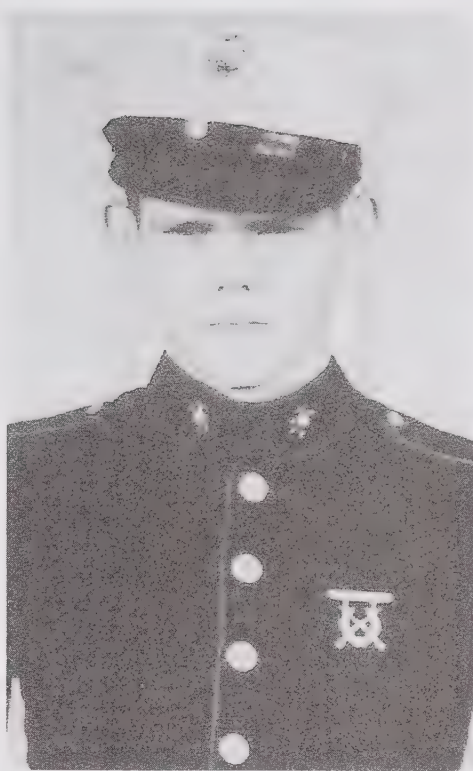
James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Dorsey Castello of Windsor. James attended Powellsville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 224 WILLIAM LAYMON CASTELLOW WINDSOR, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS

William (Bill) Laymon Castellow entered the U.S. Marine Corps in the spring of 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Parris Island, South Carolina. Bill was in the Battle of Iwo Jima and witnessed the raising of the U.S. flag. Bill married his first wife, Lucille Harden. They had two children; Ben and Margaret. After Lucille's death Bill married Janice



William Laymon Castellow, U.S. Marine Corps, Windsor, NC

Todd.

Bill was the son of Dr. and Mrs. Cola Castellow of Windsor. Bill graduated from the Georgia Military Academy and Wake Forest College. He was a member of St. Thomas Episcopal Church in Windsor.

As told by William (Bill) Castellow, World War II Veteran, September 1, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 225 CLARENCE C. COBB MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY

Clarence C. Cobb enlisted into the U.S. Navy on May 24, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at the Naval Operating Base at Norfolk, Virginia.

Clarence was the son of Mrs. Eva Cobb and the late Canarghton Cobb of Merry Hill. Prior to his enlistment into the U.S. Navy, he was a farmer.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

## 226 ARCHIE JAMES "JAY" CASTELLOW, JR.

Archie James "Jay" Castellow, Jr., a Windsor, North Carolina native, WWII veteran, was involved in many famous battles, including the Normandy Invasion and The Battle of the Bulge. His unit left England on a merchant ship and went to Normandy. Jay thought they were going to deliver supplies.

A sergeant said anybody could drive a tank could have one. Jay was tired of marching, figured out the tank-driving and was issued a tank. Jay's tank was bombed. The last few months of Jay's life, Jay received daily medical attention because the leg was "acting up".

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby (Niece of Archie Castellow), 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962



Archie James "Jay" Castellow, Jr.

## 227 LENA RIVERS CASTELLOW

Lena Rivers Castellow was born in Woodard/Snakebite Township, on October 08, 1916. Her parents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers. She had six siblings and all were born in Windsor, North Carolina. Their names are: Sallie Mae (11-03-1912 – 06/26/1999), Spouse: Willie Robert Harrell; Edna Elizabeth (06-14-1914 – 1994), Spouse: William Walter Price; Myrtle Louise, (12-28-1917 – 06-28, 1999) Spouse: Paul Cowan, Windsor, NC; Cornelius David (July 30, 1920-Jan. 19'77); Archie James, Jr. (April 08, 1922-Jan. 24, 2008) Spouse: Jean Frances Perry; and Robert Crusoe (10-21-1923) Spouse: Betty Winborne (02-18-1922 – 11-16-1999). Robert married Mildred Clay Brown from Ahoskie in 2006 and resides in Ahoskie.



Lena Rivers Castellow

Archie James Castellow, Lena's father, was a farmer, owning a farm in Woodard.

Lena Rivers Castellow, a free spirit, joined the U. S. Navy on October 9, 1943. Her pay at the time of discharge was \$42.00 per month. She did convert duties during the war. After her honorable discharge in January 1946, she was employed with the FBI in Washington, D. C.

One of Lena's favorite tales about her childhood was the naming of her youngest



brother, Robert Crusoe Castellow. Lena said "Momma had the baby. We all went to school and told the news. Everybody wanted to know the baby's name. After around a month we were still calling him "Baby". Finally, Sallie Mae told Momma, "I'm going to name the baby if you don't. Momma told her to go ahead. Sallie Mae was reading Robinson Crusoe (by Daniel Defoe).

When Robert became a young man he legally changed the "Robinson" to "Robert".

Lena worked at the Duke of Windsor, according to her World War II Naval Discharge from July, 1943 until October, 1943.

Lena attended Republican School in Windsor. Personal visits and telephone calls were made to the School board in Windsor, North Carolina. This research reveals the school records for Republican School "are lost and no one has a clue of where they might be."

Lena's first husband was William Bynum, from Windsor, North Carolina, 2nd husband, Cecil Jernigan, Aulander, North Carolina and at the time of her death in 1980, she was married to Bob Williamon from Kentucky. Lena had no children. Lena is buried in Edgewood Cemetery.

After her 20 years service with the FBI, Lena returned to Bertie County and bought a restaurant. She later sold the restaurant to her brother, Robert Crusoe Castellow.

In the 1970's, the family had a pig-picking at her nephew's house, Buddy Harrell, in Colerain. Aunt Lena attended. Very beautiful and fashionable. "Aunt Lena" we asked "why did you join the Navy considering the reputation WAVES had in the forties." Aunt Lena quickly responded "William and I were hungry. William had a bad heart and was turned down by the military. I didn't have a bad heart so I joined. So right she was – she did not have a bad heart. She had a very good heart.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby (Niece), 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*

Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (Brother of Lena Rivers Castellow); Windsor Court House; U. S. Naval Discharge

## 228 ROBERT CRUSOE CASTELLOW

Robert Crusoe Castellow, was born in Woodard (Bertie County), on October 21, 1923. His parents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers

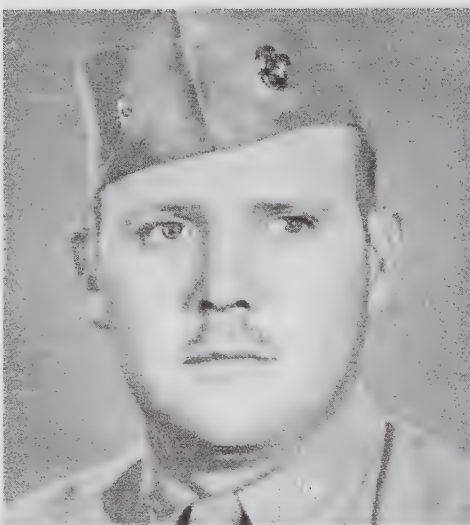
Robert is a World War Two Army Vet. He enlisted on 31 October 1940 in Charlotte, NC. His military occupational specialty was "Military Policeman". Major battle listed on his discharge is New Guinea.

Awards and citations are: Good Conduct Medal AR 600-68; Asiatic Pacific Theatre Campaign Medal with 1 Bronze Service Star; Combat Infantryman's Badge and American Defense Service Medal. He was a Sergeant. Robert received an honorable discharge on 30 September 1945 at Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*

## 229 RUBIYAT CASTELLOW AULANDER, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS

Rubiyat (R.B.) Castellow enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps in February 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His candidate's training occurred at Quantico, Virginia. He received his commission as 2nd Lieutenant. In August 1942 he was made a



*Rubiyat Castellow*

captain and left for the South Pacific theatre.

R.B. was the son of Sallie Castellow of Aulander and the nephew of Dr. Cola Castellow of Windsor. He graduated from Aulander High School, Mars Hill Junior College in Mars Hill, NC, and Appalachian State Teacher's College in Boone, NC. R.B. had a cousin in service; William Laymon Castellow, U.S. Marine Corps.

As told by William Laymon Castellow, cousin September 1, 2005

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 230 ARTHUR CHAMBLEE

Arthur Chamblee was born on February 16, 1894 to James Blakley and Alice Jane Dilday Chamblee in Hertford County.

He lived with his family until he was called in service, as a Private in the United States Army in World War I. On November 11, 1919 the day that World War I ended he spent the



*Arthur Chamblee*

day on board a ship in Hampton, Virginia.

Upon returning from service, he married Annie Mae Bazemore, on December 17, 1919 and moved to Bertie County to live with his parents.

Arthur and Annie Bazemore Chamblee lived on the Bazemore Farm and had two children, a son named Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee born on April 24, 1928 and a daughter, Lula Mae Chamblee born on March 14, 1930.

Arthur Chamblee died on July 22, 1973

and is buried in the Bazemore Cemetery.

*Submitted by: Lindsey B Chamblee Sr, 403 Francis Mill Rd, Aulander, NC 27805*

## 231 LINDSEY BAZEMOR CHAMBLEE, SR.

Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee, Sr. was born on April 24, 1928 to Arthur and Annie Bazemore Chamblee.

Lindsey B. Chamblee graduated from the Lewiston-Woodville High School in 1945 and went to Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, North Carolina. He graduated from Wake Forest College in 1949.

In November 1950, Lindsey B. Chamblee was drafted and served as a Private, in the Heavy Weapons Company of 172 Regiment, 43 Division.



*Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee, Sr.*

Upon discharge from service in November 1952, Lindsey B. Chamblee, returned to the family farm.

In 1954 while attending Wake Forest College, he met and married Beverly Lennon of Wilmington, North Carolina. They had two sons, Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee, Jr. born on November 30, 1957 and John William Chamblee, born on July 2, 1961.

Lindsey B. Chamblee still resides at the Bazemore Home place in Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Lindsey B Chamblee Sr, 403 Francis Mill Rd, Aulander, NC 27805*

## 232 EDWARD GRAY CHERRY JR. WINDSOR, NC KILLED IN SERVICE U.S. ARMY

Edward Gray Cherry Jr. enlisted into the



*Edward Gray Cherry, Jr.*



U.S. Army on March 30, 1943, during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. Sgt. Cherry was with his squad at the town of Rheinhausen, Germany, on March 13, 1945. The squad was in a defensive position and were policing the area when enemy shells came in wounding him seriously. Sgt. Cherry was evacuated and given medical care. He died in a hospital two days later on March 15, 1945. His body was removed to the United States Military Cemetery at Margraten, Holland, where he was buried. Sgt. Cherry was awarded a purple heart.

Edward was the son of Edward and Annie Mae Cherry of Windsor. He graduated from Windsor High School and attended The Citadel prior to joining the army.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

Source: American Battle Monuments Commission

### 233 WILLIAM MCKINLEY CHERRY AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

William McKinley Cherry enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 27, 1942, during World War II. He was a cook in the U.S. Army Air Corps and was stationed in Hawaii with the 467th Unit. After the war, he returned to Aulander and became a farmer. He was also the "Ice Man" as he delivered block ice in



William McKinley Cherry

Aulander and Lewiston. He married Clara Outlaw of Windsor. They had three daughters named Delores, Barbara Ann, and Leona.

William was the son of Tommie and Laura Jane Cherry of Aulander. He attended school and was a member of Mt. Ararat Baptist Church, Aulander, NC.

As told by Leona Cherry Pardo, daughter, July 18, 2006

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 234 JERRY COBB MERRY HILL, NC U.S. MERCHANT MARINES

Jerry Cobb enlisted into the U.S. Merchant Marines on September 28, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at Sheepshead Bay, New York, and Cadet Basic School, San Mateo, California. He was sent in to the Atlantic Theatre, the Pacific Theatre, and the Asiatic Sea. He was awarded two combat stars.

Jerry was the son of Mr. Walter Cobb of Merry Hill. Jerry attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 235 KENNETH MILLS COBB MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS PRISONER OF WAR KILLED IN SERVICE

Kenneth Mills Cobb enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in April 1940 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Kenneth was reported missing in action following the fall of Bataan on May 7, 1942. He was then reported as a Prisoner of War by the Japanese and was held at Philippines Military Prison Camp Number Two. Kenneth fought with General Douglas MacArthur and later General Jonathan Wainwright in the gallant holding action which kept the Japanese from complete conquest of the Philippines. Kenneth died on September 7, 1944, and is recognized at the Manila American Cemetery in Manila, Philippines.

Kenneth was the son of Mr. and Mrs. P.F. Cobb of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; American Battle Monuments Commission

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 236 STANLEY E. COBB WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Stanley E. Cobb enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 24, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Eglin Field, Florida, Orlando, Florida, Dalhart Field, Texas, Grand Island Field, Nebraska, and Seattle, Washington. He was sent overseas in the Pacific Theatre and to Tinian. He was awarded three bronze stars.

Stanley was the son of Mr. and Mrs. D.L. Cobb of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 237 THOMAS MARVIN COBB U.S. AIR FORCE

Thomas Marvin Cobb Served in the U.S.



Thomas Marvin Cobb US Air Force

Air Force during the Korean War and part of this time was spent in Greenland. After serving four years in the Air Force, he continued to work more than twenty-seven years as an aircraft mechanic. He worked on bases in Dover, Delaware, Seymour Johnson, Goldsboro, NC, Weeksville, NC and the Naval Aviation department, Cherry Point, NC. He retired from Cherry Point on August 31, 1989 and returned to his home in Merry Hill.

Thomas Marvin Cobb died on December 19, 1998 after a courageous battle with cancer at the age of 69.

*Submitted by: Braxton Cobb, 640 Avoca Farm Road, Windsor, NC 27983*

Sources: Braxton Cobb and Thomas Marvin Cobb's Obituary

### 238 WALTER R. COBB JR. MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Walter R. Cobb Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 8, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at the following camps: Camp Lee, Virginia, Goodfellow Field, Texas, Willow Run, Michigan, Liberal, Kansas, Brooks Field, Texas, and Seymour Johnson Field, North Carolina.

Walter was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Walter R. Cobb Sr. of Merry Hill. He attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 239 ROBERT MORRIS COGGINS WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Robert Morris Coggins enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 18, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Robert was stationed at Camp San Lewis Obispo, California.

Robert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.M. Coggins of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 240 ELISHA EDWARD COBURN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Elisha Edward Coburn enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 27, 1944, during



Elisha Edward Coburn



World War II. He was a member of Company D 381st Infantry. His military occupation specialty was as a rifleman-745 and as a gunner. He was in the Pacific Theater and went to Manila and Mindoro in the Philippines. Elisha married Helen Moore of Williamston, NC. They had four children; Ronald, William, Diane, and Joyce.

Elisha was the son of William and Lennie Coburn of Windsor. Elisha attended Windsor High School. He attended the Windsor Veterans Training school for farmers and became a farmer.

As told by William Coburn, son, October 26, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 241 JOSEPH FRANCIS COLE ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY

Joseph Francis Cole enlisted in the U.S. Navy on January 3, 1942, during World War II. His rank was U.S. Navy 1st Class. He was a radio technician. He relayed the news of the Japanese surrender. Joseph married Laura Walston of Roxobel. They had three children; Gary, Gloria, and Diane.

Joseph was the son of Paul and Isalene Cole of Roxobel, NC. Joseph lived in Norfolk, Virginia where he worked as a television repairman. He then moved to Rich Square, NC, where he started his own television repair business.

As told by Lisa Briley, January 13, 2006  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 242 GEORGE ALPHEUS CONNER JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

George Alpheus Conner Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy on April 1, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, Brooklyn, New York, and Little Creek Naval Base, Norfolk, Virginia. He was sent overseas in the Atlantic Theatre, and the Europe-Africa-Middle East. He was sent back to Portsmouth, Virginia, and Camp Shelton, Virginia.

George was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George Alpheus Conner Sr. of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 243 GEORGE LEWIS CONNER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

George Lewis Conner entered the U.S. Army Air Corps on June 4, 1942, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. His job was to inspect, repair, and maintain all aircraft armament. After the war, he returned home and worked for the Bertie County Soil Conservation Service for over 30 years. He also farmed. He married Geneva White of Windsor. They had two children; Don and Deborah.

George was the son of Whitfield and Lellie Conner of Windsor. He graduated from Windsor High School and attended one semester at Wake Forest College.

As told by Don Conner, son, November 18, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,



George Lewis Conner

Windsor, NC 27983

## 244 JAMES RICHARD CONNER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

James Richard Conner enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 30, 1942, during World War II., at Fort Bragg, NC. He was 22 years old. James married Margie Rose in Elizabeth City, NC, in 1942. They had three children; James Jackson, Brenda Carol, and Kathy Jeannette.

James was the son of William and Martha Conner of Windsor. James attended Windsor High School. James became a farmer.

As told by Kathy Conner Spivey, daughter  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 245 JOSEPH RUDOLPH CONNER LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Joseph Rudolph Conner enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 27, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort McClellan, Alabama, and Ord, California. He was sent overseas to Leyte, Mindanao, the Pacific Theatre, and Japan. He came back to Camp Stoneman, California.

He was awarded two bronze stars

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Gurney Lee Conner of Lewiston. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 246 RAYMOND LOUIS CONNER WINDSOR, NC U.S. COAST GUARD

Raymond Louis Conner enlisted into the U.S. Coast Guard on September 25, 1940, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Curtis Bay, Maryland, and Key West, Florida. He was sent to the Atlantic Theatre, the Europe-Africa-Middle East Theatre, and back to Portsmouth, Virginia. He was married to Mrs. Mabel Sheridan Conner of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Raymond was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George Alpheus Conner Sr. of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots*

*World War II North Carolina*

Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 247 THOMAS COLLINS COOPER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Thomas Collins Cooper enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 17, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Benning, Georgia. He was a medic in the 20th Armored Division (Patton's



Thomas Collins Cooper

Army) as a male nurse. His unit was sent overseas to Anzio through Germany, Switzerland, Austria, and France. Collins married Annie Spoon of Williamston, NC. They had three boys; Hubert, Thomas Collins Jr. and Richard Stephenson.

Collins was the son of John and Mary Cooper of Windsor. Collins was a student at Louisburg College, Louisburg, NC, when he volunteered for service. Collins worked for Harden Motor Company in Windsor.

As told by Linda Jinnette Cooper, daughter-in-law, May 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 248 SGT. STEPHENSON ASKEW COOPER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Sgt. Stephenson Askew Cooper enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 8, 1941, at Fort



Stephenson Askew Cooper



Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His training occurred at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, and Camp Blanding, Florida. After taking a course at Walter Reed Hospital in Washington, D.C., he was attached to the Division Surgeon's Office.

Stephenson was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.W. Cooper of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 249 GEORGE MADISON COPELAND WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

George Madison Copeland enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 3, 1945, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Blanding, Florida. His unit was the 4272 Quartermaster Service Battalion, 61st Regiment, 3rd Army. They were stationed overseas in Regensburg, Germany. George married Helen Bazemore of Windsor. They had four boys; George, Charles, Keith, and Randy.

George was the son of William and Mary Copeland of Windsor. George attended Merry Hill School. George became a farmer. He also worked for Waste Management Company at one of the trash sites in Windsor.

As told by: George Madison Copeland, World War II Veteran, February 6, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 250 FRANK CARLTON COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Frank Carlton Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Navy in March 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Bainbridge, Maryland. He attended torpedo school in Newport, Rhode Island, and Norfolk, Virginia. He was a sailor on the USS Sampson with the 394th Unit. Frank married Dorothy Harden of Windsor. They had four children; Donald Frank, Donna Sue, Sallie Diane, and Carlton Vernon.



Frank Carlton Cowan

Frank was the son of Archie and Nonie Cowan of Windsor. Frank graduated from Windsor High School. Frank worked at Lea Lumber Company of Windsor. Frank was also a fireman for the Town of Windsor.

Frank had two brothers in service; William Daniel Cowan, U.S. Army, and James Archie Cowan, U.S. Army.

As told by Frank Carlton Cowan, World War II Veteran, September 23, 2008

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 251 JAMES ARCHIE COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

James Archie Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 17, 1942, during World War II. He became a sergeant. He fought in the Battle of the Bulge and received a purple heart.

James was the son of Archie and Nonie Cowan of Windsor. James never married. James worked as a police officer for the Town of Windsor. James had two brothers in service; Frank Carlton Cowan, U.S. Navy, and William Daniel Cowan, U.S. Army.

As told by Frank Carlton Cowan, brother  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 252 JAMES ELTON COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

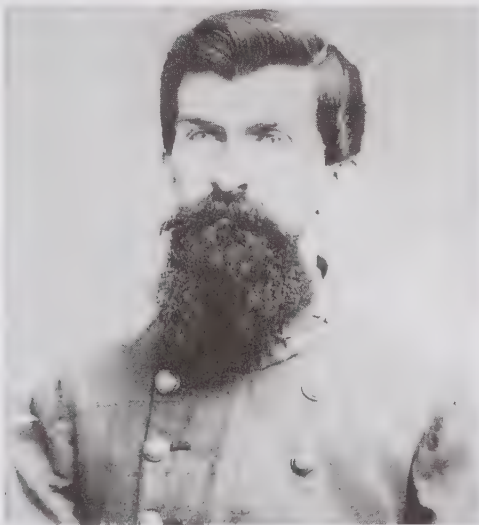
James Elton Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 15, 1943, during World War II. James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.H. Cowan of Windsor. James attended Powellsville High School and Wake Forest College. Prior to his induction into service, James was a printer at the Naval Ammunition Depot.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 253 COWANDS/COWANS

William Cowand, who was married to Maybee Cake, daughter of John Cake, first appeared on Bertie County tax rolls in 1757 and was shown on a court document in 1758. There is reason to believe that he may even date back to 1727 in the county when a deed to a William Cowan/Cowin very early days is very difficult to come by and to interpret. One of the most significant finds was a letter from Joseph D. Cowan to Jesse Cowand, written in 1858, in which he gives the names of all the sons of William Cowand and Maybee Cake. They were Colin (Cullen), John, Ephraim, George, Soloman, Jonathan,



Col. David George Cowand, son of Alsey Cowand, b. 01 Mar 1835, d. May 1884 of "war wounds." Photo is ca. 1864.

William (II), James, and David. There was also a daughter named Rachel. It is from these children that all the Cowand/Cowan descendants of Bertie County origin flowed.

From the very earliest days the Cowands were on the move and have always been fairly mobile, even up to the present. Even so, the Bertie roots have been maintained down through the years and remnants of the family can still be found throughout Bertie County and other parts of northeastern North Carolina. They were parts of the early migrations to the west, to the south, and even to the upper Midwest. They moved Georgia, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky, Illinois, Missouri, Texas, and Utah. From these states they spread out to other states and are still doing so today.

The name often changed, mostly by the dropping of the "d," but it even became Cowen, Cowin and Cowing in some locations, i.e. Martin County. All Cowans and Cowands in Bertie County to this day come from this original William Cowand.

The earliest William Cowand and two of his sons, William (II) and John, were among the signers of a petition against King George III in 1777. Jesse Cowand, son of the above mentioned James, made his way to New Orleans around 1800 and ended up fighting in the Battle of New Orleans on January 8, 1815. Bertie's Perry Cowand fought in the War of 1812 with North Carolina's 1st Regiment (McDonald's).



The Starkey Valentine Cowand Family, ca. 1940's

Like many Bertie families, the Cowands found themselves split during the Civil War. James Rodwell Cowand and his brother Alfred Eason Cowand joined the Union forces. Alfred was captured in Plymouth in April 1864 and died in Andersonville Prison in June or July 1864. Their Bertie cousins Joseph John Cowand, Robert Alford Cowand, Romulas Judson Cowand, and David George Cowand all joined the Confederacy. Joseph John died on the third day of battle at Gettysburg. His war time letters to his cousin Winifred Cowand back in Bertie are housed in the "Rare Manuscripts" section of the Duke University Library. David George, who had moved to Washington County by the time the war started, rose rapidly through the ranks to a full colonel, was commander of the N.C. 32nd Regiment, and was recommended to be promoted to a general near the end of the war. He was wounded three times in different battles, but led the Grimes Brigade in the last charge at Appomattox just before Lee surrendered. His frock coat and sword are at the Museum of History in Raleigh. His photo is shown in this article.

It was immediately following the Civil War that many Bertie Cowands began dropping the "d" from their name, thus giving rise to both Cowans and Cowands in the county.



Among the most prolific Bertie County Cowands in the 20th Century was Starkey Valentine Cowand and his wife Nettie Jernigan Cowand of Merry Hill. They had a total of 15 children while he carried the rural mail for 47 years. A photo taken of the family in the 1940's is shown in this article. Only three children are still living. Two boys, Thomas and Jerry, still live near Merry Hill.

Cowand/Cowand descendants are still found in many parts of the county, from the areas of Republican, to Aulander, to Powellsville, to Askewville, to Windsor and to Merry Hill.

*Submitted by: John Wesley Cowand, Jr.*

## 254 LUTHER MITCHELL COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Luther Mitchell Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army in August 1944 during World War II. He had a desk job and delivered the mail. Luther married Myrtle Pollard. They had three children; Donna Clyde, Mitchell Gray, and Susan Elaine. He married a second time to Madge Weatherly. They had one child name Heather Patricia.

Luther was the son of Eugene Grissom Cowan and Minnie Wilson Cowan of Windsor, NC. Luther graduated from Windsor High School. Luther was a member of Republican Baptist Church, Windsor. Luther became a banker.

As told by Betty Cowan Hughes, sister, October 3, 2005

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 255 THOMAS ERIC COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Thomas Eric Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 14, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Lee, Virginia, Camp McClellan, Alabama, and Camp Jackson, South Carolina. He served in the military police.

Thomas was the son of Mrs. Ada Cowan of Portsmouth, Virginia, formerly of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 256 THOMAS J. COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS KILLED IN SERVICE

Thomas J. Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on October 23, 1942, during World War II. Sgt. Cowan flew on the Liberator; "Spirit of Notre Dame". Thomas was a member of the 565th Bomber Squadron, 389th Bomber Group. He participated in several aerial combat missions. Thomas was killed on December 25, 1944. His body either went missing or was buried at sea. Thomas received the Distinguished Flying Cross Air Medal with three Oak Leaf Clusters.

Prior to joining the service, he was a farmer. He married Lottie Miller of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. Army Enlistment Records Bertie County, 1938-1946; American Battle Monuments Commission*

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 257 WILLIAM DANIEL COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

William Daniel Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 29, 1942, during World War II. His basic training occurred in Wyoming. He was assigned to the refrigeration unit in the U.S. Army. William married Janice Castello of Windsor. They had six children; Archie, David, Christy, Sylvia, Kathy, and Shirley.

William was the son of Archie and Nonie Cowan of Windsor. William graduated from Windsor High School. William owned and operated C & H Supermarket in Windsor. William had two brothers in service; Frank Carlton Cowan, U.S. Navy, and James Archie Cowan, U.S. Army.

As told by Frank Carlton Cowan, brother  
*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 258 ELBERT WINFORD COWAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Elbert Winford Cowan enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 30, 1942, during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. He trained also at Camp Claiborne, Louisiana, Howze, Texas, and Shanks, New York. Elbert was sent overseas to France, Germany, Austria, and then back to Camp Atterbury, Indiana. He was awarded three bronze stars. Elbert married Lena Mizelle.

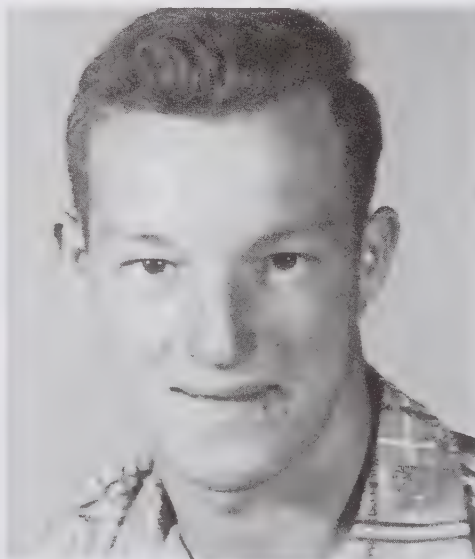
Elbert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Cowan of Windsor. Elbert graduated from Powellsville High School. He attended business school in Norfolk, Virginia.

As published by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, National Publish Company, Richmond, VA, 1948 And by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 259 BILL DEMPSEY COWAND MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY NATIONAL GUARD

Bill Dempsey Cowand volunteered for service in the U.S. Army National Guard in 1959. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was assigned in the Windsor, NC, unit of the National Guard. Bill married Sarah Davenport of Merry Hill, NC, in June 1964.



*Bill Dempsey Cowand*

Bill was a fisherman. Bill drowned on April 4, 1965, while fishing with two other men in their herring-laden boat in the Chowan River. A series of freak wind gusts had capsized the boat. The 8,000 herring that had been caught were being brought in for shipment to fish houses.

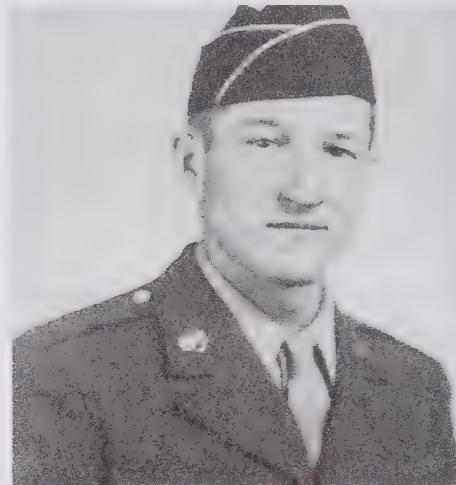
Bill was the son of Starkey and Nettie Cowand of Merry Hill. Bill graduated from Merry Hill High School. He was a member of Merry Hill Baptist Church.

As told by Jerry Hampton Cowand, brother, June 1, 2009

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 260 GEORGE CLAY COWAND MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

George Clay (Duck) Cowand entered into the U.S. Army in October 1945. After basic training in Fort McClellan, Alabama, Duck was sent to the Philippines to join the occupation forces in the Pacific Theater. After the war, he returned home to the family farm. Duck married Lucille Price of Windsor. They had two children: George Clay Jr. and Mary Frances.



*George Clay Cowand*

Duck was the tenth child of Starkey and Nettie Cowand of Merry Hill. Duck graduated from Merry Hill High School. Duck had two brothers in service; Henry Allen Cowand, in the U.S. Navy, and Starkey Braxton Cowand in the U.S. Army.

*Submitted by: George Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 261 HENRY ALLEN COWAND MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY

Henry Allen Cowand entered the U.S.



*Henry Allen Cowand*



Navy on November 14, 1942, at 28 years old. His basic training was at Little Creek Naval Station, Norfolk, Virginia. After the war, he returned to Portsmouth, Virginia, to work as a railroad detective for the Atlantic Coastline Railroad. Henry was married to Ruby Phelps of Merry Hill. They had one daughter named Carol.

Henry was the son of Starkey and Nettie Cowand of Merry Hill. Henry graduated from Merry Hill High School. Henry had two brothers in service in World War II; Starkey Braxton Cowand and George Clay (Duck) Cowand, both in the U.S. Army.

*Submitted by: George Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 262 JERRY HAMPTON COWAND MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Jerry Hampton Cowand enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 15, 1957. His basic training took eight weeks and it occurred at Fort Benning, Georgia. He was sent overseas to Germany. He returned back to the states to Fort Dix, New Jersey, and Fort Jackson, South Carolina, in October 1959. Jerry married Brenda Hartman of Logan, West Virginia. They had one son, Jerry Hampton Cowand II.



*Jerry Hampton Cowand*

Jerry was the son of Starkey Valentine Cowand and Nettie Jernigan Cowand of Merry Hill. Jerry graduated from Merry Hill High School in 1957. He worked for the Newport News Shipyard in Newport News, Virginia, from 1959-1963. He then worked for the Norfolk Naval Shipyard, Norfolk, Virginia, from 1963-1993.

As told by Jerry Hampton Cowand, U.S. Army Veteran

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 263 STARKEY BRAXTON COWAND MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Starkey Braxton Cowand entered the U.S. Army on August 23, 1944, during World War II. He received his basic training at Camp Croft, South Carolina. After the war, he returned home where he went to work on the family farm. Starkey was married to Ruth Tynch of Chowan County. They had two children; Starkey Jr. and Reba Ann.

Starkey was the eighth child of Starkey and Nettie Cowand of Merry Hill. Starkey graduated from Merry Hill High School.



*Starkey Braxton Cowand*

Starkey had two brothers in service; Henry Allen Cowand, in the U.S. Navy, and George Clay (Duck) Cowand in the U.S. Army.

*Submitted by: George Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 264 THOMAS DUNCAN COWAND MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Thomas Duncan Cowand was drafted into the U.S. Army in 1949. His basic training occurred at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He was sent to Chicago, Illinois, where he spent his two years of service. Thomas married Christine Mizelle of Elm Grove. They had two daughters: Tommy Ann and Gail.



*Thomas Duncan Cowand*

Thomas was the son of Starkey and Nettie Cowand of Merry Hill. Thomas was a member of Merry Hill Baptist Church. Thomas graduated from Merry Hill High School. He attended Chowan College in Murfreesboro, NC, for one year. He played basketball. Thomas opened a dry cleaner in Merry Hill. He also was a fisherman and a farmer. Thomas retired from R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company, Avoca Division, Merry Hill, after 28 years of service.

As told by Thomas Duncan Cowand  
*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 265 IRION GILLAM CRAIG WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Irion Gillam Craig enlisted into the U.S.

Army on June 16, 1941, in Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was promoted from technician, second grade to technical sergeant. He was sent overseas in the southwest Pacific to the New Hebrides Islands. He was with the finance department of the Army, and while not in actual combat, he often was in air raids and other danger.

Irion was the son of Mrs. Nora Craig. Irion completed one year of college.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Native, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. Army Enlistment Records; Bertie County 1938-1946*

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 266 WILLIAM JOSEPH CRISP WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

William Joseph Crisp enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 23, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Croft, South Carolina. He was a tank soldier, heavy machine gunner; receiving training in use and maintenance of rifle, machine gun, mortar, rocket launches, carbine, and pistol. William married Rosa Leary. They had two children; Joanne and William.



*William Joseph Crisp*

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.M. Crisp. William returned to Windsor and became a farmer. He also worked at the Bertie County Landfill.

As told by Joanne Crisp Whitaker, daughter, October 4, 2005

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 267 JOHN WAYLAND CULLIPHER COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

John Wayland Cullipher enlisted into the U.S. Navy on July 10, 1940, at Norfolk, Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was later stationed at Pearl Harbor.

John was the son of Mrs. Annie W. Cullipher of Colerain. John attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*



**268 REUBEN T. CULLIPHER  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Reuben T. Cullipher enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on February 4, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He graduated from B-24 Liberator Mechanic School on August 23, 1942. He was stationed at Keesler Field, Mississippi.

Reuben was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M. T. Cullipher of Colerain. Reuben graduated from Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**269 THOMAS WINSTON  
CULLIPHER  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Thomas Winston Cullipher enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 28, 1943, during World War II. Thomas married Mildred Dvenokur of New York. They had two sons; Daniel and David.

Thomas was the son of Thomas and Sophia Cullipher of Colerain. Thomas graduated from Colerain High School. Thomas was a member of Riverside Baptist Church.

As told by Danny Cullipher, son, May 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**270 IRA GLENN CUTRELL  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Ira Glenn Cutrell enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on August 23, 1943, during World War II. He was sent to the U.S. Air Force Cadet Program, Volunteer Flight Training in High Point, NC. Ira flew 28 missions on the B-29 bomber. After the war, he went to college at Elon College on the GI bill. Ira married Jessie Doughtee of Eure, NC. They had five children; Glenda, Glenn, Carol, Donald, and George.

Ira was the son of George and Mona Cutrell of Waltersboro, SC. Ira started work at the Bank of Windsor in 1954. He retired in 1987 as Vice-President of First Union Bank of Windsor.

As told by Ira Glenn Cutrell, World War II Veteran. October 26, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**271 EVANDER L. DAIL  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Evander L. Dail enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 26, 1944, during World War II. Evander was stationed at a number of different camps throughout the states before being sent overseas.

Evander was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Jame E. Dail of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**272 GEORGE STANLEY DANIELS -  
COLERAIN, NC  
U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE**

George Stanley Daniels enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 27, 1941, at Fort Bragg,

NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, Camp Cox, California, and Fort Dix, New Jersey. George was sent overseas. George died on October 23, 1944, and is buried at Florence American Cemetery in Florence, Italy.

George was the son of Mrs. Annie M. Daniels of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; American Battle Monuments Commission

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**273 JAY GOULD DANIELS JR.  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Jay Gould (J.G.) Daniels Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on January 28, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred in Austin, Texas. He graduated from flight school in Yuma, Arizona. He was in England on V-E Day. On V-J Day he was on a ship headed back to the states. J.G. married Melba Blalock of Wilson County, NC. They had three sons; Steve, Emmett, and Jeffrey.

J.G. was the son of Jay Gould Sr. and Martha Daniels of Colerain. He graduated from Colerain High School. He worked for the North Carolina Department of Transportation for a few years. He then became a farmer.

As told by Jay Gould Daniels Jr., World War II Veteran, May 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**274 LEO A. DANIELS  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Leo A. Daniels enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 27, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He was promoted from corporal to sergeant.

Leo was the son of Mr. and Mrs J.G. Daniels of Colerain. Leo had one brother in service; Jay Gould Daniels, Jr., U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**275 EDWARD HALE DANIELS  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Edward (Ed) Hale Daniels enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 26, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred at Fort Jackson, South Carolina and Fort Benning, Georgia. Ed was a rifleman in the 29th Infantry REG with the rank of Corporal. He was also a motorcycle messenger and escort. Ed married Thelma Phelps of Colerain. They had three children; Chuck, Margaret, and Bonnie.

Edward was the son of Eddie and Beulah Daniels of Colerain. Ed graduated from Colerain High School. Ed served as Bertie County Sheriff for 32 years. Ed was also a farmer. Ed had a brother also in service named Webster.

As told by Thelma Daniels, wife and Chuck Daniels, son, May 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**276 CPL. MEREDITH H. DANIELS  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Cpl. Meredith H. Daniels enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 6, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He received his basic training and school for a mechanic at Aberdeen Proving Ground in Maryland. He was sent overseas to Northern Ireland and Africa.

Meredith was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.E. Daniels of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**277 WEBSTER R. DANIELS  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY**

Webster R. Daniels enlisted into the U.S. Navy on September 28, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, Miami, Florida, Key West, Florida, Boston, Massachusetts, Norfolk, Virginia, Newport, Rhode Island, and Camp Shelton, Virginia. He was sent to the Atlantic Theatre and Bermuda.

Webster was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.E. Daniels of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**278 JAMES T. DAVIS  
WINDSOR, NC  
U.S. COAST GUARD**

James T. Davis enlisted into the U.S. Coast Guard on October 25, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed in St. Augustine, Florida.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.G. Davis of Windsor. Prior to his enlistment, James was employed at the Norfolk Navy Yard, Norfolk, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**279 JOHN ALLIE DAVIS  
WOODVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY**

John Allie Davis enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 4, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Crowder, Missouri, Camp Campbell, Kentucky, and Camp Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to England, France, Belgium, Holland, and Germany. He was awarded three bronze stars.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.T. Davis of Woodville, NC. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**280 MILES "CULLEN" DAVIS  
U. S. ARMY**

Miles "Cullen" Davis served in the US





Miles "Cullen" Davis



James A. Davis, Jr.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps and James A. Davis, Jr.

### 283 MARTHA RHODES WARD DAVIS WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Martha Rhodes Ward Davis enlisted into the U.S. Navy at Norfolk Naval Hospital in Norfolk, Virginia, in October 1943 during World War II. She worked at the Portsmouth, Virginia Naval Hospital. She was en route to San Francisco, California, when the atomic bomb was dropped on Japan. After the war, Martha married Grady Davis Jr. of Windsor, NC, who also served in the U.S. Navy. They had three sons; Talmadge III, James, and John.

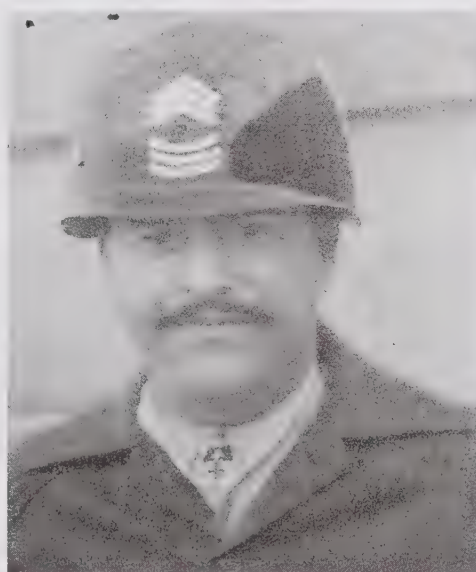
Martha was the daughter of Jordan and Emma Ward of Williamston, NC. She graduated from Williamston High School, Williamston, NC.

As told by Martha Rhodes Ward Davis, World War II Veteran, October 21, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 284 PAUL RHODES DAVIS

Paul Rhodes Davis was born on March 31, 1930, to Nellie and Arthur Davis in Merry Hill, NC. Paul was one of five children and helped farm until January 1949 when he volunteered for the service. He went into the army and received his basic training at Fort



Paul Rhodes Davis

Jackson, South Carolina. Soon after this, Paul volunteered to go to Japan where he stayed only for a short time. When the Korea War began, he served in Korea for 13 months. Upon returning to the states, he was stationed in Camp Breckenridge, Kentucky. Paul was assigned to a training unit as a platoon sergeant. It was during this time that he met his future wife, Betty Ellis, from Crossville, Illinois. They were married March 15, 1952, in Betty's hometown. They lived in Sturgis, Kentucky until November of that year when Paul was ordered to go to Germany. Betty was pregnant with their first child and could not go with him until the baby was six weeks old. Their little girl was born on January 26, 1953. When Cathy was six weeks old, she and Betty joined Paul in Nuremberg, Germany. For the next year they all enjoyed living in Germany. At this time Paul became 1st Sgt., so he spent a lot of time in the field. In January 1954, their baby died of pneumonia. At this time they were sent home on compassionate transfer. They were then stationed in Fort Knox, Kentucky for five years. Paul spent all his time training troops, where he made Administrative 1st Sgt. During the rest of his time in service he was stationed in Korea twice and Vietnam. Paul retired from the military on July 31, 1970, from Fort Bragg as an E8. Paul and his wife had two more daughters and they moved to Crossville, Illinois. He served for twenty-one years.

Submitted by: Betty Davis

### 285 CLYDE H. DAWSON WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Clyde H. Dawson enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 21, 1942, during World War II. Clyde was promoted to sergeant in September 1943.

Clyde was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.H. Dawson of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 286 LT. JOHN S. DILDAY AHOSKIE, NC U.S. NAVY

Lt. John S. Dilday enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was stationed at Little Creek Naval Base, Norfolk, Virginia.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. S.A. Dilday of near Ahoskie. He graduated from Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, North Carolina with a Bachelor of Science degree in 1940. Prior to his enlistment, he was a teacher at Rose Hill High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 287 KELLY S. DILDAY AHOSKIE, NC U.S. ARMY

Kelly S. Dilday enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Monroe, Virginia. He was sent overseas.

Kelly was the son of Mr. and Mrs. S.A. Dilday of near Ahoskie.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 281 GRADY TALMADGE DAVIS JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Grady Talmadge Davis Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy at Atlanta, Georgia in June 1942, during World War II. He was trained in flight school to fly PBYS and the B-24 Privateer planes. He flew to Hawaii and then to the Pacific Islands including Iwo Jima. After the war, Grady returned to Windsor where he owned and operated his own jewelry store. Grady married Martha Ward of Williamston, NC. They had three sons; Talmadge II, James and John.

Grady was the son of Grady and Irene Davis of Windsor. Grady graduated from Windsor High School. He attended North Carolina State University, Raleigh.

As told by Grady Talmadge Davis Jr., World War II Veteran, October 21, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 282 JAMES A DAVIS, JR.

James A. Davis, Jr. was born March 29, 1943, to Bonnie and James A. Davis in Windsor, N.C. Jimmy joined the Army in 1961 and attended basic training in Fort Jackson, S. C. He was stationed at Fort Devens, Mass., Fort Meade, Md. And twice at Fort Belvoir, Va. Engineering School as a Master Instructor in Nuclear Weapons. He spent a tour in Germany and Korea.

He and his wife live Jackie, Burgaw, N.C.



## 288 JAMES EDWARD DREW AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

James Edward Drew enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 28, 1943, during World War II. He was a member of the 439th Engineers Depot Company. He was trained to use a MM30 and Rifle M-1. He received a bronze star. James married Lucille Outland. They had two daughters; Edna Gray and Gloria.

James was the son of John Sr. and Lettie Drew of Aulander. James worked in Aulander as a brick mason. James had two brothers in service; George Thomas Drew and John Asa Drew Jr.

As told by Vera Bryant Drew, sister-in-law, November 16, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 289 JOHN ASA DREW JR. AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

John Asa Drew, Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 30, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Blanding, Florida. John was sent overseas to Germany. He received a bronze star. John married Vera Bryant. They had five children: Janet, Larry, William, Fred and Eddie.



John Asa Drew, Jr.

John was the son of John and Lettie Drew of Aulander. John attended Aulander School. He worked at Harrington Manufacturing Company in Lewiston. John was active in the VFW #11226 of Aulander. John had two brothers in service; George Thomas Drew and James Edward Drew.

As told by Vera Bryant Drew, November 16, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 17983

## 290 GRADY DUNLOW WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Grady Dunlow enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 26, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort Jackson, South Carolina, and Camp Blanding, Florida. He was married to Mrs. Annie Sue Dunlow of Windsor.

Grady was the son of Mr. Lee Dunlow of Windsor. He attended Askewville School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots*

*World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 291 RASSIE WILLIS DUNLOW AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Rassie Willis Dunlow enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 28, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Croft, South Carolina, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to Italy.

Rassie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Rassie Dunlow of Aulander. He attended Powellsville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 292 CLAUDE DUNNING JR. AULANDER, NC, U.S. NAVY

Claude Dunning Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy on July 22, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Raleigh, North Carolina, Williamsburg, Virginia, Fort Pierce, Florida, Newport, Rhode Island, Chelsea, Massachusetts, and Dublin, Georgia. He was married to Mrs. Willie Dunn Dunning of Aulander.

Claude was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Claude Dunning Sr. of Aulander. He attended Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 293 WOODROW W. DUNNING AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Woodrow W. Dunning enlisted into the U.S. Navy on January 10, 1946, following World War II. He was stationed at Norfolk, Virginia, Pomona, San Diego, California, New Orleans, Louisiana, and Jacksonville, Florida.

Woodrow was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Claude Dunning Sr. Woodrow attended Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 294 CURTIS EARL EDWARDS MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY

Curtis Earl Edwards enlisted into the U.S. Navy prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Curtis was a sailor on the US Cruiser Raleigh at Pearl Harbor when the surprise attack happened. Curtis wrote in a letter: "We were in the thick of it for a time and saw plenty of action. The woods were full of Jap bombers for a bit, and we were soon blasting away at them just like line gunnery practice, except that this one was for keeps. You can check off four slant-eyed planes for this ship. These ones we claim for ourselves, but the

next one will be checked off especially for you...Fine way to bust up a quiet Sunday, wasn't it?"

Curtis was the son of Mrs. J.B. Mallory of Palmyra, NC, and the late Herbert Henry Edwards.

As reported by: *Special Memories, Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 295 HAROLD MCNEIL EARLY AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Harold McNeil Early enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in September 1940, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Markham Field, Alabama.

Harold was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.W. Early of Aulander. Harold attended Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC. Harold had two brothers in service; James Godsey Early, U.S. Navy, and Hufham Watson Early Jr., U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories, Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 296 HERSEY C. EARLY JR. AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Hersey C. Early Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 16, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He went overseas to England in August 1942. He was active in the Tunisian Campaign. He was stationed in North Africa.

Hersey was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Hersey C. Early. Hersey had a brother in service; Milton B. Early, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories, Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 297 HUFHAM WATSON EARLY JR. AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Hufham Watson Early Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in July 1941 at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Deland, Florida.

Hufham was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.W. Early of Aulander. He attended Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC, and North Carolina State College, Raleigh, NC. Hufham had two brothers in service; James Godsey Early, U.S. Navy, and Harold McNeil Early, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories, Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 298 JAMES GODSEY EARLY AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

James Godsey Early enlisted into the U.S. Navy in June 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.W. Early of Aulander. James attended Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC. James



had two brothers in service; Harold McNeil Early, U.S. Army Air Corps, and Hufham Watson Early Jr., U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**299 MILTON R. EARLY  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Milton R. Early enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on March 8, 1943, at Nashville, Tennessee, during World War II. He was a radioman studying at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. He married Dorothy Miller of Norfolk, Virginia.

Milton was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Hersey C. Early of Aulander. He received his education at Aulander Schools and Norfolk College, Norfolk, Virginia. Milton had a brother in service; Hersey C. Early Jr., U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**300 AUBREY T. EVANS  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Aubrey T. Evans enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 26, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort McClellan, Alabama, Ord, California, and Hawaii. He was sent overseas to Saipan, Okinawa, and the Philippines. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Lillian Mizelle Evans of Colerain.

Aubrey was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.G. Evans of Colerain. He attended Mars Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*. Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden

**301 PFC. JAMES THURMAN  
EVANS**

PFC. James Thurman Evans was born in Bertie County November 14, 1924 to Grady and Rosa Perry Evans. He attended Merry Hill School.



James Thurman Evans

He entered the army September 27, 1944. Thurman was with the 383rd Infantry, 96th Division. He was killed on Okinawa May 13, 1945. He is buried at Capehart's Church Cemetery. He has a sister-in-law, Ruth, living in Bertie County. Thank you Thurman for the price you paid.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps  
Source: Ruth Evans

**302 JOHN BRINKLEY EVANS  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

John Brinkley Evans entered the U.S. Army on February 25, 1941, prior to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred at Fort Benning, Georgia. He was in the 20th Combat Division as a combat engineer. He received a purple heart and two bronze stars. After the war, he returned home to become a farmer. He was married to Magnolia Mizelle. They had two children; Charles and Joyce.

John was the son of Johnnie and Lila Evans of Merry Hill. John attended Merry Hill High School. John was a member of Capeharts Baptist Church.

As told by Charles B. Evans, son  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**303 ROLAND E. EVANS  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Roland E. Evans enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 19, 1944, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Wheeler, Georgia. He was sent to Fort Meade, Maryland and Camp Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to Scotland, England, France, Belgium, Holland, and Germany. He received three bronze stars. He married Christine Miller of Merry Hill.

Roland was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Johnnie Evans of Merry Hill. Roland attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**304 JIM L. FARMER JR.  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

Jim L. Farmer Jr. enlisted into the U.S.



Jim L. Farmer, Jr.

Army on April 27, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Blanding, Florida, and Fort Meade, Maryland. He was sent overseas to France and Germany. He was then sent back to Camp Kilmer, New Jersey.

Jim was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.L. Farmer Sr. of Aulander. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**305 PFC. LEE ROY FARMER**

Pfc. Lee Roy Farmer, Born August 4, 1924. Entered U. S. Army August 23, 1944,



Lee Roy Farmer

Ft. Bragg, N.C. Battles & Campaign, 32 Line Rhineland, Germany. Awarded Bronze Star Gov. Cond. M; WWII Victory M. Army of Conduct occupational ETO. Discharged July 2, 1946. Attended Lewiston-Woodville H.S., Lewiston, N. C. Baptist. Son of Mr. & Mrs. J. L. Farmer, Sr., Aulander, N.C. Married Helen Marie Johnson. Father of 3 boys: Bobby Lee, Willie Louis and Lee Roy Farmer, Jr.

Submitted by: Jean J. Pierce

**306 CPL. OSIE FARMER  
LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY**

Cpl. Osie Farmer enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 14, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, NC, and Camp Shelby, Mississippi, before going on desert maneuvers. He was also sent to Fort Dix, New Jersey and Camp Patrick Henry, Virginia. He was sent overseas to Africa and Italy. He was awarded three bronze stars. Osie was married to Margaret Tripp of Aulander.

Osie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.L. Farmer of Lewiston. Osie attended Lewiston-Woodville High School. Prior to entering service, Osie was employed by the Royal Silver Manufacturing Company in Norfolk, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II; Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing



Company, Richmond, VA, 1948  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**307 RUSSELL FRANCIS FISK -  
COLERAIN, NC  
U.S. NAVY - U.S. MARINE CORPS  
- U.S. MARINE CORPS  
RESERVES**

Russell Francis Fisk enlisted into the U.S. Navy in August 1942 during World War II. He was then commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in the U.S. Marine Corps on March 10, 1944. His training occurred in Youngstown, Ohio, Iowa City, Iowa, and in Minneapolis, Minnesota. He was commissioned a pilot in Florida. He was sent overseas to Japan and China. He also served in the Korean War. Russell retired from service after 38 years in 1980.

Russell married Janice Russell of Colerain, NC. They had one daughter; Jan Russell. Russell was the son of Max and Mary Ann Fisk of Chicago, Illinois

As told by Russell Francis Fisk, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**308 SERGEANT JAMES S. FLOOD  
- BERTIE COUNTY  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS KILLED IN  
SERVICE**

Sergeant James S. Flood enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on October 26, 1942, at Richmond, Virginia, during World War II. He was stationed with the 855th Engineer Battalion, Aviation unit. He died on November 11, 1943, according to the Tablets of the Missing at the Honolulu Memorial, Honolulu, Hawaii. He was awarded a Purple Heart.

As reported by: *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*; American Battle Monuments Commission

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**309 ALTON LEE FREEMAN SR.  
AHOSKIE, NC U.S. ARMY**

Alton Lee Freeman Sr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 20, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Sheppard Field, Texas, Tyndall Field, Florida, and Westover Field, Massachusetts. He was sent to the Panama Canal Zone. He was married to Mrs. Bessie White Freeman of Norfolk, Virginia.

Alton was the son of the Mrs. Arthur Freeman and the late Mr. Freeman of Ahoskie. He attended Mars Hill High School in Colerain.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*. Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

**310 FREEMAN BROTHERS**

Three sons of Mr. & Mrs. C. H. Freeman of Merry Hill were in the armed forces at the same time during World War II. Seaman First Class George Freeman, U. S. Navy, had just returned from the Aleutian Islands. Chief Petty Officer Hilary Freeman, U. C. Navy was stationed in Florida. Sergeant Shelton Freeman, U. S. Army, was at Kelly Field, Texas. When the picture was taken, they



Freeman Brothers

were all at home at the same time for the first time in four years.

**311 GEORGE FREEMAN  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY**

George Freeman enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He served in Aleutian Islands.

George was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.H. Freeman of Merry Hill. George had two brothers in service; Shelton M. Freeman, U.S. Army Air Corps, and Hilary Freeman, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**312 HILARY FREEMAN  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY**

Hilary Freeman enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was stationed in Florida.

Hilary was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.H. Freeman of Merry Hill. Hilary had two brothers in service; George Freeman, U.S. Navy, and Shelton M. Freeman, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor,  
NC 27983; Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

**313 SHELTON M. FREEMAN  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Shelton M. Freeman enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on July 24, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Sgt. Freeman served with the 928th Bombardier Training Squadron; Army Air Forces advanced flying school, Kirkland Field, Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Shelton was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.H. Freeman of Merry Hill. Shelton had two brothers in service; George Freeman, U.S. Navy, and Hilary Freeman, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**314 ERVIN CHERRY GARRISS  
LEWISTON, NC U.S. NAVY**

Ervin Cherry Garriss enlisted into the U.S. Navy in May 1943 during World War II. His

training occurred at Sampson, New York. He is serving on ship in the Atlantic.

Ervin was the son of Mrs. Carrie Garriss and the late W.D. Garriss. Prior to his entering service, Ervin was employed by the Lance Packing Company in Charlotte, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**315 JOE W. GARRIS  
LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY**

Joe W. Garriss enlisted into the U.S. Army in December 1942 during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort McClellan, Alabama.

Joe was the son of Mrs. Carrie Garriss and the late W.D. Garriss. Prior to his enlistment, Joe was employed by The Neptune Cocktail Lounge in Washington, D.C.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**316 ARCHIE B. GATLING  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Archie B. Gatling was drafted into the U.S. Army on August 3, 1943. After basic training in Washington, D.C., he was classified as a kitchen helper. He was a private in Company "II" 1390th Service Unit. After the war, Archie worked for the government as a janitor for the National Park Service, specifically at the Jefferson and Lincoln Memorial Parks in Washington, D.C., for over 34 years. He married Pauline Bush. They had two children.

Archie was the son of Barry and Mary Gatling of Roxobel.

As told by Lisa Briley, Roxobel, NC,  
January 26, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

**317 LT. EDWARD L. GATLING  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lt. Edward L. Gatling enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 6, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was transferred to Camp Polk, Louisiana. While there he went on maneuvers in Texas. He served as an assistant to the chaplain, providing entertainment and music, and writing letters for the soldiers and chaplain.

He entered Officers Training School at Grinnell, Des Moines, Iowa, and received his lieutenant's commission. He was sent overseas and was stationed at an island defense base. He censors letters and is a postal clerk at the base.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**318 CARLTON GOODCHILD  
GILLAM  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Carlton Goodchild Gillam voluntarily enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 29, 1942, during World War II at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. Carlton married Lucy Rascoe on May 30, 1946, in Elizabeth City, North Carolina. They had three children: Nancy,



Victoria, and Carlton Bradford Gillam. Carlton was a store clerk and a farmer.

Carlton was the son of John Bond Gillam and Sally H. Bond Gillam of Windsor. He graduated from Windsor High School and Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC. Carlton was a member of Windsor United Methodist Church.

As told by Victoria Gillam Leggett, daughter, May 27, 2009; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment, Records-Bertie County 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 319 SERGEANT FRANCIS GILLAM, JR.

Francis Gillam, Jr. was born May 6, 1919, in Windsor, N.C., son of Francis and Pauline Bridger Gillam. He was educated at Oak Ridge Military Academy and UNC. At the outbreak of World War II, he enlisted in the Army, receiving basic training at Ft. Knox, Ky. He was a member of the Eighth Armored Division "Thundering Herd", serving in the



Francis Gillam, Jr.

Black Forest of Germany, in France, and on Dec 16, 1944, fought in the "Battle of the Bulge" in the Ardennes Mountains in Belgium – the single bloodiest battle of the War with 19,000 killed. Wounded twice in combat, he was awarded two Purple Hearts.

After his discharge from service, Francis returned to Windsor and farmed the family's land and worked at the Bank of Windsor. He married Martha Rascoe, and they had one child, Martha Rascoe Gillam.

Submitted by: Pat Gillam Ivey, Cedar Landing Road, Windsor, NC 27983

### 320 GEORGE W. GILLAM WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

George W. Gillam enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. His basic training occurred in Louisiana.

George was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Grant Gillam of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 321 MOSES BRAXTON GILLAM JR. U.S. ARMY WINDSOR, NC

Moses Braxton Gillam Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army in December 1943 during World

War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Wood, Missouri. His tour of duty included France, Belgium, Luxemburg, and Germany. Moses married Sarah Starr on November 7, 1942, at Mooresville, NC. They had two sons; Robert and Moses Braxton III.

Moses was the son of Moses and Virginia Gillam of Windsor. Moses graduated from Windsor High School and the University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill. He was a member of Windsor United Methodist Church. He became a lawyer in Windsor.

As told by Moses Braxton Gillam Jr., World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 322 HENRY W. GILLIAM WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Henry W. Gilliam enlisted into the U.S. Army on December 31, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at several camps in the states ending up at Langley Field, Virginia.

Henry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Grant Gilliam of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 323 CHARLIE P. GODWIN AHOSKIE, NC U.S. NAVY

Charlie P. Godwin enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. After completing school at Atlanta Southern Dental College, he was commissioned as a lieutenant in the U.S. Navy. He was president of his class in college.

Charlie P. Godwin was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.J. Godwin of Ahoskie.

Charlie had one brother and one sister in service; Lt. Clarence E. Godwin, U.S. Navy, and Magdalene Godwin, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 324 LT. CLARENCE E. GODWIN AHOSKIE, NC U.S. NAVY

Lt. Clarence E. Godwin enlisted into the U.S. Navy on June 10, 1943, during World War II, at 25 years old. He served as a Chaplain and was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland.

Clarence was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.J. Godwin of Ahoskie, NC. Clarence graduated from the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1943. Clarence had one brother and one sister in service; Charlie P. Godwin, U.S. Navy, and Magdalene Godwin, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 325 MAGDALENE GODWIN - AHOSKIE, NC U.S. NAVY (WAVES)

Petty Officer Third Class Magdalene Godwin enlisted into the U.S. Navy, WAVES (Women Accepted for Volunteer Emergency Service) in July 1943 during World War II.

Her training occurred at Hunter College, New York, and Cedar Falls, Iowa. She was stationed in Miami, Florida.

Magdalene was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L.J. Godwin of Ahoskie. She graduated from Chowan College in Murfreesboro, North Carolina, and Meredith College in Raleigh, North Carolina. Magdalene had two brothers in service; Lt. Clarence E. Godwin, U.S. Navy, and Charlie P. Godwin, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 326 JACK HERMAN GOLDSTEIN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Jack Herman Goldstein enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in October 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was the son of B. Goldstein of Windsor. Prior to entering service he was employed by B. Goldstein as a clerk. He had a brother in service; Meyer Goldstein, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 327 MEYER GOLDSTEIN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Meyer Goldstein enlisted into the U.S. Army in August 1943 during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. He was also stationed at Camp Gruber, Oklahoma. Meyer was the son of B. Goldstein of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School. Prior to his enlistment, he was employed by B. Goldstein as a book-keeper and manager. He had a brother in service; Jack Herman Goldstein, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 328 EDWIN L. GREENE AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Edwin L. Greene enlisted into the U.S. Navy on October 29, 1940 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He served in the Atlantic War Zone on a supply ship. His rank was Seaman First Class.

Edwin was the son of Mr. and Mrs. S.W. Greene of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 329 JOHN CEDRIC HAGUE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

John Cedric Hague enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 2, 1937, before World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Richmond, Virginia, Fort Slocum, New York, Panama, Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Miami, Florida, Westover Field, Massachusetts, and Mitchell Field, New York. He was sent overseas to England and Europe. He was awarded one bronze star. He was married to Mrs. Georgianna Thomas Hague.

John was the son of Mrs. W.R. Jernigan



and the late Mr. Frank S. Hague of Windsor. He attended South Norfolk High School in Norfolk, Virginia.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 330 EDGAR L. HAGWOOD AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Edgar L. Hagwood enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 16, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Rucker, Alabama, and Hawaii. He was sent overseas to Guadalcanal, New Caledonia, Palau Isles, the Philippines, and Japan. He was wounded in action two times in November 1944. He was awarded a Purple Heart.

Edgar was the son of Mrs. W.D. Hagwood of Aulander. He attended Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 331 JAMES EDWARD HALE AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

James Edward Hale enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 18, 1941, at Norfolk, Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. After training he was sent to Australia and remained there until July 1943. He was then sent to New Guinea.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.B. Hale of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 332 LEONIDAS B. HALL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Leonidas B. Hall enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 8, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Stone, California, and Camp John T. Knight, California.

Leonidas was the son of Otelia Boone of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 333 OLIVER WINSTEAD HALE WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Oliver Winstead (Wint) Hale enlisted into the U.S. Navy in October 1943 during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Perry, Virginia. On V - J Day he was on the island of Guam. Wint married Frances Spivey of Windsor. They had two children: Oliver Wint Jr., and Helen Ruth. After Frances died in 1993, Wint married Katherine Gillam of Windsor in 1999.

Wint was the son of William and Sevilla of Windsor. Wint graduated from Windsor High School. Wint was a member of Cashie Baptist Church. Wint worked for over 32 years for the Windsor Post Office as a walking mail carrier.

As told by Oliver Winstead "Wint" Hale, World War II Veteran, November 5, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 334 CLYDE CECIL HARDEN, JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Clyde Cecil Harden, Jr. was born on August 10, 1925, to Clyde and Earcile Harden.

Cecil was the middle son, an older brother, Murray (Drake) and a younger brother, Thomas. He attended school in Windsor and at the age of 18 was drafted into the U.S. Army. His basic training was in Florida and then he received a transfer to Kentucky where orders were received for foreign duty.



Clyde Cecil Harden, Jr.

Cecil was First Gunner on a machine gun in the 75th Infantry Division. After the ship ride across the ocean, he landed in France. Cecil traveled with his Division by foot and truck fighting through France and into Belgium, where they saw action under General Patton's command during the Battle of the Bulge. After more active duty in Germany, Cecil was sent home and honorably discharged in May 1946. Returning home to Windsor to farm and live, Cecil met Julia (Jay) Johnson, a registered nurse, from Seaboard, North Carolina. They married in 1953. Jay was a nurse at Bertie Memorial Hospital and continued nursing until 1995. They had two children; Ronnie and Julie.

Submitted by: Lillian O. Harden; Written by: Julie Harden Collins, daughter

### 335 HERMAN HARDEN JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Herman Harden Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 6, 1942, during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. He received paratroop training at Fort Bragg and at Camp Wheeler, Georgia. He was also stationed at Camp McKall, NC. He attended Windsor High School. Prior to entering service, he was employed by Bertie Motor Company of Windsor.

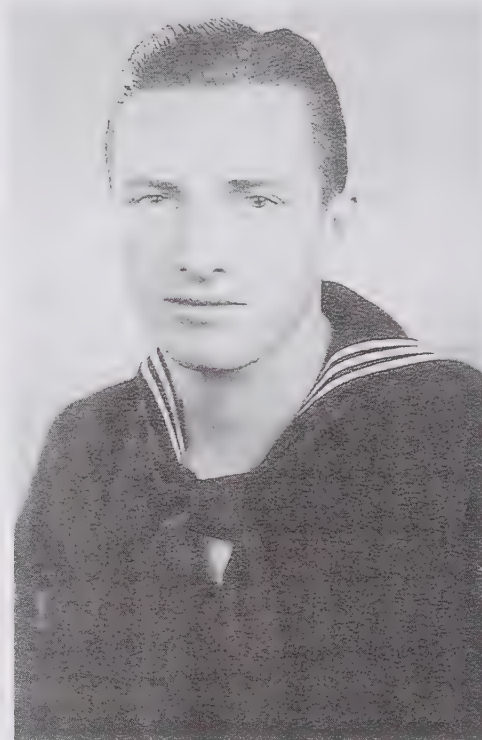
As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 336 HENRY STARKEY HARDEN U.S. MARINE CORPS U.S. NAVY

Henry Starkey Harden served in the U.S.

Marine Corps and the U.S. Navy from 1938 until 1946. His basic training was at Parris Island, South Carolina. He was a medic in the U.S. Navy. After the war, Henry returned to Fayetteville, North Carolina, where he went to work at the Veterans Hospital. Henry was married and had one daughter, Elizabeth Ann.



Henry Starkey Harden

Henry was the son of John Walter and Ida Elizabeth Harden of Windsor. He graduated from Merry Hill High School. He worked on the family farm prior to his enlistment into the U.S. Marine Corps.

Submitted by: George Harden, Windsor, NC

### 337 SAMUEL MURRAY HARDEN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Samuel (Drake) Murray Harden enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 25, 1942, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Knox, Kentucky. Drake was a medium tank driver. He was in major battles in Europe and Africa. Drake received five bronze stars. Drake was proud to serve his country. He enjoyed telling his family and friends stories of his service in war. Drake



Samuel Murray Harden



married Linda White. They had four children; Victoria, Sheryl, Charles, and Penny.

Drake was the son of Clyde and Earcile Harden. Drake attended Windsor High School. After the war, Drake returned home and became a farmer.

As told by Samuel (Drake) Murray Harden, World War II Veteran, To Joyce Harden, daughter-in-law, March 1, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 338 "DAVID" JACKSON HARRELL

"David" Jackson Harrell enlisted in the United States Navy on August 11, 1943. He was living in Snakebite Township. His decorations and awards were Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal and 5 Stars, Philippine Liberation and 2 Stars, and Victory World



"David" Jackson Harrell

War II Medal. David's rank was GMC2(T). While serving aboard the USS McDermut, the ship was bombed. It is estimated the survivors lived in the water for 3 days before being rescued. David was one of the few survivors. He was discharged on November 20, 1945.

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby (Niece of David Harrell), 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962  
Source: Discharge for David Jackson Harrell Released Under the Freedom of Information Act

### 339 DAVID RIX HARRELL JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS

David Rix Harrell Jr. enlisted into the U.S.



(Left to right) David Rix Harrell, Jr., WW II, U.S. Marine Corps, Windsor, NC and David Rix Harrell, Sr., WW I, U.S. Army, Windsor, N.C.

Marine Corps during World War II. His basic training occurred at Parris Island, South Carolina, New River, and in California. He was sent overseas to Samoa and New Caledonia. He was married and had four children; Linda Jean Harrell, Dale Warner Harrell, David Rix Harrell III, and Sandra Maude Harrell

David was the son of Mr. and Mrs. David Rix Harrell Sr. of Windsor. David's father, David Sr., served in World War I with the U.S. Army. David Jr. was a carpenter for Coulbourn Homes of Windsor.

As told by Sandra Harrell Hoggard, daughter

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 340 SGT. GEORGE ARTHUR HARRELL POWELLSVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY

Sgt. George Arthur Harrell enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 3, 1939, at Norfolk, Virginia, prior to World War II. He was stationed in Washington, D.C., in September 1939.

George was the son of J.M. Harrell of Powellsville.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 341 FOREST EDWARD "JACK" HARRELL

Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell, a native of Woodard, NC enlisted in the United States Navy on January 15, 1948. For 7 years Jack was assigned to sea-going destroyers.

Three wonderful things happened to Jack the year he was given shore duty in Orange Texas. He was "picked up" by Admiral Rickover to work on nuclear ships, he met his wife, Normalene, and he "started riding the destroyers again".

After an "over-dose" of radiation, Jack was taken out of his field of expertise. He



Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell

became a recruiter. Jack retired on July 3, 1967.

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby (Sister to Jack Harrell), 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962  
Source: Forest Edward Harrell (Jack)

### 342 STAFF SERGEANT KENNETH PERRY HARRELL COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Staff Sergeant Kenneth Perry Harrell

enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 8, 1941, at Camp Lee, Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed in the North Atlantic serving as a Sheet Metal Specialist.

Kenneth was the son of Mrs. Z.H. Harrell of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 343 LEWIS WARREN HARRELL ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Lewis Warren Harrell enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on July 28, 1943, during World War II. He was married and had two children; Martin and Hannah.

Lewis was the son of Atlas and Louise Harrell of Roxobel. Lewis graduated from the University of North Carolina. He worked in the computer field and at his step-father's stockyard outside Rich Square, NC.

As reported by: *Bertie-Ledger Advance, Windsor, NC; U.S. Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 344 CAPTAIN LILLIAN C. HARRELL - COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS

Captain Lillian C. Harrell enlisted into the U.S. Army Women's Army Corps during World War II. She was a nurse and was stationed with the 189th General Hospital in France.

Lillian was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L.D. Harrell of Colerain. Prior to her enlistment into the U.S. Army, Lillian held a position at the Bertie County Health Department.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 345 RUPERT H. HARRELL KELFORD, NC U.S. NAVY

Rupert H. Harrell enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was sent to boot training in Great Lakes, Illinois.

Rupert was the son of Mrs. Grace Harrell of Ahoskie, NC, and the late William G. Harrell of Kelford. Prior to his enlistment, Rupert was employed by N.S. Godwin and Sons of Ahoskie, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 346 CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. HARRELL COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Captain William H. Harrell enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in 1929. His training started at Langley Field, Virginia. He specialized in the engineering end of the Air Corps. He held down every non-commissioned grade through master sergeant. In 1942, he



was commissioned at Moody Field, Georgia. He helped build the ground school for Flying Fortress pilots at Lockbourne Army Air Base, Ohio. At Hendricks Field, Florida, he was director of ground training at the first four-engine school in the Army Air Forces.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **347 LAWRENCE S. HARRINGTON WOODVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lawrence S. Harrington enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 10, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Camp Lee, Virginia, Camp Wheeler, Georgia, Camp Gordon Johnston, Florida, and Fort Beale, California. He was sent overseas to New Guinea, Luzon, and the Philippines. He returned to Fort Bragg.

He was awarded three bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Iona Jean Jones Harrington of Woodville.

Lawrence was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H. Grady Harrington of Lewiston. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **348 LT. MARTHA E. HARRINGTON LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS**

Lt. Martha E. Harrington enlisted into the U.S. Army, Women's Army Corps in December 1942 during World War II. She joined the Duke unit for overseas duty. She was sent to Fort Bragg, NC, and Fort Devens, Massachusetts, before being sent overseas to Southern England.

Martha was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J.C. Harrington of Portsmouth, Virginia, formerly of Lewiston. She graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School and the Woodard-Herring Hospital, Wilson, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **349 BENJAMIN HARRISON SR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. MERCHANT MARINES**

Benjamin Harrison Sr. enlisted into the U.S. Merchant Marines during World War II. Benjamin married Evelyn Smith. They had three daughters and three sons: Katherine Jannell, Patricia Ann, Kristine Katherine, Ben Jr., Michael Keith, and John Dwayne

Benjamin was the son of Johnie and Rosa Cowan Harrison of Windsor. Benjamin was a member of the Khedive Lodge of Portsmouth, Virginia. He was owner of Harrison's Moving and Storage, Plymouth Discount Auto Sales, Harrison's Outlet Store in Portsmouth and Suffolk, Virginia, and Ben's Discount in Ahoskie, NC, and Plymouth, NC.

As reported by: *Bertie Ledger-Advance*, May 27, 2009

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **350 RALEIGH S. HARRISON WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Raleigh S. Harrison enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 23, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Croft, South Carolina, and Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to England, France, Belgium, and Germany. He returned to Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Alice Mizelle Harrison of Windsor.

Raleigh was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Harrison of Windsor. He attended Powellsville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **351 CARL GLEN HASTE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Carl Glen Haste enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 28, 1943, during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. He was also stationed in the desert near Yuma, Arizona.

Carl was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John Haste of Windsor. Carl was employed by Jim Pierce as a truck driver before entering service.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II; U.S. Army Enlistment Records; Bertie County, 138-1946*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **352 WILLIAM SIDNEY HASTE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

William Sidney Haste enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 16, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. After the war, he returned home to Windsor and went to work for Harrington Manufacturing Company in Lewiston, NC. He married Lenora Street of Virginia. They had two children: Brenda and William Jr.

William was the son of John and Rose Haste of Windsor. William attended Windsor High School. He was a member of Cashie Baptist Church. William had one brother to serve in the war, Carl Glenwood Haste, U.S. Army.

As told by: Margaret Haste, sister-in-law July 26, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **353 JOHNNIE R. HECKSTALL - BERTIE COUNTY U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE**

Johnnie R. Heckstall enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 7, 1943, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, during World War II. He was assigned to the 609<sup>th</sup> Port Company. He was sent overseas to the Philippines. He died on December 10, 1944. He was buried at the Manila American Cemetery in Manila, Philippines.

As reported by: *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946; American Battle Monuments Commission*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **354 ROSCO G. HERRITAGE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Rosco G. Herritage enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 4, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at the Chemical Warfare Department at Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland.

Rosco was the son of Otelia Boone of Windsor. Rosco graduated from W.S. Etheridge High School and N.C. A and T College in Greensboro, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **355 STAFF SERGEANT WILLIAM L. HERRITAGE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Staff Sergeant William L. Herritage enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 7, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was trained at several camps in the states. He was assigned with the Quartermaster Division at Camp Shelby, Mississippi.

William was the son of Mrs. Otelia Boone of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **356 A.T. HICKS WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

A.T. Hicks enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. Prior to his enlistment, he was the vocational agriculture teacher at Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### **357 STAFF SERGEANT A.P. HOBBS JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Staff Sergeant A.P. Hobbs Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 23, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at a number of camps in the states. He was sent overseas to the South Pacific.

A.P. was the son of A.P. Hobbs of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **358 RALPH HOBBS WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

Ralph Hobbs enlisted into the U.S. Navy in February 1940 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He received his boot training at Norfolk, Virginia. He was transferred to New London, Connecticut, for submarine training. He was then stationed in Sydney, Australia. He married and Australian girl.

Ralph was the son of A.P. Hobbs of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by



Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 359 ALFRED DENNIS HOGGARD COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

Alfred Dennis Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Navy in August 1942 at Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. Alfred served in the Pacific Theater. Alfred was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.D. Hoggard of Colerain. Alfred attended Mars Hill High School and prior to his enlistment he assisted his father on the farm.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 360 DAVEY E. HOGGARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Davey E. Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Navy on May 24, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Peary, Virginia, and Norfolk, Virginia. He was a sailor in the Atlantic and Pacific Theatres. He returned to Earle, New Jersey, and Camp Shelton, Virginia.



Davey E. Hoggard

Davey was the son of Mrs Millie F. Hoggard of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 361 DAVEY E. HOGGARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Davey E. Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Navy on May 24, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Peary, Virginia, and Norfolk, Virginia. He was a sailor in the Atlantic and Pacific Theatres. He returned to Earle, New Jersey, and Camp Shelton, Virginia.

Davey was the son of Mrs Millie F. Hoggard of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,

Windsor, NC 27983

### 362 GRADY LEE HOGGARD - AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY PRISONER OF WAR

Grady Lee Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Navy in May 1936 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His rank was water tender, first class. Grady was a Prisoner of War and was held by the Japanese in the Philippines Islands. His parents were notified of his prisoner status by way of the Navy Department from the Red Cross in Tokyo.

Grady was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Tom E. Hoggard of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 363 JAMES F. HOGGARD, JR.

Jim Hoggard joined the US Army in April 1942. He had his basic training at Camp Rucker Alabama and had further training in Tennessee, Arizona, St. Luis Obispo, Hawaii, and Guadalcanal as part of 81<sup>st</sup> Wildcat Division, 323<sup>rd</sup> Regiment. He participated in combat on Pelilu, Anguar, and Ulithi Islands.

Jim had the arduous task of routing enemy soldiers from defensive position in caves. He came under fire while scouting for snipers in which his company commander was killed.

The rest of the war he did occupational duty in Japan until his returning home in December 1945.

Submitted by: James F. Hoggard III

### 364 JAMES WRIGHT HOGGARD COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

James Wright Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 7, 1944, during World War II. He served six months overseas. He was wounded in Belgium and was sent back to Lawson General Hospital, Atlanta, Georgia, for treatment. James married Margaret Askew of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 365 JASPER HUGH HOGGARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. COAST GUARD

Jasper Hugh Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Coast Guard on December 2, 1941, at Norfolk, Virginia, just prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was trained in New Orleans, Louisiana and then was sent to a Long Island station.

Jasper was the son of John T. Hoggard of Windsor. Before going into service he was enlisted into the CCC in California. Jasper attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 366 SGT. JOE C. HOGGARD POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Sgt. Joe C. Hoggard enlisted into the U.S.

Army Air Corps on July 23, 1941, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor.

Joe was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.D. Hoggard of Powellville.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 367 JOHN THOMAS HOGGARD

John Thomas Hoggard was born in Bertie County to Charney and Lude Hoggard in 1924. He lived in the Ross Community and attended the Askewville School.



John Thomas Hoggard

He was in the U. S. Army and served in the Philippines during World War II. After returning home he married Elizabeth Tripp and they had four children: Tommy of Nebraska, Johnny of Merry Hill, Brenda H. Johnson, Williamston and Greg of Powellville. He worked the family farm and later purchased it.. He died April 3, 1992.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps  
Source: Ina Dunning

### 368 JOSEPH CARLYLE HOGGARD POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Joseph Carlyle (Buck) Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. Buck was a Staff Sergeant from 1941 until 1945. He served in the South Pacific, Luzon, Philippine Islands, the Netherlands, East Indies, and Japan. He received three bronze stars. Joseph married Beulah Miller. They had two children; JoAnne and Carlyle.

Buck was the son of Joseph and Lula Hoggard of Powellville. Joseph was a member of Powellville Baptist Church. Buck was Postmaster of the Powellville Post Office for 37 years and the Town Clerk for the Town of Powellville for 10 years. Buck was also a volunteer fireman for the Powellville Fire Department for 25 years.

As reported by: *Roanoke-Chowan News Herald*, February 22, 2007  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

### 369 MACK HOGGARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Mack Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. He was stationed at



Camp Swift, Texas.

Mack was the son of Mrs. Roger Hoggard of Windsor. Mack was a member of Ross Baptist Church, Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **370 PRITCHARD RUDOLPH HOGGARD - COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY PRISONER OF WAR**

Pritchard Rudolph Hoggard enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was held as a Prisoner of War by the Japanese. He was a coxswain in the U.S. Navy.

Pritchard was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Willie Wright Hoggard of Colerain.

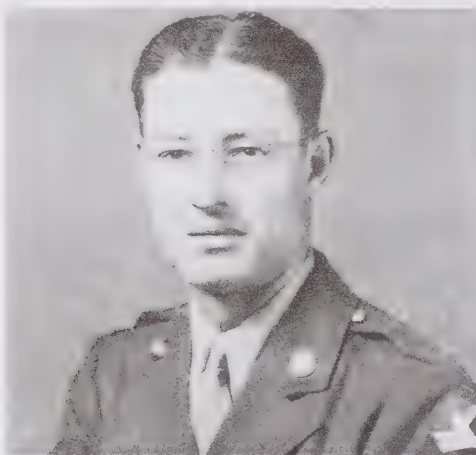
As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*

Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **371 JOSEPH CLING (J.C.) HOLLOMAN SR. POWELLSVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY**

Joseph Cling (J.C.) Holloman Sr. served in the U.S. Army during World War II with the 84<sup>th</sup> Infantry HQS CO 3 rd INF. He served in the Ardennes Rhineland and Central Europe Campaigns and fought in the Battle of the Bulge. He received the Expert Infantryman Badge, the Expert 30 Caliber Rifle MI Badge, Combat Infantryman Badge, American



Joseph Cling (J.C.) Holloman, Sr.

Service Medal, EAME Service Medal with 3 Bronze Service Stars, Good Conduct Medal, Distinguished Unit Medal, and the World War II Victory Medal. His rank was Technical Sergeant and he was honorably discharged on January 27, 1946.

Submitted by: Julie Holloman Terry, 3144 US 13 North, Ahoskie, NC 27910

### **372 LT. ROBERT SHIELD HOLLEY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lt. Robert Shield Holley enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 16, 1942, during World War II. He received a bronze star for superior loyalty to duty and meritorious work on a China convoy through Burma during the Central Burma Campaign.

Robert was the son of Mrs. George M. Holley and the late Mr. Holley of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie*

*County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **373 LENTON HOLLEY MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY**

Lenton "Haircut" Holley enlisted into the U.S. Navy in 1943 during World War II.

Lenton was of African-American descent. Lenton worked on ship as a steward's mate. Lenton married Arcenia Holley of Merry Hill. They had four children; Joyce, Lenton Jr., Catheline, and Peggy.

Lenton was the son of Oscar and Fannie Mae Holley. Lenton attended a one room school house in Merry Hill. Lenton went to New York to find work. He worked at Personality Plastic Corporation and retired as a supervisor.

As told by Joyce Holley Spivey, daughter, November 4, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **374 SGT. JUNIUS L. HOLLOMAN POWELLSVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY**

Sgt. Junius L. Holloman enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 6, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas in December 1941 to North Africa.

Junius was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.Y. Holloman of Powellsville. Prior to his entering service, Junius was employed at the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company of Newport News, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **375 MELVIN CLAY HOLLOWELL COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Melvin Clay Hollowell enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 30, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred in St. Augustine, Florida. He was sent overseas to Casablanca and Italy. He was wounded and received a purple heart and a bronze star. Melvin married Margie Dunlow of Askewville. They had two sons; Keith and Dana.

Melvin was the son of Daniel and Jessica Hollowell of Colerain. Melvin attended Mars Hill School in Colerain. Melvin was a member of Mars Hill Baptist Church, Colerain. Melvin became a farmer and he operated a garage in Askewville.

As told by Margie Dunlow Hollowell, wife  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **376 WILLIAM H. HOLLOMAN - COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY PRISONER OF WAR**

William H. Holloman enlisted into the U.S. Army in September 17, 1942, during World War II. He was sent overseas and became a Prisoner of War by the Germans. He escaped from captivity and reached the American lines.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **377 CAPTAIN D. PERRY HUGHES COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Captain D. Perry Hughes enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in September 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Savannah Air Base, Savannah, Georgia. He was sent overseas on March 14, 1943.

Perry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. O.B. Hughes of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### **378 CURTIS B. HUGHES COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Curtis B. Hughes enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 16, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. Curtis was sent overseas.

Curtis was the son of Mrs. Rob Cale of Colerain. Prior to his enlistment, Curtis was a truck driver for Rhodes Lumber Company.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **379 HERMAN BRADFORD HUGHES WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

Herman Bradford Hughes enlisted into the U.S. Navy in 1943 during World War II at the age of 20 years old. His basic training occurred in Bainbridge, Maryland. He served on the USS J. Richard Ward which was a destroyer escort ship. Herman manned a machine gun. Herman married Betty Cowan of Windsor. They had two children; Herman Eugene and Belinda Arlynn.

Herman was the son of Ernest and Idonia Hughes. Herman attended Windsor High School. Herman was a member of Republican Baptist Church, Windsor. Herman became a farmer.

As told by Betty Cowan Hughes, wife, October, 3, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **380 MANLEY HARTWELL HUGHES MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Manley Hartwell Hughes enlisted into the



Manley Hartwell Hughes



U.S. Army on May 26, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. Manley was in the infantry and in civil engineering. Manley married Hilda Warren of Robersonville, NC. They had two children; Linda and Ray.

Manley was the son of Willie and Alice Hughes of Merry Hill. Manley attended Merry Hill High School. Manley was a member of Capeharts Baptist Church, Merry Hill. Manley returned home and attended the veteran training program for farmers in Colerain. Manley became a farmer.

As told by Hilda Hughes, wife, October 22, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 381 IN-LAWS FIGHT TOGETHER IN THE CIVIL WAR

Thomas T. Mizell was born in 1826 and married first Charlotte Lednum (d. 1857) and later Annaritta (Ritty) Harrison of Bertie County. Four children were born to the first marriage—Jane T. (b. 1848), John W. (1850-1930), George (b. 1851), and Joseph Aaron (b. 1856) and one to the second—Frances E., (b. 1860). The family lived in the Colerain area in 1860 and owned a farm of 100 acres valued at \$150.

Having no slaves and feeling the war was not his own, Tommy was one of many Bertie County men who hid in the woods around the swamps to avoid the required conscription of men into the Confederate Army. His son, John W., brought him his meals and maintained the farm. However, as consumption spread among those in the swamp and hardships befell the families of those who were considered deserters, Tommy, like many others of the county, made his way to Plymouth, where he enlisted in the Union army. The pay was better and he was able to stay nearer family than joining Confederate units that were battling in the West.

Serving in Companies B and E 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment North Carolina Union Volunteers, he survived the war. However, he died on October 10, 1868, from consumption. His compatriots remembered in numerous depositions that he was hospitalized in Beaufort, NC, in August 1864, and returned to the unit with a terrible cough that lasted until his death. His widow died in 1878, and youngest children, Joseph A. and Frances E., applied for a minor's pension since they were under the age of 16 when their father died. The original pension request, filed in 1890, was turned down because it could not be proven whether the consumption occurred before or during the war, since much of the family also died of consumption. However, the case was reopened in 1905 and the decision was overturned in favor of the now-grown children.

On the other side of the family, Joseph Samuel Dempsey (ca. 1826-1864) married Martha Milner Farmer (b. ca. 1820) in 1850. Children included Pernecia Ann (1851-1931), William Nathan (1853-1939), Martha Eliza (b. 1855), Amanda (b. 1859), John, and Betsy. They, like their kinsmen, were farmers in Bertie County. However, all of that changed when he enlisted at Plymouth in Company B, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment North Carolina Union Volunteers under the command of Capt. Littleton Johnson on December 1, 1863, at the age of 38, never to return to his family.

He was reported missing in action and captured at Plymouth during the battle of April 25, 1864, and died at Andersonville Prison in Georgia on December 4, 1864. His wife applied for a widow's pension and received \$8

a month for herself and 42 for each of her three children until they reached the age of 16. Affidavits included letters by Elizabeth Asbel swearing that she was the midwife to the three children and friends and neighbors who attested to the marriage of Joseph and Martha by Rev. Isaac P. Freeman. Joseph's grave has never been found.

Children of these two veterans, John W. Mizelle and Pernecia Ann Dempsey, married on February 5, 1878, and had ten children—John Joseph (1875-1954), James Edward (1876-1921), Sarah Adeline (1878-1970), Mary Ella (1880-1965), George Thomas (1883-1970), Charles Wesley (1885-1962), Aaron Lewis (1888-1927), William Howard (1889-1913), Henry Luther (1893-after 1930), and Charlotte Pearl (1894-1986). Sarah Adeline married her third cousin, Starkey Henderson Mizell, and their son, Iva Macon Mizelle (1875-1916), and wife, Bessie Iona William (1898-1966), were my grandparents.

Submitted by: Sara Ann Graham Hawkins, 168 Modoc Avenue, Norfolk, VA 23501

Sources: Federal Pension records, National Archives; remembrances of Charlotte Pearl Mizelle White; U.S. Census records for Bertie County for 1850 and 1860

See Story 798 SFC. JOHN JAMES U.S. ARMY, page 185

See Story 799 SFC. JOSEPH JAMES RETIRED U.S. ARMY, page 185

### 382 FRANK G. JENKINS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Frank G. Jenkins enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 18, 1940, at Richmond, Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Frank was awarded a silver star for gallantry in action. He was stationed in Sicily. His rank was Technician Grade 5<sup>th</sup> Class.

Frank was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Jenkins of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 383 2ND LIEUTENANT JOHN E. JENKINS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

2nd Lieutenant John E. Jenkins enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He graduated from the Chemical Warfare Officers Training School at Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland. He was elected cadet captain of his class.

John was the son of Mrs. Mollie Jenkins of Durham, NC, formerly of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 384 JIM MITCHELL JENKINS AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Jim Mitchell Jenkins enlisted into the U.S. Navy on August 1942 at Miami, Florida, during World War II. He was sent to Portland, Oregon. He was a Chief Boatswain Mate.

Jim was the son of Mr. and Mrs. James Jenkins of Aulander. He attended Aulander High School. Prior to entering service, Jim was employed by the Intercontinental Aircraft Corporation in Miami, Florida.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 385 WILLIAM H. JENKINS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

William H. Jenkins enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on October 30, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent to Miami Beach, Florida and then to study at Radio School at Scott Field, Illinois. He later became an instructor in radio at Scott Field.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.J. Jenkins of Aulander. William attended Oak Ridge Military Institute and Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 386 CLARENCE W. JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Clarence W. Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 16, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Lee, Virginia, Ord, California, and Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was sent overseas to the Aleutian Islands, Hawaii, Marshalls, Saipan, Los Negros, New Guinea, Guadalcanal, and Okinawa. He was wounded in action of the island of Leyte on October 2, 1944. He was awarded four bronze stars.

Clarence was the son of Mr. Z.P. Jernigan of Colerain. He attended Mars Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*. Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 387 COY JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. COAST GUARD

Coy Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Coast Guard in October 1939 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at the U.S. Coast Guard 5<sup>th</sup> Naval District, Norfolk, Virginia.

Coy was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank M. Jernigan. He was a member of Askewville Baptist Church. He had a brother in service; Woodrow L. Jernigan, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 388 DONALD RAY JERNIGAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Donald Ray Jernigan entered the U.S. Army in July 1944 during World War II. Basic training occurred at Camp Croft, South Carolina. Donald was a soldier who scouted the enemy. He saw combat in Germany and the Eastern Europe Theater. After the war, Donald returned home and became a farmer. He married Mary Virginia Dickens from Scotland Neck, NC. They had four children; Virginia, Donald Jr., Richard, and Amy.

Donald was the son of George and Susan



Jernigan of Windsor. He graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School. He attended North Carolina State University, Raleigh, prior to his service in the war.

As told by Donald Ray Jernigan, World War II Veteran, September 17, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 389 GEORGE WILSON JERNIGAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

George Wilson Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 25, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. George was among the 108<sup>th</sup> Combat Engineers-1<sup>st</sup> Sergeant. He was a demolition and booby trap expert. He fought with General George Patton's 3<sup>rd</sup> Army in the Battle of the Bulge. George married Yvonne Jernigan of Scotland Neck, NC. They had one son named Scott.

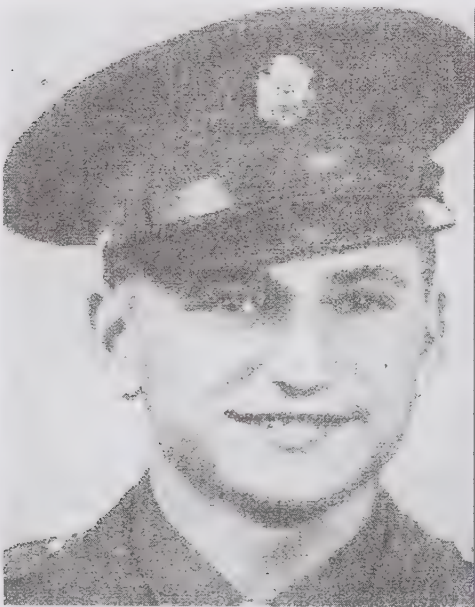
George was the son of George and Susan Jernigan of Windsor. George graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School. He became a farmer. George had two brothers in service; Whit Hugh Jernigan and Donald Ray Jernigan.

As told by Scott Jernigan, son, September 17, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 390 GLADSTON GEORGE JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Gladston George Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 4, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. He was sent to Camp Swift, Texas, Yuma, Arizona, and Camp Stoneman, California. He was sent overseas to New Guinea, the Philippines, and Japan. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was the hus-



Galdston George Jernigan

band of Mrs. Lessie Jernigan.

Gladston was the son of Mr. and Mrs. David Jernigan of Colerain. He was a member of Elm Grove Baptist Church, Colerain.

As published by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, National Publishing Company, Richmond, Virginia, 1948; *Special Memories: Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 391 RALEIGH E. JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY

Raleigh E. Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Navy on September 28, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, and Shoemaker, California. He was sent overseas to Saipan, Guam, and Japan. He returned to Camp Shelton, Virginia.

Raleigh was the son of Mr. Z.P. Jernigan of Colerain. He attended Askewville School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 392 STARKEY P. JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Starkey P. Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 17, 1942, during World War II. His training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. He was a member of the 9<sup>th</sup> Division. He first entered combat with the invasion of North Africa. The division landed in Normandy with Cherbourg as the objective. After the capture of Cherbourg the next task given this division was the crossing of the Meuse River, and then continued the drive into Germany itself. Starkey was awarded eight bronze stars. Starkey was married to Mattie Jernigan of Colerain.

Starkey was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George P. Jernigan of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories: Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*; *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 393 WALTER L. JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Walter L. Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 1, 1942, at Petersburg, Virginia, during World War II. He served in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Battalion, 305<sup>th</sup> Infantry of the 77<sup>th</sup> Division. Walter was the son of Mrs. Mary Pearl Jernigan of Colerain. He was a member of Elm Grove Baptist Church, Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories: Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 394 WHIT HUGH JERNIGAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Whit Hugh Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. His basic training occurred in California. Whit worked as a mechanic on fighter planes. He worked on "the Enola Gay," which was the plane that dropped the atomic bomb on Hiroshima, Japan in August 1945. Whit married Agnes Schreckenfgast of Louisburg, Pennsylvania. They had three children.

Whit was the son of George and Susan Jernigan of Windsor. Whit graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School. Whit worked as the night watchman for Weyerhaeuser Company of Lewiston. Whit had two brothers in service; George and Donald Ray.

As told by Agnes Schreckenfgast Jernigan,

wife, September 4, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 395 WILLIS B. JERNIGAN WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Willis B. Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 29, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Geiger Field, Washington, Keesler Field, Mississippi, and Greensboro, North Carolina. He was sent overseas to Korea.

Willis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. B.H. Jernigan of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 396 WOODROW L. JERNIGAN COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Woodrow L. Jernigan enlisted into the U.S. Army in September 1942 during World War II. Woodrow was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Frank M. Jernigan of Colerain. Woodrow was a member of Elm Grove Baptist Church, Colerain. Woodrow had a brother in service; Coy Jernigan, U.S. Coast Guard.

As reported by: *Special Memories: Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 397 TECH. SERGEANT CHARLES BERNARD JILCOTT ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY

Tech. Sergeant Charles Bernard Jilcott enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 23, 1942, Camp Lee, Virginia, during World War II. He was stationed at 10 posts before being sent overseas to England.

Charles was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Hugh W. Jilcott. Charles graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School in 1941. Charles had a brother in service; Worth Hart Jilcott, U.S. Army

As reported by: *Special Memories: Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 398 CLARENCE POE JILCOTT KELFORD, NC U.S. NAVY

Clarence Poe Jilcott enlisted into the U.S. Navy May 16, 1942, at Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. He was sent to the Caribbean.

Clarence was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Judson Jilcott of Kelford. He graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School and attended North Carolina State College, Raleigh.

As reported by: *Special Memories: Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 399 SIGNALMAN FIRST CLASS JOHN HARTWELL JILCOTT ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY

Signalman First Class John Hartwell Jilcott enlisted into the U.S. Navy on June 5,



1939, at Norfolk, Virginia, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was a sailor on the USS Rowan which was sunk in the Battle of Salerno, Italy, during World War II. He survived the sinking of the ship and was stationed in New York waiting for his return to active duty.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Jilcott. He graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**400 JULIAN A. JILCOTT  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Julian A. Jilcott enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 22, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Blanding, Florida. He was transferred from the Infantry to Field Artillery in October 1944, and was sent to Fort Bragg, NC, for further training. He was then sent to Fort Meade, Maryland in February 1945. He was then sent overseas to Germany where he was assigned with the 106<sup>th</sup> Division Artillery.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**401 RUPERT WADSWORTH  
JILCOTT JR.  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY**

Rupert (Shorty) Wadsworth Jilcott Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy on May 20, 1942, in Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. Rupert was ranked at U.S. Navy 1<sup>st</sup> Class Motor Machinist and served on two ships which both sank. Rupert married Ruth McMillan of Cumberland County, NC. They had two children; Rupert II and Margaret.



Rupert Wadsworth Jilcott, Jr.

Rupert was the son of Rupert and Effie Jilcott of Roxobel. Rupert graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School. He attended NC State University in Raleigh. Rupert became a farmer and was a deacon at Sandy Run Baptist Church of Roxobel.

As told by Ruth Jilcott, wife  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**402 WORTH HART JILCOTT  
KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY**

Worth Hart Jilcott enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 4, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He served at the Coast Artillery Anti-Aircraft unit at Camp Davis.

Worth was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Jilcott of Kelford. He graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School in 1937. Worth had a brother in service; Charles Bernard Jilcott; U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**403 WILLIAM JOSEPH JILCOTT  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY**

William Joseph Jilcott enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 6, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was trained at a number of camps before being sent overseas.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Paul Jilcott of Roxobel. William graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School. Prior to his enlistment, he was a farmer.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**404 BRINKLEY JOHNSON  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Brinkley Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. Brinkley never married

Brinkley was the son of Jordan and Nancy Johnson of Colerain. Prior to entering service, he farmed with his father. He worked in Norfolk, Virginia. Brinkley had three brothers in service; Jonathan, U.S. Navy, Samuel, U.S. Army, and Eulas, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As told by Jonathan Johnson, brother, November 19, 2008  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**405 CALVIN T. JOHNSON  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Calvin T. Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 26, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Croft, South Carolina. He was sent overseas to Scotland, England, France, Belgium, and Germany.

Calvin was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Theedy Johnson of Colerain. Calvin attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden

**406 ELTON JOHNSON  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Elton Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 30, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Wheeler, Georgia, Pickett, Virginia, and Kilmer, New Jersey. He was sent overseas to France, Belgium, and Germany. He married to Mrs. Lillie Evelyn Johnson.

Elton was the son of Mrs. Mary F. Johnson

of Windsor. Elton attended Askewville School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**407 EULAS JOHNSON  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Eulas Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He also volunteered in the Korean War.

Eulas was the son of Jordan and Nancy Johnson of Colerain. Eulas had three brothers in service; Jonathan, U.S. Navy, Samuel, U.S. Army, and Brinkley, U.S. Army.

As told by Jonathan Johnson, brother, November 19, 2008  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**408 JONATHAN JOHNSON  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY**

Jonathan Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Navy at Fort Bragg, NC on May 25, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Perry, Virginia. He was a radioman on the USS Cecil J. Doyle. The USS Doyle came to the aide of the survivors of the USS Indianapolis which was torpedoed in July 1945. Jonathan married Virginia Miller. They had seven children; Tommy, Randy, Eddie, Esther, Betty Jean, Peggy, and Jonathan Jr.

Jonathan was the son of Jordan and



Jonathan Johnson

Nancy Johnson of Colerain. Jonathan attended Askewville School. Jonathan became a farmer. Jonathan had three brothers in service; Samuel, U.S. Army, Brinkley, U.S. Army, and Eulas, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As told by Jonathan Johnson, World War II Veteran  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**409 PAUL JOHNSON U.S. ARMY**

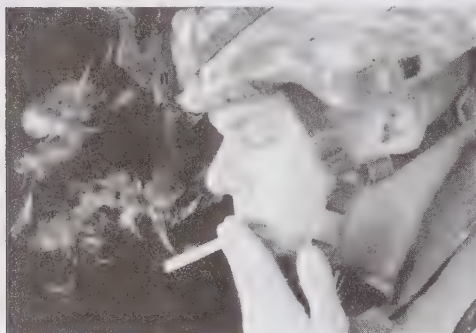
Paul Johnson of Roxobel enlisted in the U.S. Army in June of 1997. He took basic, advanced infantry, and paratrooper training at Fort Benning, Georgia. He attended ranger school and then was assigned to the 10<sup>th</sup> Mounted Division, LRRP Detachment. Johnson served in Egypt with the 10<sup>th</sup> and was reassigned to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Infantry Division,





*Sgt. Paul Johnson, U.S. Army*

LRRP Detachment, in South Korea. Next, he was reassigned to the 101<sup>st</sup> Airborne Division and served two one-year tours in Iraq. Johnson was recommended for the



*Sgt. Paul Johnson smokes during a lull in fighting in Ramadi, Iraq. AP Photo/Jacob Silberberg)*

Silver Star for actions in Ramadi, Iraq.  
Submitted by: Gary, Johnson, PO Box 181, Roxobel, NC 27872

#### **410 SAMUEL JOHNSON COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Samuel Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. He was sent for training in Florida. Samuel never married.

Samuel was the son of Jordan and Nancy Johnson of Colerain. Samuel attended Askewville School. He became a farmer. Samuel had three brothers in service; Jonathan, U.S. Navy, Brinkley, U.S. Army, and Eulas, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by Jonathan Johnson, brother  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **411 THOMAS BICKETT JOHNSON WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Thomas Bickett (Bick) Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. Bick was shipped overseas with the infantry in Patton's Armored Division-3<sup>rd</sup> Army Tank. He was wounded in action and received a purple heart. Thomas married Christine Cale of Windsor. They had two daughters; Elizabeth Ann and Fanida.

Bick was the son of John and Ida Johnson of Windsor. Bick attended Windsor High



*Thomas Bickett Johnson*

School. Bick was member of Cashie Baptist Church, Windsor. Bick was the owner of Bick's Soda Shop in Windsor.

As told by Christine Cale Johnson, wife,  
August 28, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **412 THOMAS EDGAR JOHNSON WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Thomas (Tom) Edgar Johnson enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 7, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was in the 30<sup>th</sup> Division, 117<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division and was in battle in the Normandy and Northern France campaigns. He was wounded in the right leg. Tom married Dorothy Arant of South Carolina. They had four children; Marion, Bobby, Peggy, and Diane.

Tom was the son of Robert and Lydia Johnson of Merry Hill, NC. Tom attended Windsor High School. He was a boat motor



*Thomas Edgar Johnson*

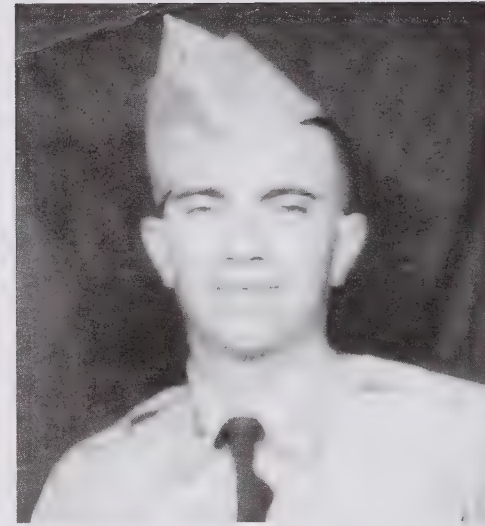
repairman and worked with Dick Lassiter's Cashie Motors and Marina of Windsor.

As told by Bobby Johnson, son, and Peggy Johnson Cobb, daughter, May 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **413 CPL. WILLIE FLOYD (CHARLIE) JOHNSON**

Cpl. Willie Floyd (Charlie) Johnson, Born September 22, 1927. Entered the U.S. Army



*William Floyd Johnson*

September 1951 at Ft. Mead, Md. Trained at Ft. Knox, Kentucky. Shipped out and arrived in In-Chon, Korea on December 25, 1951 where he stayed the rest of his active service time. Was discharged at Ft. Bragg N.C. July/August 1953. He was the son of William McKinley and Martha Ellen Brown Johnson of Aulander, N.C. Protestant Faith.

He and wife, Iris Taylor Johnson returned to Portsmouth, Va. to his prior job at Ty-Ree Jones Ford Motor Co. and worked for several years. Then moved on to Action Olds-Cadillac as a Car Salesman. As of March 2009, at age 82 he is still active selling Cadillacs.

#### **414 L.W. JOYNER**

L.W. Joyner enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was a first class electrician's mate. He was stationed in the tropics.

L.W. was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M.P. Joyner of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **415 MARCUS P. JOYNER WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

Marcus P. Joyner enlisted into the U.S. Navy on February 19, 1940, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Marcus was stationed in Seattle, Washington.

Marcus was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M.P. Joyner of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **416 SIDNEY G. KEETER WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Sidney G. Keeter enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 28, 1942, during World War II. Sidney was trained at Fort Myers, Virginia, and Greensboro, NC. Sidney attended Windsor High School and was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George E. Keeter of Windsor. Before entering the service, Sidney was employed by A.E. Bowen Wholesale Company of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27938



**417 CHARLES WILLIAM KELLY  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Charles William Kelly enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 4, 1943, during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. He was stationed at a number of camps in the United States.

Charles was the son of Mrs. Viola Kelly. Prior to entering service, Charles was employed in Portsmouth, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**418 EDWARD JACKSON (E.J.)  
LANGDALE JR.  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

Edward Jackson Langdale Jr. entered the U.S. Navy on November 10, 1942, during World War II. His basic training occurred in Bainbridge, Maryland. He served on a Landing Ship Tank 7-31 amphibious ship which hauled troops and tanks. He was also a cook on ship. After the war, E.J. returned to Windsor and worked for Williford Lumber Company and the Dr. Pepper plant in Elizabeth City. He married Margie Spruill of Creswell, NC. They had two sons; Larry and Gary.

E.J. was the son of E.J. and Nellie Langdale of Windsor. E.J. attended Colerain High School.

As told by E.J. Langdale Jr. World War II Veteran, November 7, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**419 HOMER B. LASSITER  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

Homer B. Lassiter enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 6, 1943, in Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. He was stationed at the Glider Infantry Airborne Division, Camp Mackall, NC.

Homer was the son of Mrs. J. Will Lassiter of Aulander and the late Mr. Lassiter. of Aulander. Prior to his enlistment, Homer was employed as a storekeeper at the Norfolk Naval Base, Norfolk, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**420 STANLEY HARTWELL  
LASSITER  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY**

Stanley Hartwell Lassiter enlisted into the U.S. Navy on August 27, 1942, during World



Stanley Hartwell Lassiter

War II. His basic training occurred at Camp May, New Jersey. He was a pharmacist's mate. He delivered medicine to the men on the ship. Stanley married Carolyn Perry of Colerain. They had four children; Pam, Larry, Effie, and Cheryl.

Stanley was the son of Dave and Effie Lassiter of Colerain. Stanley graduated from Mars Hill School. He worked as a mechanic. He also went to school for the North Carolina Highway Patrol. He retired from the North Carolina Highway Patrol after many years of service.

As told by Pam Lassiter Johnson, daughter, September 28, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**421 WILLIAM J. LASSITER  
KELFORD U.S. NAVY**

William J. Lassiter enlisted into the U.S. Navy on October 27, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, and Norfolk, Virginia. He was married to Mrs. Mary Ella Curley Lassiter.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Lassiter of Kelford. He attended Rich Square High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**422 CPL. EDITH CHRISTINE  
LAWRENCE COLERAIN, NC  
U.S. ARMY WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS**

Cpl. Edith Christine Lawrence enlisted into the U.S. Army Women's Army Corps on May 19, 1943, at Durham, NC, during World War II. She was stationed with the WAC Department at Boca Raton Field, Florida.

Edith was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L.C. Lawrence of Colerain. Prior to her enlistment, she was a teacher. Edith graduated from Mars Hill High School and Meredith College, Raleigh, NC. She had one brother in service.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**423 LLOYD W. LAWRENCE  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lloyd W. Lawrence enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 22, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort Jackson, South Carolina, Camp Wheeler, Georgia, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to England, France, Belgium, and Germany. He was awarded two bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Louise Pierce Lawrence of Windsor.

Lloyd was the son of Mrs. Rose May Lawrence of Windsor. He attended Merry Hill High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**424 CPL. LUTHER M. LAWRENCE  
COLERAIN, NC  
U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE**

Cpl. Luther M. Lawrence enlisted into the

U.S. Army on March 30, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Pendleton, California, and Camp Robinson, Arkansas. Cpl. Lawrence died on December 25, 1944. He is buried at Normandy American Cemetery, Colleville-sur-Mer, France. He received a Soldier's Medal and a Purple Heart.

Luther was the son of Mr. and Mr. L.C. Lawrence of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**425 CLARENCE B. LAWRENCE  
WINDSOR, NC  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Clarence B. Lawrence enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on July 24, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor at Fort Bragg, NC. He trained at the following locations; Maxwell Field, Alabama, Eglin Field, Florida, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Tyndall Field, Florida, Baltimore, Maryland, Kessler Field, Mississippi, and MacDill Field, Florida. He was sent overseas to Scotland, England, France, and Holland. Clarence was awarded six bronze stars.

Clarence was the son of Mr. and Mrs. N.W. Lawrence of Windsor. Clarence attended the National School of Commerce.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**426 JAMES MONROE LEARY  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

James Monroe Leary enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin. James was a paratrooper and scouted the enemy. James was injured from shrapnel in his left hip from a bomb explosion. James married Hazel Jernigan of Connaritsa. They had five children; Peggy, Kathy, James, Richard, and Pamela.

James was the son of Richard and Catherine Leary of Windsor. James became a farmer and later went to work for Lea Lumber Company in Windsor.

As told by Hazel Jernigan Leary, wife, September 4, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**427 ERNEST C. LEE JR.  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Ernest C. Lee Jr., enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 21, 1943, at Camp Lee, Virginia, during World War II. He was stationed in Los Angeles, California.

Ernest was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.C. Lee of Colerain. Prior to his enlistment, he was employed by Miller and Rhoades of Richmond, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**428 THOMAS HARDEN LEE**

Tec. Sgt. Thomas Harden Lee was born in



Bertie County October 7, 1929 to Cleve and Annie Harden Lee.

He entered the army in 1951 and served with occupational forces in Japan. He was discharged in 1953.

In 1954, he joined the Air Force. He was stationed in Florida, Texas, California and Arizona. He was involved with photography of reconnaissance of UT's, SR71, and 9RTS-FH jets. He spent a year in Vietnam. He retired as a Tec Sergeant with 20 years active duty.

In 1955 he married Katherine Phelps. He worked 22 years in security at Newport News Ship Building. They have 3 children and reside in Smithfield.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps

Source: Thomas Lee



Thomas Harden Lee

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 429 ROBERT H. LEGGETTE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Robert H. Leggette enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in July 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Robert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.T. Leggette of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 430 WILLIAM LAYTON LEGGETT U.S. ARMY WINDSOR, NC

William (Willie) Layton Leggett enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 28, 1943. His basic training occurred at Alexandria, Louisiana. Willie



William Layton Leggett

was in the infantry and served in the European Theater. Willie married Edna Perry of Colerain, NC. They had one daughter named Linda.

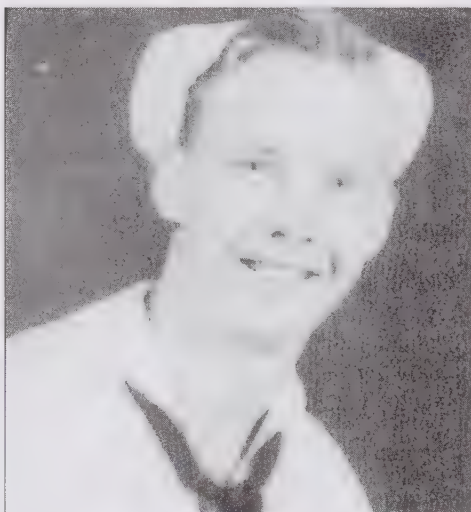
Willie was the son of Jeremiah and Fannie Leggett of Windsor. Willie attended Windsor High School. Willie worked at Lea Lumber Company of Windsor. Willie was a deacon at Cashie Baptist Church, Windsor.

As told by Dot Leggett Ward, sister  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 431 MILLON CARROLL LEWIS WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Millon (M.C.) Carroll Lewis enlisted into the U.S. Navy on February 15, 1943, during World War II. M.C. did his basic training at Bainbridge, Maryland. He assisted in landing troops on islands in the battles of Pelalu, Iwo Jima, and Okinawa. He was on the island of Iwo Jima when the American flag was raised. M.C. married Theresa Mae Phelps of Windsor. They had five children; Barbara, Millard, Willard, Ray, and Donna.

M.C. was the son of Millon and Jarroda Lewis



Millon Carroll Lewis

of Middlesex, North Carolina. M.C. started his own floor business.

As told by Alice Lewis, daughter-in-law and Ray Lewis, son, January 12, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 432 JAMES AUBREY LEICESTER MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY

James Aubrey Leicester enlisted into the U.S. Navy in January 1940 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His training occurred in Norfolk, Virginia. He was then sent to the Naval Training Station in Pensacola, Florida. His rank was Aviation Machinist Mate 2/c.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Leicester of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 433 TECHNICAL SERGEANT LLOYD T. LEICESTER KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS PRISONER OF WAR KILLED IN SERVICE

Technical Sergeant Lloyd T. Leicester enlist-

ed into the U.S. Army Air Corps on May 7, 1942, during World War II. He was assigned to the 28<sup>th</sup> Bomber Squadron, 19<sup>th</sup> Bomber Group. He was sent overseas to the Southwest Pacific Theatre and the Philippine Islands. He became a Prisoner of War by the Japanese. He died on September 7, 1944, when the Prisoner of War Transport Ship, Shinyo Maru sunk. His name appears on the Tablets of the Missing at Manila American Cemetery, Manila, Philippines. He was awarded a Purple Heart.

Lloyd was the son of Paul and Ella Leicester of Kelford.

As reported by: *World War II Prisoners of War, 1941-1946; American Battle Monuments Commission*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 434 WILLIAM ROBERT LOVEGROVE JR. ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY

William Robert Lovegrove Jr. was drafted into the U.S. Army in 1943 during World War II. His basic training was at Ft. Bragg, NC. He was a military policeman and a machine gun operator. After the war, William returned to Roxobel and resumed farming. William married Dorothy Felton in 1945 in Nashville, NC. They had four children: Spencer, Phyllis, Nell, and Sandra.

William was the son of William and Estelle Lovegrove of Roxobel. William graduated from Woodland-Olney High School in Woodland, NC.

As told by Dorothy Felton Lovegrove and Spencer Lovegrove to Lisa Briley of Roxobel, January 17, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 435 HENRY WISE LYON JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS

Henry Wise Lyon Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps at 17 years old during World War II. His boot training occurred at Parris Island, South Carolina. He was transferred to New River for 10 days and then was sent to Camp Elliott in San Diego, California. He attended Quartermaster school at Camp Elliott. He was then sent to Camp Pendleton for quartermaster work in Oceanside, California.

Henry was the son of Mrs. Fannie Darden Lyon and the late Dr. Henry W. Lyon of Windsor. Henry was a student at Fishburn Military School in Waynesboro, Virginia, when he enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 436 CPL. MORGAN THOMAS MAGEE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Cpl. Morgan Thomas Magee enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on June 4, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent overseas to England.

Morgan was the son of the Mr. and Mrs. John Magee. Prior to his enlistment, Morgan was employed by the Farmer's Supply Company of Colerain as a salesman.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983



**437 HARDY L. MARSH  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

Hardy L. Marsh enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 12, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent to Camp Gordon, Georgia, and then to Desert Training Camp in Los Angeles, California. He was then transferred to Camp Butner, NC. Sergeant Marsh was sent to England with the 398<sup>th</sup> Battalion.

Hardy was the son of Pearl Marsh and the late John Allen Marsh of Aulander.

Hardy attended school at Aulander Graded School. He attended school one year at the Waters Training School in Winton, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**438 CECIL L. MCCOY  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

Cecil L. McCoy enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 14, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Warren, Wyoming, and Camp Blanding, Florida. He was sent overseas to England, France, and Germany. He was married to Mrs. Ruth McCoy of Aulander.

Cecil was the son of Mrs. Fred McCoy of Boykins, Virginia. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*. Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**439 SGT. IRVIN B. MCGEE  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Sgt. Irvin B. McGee enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 6, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. While there he took part in the Tennessee and Carolina maneuvers. He was transferred to Camp Blanding, Florida.

Irvin was the son of Mrs. Laura McGee of Colerain. He had a brother in service; Richard C. McGee.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**440 SGT. RICHARD U. MCGEE  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Sgt. Richard U. McGee enlisted into the U.S. Army in June 1939 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent to Hawaii. He was then sent to Camp Berry, San Francisco, California.

Richard was the son of Mrs. Laura McGee of Colerain. Richard had a brother in service; Irvin B. McGee.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**441 LT. RUDOLPH MCKEEL  
POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Lt. Rudolph McKeel enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He was stationed in England with the Eighth Air Force in

October 1943. He was promoted to Captain. He went on several missions over enemy territory. He was an instructor in flying at a group school.

Rudolph was the son of Mrs. S.W. McKeel and the late Mr. McKeel of Powellsville.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**442 DONALD A. MILLER  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Donald A. Miller enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 1, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed with the medical corps in England.

Donald was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Miller of Merry Hill. Donald had two brothers in service; Telford A. Miller, U.S. Army, and Everett W. Miller, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**443 EVERETT W. MILLER  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Everett W. Miller enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps August 22, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed in Laredo, Texas.

Everett was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.M. Miller of Merry Hill. He had two brothers in service; Donald A. Miller, U.S. Army, and Telford A. Miller, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**444 FRANKLIN ASBELL MIZELLE -  
WINDSOR, NC  
U.S. ARMY - U.S. NAVY**

Franklin Asbell Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1942 during World War II at 16 years old. He was discharged from the U.S. Army after two years of service. He enlisted into the U.S.



Franklin Asbell Mizelle

Navy. Franklin received a couple of bronze stars and a purple heart while in service. Franklin married Pattie Johnson of Rocky Mount, NC. They had four children; Kay, Charlotte, Warren, and Patricia.

Franklin was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Alonzo Mizelle of Windsor. Franklin attended Windsor High School. Franklin worked for Intertype Computer Parts in Palm Bay, Florida.

As told by Kay Mizelle Joyner, daughter, September 21, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**445 KERMIT K. MILLER  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Kermit K. Miller enlisted into the U.S. Army in February 1940 at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Sgt. Miller was stationed at Camp Blanding, Florida. He was sent overseas to Sicily.

Kermit was the son of DeWitt Miller of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**446 LUTHER SAMUEL MIZELLE  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Luther Samuel (Sam) Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on December 14, 1942, during World



Luther Samuel Mizelle

War II. He was an AAA Crewman and a machine gunner. His unit was Company Battery C 67<sup>th</sup> Antiaircraft Artillery Gun Battalion. He received five bronze stars. Sam married Violet Rae Dunlow of Windsor. They had eight children; Nancy, Luther Jr., Ludy, Linda, Connie, Sandy, Marty, and Tony.

Sam was the son of Lawrence and Dorsey Mizelle. Sam attended the training program for farmers in Windsor. Sam worked as an auto mechanic and a plumber in Windsor.

As told by Violet Rae Mizelle, wife, October 15, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**447 ULRICH SCARBOROUGH  
MIZELLE  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Ulrich Scarborough Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 14, 1942, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Blanding, Florida. He saw action in England, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, and Czechoslovakia. Ulrich received a unit citation and a combat infantry badge. Ulrich married Bernice (Bunnie) Ward of Lewiston, NC.





Ulrich Scarborough Mizelle

They had three daughters; Judy, Martha, and Ellen.

Ulrich was the son of Scarborough and Vashti Mizelle of Windsor. Ulrich graduated from Windsor High School. Ulrich was a member of Cashie Baptist Church, Windsor. Ulrich worked for Lea Lumber Company in Windsor.

As told by Bernice (Bunnie) Mizelle, wife, November 17, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 448 TELFORD A. MILLER MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Telford A. Miller enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 6, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He worked in the cooking department at Camp Hawzer, Texas.

Telford was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Miller of Merry Hill. He had two brothers in service; Donald A. Miller, U.S. Army, and Everett W. Miller, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Native, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 449 EDWARD PRUDEN MILLS JR. ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY

Mills Edward (M.E.) Pruden Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy in 1944 during World War II. He was a clerk. M.E. married Ruth Parker. They had eight children; Ann, Barbara, Richard, Mills III, Rebecca, Sammy, Marie, and Roger.

M.E. was the son of Mills Sr. and Nannie Babb Pruden of Roxobel. He attended school in Suffolk, Virginia.

As told by Lisa Biley, Roxobel, NC, May 19, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 450 FRANCIS BYNUM MINTON AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Francis Bynum Minton enlisted into the U.S. Navy on November 7, 1942, at Richmond, Virginia, during World War II. He was sent to Norfolk, Virginia, and then to Camp Perry in Williamsburg, Virginia. He was then sent to Alaska and then served in the Aleutian Islands.

Francis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lenor Minton of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,

#### 451 MARY E. MINTON LEWISTON, NC U.S. NAVY WOMEN ACCEPTED FOR VOLUNTEER SERVICE (WAVES)

Mary E. Minton enlisted into the U.S. Navy WAVES program during World War II.

She was promoted to the petty officer rating of storekeeper third class at her graduation from the Naval Training Station at the Indiana University campus at Bloomington. She is now ready to release some male shore-based storekeeper for sea duty on the ocean battlefronts.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 452 SGT. PERCY WILSON MINTON LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Sgt. Percy Wilson Minton enlisted into the U.S. Army in August 1941 at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent on maneuvers in Tennessee. He was with the Army Signal Corps at Camp Forest, Tennessee.

Percy was the son of Mrs. Annie Minton of Palmyra, NC. Prior to entering service, Percy was employed as a printer in Raleigh.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 453 EUGENE CARTER MITCHELL LEWISTON, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS

Eugene Carter Mitchell enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps on May 31, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Parris Island, South Carolina, St. Simon Island, Georgia, and Jacksonville, Florida.

Eugene was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John Sam Mitchell of Lewiston. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 454 CPL. NED HARRELL MITCHELL AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Cpl. Ned Harrell Mitchell enlisted into the U.S. Army in April 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas in February 1942. He was in the Quartermaster Ordinance Department of the Army.

Ned was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Mortimer H. Mitchell of Aulander. Ned had two brothers in service; William Henry Mitchell, U.S. Navy, and Victor Saunders Mitchell, U.S. Naval Reserve.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 455 VICTOR SAUNDERS MITCHELL AULANDER, N U.S. NAVAL RESERVE

Victor Saunders Mitchell enlisted into the

U.S. Naval Reserve during World War II. His rank was Yeoman Second Class. He served in naval intelligence.

Victor was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Mortimer H. Mitchell of Aulander. Prior to his enlistment, Victor he was employed by the Civil Service in Washington, D.C. Victor had two brothers in service; William Henry Mitchell, U.S. Navy, and Cpl. Ned Harrell Mitchell, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 456 WILLIAM MITCHELL AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

William Mitchell enlisted into the U.S. Navy in October 1932. He served with the Atlantic Fleet. He served as an electrician's mate.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M.B. Mitchell. William graduated from Aulander High School. William had one brother in service; Ned Harrell Mitchell, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 457 WILLIAM HENRY MITCHELL AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

William Henry Mitchell enlisted in the U.S. Navy 11 years prior to World War II. He was a warrant officer and served in both the Atlantic and Pacific fleets. William married Sarah Bazemore of Aulander.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Mortimer H. Mitchell of Aulander. William had two brothers in service; Victor Saunders Mitchell, U.S. Naval Reserve, and Cpl. Ned Harrell Mitchell, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 458 ALFORD JORDAN MIZELLE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Alford Jordan (A.J.) Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 17, 1945, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Croft, South Carolina. He was honorably discharged on December 12, 1945, and re-enlisted the next day on December 13, 1945. He was sent overseas where his unit patrolled the Russian border as occupation troops. A.J. married Ida Thomas of Windsor. They had four daughters; Claudia, Vickie, Karen, and Sharon.

A.J. was the son of Delk and Lillie Mizelle of Windsor. A.J. worked for Stubbs Veneer Company, Coulbourn Lumber Company, and Lea Lumber Company of Windsor. He worked for the Town of Windsor for over 30 years. A.J. had a brother in service named Lonnie.

As told by A.J. Mizelle, World War II Veteran, February 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

#### 459 FLOYD A. MIZELLE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Floyd A. Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 6, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Atlantic City, New Jersey, San



Antonio, Texas, Boca Raton Field, Florida, Santa Ana, California, Douglas, Arizona, Denver, Colorado, and Greensboro, North Carolina. He was sent overseas to Calcutta, India, and Manila, Philippines.

Floyd was the son of Mrs. Lou Annie Mizelle of Windsor. Floyd attended Askewville School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **460 LEWIS EUGENE MIZELLE POWELLVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lewis Eugene Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on December 9, 1941, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Camp Lee, Virginia, Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort Meade, Maryland, A.P. Hill Mill, Reston, Virginia, Camp Blanding, Florida, Camp Hood, Texas, Camp Bowie, Texas, and Fort Ord, California. He was sent overseas to Finschafen, New Guinea, New Britain, Luzon, Philippine Islands, and Dutch East Indies. He was awarded three bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Outland Mizelle of Ahoskie.

Lewis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Starkey William Mizelle of Powellville. He attended Powellville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **461 LLOYD GEORGE MIZELLE WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY**

Lloyd George Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Navy in 1943 at 19 years old during World War II. His basic training occurred at Little Creek Naval Base in Williamsburg, Virginia. Lloyd served on the USS Wisconsin as a First Class Petty Officer. He first worked as a cook and then hand loaded ammunition on ship. Lloyd married LuElla Bembridge of Beaufort County, North Carolina. They had three children; Elizabeth Diane, Charles David, and Mark Lloyd.

Lloyd was the son of Dave and Cenie Mizelle of Windsor. Lloyd graduated from Windsor High School. Lloyd worked as an electrician.

As told by: Betty Mizelle, Daughter-in-law  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **462 LONNIE MIZELLE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lonnie Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 27, 1945, following World War II. Lonnie was in the Military Occupation Specialty Group and he was a Field Lineman. His military qualification was MKM 30 CAL RIFLE (641). Lonnie married Dorothy Cane of Harrisonburg, Virginia. They had two daughters; Ramona Gay and Brenda Sue.

Lonnie was the son of Delk and Lillie Mizelle of Windsor. Lonnie worked in Washington, D.C. where he was a foreman for an electric group. He returned to Windsor where he worked for the Town of Windsor as an electrician. Lonnie had a brother in service, Alford Jordan Mizelle.

As told by Alford Jordan Mizelle, brother,

February 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **463 MARGARET B. MIZELLE - WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS**

Margaret B. Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army, Women's Army Corps in April 1943 during World War II. Margaret was an Army nurse and was sent overseas to England, Africa, and Italy. Margaret made rank of 1st Lieutenant.

Margaret was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C.W. Mizelle of Windsor. Margaret graduated from Windsor High School and Charlotte Presbyterian Hospital, Charlotte, NC. Margaret was a member of Green's Cross Baptist Church, Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **464 RALEIGH E. MIZELLE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Raleigh E. Mizelle enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 27, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort McClellan, Alabama, Fort Ord, California, Vancouver Bks, Washington, and Hawaii. He was sent overseas to Saipan and Korea. He was wounded in action in Okinawa on June 11, 1945. He was awarded a bronze star.

Raleigh was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.E. Mizelle of Colerain. He attended Powellville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **465 RONNIE EARL MIZELL**

Private Ronnie E. Mizell, son of Wes and Ethel Mizell of Windsor, was drafted in the Army on November 3, 1950. He was first sent to Fort Jackson, South Carolina. After a brief time there, he was sent to Camp Pickett, Virginia for 11 months. It was there he received basic training for 8 weeks. Then he was assigned to Augsburg, Germany for 13



Ronnie Earl Mizell

months. While in Europe, he was able to see first-hand the damage from World War II. He fondly recalls the time when he was chosen to represent his company to march in a farewell parade for the retiring General Dwight Eisenhower in Frankfurt, Germany. After two years in the Army, he returned home to farm.

Ronnie currently resides in the Greens Cross community 5 miles north of Windsor with his wife, Betty. He has 3 children, 6 grandchildren, and 1 great granddaughter.

Submitted by: Lucille Phelps

Source: Kay Byrum

#### **466 MERLE RICE MONTAGUE JR. COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Merle Rice Montague Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 7, 1944, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort McClellan, Alabama. He was sent to Camp Pickett, Virginia. He was sent overseas to England, France, Belgium, and Germany. He received four battle stars. Merle married Edith Whitmel White. They had three children; Debra, Elizabeth, and John.

Merle was the son of Merle and Mable Montague of Colerain. Merle graduated from Windsor High School. Prior to his enlistment, Merle was a student at The Citadel in Charleston, SC. Merle worked for the American Tobacco Company as an office manager until his retirement in 1989.

As told by Merle Rice Montague Jr., World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **467 ELBERT A. MOORE, JR.**

Junebug Moore joined the Navy just after Pearl Harbor. He served aboard the Attack Cargo Ship, USS Andromeda, which participated in landings in the Mediterranean, then moved to the Pacific to engage in the Okinawa invasion. He was among the first Americans to see Hiroshima when the Andromeda delivered humanitarian supplies.

After the war, he returned to Windsor, transferred to the National Guard, and retired as a



Elbert A. Moore, Jr.

Master Sergeant. He spent his career with the US Soil Conservation Service. He married Sadie Webb from Williamston. They have two sons, Elbert Joseph and William A. Moore.

Submitted by: Ned Moore, Kingsport, TN

#### **468 THOMAS A. MOORE**

Thomas Moore was a fire controlman aboard the USS St. Louis, a light cruiser, in





Thomas A. Moore – U. S. Navy

Pearl Harbor when the Japanese struck on December 7, 1941. His ship was the first to clear the harbor. During the war, he married Lois Jernigan from Aulander. They had two sons, Thomas, Jr. and Carl A. Moore. Remaining in the Navy, he became a fire control expert. He retired in 1960 as a Lt. Commander, but continued working for the Navy as a civilian missile guidance expert. After retirement, he served as National Commander of the Pearl Harbor Survivors Association.

Submitted by: Ned Moore, Kingsport, TN

#### 469 ELBERT MADDY MORRIS

Elbert Maddy Morris entered the U.S. Army in the spring of 1942 during World War II at 22 years old. His basic training was at Fort Bragg, NC. He was sent overseas to England, France, and Germany, as a trainee for a gunner. After war, he returned home to become a farmer. He married Etta Perry of Colerain. They had four children; Edward, Elbert Jr., Marvin, and Thelma.

Elbert was the son of Henry and Debora Morris. He did not attend school. He was a member of Zion Hill Baptist Church of Colerain.

As told by Elbert Maddy Morris WWII Veteran, September 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 470 L.B. MORRIS KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY

L.B. Morris enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. He spent seven years overseas and amassed 119 points. He fought in the Central Pacific, Normandy, Northern France, and Rhineland campaigns. He fought with the 9th, 3rd, and 7th Army Groups. He received the EAMET, Asiatic-Pacific, American Defense, and Good Conduct Medals.

L.B. was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.G. Morris of Kelford.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 471 STAFF SERGEANT THOMAS RUSSELL MORRIS ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY

Staff Sergeant Thomas Russell Morris enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 18, 1939, at Fort Monroe, Virginia, prior to the

Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas on December 31, 1941, after the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor.

Thomas was the son of Mr. and Mrs. T.B. Morris of Roxobel.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 472 EVERETT MORRIS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Everett Morris enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 3, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Beale, California, and Hawaii. He was sent overseas to Guadalcanal. He was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Morris of Plymouth, NC.

Everett was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.L. Morris of Aulander. He attended Wake Forest College.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 473 SGT. JAMES EARL MORRIS COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Sgt. James Earl Morris enlisted into the U.S. Army in October 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed with a signal aircraft warning regiment at Plant Field, Tampa, Florida.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.L. Morris of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 474 THOMAS T. MORRIS JR. AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVAL RESERVE

Thomas T. Morris Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Naval Reserve on September 18, 1943, during World War II. His boot training occurred in Bainbridge, Maryland.

Thomas was the son of Mr. and Mrs. T.T. Thomas of Aulander. Prior to his enlistment, he worked at the Gulf Service Center in Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 475 WILLIAM BRITTON MORRIS AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

William Britton Morris enlisted into the U.S. Navy on October 21, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Norfolk, Virginia. He was sent overseas to Africa, Italy, France, Sicily, Sardinia, and Hawaii. He was awarded a bronze star. He was married to Mrs. Eloise Castellow Morris of Norfolk, Virginia.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.L. Morris of Aulander. He attended the University of North Carolina.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 476 HORACE B. MOYE ASKEWVILLE, NC U.S. ARMY

Horace B. Moyer enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 2, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Camp Lee, Virginia, Fort Riley, Kansas, Camp Shenango, Pennsylvania, and Fort McDowell, California. He was sent overseas to India, and Persia. He returned to Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He was married to Mrs. Goldie White Moyer of Askeville.

Horace was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.A. Moyer of New Bern, NC. He attended Robersonville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 477 WARRANT OFFICER M.C. MURPHY WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Warrant Officer M.C. Murphy enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Warrant Officer Murphy was stationed at Hickman Field, Hawaii on December 7, 1941, the date of the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was transferred to California.

M.C. was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.T. Murphy of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 478 ARCHIE WAYNE MYERS JR. COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Archie Wayne Myers Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 10, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent to Camp Gruber, Oklahoma. He was sent overseas to North Africa on March 1, 1943.

Archie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.W. Myers of Colerain. He graduated from Mars Hill High School. Prior to his enlistment, he was associated with his father in lumber manufacturing.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*; Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

#### 479 JAMES W. MYERS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

James W. Myers enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 19, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Rucker, Alabama, and Hawaii. He was sent overseas to Guadalcanal and Palau. He was wounded in action on September 22, 1944.

James was the brother of Miss Cathleen Myers of Aulander. He attended Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983



**480 LEARCY JAMES MYERS  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY**

Learcy James Myers enlisted into the U.S. Navy in 1945 during World War II. His basic training occurred in Bainbridge, Maryland. Learcy was sent to Willow Grove Naval Air Base in Pennsylvania. The war ended while he was in Pennsylvania. Learcy married Virginia Conner of Windsor. They had two children; James Benjamin and Gloria Jean.

Learcy was the son of James and Ethel Myers of Colerain. Learcy attended Colerain School and Mars Hill School. Learcy was a member of Riverside Baptist Church. Learcy attended the Veterans Training Program for farmers in Colerain. His teachers were Mr. Cullipher and Mr. Mr. McCrery. Learcy became a farmer.

As told by Learcy James Myers, World War II Veteran, May 11, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**481 WILLIAM JAMES MYERS  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

William James Myers enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 31, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His training occurred in California.

William was the son of Mrs. Martha Jenkins of Aulander. William graduated from Aulander High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**482 CLYDE A. NORTHCOTT JR.  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Clyde A. Northcott Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in January 1942 during World War II. He began training as an Aviation Cadet pursuing his course in several different schools until his graduation on October 1, 1943. He received his silver wings in October 1943. He was stationed in Poyote, Texas.

Clyde was the son of Mr. and Mrs. C.A. Northcott of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*; Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**483 LELLIE TURNAGE  
NORTHCOTT  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lellie Turnage (T.) Northcott entered the U.S. Army in 1939, prior to the attack by the Japanese attack at Pearl Harbor. After his basic training in South Carolina, T. was a driver for ranking U.S. Army officers in the Pacific Theater. T. returned home where he had his own laundry business in Ahoskie, NC. T. was married to Virgie Cowand of Merry Hill. They had one daughter named Judy.

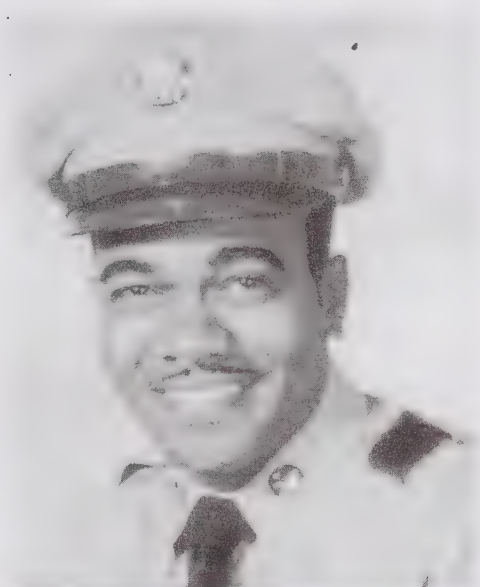
T. was the son of David and Nannie Northcott of Colerain. He graduated from Mars Hill High School. He had one brother, J.A., who died in basic training for the U.S. Army.

Submitted by: George Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**484 GEORGE OUTLAW**

George Outlaw enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1950 in New York City. His basic training occurred at Fort Dix, New Jersey. He was sent to Camp Polk, Louisiana, Fort McClellan, Alabama, and then overseas to Germany. George married Carol Robinson of Brooklyn, New York. They had four daughters: Judith, Melinda, Patricia, and Carol Nadine.

George was the son of Sam and Clara Bell



George Outlaw

Outlaw of Windsor. George attended W.S. Etheridge High School in Windsor. George worked in a warehouse of the garment center in York City. He was a material separator. After George retired in 1997, he and his wife, Carol, returned to live in Windsor. George is a member of Sandy Point Missionary Baptist Church in Windsor.

As told by George Outlaw, U.S. Army Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**485 CECIL A. PARKER  
LEWISTON, NC U.S. NAVY**

Cecil A. Parker enlisted into the U.S. Navy on July 1, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Camp Peary, Virginia, Camp Parks, California, Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, and Camp Shelton, Virginia.

Cecil was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.O. Parker of Lewiston. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**486 SERGEANT JIMMIE PARKER -  
BERTIE COUNTY  
U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE**

Sergeant Jimmie Parker enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 14, 1941, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was assigned to the 117<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment, 30<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division. He was sent overseas to France. He died on July 29, 1944. He is buried at the Normandy American Cemetery at Colleville-sur-Mer, France.

As reported by: *U.S. World War II Army*

*Enlistment Records, 1938-1946; American Battle Monuments Commission*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**487 WILLIAM T. PARKER  
KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY**

William T. Parker enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 26, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort Jackson, South Carolina, Fort McClellan, Alabama, and Fort Ord, California. He was sent overseas to the Philippines and Japan. He was awarded three bronze stars.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Hardy Parker of Kelford. He attended Roxobel-Kelford High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**488 LLOYD H. PEELE  
KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lloyd H. Peele enlisted into the U.S. Army in November 1936 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Fort Monroe, Virginia.

Lloyd was the son of D.H. Peele of Kelford. Lloyd had two brothers in service; William L. Peele, U.S. Army and Roy Earl Peele, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**489 ROY EARL PEELE  
KELFORD, NC U.S. NAVY**

Roy Earl Peele enlisted into the U.S. Navy on October 5, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His ship was in the Pacific Theater.

Roy was the son of D.H. Peele. Roy had two brothers in service; William L. Peele; U.S. Army, and Lloyd H. Peele; U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*; Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**490 WILLIAM L. PEELE  
KELFORD, NC U.S. ARMY**

William L. Peele enlisted into the U.S. Army at age 37 on March 5, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed in Hawaii.

William was the son of D.H. Peele of Kelford. William had two brothers in service; Lloyd H. Peele, U.S. Army, and Roy Earl Peele, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**491 HERMAN L. PERRY  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Herman L. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 27, 1943, during World War II. at Fort Bragg, NC.

Herman was the son of Mrs. Mollie Perry



and the late John T. Perry of Windsor. Herman attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **492 FLOYD M. PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Floyd M. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 31, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Blanding, Florida, Camp Robinson, Arkansas, and Camp Patrick Henry, Virginia. He was sent overseas to Italy and England. He was wounded in action in France on August 21, 1944. He was awarded four bronze stars

Floyd was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M.T. Perry of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **493 H.R. PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

H.R. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 27, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Meade, Maryland, Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Beale, California, and Camp Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to England, France, Luxembourg, and Germany. He was awarded five bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Helen Castillo Perry of Colerain.

H.R. was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lee O. Perry of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **494 JOSEPH EUGENE PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Joseph Eugene Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 15, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at several camps in the states. He was sent overseas and was part of the invasion of Sicily.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George M. Perry of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **495 JOHN E.M. PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

John E.M. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 29, 1945, following World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Lee, Virginia, and Camp Kilmer, New Jersey. He was sent overseas to France and Germany. He returned to Fort Dix, New Jersey.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lee O. Perry of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots*

*World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **496 HOWARD R. PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY**

Howard R. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Navy on March 12, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Bainbridge, Maryland. He attended medical and dental training

Howard was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Perry of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **497 SGT. MURRAY GLENN PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Sgt. Murray Glenn Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on May 15, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed in the Panama Canal Zone.

Murray was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George Perry of Colerain. Prior to entering service, Murray was employed by H.O. White of Colerain as a mechanic and stock room manager.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **498 ROBERT E. PERRY MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Robert E. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on April 6, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He graduated from the Army Air Force Technical Training School on October 16, 1943, in Sioux Falls, South Dakota. He was a radio operator.

Robert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. George P. Perry of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **499 RODNEY S. PERRY - COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE**

Rodney S. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army in February 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at several posts before being sent overseas. He was a member of the 20<sup>th</sup> Engineer Combat Division. Rodney died on April 26, 1945. He is buried at the Netherlands American Cemetery in Margraten, Netherlands.

Rodney was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Raleigh Perry of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **500 WALTER B. PERRY COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Walter B. Perry enlisted into the U.S. Army

on April 27, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Croft, South Carolina, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to France and Germany. He returned to Camp Kilmer, New Jersey, and Fort Meade, Maryland. He was married to Mrs. Rachel Harden Perry of Colerain.

Walter was the son of Mrs. W.A. Cofield of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### **501 JACK PHELPS**

Sgt. Charlie Jasper (Jack) Phelps was the son of Charlie (Bud) and Hattie Phelps. He was born in Bertie County where he grew up.

Jack spent six years in National Guard with two years of that on active duty in U.S. Army. He was with Armed Service Police in Washington, DC.

He went to Marnz-Gonseheim Germany where he was with 2<sup>nd</sup> Armored Division, 67<sup>th</sup> tank battalion as a tank commander.

His wife, Lucille, joined him in Germany where they stayed over a year. They returned from Germany with son, Gary, who was born there. He farmed the family farm and later retired from Western and Southern Life



Jack Phelps

Insurance. He was in retail-rental mobile home business a number of years. He also has a daughter, Angela, and grandchildren, Linda and Daniel. He lives near Windsor and still loves to hunt and fish.

Submitted by: Lucille Phelps  
Source: Lucille Phelps

#### **502 JAMES NORMAN PHELPS - MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS PRISONER OF WAR**

James Norman Phelps enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on June 2, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Stewart, Georgia. He was stationed at Miami, Florida. Sgt. Phelps went overseas. He was the tail gun-



ner on a B-17 Flying Fortress. He was captured by the Germans and was a Prisoner of War. He was liberated at the end of the war. He was awarded an Air Medal for "exceptionally meritorious achievements."

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.N. Phelps of Merry Hill. He graduated from Merry Hill High School. Prior to his enlistment into the U.S. Army Air Corps, he was a farmer.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 503 JOHN WILLIAM PHELPS WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

John William Phelps enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 6, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent to Fort Jackson, South Carolina, California, Camp Pickett and Camp Patrick Henry, Virginia. He was sent overseas to French Morocco, Tunisia, Sicily, and Italy. He was awarded four bronze stars. He was the husband of Mrs. Blanche W. Phelps of Windsor.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Julian Phelps of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 504 WILLIAM MILES PHELPS

On January 14<sup>th</sup>, 1918, at the age of 22, Miles received his draft notice into the American Expeditionary Force of World War I. He was enlisted at Camp Jackson, South Carolina on May 20<sup>th</sup>, 1918 and assigned to the 81<sup>st</sup> "Wildcat" Division, 156<sup>th</sup> Artillery Brigade, 316<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery Battalion, Battery B. On July 26<sup>th</sup>, 1918 Battery B left Camp Jackson and traveled by train to New York, where they departed on the ship HMS Aquitania, bound for England. Upon arrival at Liverpool on August 12<sup>th</sup>, they were transported across England to Southampton, where on August 17<sup>th</sup> they were loaded onto the SS Viper and under the cover of darkness ferried across the English Channel to Cherbourg, France. Company B spent the remainder of August, all of September and October training and attempting to learn the French language. On November 1<sup>st</sup>, the Company received its



William Miles Phelps

155mm Howitzers and received training on their use, preparing for battle. On November 11<sup>th</sup>, at 11:00a.m. the Armistice was signed and hostilities immediately ceased before Battery B was deployed to the front lines. For the next six months Company B moved across France continuing their training and getting some opportunity to enjoy peacetime France. On May 28<sup>th</sup>, 1919, Miles and Company B loaded onto the Battleship USS Minnesota and returned to the United States, arriving at Newport News Virginia on June 9<sup>th</sup>, 1919. After returning to Bertie County, Miles, at the request of family and friends, wrote an article for a local newspaper giving his impressions of France. A synopsis of his article would be that he was proud he served, glad he was home, and had no intention of going abroad again.

Submitted by: Dennis Phelps

### 505 RALEIGH EUGENE PHELPS - MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS KILLED IN SERVICE

Raleigh Eugene Phelps enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on March 18, 1942, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Maxwell Field, Alabama. He received his bombardier wings and was commissioned as a lieutenant at Victorville Army Flying School in Victorville, California. Raleigh was a member of the 73<sup>rd</sup> Bomber Wing. Raleigh was killed on April 1, 1945. He received the Distinguished Flying Cross, an Air Medal and a Purple Heart.

Raleigh was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.H. Phelps of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories, Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *American Battle Monuments Commission*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 506 RALEIGH GRAHAM PHELPS WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Raleigh Graham Phelps enlisted into the U.S. Army on December 7, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He went to Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri, as a private in Battery B, 943 Field Artillery Battalion. He was made corporal and was sent on maneuvers in California and Arizona.

Raleigh was the son of Mr. and Mrs. R.G. Phelps of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 507 SEATON EARNHARDT PHELPS JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Seaton Earnhardt Phelps Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on October 14, 1943, during World War II. He was in the Army Air Corps 9<sup>th</sup> Division which served in England and France. He served in the Air Force Reserve after World War II. Seaton married Margaret Bond. They had two daughters; Chris and Peggy.

Seaton was the son of Seaton Sr. and Christine Phelps. Seaton was an instructor at Kent County Vocational Technical Center in Kent County, Delaware for several years. He was a member of the Masonic Charity Lodge 5 of Windsor, NC, for more than 50 years.

As reported by: *Roanoke-Chowan News*

*Herald*, May 29, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 508 WALTER PHELPS COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Walter Phelps enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He was sent overseas

Walter was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Roy Phelps of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 509 ALFONZO PIERCE, SR.

Alfonzo Pierce, Sr. (Boney) was born to John and Clara Taylor Pierce in Bertie County. He attended Mars Hill School.

He entered the Army in September 1944 and trained at Ft. McClellan, Ala. and at the Infantry Replacement Training Center. He was



Alfonzo Pierce

also stationed at Ft. Bragg, Camp White, Oregon and in California. He was discharged as a Cpl.

He returned to Bertie County where he farmed his entire life. He and his wife, Ercel, live at Whites Cross. They have a son, Al, who lives in Greensboro. His brother Aubrey Pierce was killed in action April 2, 1945.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps  
Source: Alfonzo Pierce, Sr.

### 510 AUBREY S. PIERCE

Pfc. Aubrey Spencer Pierce was born in Bertie County June, 1920 to John and Clara



Aubrey S. Pierce



Taylor Pierce. He attended Mars Hill School.

He entered the Army in April 1942. He received his training at Fort Knox Kentucky. Aubrey was with 91 Cavalry Reconnaissance Squadron. He fought through Sicily and on to northern Italy. He was killed in action April 21, 1945 by a fragment from mortar.

He is buried at Capehart's Church Cemetery. His family Fannie Sue, Mildred, Fentress, and Alfonzo (Boney) live in Bertie County and Herbert in Ohio. Thank you Aubrey for the price you paid.

# **511 STAFF SERGEANT CHARLES E. PIERCE** **WINDSOR, NC** **U.S. ARMY KILLED IN ACTION**

Charles E. Pierce enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 4, 1941, during World War II at 25 years old. Staff Sergeant Pierce was killed in action on the Rhine River in France on October 1, 1944. Charles was married to Ruby Pritchard of Aulander. Charles was the son of Mr. and Mrs. S.G. Pierce of Windsor. Charles had one brother, Julian Pierce of Portsmouth, Virginia. He also had two half brothers; William Chuncey and Roy Chuncey of California. Charles had two sisters; Mrs. Bernard Hanson of South Dakota, and Mrs. Shelton Morgan of Elizabeth City, North Carolina.

Charles' body was returned to Windsor in July 1949 for burial. A funeral service was held at the grave site in Edgewood Cemetery. The services were officiated by Rev. W. I. Johnson, pastor of Cashie Baptist Church. The members of the Bertie County Veterans of Foreign Wars and the American Legion served as the honor guard at the funeral.

As reported by: Bertie Ledger-Advance July 14, 1949 and July 21, 1949

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

# **512 GEORGE LEWIS PIERCE** **WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

George Lewis (Buck) Pierce enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 27, 1944, during World



George Lewis Pierce

War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Blanding, Florida. Buck was sent to work at the U.S. Army Separation Center in Atlanta, Georgia. Buck married Christobel Phelps of Windsor, NC. They had one son Donnie.

Buck was the son of William E. and Barbara Pierce of Windsor. Buck attended Merry Hill School. Buck was a member of Windsor Assembly of God Church. Buck attended the Veterans Farmer Training Program in Windsor for farmers. Buck became a farmer.

As told by Christobel Phelps Pierce, wife, October 19, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

# **513 HERBERT T. PIERCE**

Herbert T. Pierce, son of John and Clara Taylor Pierce was born in Bertie County, January 12, 1922. He attended Mars Hill School.

He entered the Navy February 18, 1941 and took training at Navy Training Center, Norfolk, Virginia. He served aboard U.S.S. Ranger in the Atlantic 1941, 1942, 1943. He transferred to submarine duty in December



Herbert T. Pierce

1943 and went through submarine training at New London, Connecticut. From there he went to Submarine Relief Crew 281 in the Pacific, September 1945 to the U.S.S. Redfish. He was discharged February 1947 as Quartermaster Second Class.

He worked as a surveyor. He resides in Florence, Kentucky with his wife, Jean. They have 2 daughters. His brother, Aubrey Pierce, was killed in action April 2, 1945.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps  
Source: Herbert T. Pierce

# **514 HERSEY EDWARD PIERCE** **WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Hersey Edward Pierce enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 9, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Camp Roberts, California.

Hersey was the son of Raleigh Pierce of Windsor. Prior to his enlistment he was employed by his father as a farmer.

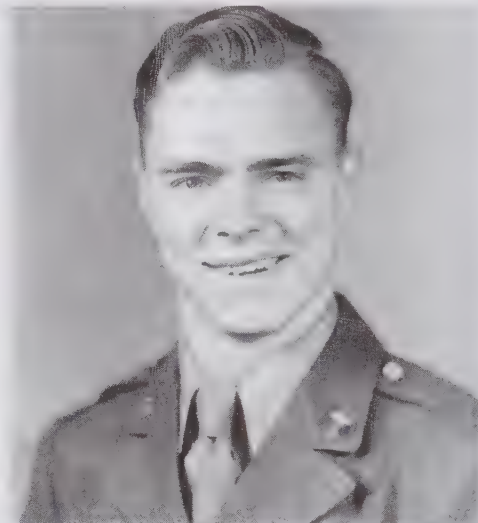
As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,

Windsor, NC 27983

# **515 PFC. JOHNNIE C. PIERCE**

Johnnie C. Pierce Pfc., U.S. Army. Born September 19, 1927. Entered service November 29, 1945. Ft. Bragg; Camp Crowder, Mo. Fts. Leavenworth, Kans., Sam Huston Tex.. Awarded G. Cond. M, Unit Cit.



Johnnie C. Pierce

Attended Merry Hill High School. Protestant. Son of Thomas H. and Nancy Baker Pierce. Married Anna Gray Phelps and lives in Windsor. They have one son, Johnny Ray.

Submitted by: E. Jean Johnson Pierce

# **516 S/SGT. MELVIN E. PIERCE**

S/Sergeant US Army Melvin E. Pierce was born May 17, 1925 in Bertie County to Thomas H. and Nancy Baker Pierce at Route 2, Windsor, NC. He enlisted in the United States Army September 19, 1944, during World War II. He was sent to Fort McClellan, Alabama and Fort Meade, Maryland. He went overseas with the 1<sup>st</sup> Cavalry Division to the Philippines. He was then attached to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Engineer Brigade to Luzon, Japan. He was awarded two bronze stars. He returned from the Far East to Fort Ord, California. Camp Louis Obispo, Morro, California. While stationed at Fort Mead, MD, S/Sgt. Pierce received and accepted an invitation to the White House for Tea with First Lady Eleanor Roosevelt on May 28, 1945. He was discharged May 15, 1947.

In addition to his stint in the US Army, Melvin served eleven years in the US National Guard.



Melvin E. Pierce



## 517 MERLE M. PIERCE T/5

Merle M Pierce, T/5 U. S. Army, Born Sept 29, 1923. Entered service Jan. 28, 2943, Ft. Brag, NC. Camp Swift, Tex.; Desert Maneuvers, Calif.; Camp Stoneman, Calif.; New Guinea; Luzon; Japan. Awarded 3 BS, G. Cond. M. Attended Merry Hill H.S. Protestant. Son of Mr. & Mrs. Thomas H. Pierce, Rt. 2, Windsor, NC. He retired from the Newport News Forms Co. in New Port News, Va., where he resided until his death February 2005. His wife, Ruth, and 2 children survive him.

Information from Ruth P. Pierce, Wife  
Submitted by: Jean J. Pierce

## 518 RALEIGH THOMAS PIERCE WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Raleigh Thomas Pierce enlisted into the U.S. Navy on July 25, 1942, during World War II. He went through boot training at Norfolk, Virginia. He was sent overseas and was also stationed at Brooklyn, New York.

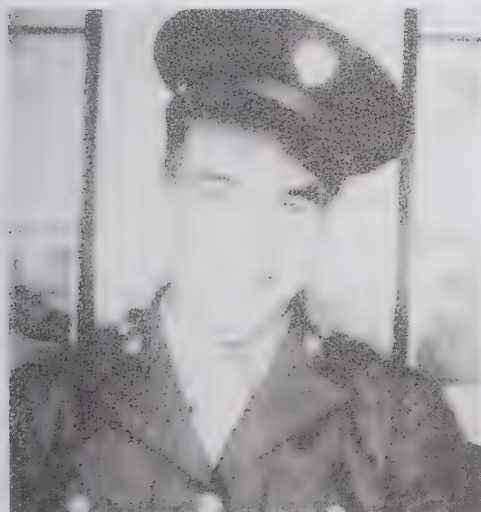
Raleigh was the son of Raleigh Pierce of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 519 ROY IRVING PIERCE MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Roy Irving Pierce enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 23, 1944, during World War II. He was a foot soldier with the 291<sup>st</sup> Signal Corp with the assignment of being a telephone telegraph lineman. He was awarded two bronze stars. Roy married Estelle Baker of Merry Hill. They had one daughter; Cindy.

Roy was the son of Raleigh and Martha Pierce of Merry Hill. Roy attended school at Colerain, Riverside, and Merry Hill. Roy was a



Roy Irving Pierce

farmer. He also worked for RJ Reynolds Tobacco Company-Avoca Division, Merry Hill and for Budd Security Group as a security guard for the Avoca farm.

As told by Estelle Baker Pierce, wife and Cindy Pierce, daughter, October 22, 2005  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 520 WILLIAM BALLARD PIERCE MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

William Ballard Pierce enlisted into the U.S.

Army in February 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed in Sicily.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Willie Pierce of Merry Hill. William attended Merry Hill High School. Prior to his enlistment into the U.S. Army, he farmed with his father.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 521 WILLIAM CHADWICK PIERCE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

William Chadwick Pierce enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 3, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. William was stationed at Camp Horn, Arizona. He was awarded a Good Conduct Medal on September 23, 1943.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. L.V. Pierce of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 522 WILLIAM G. PITTMAN LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

William G. Pittman enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 29, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Blanding, Florida, and Camp Patrick Henry, Virginia. He was sent overseas to Africa and was wounded in action in Italy. He was married to Mrs. Esther Robbins Pittman of Rich Square, NC.

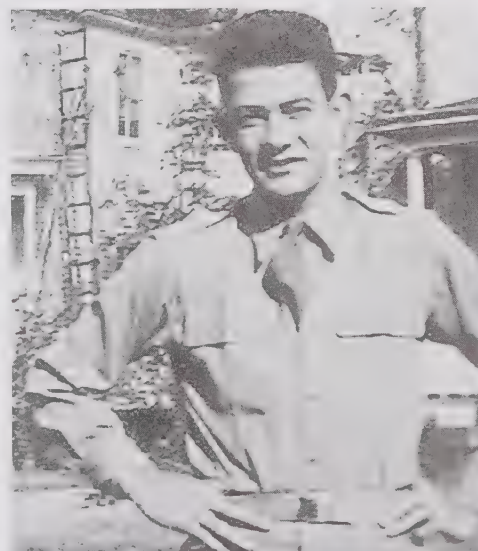
William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. E.C. Pittman of Lewiston. He attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 523 JONATHAN STOKES POWELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Jonathan Stokes (Jack) Powell enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 11, 1942, during World War II. He was sent to Camp Livingston, Louisiana, and Fort Devens, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to Australia and New Guinea. Jack married Ella Smith of New Bern,



Jonathan Stokes Powell

NC. They had four children; Jonathan Jr. (Jack Jr.), William Luther II (Bill), Christian Tayloe, and Julia Ella.

Jack was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.L. Powell of Windsor. Jack attended Oak Ridge Military Academy. Jack was a member of Cashie Baptist Church. Jack owned and operated Powell and Stoke Company in Windsor.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948 and Jack Powell Jr., son

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 524 LUTHER W. POWELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Luther W. (LuWhit) Powell enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 17, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent overseas to Tunisia. He was awarded one bronze star. LuWhit married Piercie Stalls of Robersonville, NC. They had two daughters; June and Whit.

LuWhit was the son of Luther and Julia



Luther W. Powell

Powell of Windsor. LuWhit graduated from Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC. LuWhit was a member of Cashie Baptist Church. LuWhit operated Powell and Stokes Company, a family business, in Windsor

As reported by Piercie Stalls Powell, wife  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 525 WALTER PRICE

Walter Price, husband of Edna Elizabeth



Walter Price



Castellow Price, (a native of Windsor, North Carolina), was a resident of Windsor from 1941 until 1946.

In 1943 Walt was drafted into the Army, serving in heavy artillery with General Patton in France and England. Following the war his unit was sent to Buchenwald, concentration camp containing 800 starving prisoners. While walking along a part, he and a friend came up on what they thought was a sink hole. Further exploration revealed that they were standing in human ash. That and seeing comrades fall in action left a mark that never went away.

*Submitted by: Betty Price Strickland, Daughter of Edna Elizabeth Castellow*

Sources: Windsor, NC Court House, Newspaper article: March 3, 1988, Florella News, Copy of entire article

## 526 LT. ESTER W. PRITCHARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS

Lt. Ester W. Pritchard enlisted into the U.S. Army Women's Army Corps in May 1942 during World War II. She was stationed at Camp Sutton, NC. She was sent overseas to England.

Ester was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John G. Pritchard of Windsor. Ester graduated from Windsor High School and King's Daughters School of Nursing in Portsmouth, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 527 LESLIE E. PRITCHARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Leslie E. Pritchard enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent to Hawaii and the Panama Canal Zone. He was stationed at Langley Field, Virginia, when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas to England

Leslie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John Pritchard of Windsor. He had one brother in service; Roy, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 528 ROY PRITCHARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Roy Pritchard enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in August 1942 during World War II. His basic training occurred at St. Petersburg, Florida, and Brook's Field, Texas. He was a member of the Ground Crew Repair Squadron of the USAAF in England, France, and Belgium.

Roy was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John Pritchard of Windsor. Roy attended Windsor High School. Roy had one brother in service; Leslie E. Pritchard, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 529 RAMOTH T. REESE LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Ramoth T. Reese enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 23, 1942, during World War II. He served as a teletypist operator.

Ramoth was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T.

Reese of Lewiston. Ramoth had three brothers in service; Merritt V., U.S. Army, W. Rupert. U.S. Army, and T. Wilson, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 530 GROVER CLEVELAND RAWLS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Grover (Bunk) Cleveland Rawls entered into the U.S. Army on August 23, 1941, prior to Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. His basis training was completed in the Panama Canal Zone. Bunk fought in the Battle of the Bulge. After the war, he returned to Ahoskie, NC, where he worked for the Town of Ahoskie in the construction department. He married Alice Davis of Ahoskie. They did not have any children.

Bunk was the son of George and Bessie Rawls of Aulander. He attended Aulander School. Bunk had a brother, Robert McCoy Rawls, who also served in the U.S. Army during World War II.

As told by Robert McCoy Rawls, brother, November 16, 2005

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 531 ROBERT MCCOY RAWLS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Robert McCoy (Rob) Rawls enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 22, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Croft, South Carolina. Rob was sent overseas with the 89<sup>th</sup> Infantry and then he was sent with the 83<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division. Rob's unit helped liberate a concentration camp in Germany. Rob received a bronze star. Rob married Lan Nguyen. They had three daughters; Nancy, Amanda, and Frances.

Rob was the son of George and Bessie Rawls of Aulander. Rob re-enlisted into the U.S. Army and made the Army his career. He was transferred to Army bases throughout the world training new recruits. Rob had a brother in service, Grover Cleveland Rawls, U.S. Army.

As told by Robert McCoy Rawls, World War II Veteran, November 16, 2005

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 532 ROBERT HAROLD RAWLS WINDSOR, NC U.S. MERCHANT MARINE CORPS

Robert (Harold) Rawls was born October



Robert Harold Rawls

14, 1927. He enlisted into the U S Merchant Marine Corps on October 18, 1945 after WWII. He was ABS Water Tech #727. Two years ater completing his duty with the USMMC, he was drafted into the U S Army and ranked as Staff Sgt. Harold was the son of Arthur and Sophia Rawls of Windsor, NC. Harold was married to Faye Dickens and had four sons, Keith, Mike, Mark and Davd.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 533 PVT. WILLIE RALPH RAWLS

Pvt. Willie Ralph Rawls, son of Arthur and Sophia Rawls of Windsor NC, entered the US Army in 1942 and was discharged in January 1946. He served 2 years of his service time in



Willie Ralph Rawls

France, Paris and Germany. Ralph married Virginia Ann Hall and they had 3 children, 2 boys and 1 girl. Raph became an ordained minister for the Assembly of God Church and was a pastor for over 40 years.

*Submitted by: Jean J. Pierce*

Source: his wife, Virginia Ann Hall

## 534 JAMES LEE "JIMMY" REESE

When James Lee "Jimmy" Reese was 7 years of age, his father, Sam Reese retired from the Navy. The family moved to Colerain, North Carolina. Jimmy's mother, Willie Mae Harrell (Reese), is a native of Windsor, North Carolina. In 1983 Jimmy joined the United States Coast Guard. His career involved "Law Enforcement Operations", "Drug Busts" and "Search and Rescue". Jimmy's rate was Coxswain. He was certified as a Boat Pilot, rough Water Certified and EMT Certified. Jimmy was stationed in Georgetown, South Carolina.

*Submitted by: Willie Mae Reese, Mother of Jimmy Reese, 113 Water St., Plymouth, NC 27962*

## 535 MANUAL FRANCIS "SAM" REESE

Manual Francis "Sam" Reese, was "working for the carnival" in 1951. When the troupe arrived in Memphis, Tennessee there was a letter from his mother (South Dakota) telling him to contact the closest draft board immediately. Sam's Naval career began in December 1951 and he retired as a Chief in 1971 and moved to Colerain, North Carolina. Sam served as a surface ship sailor and diesel-run submarines. Sam served aboard the USS Shark, the first nuclear submarine. Sam was involved during the Bay of Pigs





Manual Francis "Sam" Reese

Invasion. His overseas shore-duty post for 2.5 years was French Morocco.

Submitted by: Willie Mae Reese, Mother of Jimmy Reese, 113 Water St., Plymouth, NC 27962

### 536 MERRITT V. REESE LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Merritt V. Reese enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 30, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed in Clovis, New Mexico.

Merritt was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Reese of Lewiston. Merritt had three brothers in service; Ramoth T., U.S. Army, W. Rupert, U.S. Army, and T. Wilson, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 537 RAMOTH T. REESE LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

Ramoth T. Reese enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 23, 1942, during World War II. He served as a teletypist operator.

Ramoth was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Reese of Lewiston. Ramoth had three brothers in service; Merritt V., U.S. Army, W. Rupert, U.S. Army, and T. Wilson, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 538 ROBERT EARL "BOBBY" REESE

Robert Earl "Bobby" Reese, son of Manuel Francis "Sam" Reese and Willie Mae Harrell Reese was born on July 29, 1954.

There were several addresses when Bobby was a young boy because his father was in the United States Navy. When Sam retired, the family moved to River Road in Colerain, North Carolina.

Sam, Bobby's father, is a native of South Dakota. Willie Mae Harrell Reese, Bobby's mother, is a native of Windsor, North Carolina.

Bobby was the second child of six children. (Siblings: Tommy, Diana, Jimmy, Shirley, and Hope).



Robert Earl "Bobby" Reese

Bobby's grandparents were Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell, formerly of Windsor, North Carolina. His great grandparents were Archie James Castellow, Sr. and Patty Nora Myers Castellow, life-long residents of Windsor, North Carolina. Bobby was named after his granddaddy Harrell and his Uncle Earl Harrell of Windsor, North Carolina.

Bobby attended schools in Windsor, NC and Colerain, NC.

Winter months in school were especially hard on Bobby due to the hunting season. Bobby's mother would personally drive him to school, but a hunting license in his wallet and a shot gun hidden near by was too strong of a draw for Bobby to stay in the school house and out of the woods.

Summer months, during his childhood, were spent working with his grandfather, Willie Harrell, on the farm and fishing in the "fish pond behind the house".

Bobby was a United States Marine and served during the Viet-Nam war. After Bobby's discharge from the Marines, Bobby was employed by a Mennonite-owned heating and air conditioning company. He was a part of the crew sent to Tennessee to assist as a troubleshooter. The work in Tennessee was for a housing development owned by the Tennessee Valley Authority. While on this temporary assignment in Tennessee, Bobby married Diane Eisenhower. There were no children.

Bobby's father was a cook in the United States Navy serving aboard sea-going submarines. As a young boy Bobby used to enjoy telling people "I really am the son of a sea cook."

Another one of Bobby's playful expressions was "I'm not mean, but the mean don't mess with me."

Bobby was buried in the Reese family plot, Harrellsville, North Carolina, on October 6, 1977. God gave us Bobby for 23 years. It was our pleasure to have him.

Submitted by: Willie Mae Harrell Reese, Mother of Robert Harrell Reese

### 539 W. RUPERT REESE LEWISTON, NC U.S. ARMY

W. Rupert Reese enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 17, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed in Watertown, New York.

Rupert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Reese of Lewiston. Rupert had three brothers in service; Ramoth T., U.S. Army, Merritt V., U.S. Army, and T. Wilson, U.S. Navy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 540 THOMAS "TOMMY" RAY REESE

Thomas "Tommy" Ray Reese, was born in Norfolk, VA in 12/1951. His parents are Willie Mae Harrell Reese, a native of Windsor, NC and Manuel "Sam" Frances Reese, a native of South Dakota. Sam served in the United States Navy and upon retirement they moved to Colerain, NC.

Tommy attended Bertie Senior High School in Windsor, NC and graduated in 1971.

Tommy's maternal grandparents are Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell and Willie Robert Harrell, formerly of Windsor, NC. His maternal great grandparents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Mayers Castellow, life-long residents of Windsor, NC.

Tommy has three sisters and two brothers: Diana Reese (Baur); born 12/1957, Shirley Helen Reese, born 12/1965; and Amber "Hope" Reese (Baur), born 9/1969; Robert Earl Reese, born 6/1954, deceased, 10/1977; and James Lee Reese, 5/1963.

On 6/27/1971, Tommy joined the United States Marine Corps. He graduated from



Tommy Reese

recruit training at Paris Island, SC on 9/26/1971 and was officially declared a United States Marine.

From 9/1971 to 1/1972, he attended Infantry Training School, at Camp Geiger, NC and Motor Transport School, at Camp Johnson, NC. From 1/1972 until retirement in 6/1991, he was stationed at the following duty stations: Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS), Iwakuni, Japan; MCAS, Beaufort, SC; Marine Amphibious Base, Camp Lejeune, NC; Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego, CA; Marine Corps Recruiting Station, New Orleans LA; 2<sup>nd</sup> Force Service Support Group, Okinawa, Japan; and MCAS, Cherry Point, NC. Deployments included: Team Spirit 1987 (Pohang Korea) and Bear Hunt 1989 (Unchon, Korea).

In 7/1973 Tommy married Deborah Carol Benton. They have one daughter, Patricia Reese (Korman), born in 7/1979 at the Naval Hospital, Camp Lejeune, NC.

While stationed in Okinawa for three years (1986-1989), Tommy's mother, Willie Reese; sister, Hope Reese; and mother-in-



law, Carolyn Ross were able to visit with Tommy, his wife Debbie and daughter, Patty.

Tommy has held a North Carolina Real Estates Sales License and Insurance Agent License. He is a Professional in Human Resources (PHR) and has a Bachelor of Science in Business Education from East Carolina University, where he majored in Administrative Services and Information Processing (ASIP). His current occupation is a Human Resources Specialist (Employee Relations) for the United States Government.

His favorite hobby is fishing, which he started when he was around four years old. Since Tommy hooked his first fish, he has been hooked on fishing.

Submitted by: Deborah Reese, wife of Thomas Ray Reese, 616 Darkwood Drive, Havelock, NC

#### 541 T. WILSON REESE LEWISTON, NC U.S. NAVY

T. Wilson Reese enlisted into the U.S. Navy on March 22, 1943, during World War II. He was an Electrician's Mate First Class. He was sent overseas. He was a survivor of the aircraft carrier Hornet which was sunk in October 1942.

Wilson was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Reese of Lewiston. Wilson had three brothers in service; Ramoth T., U.S. Army, Merritt V., U.S. Army, and W. Rupert, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 542 HARRY ROSS WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Harry Ross enlisted into the U.S. Navy in November 1941 at Norfolk, Virginia prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor.

Harry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.O. Ross of Windsor. Prior to his entering service, Harry was employed by the Newport News Shipyard, Newport News, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 543 BILL ELLIOTT RIDDICK U. S. ARMY JULY 1949- FEBRUARY 1993



Bill Elliott Riddick

Bill was drafted in the United States Army in August 1968 during the Vietnam War. He did his basic training at Fort Bragg and later was stationed in Korea. When his three years were up, he came home.

His parents were the late Willie Riddick and Novella Riddick. He was married to the late Sally Richardson Riddick. To this union two children were born, William Richardson and Novella Brandy Riddick, also two step children, the late Michael and Kevin Walker.

He was a member of the Zion Hill Missionary Baptist Church in Colerain, North Carolina and he worked at Perdue in Lewiston. He departed this life in February, 1993

Submitted by: Vashti L. Holley, 936 Perrytown Rd., Colerain, NC 27924

#### 544 CPL. FULLER RICE AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Cpl. Fuller Rice enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on September 12, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Kessler Field, Mississippi. He was then sent to Fort Logan, Colorado, where he took the Administrative Business Course. He was sent to Greenville, South Carolina, Walterboro, South Carolina, New York, and then overseas to England.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by: Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 545 BURNELL ROSE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE

Burnell Rose enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 15, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent overseas to North Africa in June 1943. He was in the invasion in Sicily. Burnell died on August 29, 1944, and is buried at Rhone American Cemetery in Draguignan, France. He was awarded a Purple Heart. Burnell was married to Murrell Turner of Colerain.

Burnell was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.J. Rose of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II; U.S. Army World War II Enlistment Record, 193-1946; American Battle Monuments Commission*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

#### 546 JAMES A. RUSSELL WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

James A. Russell enlisted into the U.S. Navy on January 20, 1943, at Norfolk, Virginia. He received his boot training at Bainbridge, Maryland, and Camp Bradford, Norfolk, Virginia. He was stationed in San Pedro, California.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. A.E. Russell of Windsor. Prior to his enlistment, James was employed by the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company, Newport News, Virginia, as a plumber's helper.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 547 FRANCIS STEWART SAUNDERS AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVAL RESERVE

Francis Stewart Saunders enlisted into the U.S. Naval Reserve on June 3, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. Francis took training for Midshipmen's School at Notre Dame University.

Francis was the son of Dr. and Mrs. S.A. Saunders of Aulander. Francis attended Aulander High School, Oak Ridge Military Institute, the University of North Carolina, and the Medical College of Virginia Dental School.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

#### 548 HARVEY R. SANFORD

Harvey Rodman Sanford was born in Bertie County at Johnson's Mill near Windsor on May 4, 1925. He was the youngest of 9 children born to Mr. and Mrs. John T. Sanford.

He entered the Navy on October 7, 1943



Harvey Rodman Sanford

as a Baker 3rd Class. He served in the invasion of Southern France and also in the Pacific on the U.S.S. Ship Arcturus. He received the following medals while serving: American Area, European African, Asiatic Pacific, and Victory World War II. On December 4, 1943 he married Grace Hill of Windsor. They had two children, Jerry and Alice. He was honorably discharged on January 6, 1946. He lived the remainder of his years in Windsor and worked as a Maintenance Supervisor for Weyerhaeuser. He passed away on January 27, 2003 at the age of 78.

Submitted by: Belinda Belch, P.O. Box 6, Windsor, NC 27983

Source: Grace H. Sanford

#### 549 STAFF SERGEANT EDWARD RUDOLPH SAUNDERS AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Staff Sergeant Edward Rudolph Saunders enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on August 6, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He received his training at Selma,



Alabama, and Newport, Arkansas.

Edward was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.E. Saunders of Aulander. Prior to his enlistment, Edward was employed as an automobile salesman for Charles H. Jenkins & Company in Williamston, NC.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**550 LT. HARTWELL V.  
SCARBOROUGH  
AULANDER, NC  
U.S. NAVAL RESERVES U.S.  
MARINE CORPS**

Lt. Hartwell V. Scarborough enlisted into the U.S. Naval Reserve in the Fall of 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He training at Atlanta, Georgia, began on December 4, 1941. He received his wings in October 1942 at Jacksonville, Florida. He was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the U.S. Marine Corps. He was a combat pilot in the Pacific.

Hartwell was the son of Mrs. H.V. Scarborough of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**551 ROBERT HUNTER SESSOMS  
COLERAIN, NC  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Robert Hunter Sessoms enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on February 4, 1943, during World War II. He received training at Kessler Field, Mississippi, Amarillo Air Field, Texas, and Chanute Field, Illinois.

Robert was the nephew of C.B. Sessoms of Colerain. Prior to his enlistment, Robert was a student at Oak Ridge Military Academy.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**552 ROBERT DOUGLAS  
SESSOMS, JR.  
US AIR FORCE**

Robert Douglas Sessoms, Jr. served in the United States Air Force from October 31, 1966 – July 19, 1970. He was stationed at Lackland AFB, San Antonio, Texas and Amarillo AFB, Amarillo, Texas for basic training and technical school. In May 1967 he was stationed at Mather AFB, Sacramento, California until March 1968. From March 1968 – March 1969 he served with the 14<sup>th</sup> Combat Support Group at NHA Trang Air Base, Nha Trang, South Vietnam. While stationed in Vietnam, Doug visited Hong Kong on R & R. His final assignment was from March 1969 – July 1970 with the 6200 Munitions Maintenance Squadron at Clark Air Base, Philippine Islands. His tour of duty ended on July 19, 1970 being discharged at Travis AFB, California.

Doug graduated from Windsor High school and King's Business College and lives in Raleigh, NC. He is married to Jill Dunivant Sessoms and they have a son, Robert Douglas Sessoms, III and a daughter,



Robert Douglas Sessoms, Jr., U S Air Force

ter, Julie Tayloe Sessoms.

Submitted by: Jill D. Sessoms, 732 Currituck Drive, Raleigh, NC 27609

**553 TROY V. SHOULARS JR.  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY**

Troy V. Shoulars Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy on February 13, 1940, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Norfolk, Virginia, and Camp George Washington, World's Fair, New York. He was sent overseas to the Aleutian Islands, the Pacific Theatre, the Philippines, and the Europe-Africa-Middle East. He was awarded eleven bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Edith B. Shoulars of Roxobel.

Troy was the son of Troy V. Shoulars Sr.,



Julius Earl Shoulars

and Mrs. Ruth B. Shoulars of Roxobel. Troy attended Roxobel-Kelford High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**554 JULIUS EARL SHOULARS  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY**

Julius Earl Shoulars enlisted into the U.S. Navy in July 1943 during World War II. His

basic training occurred in Richmond, Virginia, and Sampson, New York. His ship was the USS Karnes. On V-J Day, Julius was on maneuvers in Pearl Harbor. After the war, Julius returned home to Norfolk, Virginia. He married Ruby Cooke of Norfolk. They had three daughters; Judith Lynn, Terrie Leigh, and Gayle Anne.

Julius was the son of Voyt and Blannie Shoulars of Roxobel, NC. Julius attended Roxobel-Kelford High School through the 10<sup>th</sup> grade. The family moved to Norfolk where Julius graduated from Maury High School.

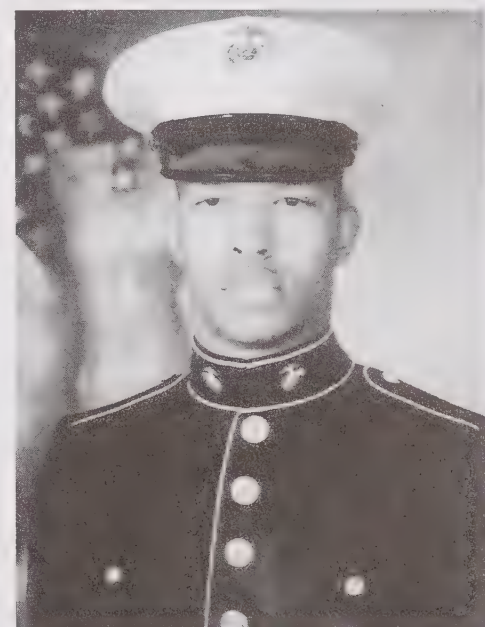
As told by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran, October 22, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**555 LANCE CORPORAL  
HERBERT D. SMITH, JR.  
U.S. MARINE CORPS**

Lance Corporal Herbert "Herb" D. Smith, Jr., enlisted into the United States Marine Corps. His service term is December 2002 through December 2010. His basic training was at Camp Lejeune, Jacksonville, North Carolina. His military occupational specialty is Embarq Logistics Specialist. His Tour of Duty in Iraq occurred from June 2004 through February 2005.

Herbert, born on December 10, 1982, is



Herbert D. Smith, Jr.

the son of Herbert Smith Sr. and Belinda C. Smith of Cofield, North Carolina. He is the grandson of Celia J. Cherry and the late Clarence E. Cherry, Sr. of Windsor, North Carolina. Herbert attended Bertie High School. He graduated from Hertford County High School. He attended one year of college at Elizabeth City State University in Elizabeth City, North Carolina, before he enlisted into the Marine Corps.

As told by Celia J. Cherry, June 15, 2009  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**556 HERMAN SMITH  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Herman Smith enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 6, 1942, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, during World War II. He was sent overseas to the Aleutian Islands and Italy.



He came back to the states after V-E Day and was training to go to Japan to fight on the day the Japanese surrendered. He married Edith Mizelle of Elm Grove. They had two daughters; Jennifer and Kim.

Herman was the son of James Linwood Smith and Cora Estelle Baker Smith of Merry Hill. Herman attended Merry Hill School. He was a member of Capeharts Baptist Church. Herman worked at Pender Grocery Stores in Windsor, Morehead City, and Greenville, North Carolina. He was made manager of the Pender Grocery Store in Grifton, North Carolina. He died of lung cancer in 1981 at 60 years old.

As told by Henry Smith, brother; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records-Bertie County 1938-1946*

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **557 JOSEPH B. SMITH JR. KELFORD, NC U.S. NAVY**

Joseph B. Smith Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy in February 1942 during World War II. He began his training at Little Creek, Virginia and then was sent to the U.S. Naval Training School at the University of Illinois.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.B. Smith of Kelford.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **558 RUDOLPH SMITHWICK - WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY PRISONER OF WAR**

Rudolph Smithwick enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1939 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was reported to be a prisoner of the Japanese. He was stationed at Corregidor when the Japanese attacked the Philippines. Rudolph was the son of Mrs. Odessa Barnacasle of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **559 WILLIAM RALPH SMITHWICK MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

William Ralph Smithwick enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 25, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was sent to several bases before being sent overseas.

William was the son of William M. and Sue Britt Smithwick of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **560 COMMAND SERGEANT MAJOR CHARLES EUGENE SPELLER U.S. ARMY, WINDSOR, NC**

Charles Eugene "Bunk" Speller served in the U.S. Army achieving the Army's highest enlisted rank of Command Sergeant Major. (E9). CSM Speller served with distinction during two combat tours in Vietnam with the 4<sup>th</sup> Infantry and 1<sup>st</sup> Cavalry Divisions;

where he was awarded the Combat Infantry Badge, a Bronze star for Valor, and the Legion of Merit.

Charles was married to Catherine White Speller. They had two sons; Charles Bradley and Joel Douglas, and one daughter; Sharon. Charles had three grandchildren; Jamie Speller, Katie Speller, and Caroline Speller.

Charles died on June 7, 2009. His funeral services were held on June 10, 2009, at Siloam Baptist Church, Windsor, with the Rev. J.N. Baggett and the Rev. Jim Cox officiating.

As reported in the *Bertie-Ledger Advance*, June 10, 2009

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **561 CHARLES B. SPRUILL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Charles B. Spruill entered the U.S. Army Air Corps in 1942 during World War II. As a member of the 101<sup>st</sup> Airborne Division, he fought in battles that included Normandy, Bastogne in the Ardennes, Battle of Holland in Northern Europe, and the Battle of Germany in Ruhr Valley. After the war, he returned to Windsor and worked for the U.S. Postal Service for 26 years. Charles married Mildred Kierans. They had three children: Connie, Karen, and Mike.

Charles was the son of Raymond and



Charles B. Spruill

Bertha Spruill. Charles graduated from Windsor High School and attended Wake Forest College.

As told by Karen Spruill, daughter, May 8, 2007

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **562 HENRY G. SPRUILL AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

Henry G. Spruill enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 28, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred in Austin, Texas. He was sent to the desert in California.

Henry was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.G. Spruill of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie*

*County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **563 JOSEPH BRYAN SPIVEY JR. - WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS KILLED IN SERVICE**

Joseph Bryan Spivey Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on May 14, 1941, prior to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. Joseph was a radio gunner for a B-25 Liberator Bomber. On August 1, 1943, his bomber was shot down over the Romanian oil fields in Europe. Joseph was killed. Joseph was engaged to Lib Gabriel of Winston-Salem, NC.

Joseph was the son of Joseph B. and Helen Spivey of Windsor. Joseph had two brothers in service that also died while in service; James (U.S. Navy), and Lowell (U.S. Army.)

As told by Robert Spivey, brother, November 2, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **564 JAMES THADIUS SPIVEY - WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY KILLED IN SERVICE**

James Thadius Spivey enlisted into the U.S. Navy on June 18, 1944, during World War II. James's flight training occurred at Chapel Hill, NC, and Corpus Christi, Texas. James was ranked as an Ensign Pilot. He was sent to California for a training mission. James was in a mock battle training at Catalina Bay, California, when his fighter plane and another fighter plane called hellcats touched at the wings and both planes crashed. The accident occurred on March 3, 1945. James's body was never recovered. James was 23 years old.

James was the son of Joseph Sr. and Helen Spivey of Windsor. James graduated from Windsor High School. James had two brothers killed in service: Joseph Bryan Spivey Jr., U.S. Army, and Lowell Burden Spivey, U.S. Navy.

As told by Mayor Robert B. Spivey, brother, November 5, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### **565 LOWELL BURDEN SPIVEY - WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE**

Lowell Burden Spivey enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 30, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. Lowell served in the Pacific Theater and was sent to the island of Saipan. Lowell had two brothers killed in service, Joseph Bryan Spivey, Jr., U.S. Army, and James Thadius Spivey, U.S. Navy. Lowell was headed back to the states and was a passenger on the 1<sup>st</sup> B-29 bomber to bomb Tokyo, "Dauntless Dottie". The "Dauntless Dottie" crashed near the Kwajalein Island on June 6, 1945. Lowell's body was never recovered.

Lowell was the son of Joseph Sr. and Helen Spivey of Windsor. Lowell graduated from Windsor High School. Lowell was engaged to be married to Annie Wynns of Windsor at the time of his death.



As told by Mayor Robert B. Spivey, brother, November 5, 2005  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 566 ALONZA RAY SPRUILL WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Alonza (Lon) Ray Spruill enlisted into the U.S. Army on January 26, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Benning, Georgia. Lon went overseas and fought in the European Theater. He received two purple hearts with two clusters. Lon married Jessie Phelps of Windsor. They had two daughters; Margaret Ann and Gail.

Lon was the son of George and Maggie



Alonza Ray Spruill

Spruill of Windsor. Lon was a member of Windsor Assembly of God, Windsor. Lon worked for the Norfolk-Western Railroad in Norfolk, Virginia. Lon also worked for the federal government as a painter.

As told by Jessie Spruill, wife, January 31, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

## 567 JAMES E. STALLINGS WOODVILLE, NC U.S. MERCHANT MARINE CORPS

James E. Stallings enlisted into the U.S. Merchant Marine Corps in August 1943 during World War II. He was a deck engineer.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H.B. Stallings of Woodville.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 568 MAURICE H. STALLINGS WOODVILLE, NC U.S. NAVY

Maurice H. Stallings enlisted into the U.S. Navy in January 1943 at Norfolk, Virginia, during World War II. He was sent overseas twice and was stationed at New York.

Maurice was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Stallings of Woodville.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 569 ROBERT PAYNE STEPHENSON ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY

Robert Payne Stephenson enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Robert was a supply sergeant and a mechanic.

Robert married Elizabeth J. Stephenson in 1956. They had a daughter named Tina Kay.

Robert was the son of James Burgess and Lucy Brewer Stephenson of Roxobel. Robert attended Roxobel-Kelford High School and Ahoskie High School. Robert worked at Charles H. Jenkins Auto Shop in Ahoskie, NC.

As told by Lisa Briley, Roxobel, NC, January 17, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 570 ELLIOT BROWN STEWART WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Elliot Brown Stewart enlisted into the U.S. Army at Fort Bragg, NC, on April 17, 1943, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Wheeler, Georgia. He was then transferred to Stetson University, Deland, Florida, and then to Rollins College. He was then transferred to Georgia Tech. College, Atlanta, Georgia. He specialized in civil engineering work for six months. He served in the 100<sup>th</sup> Division and the 398<sup>th</sup> Regiment.

Elliot was the son Rev. and Mrs. E.R. Stewart. Elliot had one brother in service; Thomas, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 571 THOMAS W. STEWART WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Thomas W. Stewart enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 24, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Miles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas.

Thomas was the son of Rev. and Mrs. E.R. Stewart of Windsor. Thomas had one brother in service; Elliot Brown, U.S. Army.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 572 LEWIS B. SURGEON COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Lewis B. Surgeon enlisted into the U.S. Army on December 6, 1939, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Monroe, Virginia, Fort Meade, Maryland, Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Van Dorn, Mississippi, Breckinridge, Kentucky, and Camp Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to England and France. He was wounded in action on July 6, 1944. He was awarded a bronze star. He was married to Mrs. Lillian Hoggard Surgeon of Colerain.

Lewis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. R.B. Surgeon of Colerain. Lewis attended Greenbriar High School in West Virginia.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots*

World War II North Carolina, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 573 SSGT. VICTOR BLAKE SUTTON US AIR FORCE & US ARMY DIED IN SERVICE

Victor Blake Sutton was the husband of Elizabeth Kay White Sutton of Merry Hill, NC. He grew up in Hertford, NC and the son of Mrs. Hattie Rez and Virgil B. Sutton. He served with the U.S. Air Force from 1960 until 1963. Victor then enlisted in the U.S. Army. He went to Vietnam as a flight engineer in September of 1964.

On Jan. 2, 1969 he was assigned to the



Victor Blake Sutton

281<sup>st</sup> AHC as a platoon sergeant and went on his second tour in Vietnam. On June 6, 1969 SSGT Victor Blake Sutton lost his life at Darlac, South Vietnam. His body was flown back to Byrd-Walker Funeral Home of Windsor, NC. His service was held at Berea Church of Christ in Hertford, NC. The Rev. Sherwood Allcox of Merry Hill Baptist Church and the Rev. Thomas Biggs of Berea Church of Christ conducted the service. Victor was laid to rest in the church yard. His name is inscribed on the Vietnam Veterans Memorial Wall at Panel 23W-Line 9.

Submitted by: Angela White, Merry Hill, NC  
Source: 281<sup>st</sup> AHC Living Members Webpage:  
[www.281stahc.org](http://www.281stahc.org) (Steve Matthews)

## 574 WALLACE HASSELL TARKINGTON WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Wallace Hassell Tarkington enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 9, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was sent overseas. He fought in the battles at Rhineland, Northern France, and Normandy. He received three bronze stars and a purple heart. Wallace married Frances Stillman at Cashie Methodist Church, Windsor. They had two daughters; Eva Ruth and Mary Wallace.

Wallace was the son of Robert and Bessie Tarkington. Wallace graduated from Windsor High School. He worked in agriculture.



As reported by: Eva Ruth Tarkington  
Garner, daughter  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**575 WILLIAM ENNIS TAYLOE  
AULANDER, NC U. S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

William Ennis Tayloe enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in August 1942 at Harrisonburg, Pennsylvania, during World War II. He was stationed at Selman Field, Louisiana.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.A. Tayloe of Aulander. Before entering service, William was a student at the University of North Carolina.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**576 IRY THELBER TAYLOR  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Iry Thelber Taylor enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 14, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He was a member of the 30<sup>th</sup> Division, 120<sup>th</sup> Infantry. Thelber was in five major battles including the Battle of the Bulge and Normandy beach battle. Thelber married Frances Howell of Edenton, NC. They had two sons; Iry Jr., and Christopher.

Thelber was the son of Norman and Mattie Taylor of Merry Hill. Thelber attended Riverside School and Colerain High School. Thelber attended the Veterans Training Program for farmers in Colerain. Iry became a farmer.

As told by Iry Thelber Taylor, World War II Veteran, October 22, 2005  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**577 1ST LT. JAMES M. TAYLOE  
AULANDER, NC  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

1<sup>st</sup> Lt. James M. Tayloe enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on January 16, 1941, at Jackson, Mississippi, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Lt. Tayloe was with the British 8<sup>th</sup> Army during the African Campaign. He took part in the first conquest completely by air, which was the battle of Pantalleria. He was also involved in the Sicilian Campaign.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. F.O. Tayloe of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**578 WILLIE B. TAYLOR  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

Willie B. Taylor enlisted into the U.S. Army on December 1, 1942, during World War II. He was sent to Camp Vandorn, Mississippi and Camp Maxie, Texas. He was sent overseas to England on September 1, 1944.

Willie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Norman Taylor of Merry Hill. Willie was a member of Capehart's Baptist Church.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie*

*County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**579 WILLIAM H. TAYLOR JR.  
MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY**

William H. Taylor Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 28, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He has been stationed at Petersburg, Florida, and Brookfield, Texas.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.H. Taylor of Merry Hill. William attended Merry Hill High School. William was a member of Capehart's Baptist Church.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**580 ROBERT H. THOMAS  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Robert H. Thomas enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 28, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Wheeler, Georgia, Fort Pickett, Virginia, and Fort Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to Italy. He returned to Fort Dix, New Jersey.

Robert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John N. Thomas of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**581 ROY V. THOMPSON, JR.**

Roy V. Thompson, Jr., was born January 16, 1938 to Roy V. Thompson, Sr., and Hazel Speer Thompson in Windsor, NC. He attended the Windsor Schools. He graduated from Hargrave Military Institute and William and Mary College. He entered the U.S. Army in 1959 and trained at Ft. Jackson S.C. He was stationed at Ft. McClellan, Ala., and Dugway, Utah, where he was trained as a Chemical Engineer and sent to Korea. He was discharged on June 30, 1962 and then served in the Reserves. Following his discharge, he returned home to work in the family lumber business, Thompson and Co. He married Ellen Faye Johnson in 1965. They had two children, Roy, III, and Martha Ellen, and two grandchildren, Hayden Grace Thompson and Anne Gray Thompson. He died January 19, 2003. His wife, Faye, lives in Windsor.

Submitted by: Faye J. Thompson.  
Source: Faye J. Thompson.

**582 BLAXTON V. TODD  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. NAVY**

Blaxton V. (Blackie) Todd enlisted into the U.S. Navy in February 1941 prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He spent much of his time in the aircraft division of the Navy. He was promoted to Storekeeper first class.

Blaxton was the son of Mrs. John W. Todd and the late Mr. Todd of Colerain. He graduated from Mars Hill High School in 1940 where he was a star in all sports.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie*



Roy V. Thompson, Jr.

*County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

**583 EDGAR ALLEN TODD  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Edgar Allen (Red) Todd enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 27, 1944, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Blanding, Florida. He was assigned to Company "D" 311<sup>th</sup> Infantry Heavy Weapons NCO812...Qualified Combat Infantryman. He was sent overseas to Germany. He received two bronze stars and a purple heart. He married Virginia Inez Butler. They had two children; Joyce Ann and Richard Allen.

Edgar was the son of Thomas and Susie Todd of Windsor. He attended Windsor High School. He became a mechanic. He owned and operated Todd's Auto Repair of Windsor.

As told by Edgar Allen (Red) Todd, World



Edgar Allen Todd



War II Veteran And by Allen Todd, son,  
March 19, 2007  
*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**584 JAMES P. TODD  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

James P. Todd enlisted into the U.S. Army in May 1943 at Camp Lee, Virginia, during World War II. His basic training occurred at McQuaide, California. He was stationed at Camp Haan, California.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. N.L. Todd of Aulander. He graduated from Aulander High School. Prior to entering service, James was employed by the Seaboard Airline Railroad Shop in Portsmouth, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**585 LEWIS TODD JR.  
COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY**

Lewis Todd Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Meade, Maryland. He was promoted to First Sergeant. Lewis married Edna Earle Boswell. They had a daughter named Betty Jean.

Lewis was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Todd of Colerain.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**586 OLIVER W. TODD  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

Oliver W. Todd enlisted into the U.S. Army in August 1942 at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Livingston and Camp Polk. He was sent overseas to England.

Oliver was the son of Mr. and Mrs. N.L. Todd of Aulander. Oliver graduated from Aulander High School. Prior to entering service, Oliver was employed by the Norfolk Naval Shipyard, Norfolk, Virginia.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**587 CHARLES C. TYLER JR.  
ROXOBEL, NC  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Charles C. Tyler Jr., enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He was trained at the government school of radio in Winston-Salem, NC. His basic training occurred at Miami Beach, Florida.

Charles was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Tyler of Roxobel. He graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School. Charles had one brother in service; Sidney Lanier Tyler, U.S. Army Air Corps and one sister in service; Elizabeth Tyler, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,*

*Windsor, NC 27983*

**588 SGT. SIDNEY LANIER TYLER  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. ARMY AIR  
CORPS**

Sgt. Sidney Lanier Tyler enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on October 4, 1941, at Fort Bragg, NC, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. His training occurred at Camp Wheeler, Georgia, where he was received radar training. He was sent to the Orlando Air Signal Base. He was the platoon chief of his unit.

Sidney was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Tyler of Roxobel. Sidney was a graduate of Roxobel-Kelford High School. Prior to his enlistment, he was employed by J.C. Penney Company in Norfolk, Virginia. Sidney had one brother in service; Charles C. Tyler Jr., U.S. Army Air Corps, and one sister in service; Elizabeth Tyler, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**589 ELIZABETH TYLER  
ROXOBEL, NC  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Elizabeth Tyler enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. She was a secretary for the Chemical Department of the First District AAF TTC in Greensboro, NC.

Elizabeth was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Tyler of Roxobel. She was an honor student at Roxobel-Kelford High School. She had two brother in service; Sidney Lanier Tyler, U.S. Army Air Corps, and Charles C. Tyler Jr., U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**590 RICHARD A. URQUHART JR.  
LEWISTON, NC U.S. NAVY**

Richard A. (Dick) Urquhart Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was a commanding officer of a gasoline tanker. Dick married Barbara S. Urquhart. They had seven children; Richard III, Albert, R. Fenner, Thomas, Barbara, Patricia, and J. Andrew.

Dick was the son of Richard and Kate Fenner Urquhart in Lewiston. Dick graduated from the University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill in 1939. Dick was a certified public accountant with Williams, Urquhart, and Ficklin and was the original managing partner of Peat Marwick & Mitchell's Raleigh office. He was a founding partner of the Carolinas Golf Group, developers of several North Carolina golf courses.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

Source: Bertie Ledger-Advance, Windsor, NC

**591 ALLEN RAYE VICK  
KELFORD, NC U.S. NAVY**

Allen Raye Vick enlisted into the U.S. Navy on April 14, 1943, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at

Bainbridge, Maryland. He attended Naval Academy Prep School

Allen was the son of Mr. and Mrs. D.M. Vick of Kelford. He graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School and attended State College.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden*

**592 JAMES B. WADSWORTH JR.  
WOODVILLE, NC U.S. NAVY**

James B. Wadsworth Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Navy on August 22, 1944, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, Anacostia, D.C., Miami, Florida, Galveston, Texas, Panama, Pearl Harbor, and San Pedro, California. He was sent overseas to Eniwetok, Ulithi, Kerama Retto, Okinawa, Manus, New Zealand, Guam, Saipan, Tinian, Iwo Jima, Midway, and Japan. He returned to Camp Shelton, Virginia.

He was awarded a bronze star.

James was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.B. Wadsworth Sr. of Woodville. James attended Lewiston-Woodville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**593 JOSEPH HALWOOD  
WALSTON  
ROXOBEL, NC U.S. NAVY**

Joseph Halwood Walston enlisted into the U.S. Navy during World War II. His basic training occurred at Camp Peary, Virginia. Joseph served as a MOMM 3/c aboard Patrol Craft Escort #875. This was a weather patrol gun boat with a crew of 120 men. The ship patrolled the waters between the Philippines and Guam. Joseph married Lenore Crouser of Windsor. They had a daughter named Sara.

Joseph was the son of Frank Sr. and Nettie Walston of Roxobel, NC. Joseph attended Roxobel-Kelford High School and North Carolina State University, Raleigh. He became a farmer. Joseph had a brother in service, Frank Crowell Walston Jr.

As told by Lenore Crouser Walston, wife, January 13, 2006

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983*

**594 JOSEPH H. WALSTON  
U.S. NAVY**

Joseph Halwood Walston, son of Frank and Nettie Walston, of Roxobel, served in the United States Navy from 1944 until 1946.

He received boot camp training at Camp Perry, Williamsburg, Virginia. He served on Patrol Craft Escort #875, a weather patrol gun boat, one of only two such ships in the entire Navy.

He was honorably discharged as Motor Machinist Mate 3/c from Camp Shelton and returned to Roxobel to farm.

Joe Walston graduated from Roxobel-Kelford High School, attended North Carolina State University, was married and had one daughter, Sara.

*Submitted by: Lenore C. Walston, Roxobel, NC.*





Joseph Halwood Walston

See **Story 907 LESLIE AND LONNIE WALSTON U.S. ARMY** story on page 233

### 595 W. HORACE WARD WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

W. Horace Ward enlisted into the U.S. Navy in June 1942 during World War II. He received his basic training at Norfolk, Virginia, and Solomons, Maryland. In January 1943, he was sent to Australia, and in July 1943, he was promoted to the rank of second class petty officer. He saw action in the Southwest Pacific where his ship was sunk. He was uninjured.

Horace was the son of Rev. and Mrs. N.J. Ward of Tarboro, NC, formerly of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 596 JESSE WASHINGTON WATERS JR. WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Jesse Washington Waters Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1940 at 25 years old prior to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred in Georgia and he was sent to the 29th Infantry Division. He scouted the enemy and received four bronze stars. Jesse married Lenorma Saunders of Windsor. They had two children; David and Norma.



Jesse Waters Washington, Jr.

Jesse was the son of Jesse and Allie Waters. Jesse graduated from Windsor High School. Jesse received the franchise for the FCX Farmer's Cooperative Exchange in Windsor. It was known as Bertie Farmer's Exchange of Windsor.

As told by Lenorma Saunders Waters, wife, September 9, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 597 COLA WHITE MERRY HILL, NC U.S. NAVY

Cola White enlisted into the U.S. Navy on August 26, 1943, at Bainbridge, Maryland, during World War II. Cola was a sailor on the USS Willis, an escort destroyer.

Cola was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Perry White of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harde, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 598 CLARENCE DOCTRINE WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Clarence Doctrine White enlisted into the U.S. Army on February 2, 1941, prior to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. His basic training occurred at Fort Meade, Maryland. Clarence was a member of the 2nd Battalion of the 116th Infantry Regiment, a part of the XIX Corps. Clarence married Margaret Francis on March 4, 1942, while on furlough. They had two children; Janet Faye and James Allen.



Clarence Doctrine White

Clarence was the son of James and Margaret White of Windsor. Clarence attended Windsor High School. Clarence worked for the Town of Edenton.

As told by Doris White Mizelle, sister, January 9, 2008

Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 599 CLYDE EARL WHITE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Clyde Earl White enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 13, 1946. After basic training, he was sent to England and Favar, France. Clyde was part of the occupation troops in Germany, 39th Unit, 9th Division. Clyde mar-



Clyde Earl White

ried Elzrea Evans. They had two children; Anna Ray and Clyde Jr.

Clyde was the son of W.G. and Mary White of Colerain. He went to work at R.L. Dempsey's Garage in Windsor on the G.I. Bill. He then went into the auto repair business for himself.

As told by Clyde Earl White, World War II Veteran, July 26, 2006

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 600 CRANDLE GOLDMAN WHITE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Crandle Goldman White enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 15, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Riley, Kansas, Fort Lewis, Washington, Fort Ord, California, Camp Chaffee, Arkansas, and Camp Kilmer, New Jersey. He was sent overseas to North Africa, England, Wales, France, Belgium, Holland, and Germany. He was awarded four bronze stars.

Crandle was the son of Mr. and Mrs. John H. White of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 601 DANCY GILBERT WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Dancy Gilbert White enlisted into the U.S.



Dancy Gilbert White



Army on September 27, 1944, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort McClellan, Alabama. His unit was the 89<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Army. Dancy received two battle stars. Dancy's unit was on the border of Czechoslovakia when V-E Day occurred. Dancy married Annie Phelps of Windsor. They had four children; Revonne, Dancy Jr., Julia, and Viola Ann.

Dancy was the son of Raleigh and Viola White of Windsor. Dancy attended Powellsville High School. Dancy became a partner with his brother William Raleigh White to form White Brothers Logging and White Brothers Farms.

As told by Dancy Gilbert White, World War II Veteran, January 21, 2006

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 602 DAVID CARLTON WHITE JR COLERAIN, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS NORTH CAROLINA ARMY NATIONAL GUARD

David Carlton "Carl" White Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps in July 1999. His boot camp occurred at Marine Corps Recruit Depot in Parris Island, South Carolina. He was stationed at the Marine Corps Air Ground Combat Center in Twenty Nine Palms, California, to complete training with the Marine Corps Communication-



David Carlton White, Jr.

Electronics School. He was then stationed at Marine Corps Base, Quantico, Virginia. In 2002, Carl left Quantico, Virginia and was sent overseas where he was stationed at the Marine Corps Air Station, Iwakuni, Japan. Carl returned to the United States in June 2003 and re-entered civilian life, living and working in Greenville, North Carolina.

In January 2006, Carl enlisted into the North Carolina National Guard. Carl is currently a soldier with the 1/252 Combined Arms Battalion out of Williamston, North Carolina. The 1/252 is a unit within the 30<sup>th</sup> Heavy Brigade Combat Team currently deployed in Iraq.

Prior to his deployment, Carl completed the Basic Law Enforcement Training Program at College of the Albemarle in Elizabeth City, North Carolina. He received the Top Gun Award. Upon his return he hopes to secure a position with the Chowan County Sheriff's Department in Edenton, North Carolina.

Carl is the son of David Carlton and Marie

White of Colerain. Carl graduated from Bertie High School in 1999. Carl met his future wife, Caitlyn in 2000 while visiting friends at East Carolina University in Greenville, North Carolina. Carl married Caitlyn Atkin on May 17, 2008, in a sound side ceremony in Edenton, North Carolina. Carl and his wife, Caitlyn, are expecting their first child in July 2009.

As told by Marie White, mother June 10, 2009

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1030 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 603 DAVID L. WHITE

David L. White was born on January 31, 1935 to Jesse (Jay) W. and Lillie Mae Williams White. He grew up on his great grandfather's (Jesse Bowen) home place in Merry Hill. He had two younger brothers - Gene and Thomas, an older sister Linda, and a younger sister Carol. As a child David loved to read his comic books and hunt.

He signed up with the US Navy when he was 20 and left his home in Merry Hill. Shortly after leaving the Navy in 1959 David joined the US Naval Reserves. David also went to work for the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company and moved to Newport News Virginia. In 1961 David married Virginia Rathbone and adopted her son, Joby Gene. David often came home to Merry Hill with his family to visit. He was very close to his mother and father. He always enjoyed going quail hunting with family and friends while he was home.

In 1988 David married Barbara Decker and became step father to her two daughters Cindy and Karen. He and Barbara enjoyed gardening together. Even though he lived in the city he looked forward to planting his vegetable garden every spring. He loved to fish for speckled perch and brim in the lake



Senior Chief Petty Officer David L. White

at the Mariners Museum on days off. David also owned his own air condition and refrigeration business.

He enjoyed collecting Civil War memorabilia. He spent most of his free time reading books on the Civil War. Like his father, he never lost the love of reading.

David had quite a sense of humor. His brother, Thomas, had a cat that lost most of its tail in an accident when it was a kitten. David took the cat home to Newport News and made his neighbors believe that the cat was a rare breed worth a fortune. He never did tell them that it was a simple country cat taken to the city.

David was also a member of the Masonic Bremond Lodge #241 A.F. & A.M., where he

was past worshipful master and a member of the Shriners. In 2002 David retired as a Senior Chief Petty Officer of the US Naval Reserves. He also retired from Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company after forty years of employment. After a long battle with cancer, David passed away on February 24, 2003. He left behind his wife, Barbara, son Joby, step daughters Cindy Browelle and Karen Birch, five grandchildren, three great grandchildren, brothers Gene White and Thomas White, sisters Carol Hopkins and Linda Harden, and a number of nieces and nephews.

*Submitted by: Betsy Thompson, 22617 Hwy 32 S., Plymouth, NC 27962*

Source: White Family Bible, Thomas White, Barbara White, and David L. White obituary

## 604 ELMER M. WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Elmer M. White enlisted into the U.S. Army on July 28, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was sent overseas to Puerto Rico, Trinidad, Barbados, and British Guiana.

Elmer was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.E. White of Windsor. He attended Hargrave Military Academy.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 605 EVERETT SUTTON WHITE U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS 1943-45

Everett S. White born 1921 in Bertie the son of Oscar and Amanda White, enlisted in the U.S. Army Air Corps on August 6, 1943. The majority of his flight training, as a Bail Turret Gunner on B-17 aircraft, was at MacDill AFB, Tampa.

Arriving Thorpe Abbots, England February 1945, he was assigned to the Owen Griffith crew, 100<sup>th</sup> Bomb Group,



Everett White, far right kneeling, Owen "Keith" Griffith crew, England

418<sup>th</sup> Squadron. They flew nine missions. He was discharged December 26, 1945 with rank of Sergeant.

He returned to Bertie, gathered his wife Evelyn and son Richard, and moved to Chowan County to teach agriculture at Chowan High School for 32 years.

*Submitted by: Richard S. White, Son, P.O. Box 22, Colerain, NC 27924*

## 606 WINIFRED FENTRESS WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. COAST GUARD

Winifred Fentress White enlisted in the



U.S. Coast Guard on September 4, 1942, during World War II. He was a Pharmacist's Mate on ship. Fentress married Mamie Ellen Parker of Kelford, NC. They had four children; Steve, Marie, Jay, and Bonnie.



Fentress White

Fentress was the son of Webster and Elsie White of Windsor. Fentress graduated from Windsor High School. Fentress attended King's Business College in Raleigh. He worked for his father's grocery store in downtown Windsor. He then went to work for the post office in Windsor and retired as postmaster on April 3, 1986.

As told by Mamie Ellen White, wife, November 5, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 607 FRANKLIN H. WHITE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Franklin H. White enlisted into the U.S. Army in 1943 during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort McClellan, Alabama, and Camp Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to England, France, Belgium, and Germany. He was awarded two bronze stars.

Franklin was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Starkey White of Colerain. He attended Windsor High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 608 H.M. WHITE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

H.M. White enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 25, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Hulen, Texas, Camp Cooke, California, and San Francisco, California. He was sent to New Guinea and the Philippines. He was awarded two bronze stars.

H.M. was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.G. White of Colerain. He attended Riverside School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 609 HERMAN F. WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Herman F. White enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 30, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Rucker, Alabama, Fort McClellan, Alabama, Camp Pickett, Virginia, and Camp Shanks, New York. He was sent overseas to France and Germany.

Herman was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Willie F. White of Windsor. Herman attended Powellsville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 610 JOHN WATSON WHITE AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

John Watson White enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on April 8, 1943, at Durham, NC, during World War II. He was stationed at the Army Air Center, Nashville, Tennessee.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. R.E. White of Aulander. He attended Aulander High School and N.C. State College and before his enlistment, he was an airplane inspector with Consolidated Aircraft. He had one brother in service; Robert Early White, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 611 TECH. SERGEANT JOHNNIE F. WHITE AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY

Tech. Sergeant Johnnie F. White enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 16, 1942, at Fort Bragg, NC, during World War II. He was with the 260<sup>th</sup> Infantry, Third Army, and was awarded a bronze star on April 26, 1945. At Saarlautern, Germany, on March 9, 1945, Sgt. White, serving as a heavy weapons platoon sergeant, aided materially in the evacuation of three wounded men while he was under direct enemy observation and subjected to artillery and automatic small arms fire. He was stationed in Linz, Austria.

Johnnie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Quinton White of Aulander.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 612 JOSEPH BRYAN WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Joseph Bryan White enlisted into the U.S. Army on November 4, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Fort Meade, Maryland, and Camp Myles Standish, Massachusetts. He was sent overseas to England, France, and Belgium. He was wounded in action in Germany on December 3, 1944. He was awarded three bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Selma J. White of Windsor.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Joe

John White of Windsor. He attended Powellsville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 613 JOSEPH GATLIN WHITE MERRY HILL, NC U.S. ARMY

Joseph Gatlin White enlisted into the U.S. Army on April 9, 1941, prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. He was stationed at Nashville, Tennessee.

Joseph was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. White of Merry Hill.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 614 LONNIE C. WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Lonnie C. White enlisted into the U.S. Army on October 1, 1942, during World War II. He was stationed at the following camps: Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Camp Rucker, Alabama, Camp San Luis Obispo, California, Camp Stoneman, California, and Hawaii. He was sent overseas to Guadalcanal, Palau, Angaur, New Caledonia, Leyte, and Japan. He was awarded three bronze stars. He was married to Mrs. Myril Dill White of Los Angeles, California.

Lonnie was the son of Mr. and Mrs. W.T. White of Windsor.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 615 PATRICK RUDOLPH WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Patrick Rudolph White enlisted into the U.S. Navy on October 26, 1942, during World War II. He was a member of the Naval Shore Patrol, 5<sup>th</sup> Naval District, composed mostly of former police officers.

Patrick was the son of Mrs. P.H. White of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 616 RALEIGH LEE WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY

Raleigh Lee White enlisted into the U.S. Navy on April 28, 1945, during World War II. He was stationed at Bainbridge, Maryland, and Shoemaker, California. He was sent overseas to the Philippines. He returned to Pearl Harbor and Camp Shelton, Virginia. He was married to Mrs. Mary Magdelene Farmer White of Windsor.

Raleigh was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Johnnie W. White of Windsor. He attended Powellsville High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983



## 617 ROBERT EARLY WHITE AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY AIR CORPS

Robert Early White enlisted into the U.S. Navy Air Corps on March 6, 1943, at Washington, D.C., during World War II. His training occurred at Pre-Flight School at Athens, Georgia.

Robert was the son of Mr. and Mrs. R.E. White of Aulander. Robert graduated from Aulander High School and attended Wake Forest College, Wake Forest, NC. Robert had one brother in service; John Watson White, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 618 STANLEY S. WHITE COLERAIN, NC U.S. ARMY

Stanley S. White enlisted into the U.S. Army on May 25, 1943, during World War II. He was stationed at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was sent overseas to Scotland, Ireland, and England. He was wounded in action in France on November 23, 1944. He was awarded two bronze stars.

Stanley was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Dewey B. White of Colerain. He attended Colerain High School.

As reported by: *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 619 WILLIAM H. WHITE, JR.

I am William H. White, Jr., the son of Mr. and Mrs. William H. and Alice (Holley) White of Merry Hill, Bertie County, North Carolina. I was born on 15 June 1949, and grew up on the Leary farm as my Grandmother Emma Kate (Leary) White and my Great Grandmother Alice Leary. I enlisted into the US Air Force from 18 November 1968 thru 21 August 1991. I feel honored to have served my country in some of the most educational and trying moments of my life. After Basic Training at Lackland AFB, San Antonio, Texas I attended Administrative Technical School at Kessler AFT, Biloxi, Mississippi. My tours of duty consisted of 18 months at Hurlbert Aux Field #9, in Fort Walton Beach, Florida. I was then chosen by



William H. White, Jr.

the US AF Security services to spend a remote tour at Shemya Air Station (The Rock), Alaska. I returned to the States in December 1971, and spent the next 12 months at Headquarters Security Services in San Antonio, Texas. In December 1972, I was reassigned and had to leave the United States once again, which sent me overseas to the United Kingdom. There I spent the next 18 years working for US Security Services, Communications Squadron, and the Aircraft Generation Squadron. In 1989 I returned to the States, and was assigned to the Defense Nuclear Agency (DNA) located in Downtown Las Vegas, Nevada. During this tour I served as a Liaison Officer between DNA and the US Air Force. My job was conducting tour groups for the general public and dignitaries at the Nevada Nuclear Test Site. I retired from the Air Force as a Technical Sergeant on 31 August 1991, after serving 23 ? years. During this time I was awarded 2 Defense Meritorious Medals, 3 Air Force Commendation Medals, 1 Joint Service Achievement Medal, 2 Air Force Commendation Medals, 1 Joint Service Achievement Medal, 2 Air Force Outstanding Unit Awards, 6 Air Force Good Conduct Medals, 2 National Defense Service Medals, 1 Overseas Short Tour Ribbon, 3 Air Force Overseas Long Tour Ribbons, 5 Air Force Longevity Service Awards, Air Force Small Arms Export Marksmanship Ribbon, and the Air Force Training Ribbon. During my entire time away from home I never lost sight of where I was from, and I never felt as loved as I did when receiving the letters, food parcels, and phone calls from family and love ones during my tours of duty. My wife June and I returned to North Carolina 1996. It was and still is the best place in the world to call home. I am proud to be an American!

Submitted by: William H. White, Jr.

## 620 VAN BUREN WHITE CONFEDERATE SOLDIER 1862-65

The American Civil War started April 12, 1861. Bertie County was divided about 50:50 for the Confederacy and Union.

Van Buren White was born in 1840 in Bertie County the son of John Jackey White and Francis Hoggard. He enlisted in the Confederacy on September 20, 1862, as Captain 8<sup>th</sup> Regiment North Carolina Militia and served in White's District. He was transferred on September 23, 1863 as 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant to Company F, 68<sup>th</sup> Regiment NC Troops. His name appears on muster rolls dated April 30 and June 30, 1864. Later he was transferred as a Private to Company H, 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion North Carolina Local Defense Troops.

He was captured near Greenville, NC on December 17, 1863 and sent to Fort Norfolk, Virginia. On December 29, 1863, he was confined at Point Lookout Union Prison, Maryland. On January 18, 1864, he was absent in confinement, when transferred to Company H, 67<sup>th</sup> Regiment North Carolina Troops.

Van Buren died at Point Lookout on February 20, 1865 of chronic diarrhea as did many prisoners who died at Point Lookout. He is buried in a mass grave at Point Lookout Confederate Cemetery along with 3383 fellow Confederate Soldiers. A monument was erected with the names of the Soldiers inscribed.

Submitted by: Richard S. White, GreatGrandson, P. O. Box 22, Colerain, NC 27924

Sources: military records, death certificate

## 621 WARREN WHITE WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Warren White enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 3, 1942, during World War II at Fort Bragg, NC. He was sent to the following areas for training maneuvers; Camp Rucker, Alabama, Nashville, Tennessee, and Florida. He was sent to three camps in California; Camp San Luis Obispo, Camp Beale, and Camp Stoneman. He was then sent to Hawaii. He was then sent overseas to Guadalcanal, Angaur, Ulithi, Peleliu, New Caledonia, the Philippines and then to Japan. Warren was awarded two bronze stars. Warren married Nettie Jernigan.

Warren was the son of Mr. and Mrs. D.W. White of Windsor. Warren attended Askewville School.

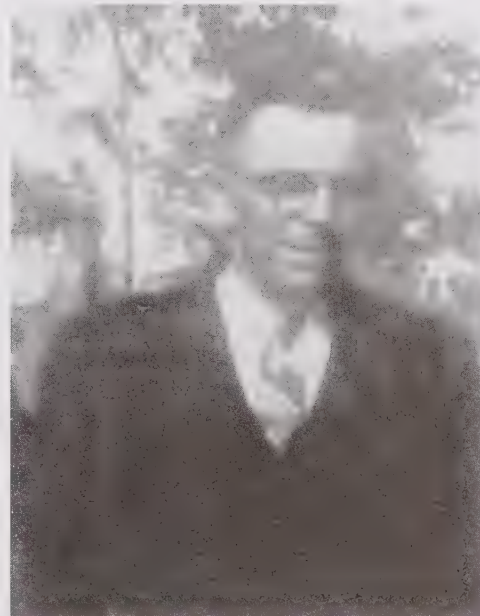
As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945; *Young American Patriots World War II North Carolina*, Published by National Publishing Company, Richmond, VA, 1948

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 622 OSCAR SUTTON WHITE U. S. ARMY 1918-1919 WWI VETERAN

Oscar S. White, born 1894 in Bertie, son of Frank and Sophia White, enlisted in the U. S. Army March 27, 1918 in Windsor.

Within seven weeks, as Private 1<sup>st</sup> Class, 117<sup>th</sup> Infantry, he was serving the American Expeditionary Forces. He served in Belgium and France from May 11, 1918 to March 27, 1919. He was in: defensive warfare at Ypres



Oscar Sutton White - photo taken 1960

Sector, Belgium - July 17 to September 5, 1918; battles and engagements in France near Bullecourt - September 29-30, 1918; Geneve - October 4, 1918; Premout - October 8, 1918; Busigny - October 9, 1918; Molain - October 17 - 19, 1918

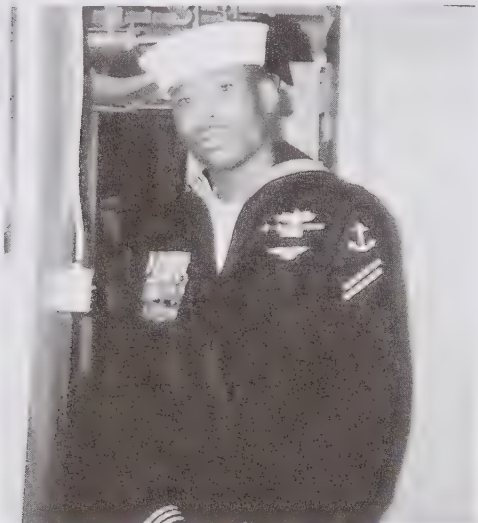
Oscar was honorably discharged April 17, 1919 at Fort Oglethorpe, GA. He was paid \$146.09 for travel back to Bertie including a \$60 bonus. He married Amanda Perry, had four children, and continued to farm.

Submitted by: Richard S. White, Grandson, P. O. Box 22, Colerain, NC 27924



**623 E-4 BRANDON WILLIAMS  
U.S. NAVY AULANDER, NORTH  
CAROLINA**

Brandon Williams enlisted into the United States Navy. His tour of duty was 2001-2005. He served in Iraq from 2001-2002. Brandon is the son of Glenda L. Williams of Aulander, North Carolina. He is a member of



Brandon Williams

Mt. Ararat Missionary Baptist Church, Windsor, North Carolina. He is married to Jearldwan Williams, of Aulander, North Carolina, who is also enlisted into the United States Navy. Brandon graduated from Bertie High School in 2001. He re-enlisted in the United States Navy.

As told by Celia J. Cherry  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**624 E-3 JEARDLDWAN WILLIAMS  
U.S. NAVY  
AULANDER, NORTH CAROLINA**

Jearldwan Williams enlisted into the United States Navy. Her tour of duty was 2003-2007. She served in Iraq from 2006-2007. She is the daughter of William and Pamela Burch Williams of Aulander, North



Jearldwan Williams

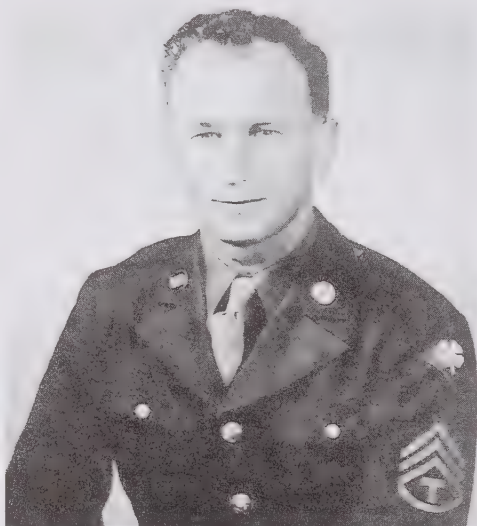
Carolina. She is the granddaughter of Celia Cherry and the late Clarence E. Cherry of Windsor, North Carolina. She is a member of Mt. Ararat Missionary Baptist Church, Windsor, North Carolina. She is married to

Brandon Williams who is also enlisted into the United States Navy. Jearldwan graduated from Bertie High School in 2003.

As told by Celia J. Cherry, grandmother  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**625 JOHN CLIFTON WILLIAMS  
AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY**

John Clifton "Johnnie" Williams enlisted into the U.S. Army on March 6, 1942, during World War II at 29 years old. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, NC. He served



John Clifton Williams

as an auto mechanic and instructor at Fort Benning, Georgia, and in Hawaii. Johnnie married Allie Gray Castelloe of Windsor. They had two children; Joyce Gail, and John Keith.

Johnnie was the son of Joseph and Amelia Williams of Aulander. Johnnie graduated from Disputanta High School in Virginia in 1930. The family moved from Emporia, Virginia, to Aulander in 1935. Johnnie was the auto mechanics instructor at Bertie High School in Windsor.

As told by Joyce Gail Williams, daughter  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**626 DONALD A. WILLIAMS  
WINDSOR, NC  
U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS**

Donald A. Williams enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He was commissioned a 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant upon his graduation from the Army Air Forces Flight Training in Altus, Oklahoma.

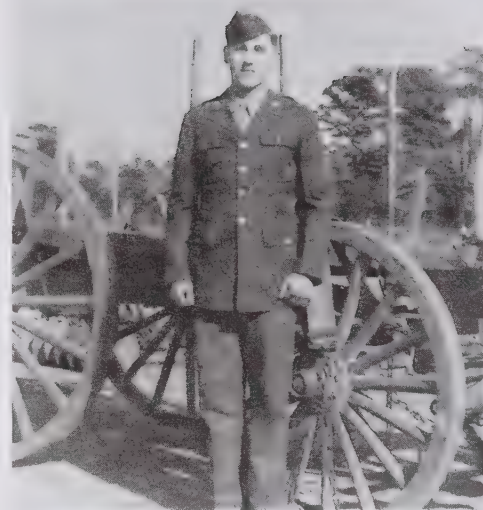
Donald was the son of Mrs. Julian Heckstall of Windsor.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**627 MARSHALL LEE WILLIFORD  
WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY**

Marshall Lee Williford enlisted into the U.S. Army on August 19, 1943, during World War II. Marshall was a member of the 200<sup>th</sup> Field Artillery Battalion. The battalion was part of the invasion of France on D-Day. The battalion fought on through Germany until V-E day on May 5, 1945. Marshall married Barbara Mizelle of Windsor, NC. They had



Marshall Lee Williford

four children; Trudy Leigh, Marshall Lee Jr., Jimmy Rodney, and Eric Kent.

Marshall was the son of John and Lessie Williford. Marshall attended Windsor High School. Marshall was a truck driver for Lea Lumber Company in Windsor.

As told by Jimmy Rodney Williford, son  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

**628 BERNARD DALTON (SONNY)  
WILLIFORD**

Bernard Dalton (Sonny) Williford was born on June 11, 1929 to Bernard Viegh and Mildred O'Neal White Williford. He was the first of three children followed by his sister Ruth and brother Joe. The family lived in Merry Hill where his family farmed. Sonny attended Merry Hill School and he helped his father on the farm.

In December of 1950, at the age of twenty, Sonny voluntarily enlisted into the U.S. Army to serve in the Korean War. He did his basic training at Fort Jackson, South Carolina and became a member of the 8<sup>th</sup> Division Infantry. In June of 1951, Sonny was stationed in Germany and served in the 14<sup>th</sup> Armored Cavalry for one year. During this time he attended the Non-Commissioned Officers Academy and served as a border patrol on the Russian border. He then served in 7<sup>th</sup> Army for one and a half years. Sonny attended the 7<sup>th</sup> Army Tank Training Center and became a Tank Commander.

At the end of his service, he returned to his home in Merry Hill and farmed with is



Bernard Dalton (Sonny) Williford



father and brother. Sonny began seeing his future wife, Nellie Mae Phillips. She grew up in Harden Town and was employed at the Bick's Soda Shop. Sonny and Nellie Mae were wed in Emporia, Virginia on May 13, 1955. They moved into a house that Sonny had build for them on the farm. Jerry Steven was born on September 22, 1956, Sharon Lynn on August 14, 1959, and then Christie Ann on December 18, 1961. Presently Steven resides in New York City and works in television. Sharon married Rick Mayhue in April of 1990 and the currently live in Chesapeake, Virginia with their two children Katie, 15, and Zack, 13. Christie married James Kennon in June of 2001 and they live Merry Hill. Sonny and Nellie still live in Merry Hill.

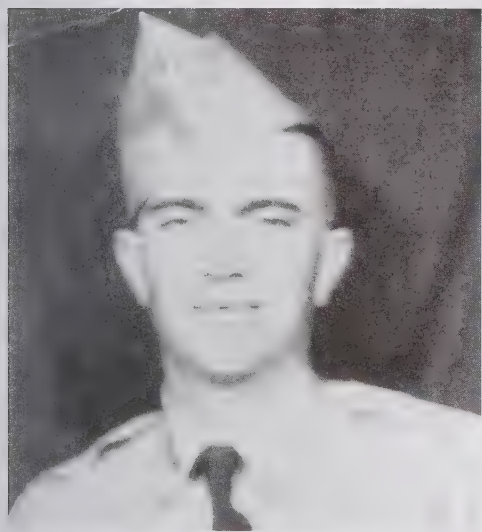
Sonny continued to farm until he retired in 1995. He then began his hobby of handcrafting and painting model airplanes in his spare time. Sonny and Nellie enjoy traveling and spending time with family and friends.

*Submitted by: Christie W. Kennon, 543 San Souci Rd., Windsor, NC 27983*

Sources: Sonny Williford

## 629 CPL. WILLIE FLOYD (CHARLIE) JOHNSON

Cpl. Willie Floyd (Charlie) Johnson, Born September 22, 1927. Entered the U.S. Army September 1951 at Ft. Mead, Md. Trained at Ft. Knox, Kentucky. Shipped out and arrived in In-Chon, Korea on December 25, 1951 where he stayed the rest of his active service



Willie Floyd Johnson

time. Was discharged at Ft. Bragg N.C. July/August 1953. He was the son of William McKinley and Martha Ellen Brown Johnson of Aulander, N.C.

Protestant Faith.

He and his wife, Iris Taylor Johnson, returned to Portsmouth, Va. To his prior job at Ty-Ree Jones Ford Motor Co. where he worked for several years. Then moved on to Action Olds-Cadillac as a car salesman. As of March 2009, Age 82 he is still active selling Cadillac.

*Submitted by: Jean J. Pierce*

## 630 O. C. JACK WILLIAMS WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

O.C. Jack Williams enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. He attended Officer's Candidate School at Fort Belvoir, Virginia.

O.C. was the son of Mrs. Julian Heckstall of Windsor. Prior to his enlistment, he finished advanced military training at N.C. State College in 1943.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 631 JOSEPH EDWARD WILLIAMS AULANDER, NC U.S. NAVY

Joseph Edward Williams enlisted into the U.S. Navy on January 19, 1943, during World War II. He sailed on ship to Europe and Africa. He married Carthise Shaw of Robersonville, NC. They had two children; Joel and Rebecca. Joseph also had two stepdaughters; Priscilla and Kay.

Joseph was the son of Joseph Billy Williams and Amelia Mae Williams of Aulander, NC. Joseph was an auto mechanic.

As told by Rebecca Williams Farmer, daughter

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 632 WILLIAM ASA WILLIFORD AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

William Asa Williford enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on May 6, 1942, at the Richmond Induction Center, Richmond, Virginia. He was sent to Camp Lee, Virginia, and then to Aberdeen Proving Grounds, Maryland. He was sent overseas to England and Scotland. William was honorably discharged due to asthma. He went to work in the Glen L. Martin Airplane factory in Baltimore, Maryland. William was married to Lt. Miriam Rumore Williford, a nurse in the Army Nursing Corps.

William was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Williford of Aulander. He attended Mars Hill College. William had two brothers in service; Julian R. Williford, U.S. Army Air Corps, and John Robert Williford, U.S. Army Air Corps

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 633 JOHN ROBERT WILLIFORD AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

John Robert Williford enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps on January 11, 1943, at the Richmond Induction Center, Richmond, Virginia, during World War II. He was sent to Camp Lee, Virginia, and then to Fort Eustis, Virginia, where he trained in administration, correspondence, and typing. He was then stationed at Camp Stewart, Georgia in the office personnel.

John was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Williford of Aulander. He graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. Before entering service, John was employed by the Greybar Electric Company in Richmond as a junior accountant. John had two brothers in service; Julian R. Williford, U.S. Army Air Corps and William Asa Williford, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,*

*Windsor, NC 27983*

## 634 JULIAN H. WILLIFORD AULANDER, NC U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS

Julian H. Williford enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps in July 11, 1941, at the Richmond, Virginia, induction center prior to the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbor. Cpl. Williford was trained at Craig Field, Alabama, Santa Ana, California, Minter Field, Colorado, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, the Army Air Forces Technical Command in Chicago, Illinois, and Northern Field, Tennessee. He received advanced training in Indianapolis, Indiana on Allison engines.

Julian was the son of Mr. and Mrs. J.R. Williford of Aulander. Julian attended the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. Julian had two brothers in service; William Asa Williford, U.S. Army Air Corps, and John Robert Williford, U.S. Army Air Corps.

As reported by: *Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II*, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 635 WILLIAM THOMAS (BILL) WILLIS, SR. CRAFTSMAN WINDSOR, NC

William Thomas (Bill) Willis, Sr., comes from a family that makes things. He was the son of George E. Willis who moved his family to Windsor from Morehead City, NC, in 1908, to operate a boat line from Windsor to Plymouth. The boat line had been operated by the railroad, but when the railroad's boat, "Mayflower", burned at Plymouth, George and his brother, B.G. Willis, began operating the Cashie River Line.

George made boats, always of juniper. Bill remembers helping his father with the construction.

Eventually Bill married Louise Morris of Windsor on December 26, 1942, at Cashie Baptist Church. They had two children, Betsy Willis, and William Thomas "Billy" Willis Jr. Louise graduated from East Carolina Teacher's College in Greenville, NC, and was an elementary school teacher.

After serving his country in World War II, Bill went to work with the North Carolina Department of Transportation, Bridge Maintenance Division, and retired in 1978 with 33 years of service.

Along the way, Bill went back to "making things" for his own pleasure and the hobby became another job.

Bill began making wooden toys, country crafts, bird feeders, animals, candle holders, enough "whirlies" to stock Bertie County and just about anything else his imagination could conjure up. Some of his best work went into replicas from the Cashie River; tug-boats, and a Texas oil tanker.

Then he got hooked on lighthouses and made a replica of the Hatteras Island Lighthouse followed by those at Ocracoke, Currituck Beach, Oak Island, Bodie Island, and Cape Lookout. Bill used photos of the lighthouses to make his replicas authentic and sold every one he ever made.

But selling his wares was never hard for the craftsman, since he was always able to sell more than he could make of whatever design he chose. It was not unusual for strangers to stop at the Willis home to purchase a dozen of an item. One Raleigh attorney stopped to buy 10 bird feeders.



Bill decided to make a replica of the old Freeman Hotel, or Pearl Hotel as some in Windsor remember the old building that now sits on York Street.

Bill decided to make a replica of Hope Plantation, Governor's David Stone's mansion, outside of Windsor. After taking measurements of the real thing, six months later he had completed a replica that looks like its double right down to the lattice around the porches. The piece of art was displayed in the J.J. Harrington Building at the Roanoke-Chowan Heritage Center at Hope Plantation.

When asked why he chose such a project, Bill said, "It was interesting, a challenge, and I just wanted to do it."

As reported by: *Bertie-Ledger Advance*, April 2, 1992

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 636 WILLIAM THOMAS WILLIS JR. WINDSOR, NC U. S. ARMY

William Thomas "Billy" Willis Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Army during the Vietnam War. His basic training occurred at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was sent overseas to Vietnam and served his country for two years. He married Ann Wynns of Colerain, NC. They had two children; Blair and Will.

Billy was the son of William Thomas "Bill" Willis Sr. and Louise Morris Willis of Windsor. Billy's father, William "Bill" Sr., served in the U.S. Army during World War II. Billy lives in Kinston, NC, with his family. He works for a livestock feed company.

As told by Betsy Willis B. Miller, sister  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 637 ALEXANDER WILSON WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY

Alexander Wilson enlisted into the U.S. Army on June 25, 1942, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, during World War II. His basic training occurred at Fort Belvoir, Virginia. He was assigned to a transportation unit. He was sent overseas to Bermuda, North Africa, Italy and France. He married Mattie Swain of Windsor. They had five children; Dorothy Marie, Ervin, Phyllis Mae, Patricia, and Lori.

Alexander was the son of Silas and Georgia Wilson of Windsor. He attended W.S. Etheridge School. He was a member of St. Paul Missionary Baptist Church of Windsor. He became a farmer. Alexander had one brother in service; Silas. E. Wilson, U.S. Army.

As told by Alexander Wilson, World War II Veteran, April 26, 2009; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946*  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden

### 638 SILAS E. WILSON - WINDSOR, NC U.S. ARMY KILLED IN SERVICE

Silas E. Wilson enlisted into the U.S. Army on September 29, 1942, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, during World War II. Silas was assigned to the 370<sup>th</sup> Infantry Regiment, 92<sup>nd</sup> Division. He was sent overseas. He died on April 5, 1945 in Italy. He is buried at Florence American Cemetery in Florence, Italy. He was awarded a Purple Heart.

Silas was the son of Silas and Georgia Wilson of Windsor. Silas had a brother in service; Alexander Wilson, U.S. Army.

As told by Alexander Wilson, brother; *U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records*,

1938-1946

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 639 THE BATTLE OF IWO JIMA FEBRUARY 1945 WORLD WAR II

Born in Windsor, North Carolina on May 14, 1926. Son of Dr. and Mrs. Cola Castellow.

While a freshman at Wake Forest College, when it was located in Wake Forest, NC. On a trip to Raleigh just after my 18<sup>th</sup> birthday in May of 1944 I volunteered in the service of the U.S. Marine Corp. I was sent to Boot Camp at Parris Island, SC on June 23, 1944. After two months there I went to Camp Lejeune for six weeks of machine gun training. From there on a troop train to Camp Pendleton, Calif. Where he joined up with the 5<sup>th</sup> Marine Division. We shipped out to Hilo, Hawaii then a little later we left on a big convoy from Pearl Harbor on January 23, 1945. Our ship was a small LST and we arrived at Saipan, boarded a troop ship for the invasion of Iwo Jima where we landed on February 19, 1945 on D-Day at about 9:30am that morning. My outfit's job on Iwo Jima was to unload the ammo and supplies from landing crafts (LCM, LCVP, & LST) on the beach amid very heavy enemy rockets, mortars, rifle and machine gun fire.

From the beach of D-day + 4 we saw the raising of the small U.S. Flag, then later that same day a larger U.S. Flag was raised on Mt. Suribachi when the famous photograph was taken. Of the 6 marines who raised that Flag, only 3 left Iwo Jima alive. The next day I joined up with the machine gun platoon Company C, 1st Battalion, 26th Regiment 5<sup>th</sup> Marine Division where I stayed till the end of the war.

While on Iwo Jima being a dedicated U.S. Marine in both body and spirit when called upon to charge forward, run for more ammo or to be a stretch barrow for the wounded — I went with little time to be afraid, no hero but I did what I had to do. We left Iwo Jima on March 26, 1945 returning to our Camp on the Big Island of Hawaii where he began advanced training for the invasion of Japan.

Thanks to the Atomic Bomb, Japan surrendered but we still went to Japan. Leaving

Hawaii on Sept. 1, 1945 landing at Sebo, Japan on Sept. 22, 1945. In late Oct. 1945 the 26<sup>th</sup> Regiment of the 5<sup>th</sup> Marine Division was recalled from the occupation duty in Japan to report to the island of Pelelui in the South Pacific for the repatriation of the Japanese in that area.

After completion of our mission on Pelelui on March 1946 we returned by way of Guam, San Francisco (under the Golden Gate Bridge — a beautiful sight for us) on to San Diego where the 5<sup>th</sup> Marine Division was disbanded. Train trip to Camp Lejeune NC. Where I was discharged on June 19, 1946, just after my 20<sup>th</sup> birthday — 2 years in the Marines + overseas.

Even though the 5<sup>th</sup> Marine Division is no more than a memory that its men will carry with them all their lives. It was born of the terrible necessity of war, but it fought as few divisions were called upon to fight and its courage of its men became a legend in its own lifetime.

6,821 U.S. Marines were killed and nearly 20,000 wounded on Iwo Jima. I don't know to this day why some survived and others didn't. Great Mystery of Life

As written by William Laymon Castellow, World War II Veteran, September 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

### 640 THE BLOOD-RED BEACH

In the latter part of May 1944, we were ordered out of the camp at Salcombe and trucked to a staging area in the English countryside. We were not allowed to write or receive letters, we were not allowed any liberty, nor were we allowed any contact with the outside world. This was pre-invasion time. The staging areas were enclosed with barbed wire and tough gun-toting individuals. If you strayed close to the wire, you were reprimanded by the guards. After a stay of approximately three weeks, in the staging area, we were loaded on a truck and transported to towns and cities with waterways leading to the English Channel.

We all knew something was about to happen and looked forward to it with mixed feelings. Some were excited, some were apprehensive, and some were scared. My particu-



The Battle of Iwo Jima



lar group was loaded aboard a sea-going craft and on board we were stacked together like sheep. We then left the harbor to wait in the channel for our trip to Normandy.

A storm came up in the channel and we were all ordered back to port, but were not allowed to disembark. Early on the morning of the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1944, we went to sea again and the invasion of France began.

On the morning of the 6<sup>th</sup> at "H" hour, troops began landing on the beaches of Normandy. The Americans landed on Omaha and Utah beaches; our Allies landed on the other beaches; Gold and Sword were British and Juno was Canadian.

The U.S. 1<sup>st</sup> Army landed on Omaha and Utah, with the 4<sup>th</sup> U.S. Division landing on Utah, and the 1<sup>st</sup> and the 29<sup>th</sup> U.S. Divisions landing on Omaha. Attached to the 4<sup>th</sup> U.S. Division was the 2<sup>nd</sup> U.S. Naval Beach Battalion and attached to the 1<sup>st</sup> U.S. Division was the 6<sup>th</sup> U.S. Naval Beach Battalion.

Attached to the 29<sup>th</sup> U.S. Division was the 7<sup>th</sup> U.S. Naval Beach Battalion, of which I was a member.

There were underwater demolition teams (UDT) who preceded the invasion. The UDTs consisted of Army and Navy personnel and included some of the Beach Battalion members. These teams had the responsibility of destroying underwater obstacles and mines to create a safer landing beach for the troops. The UDTs had 60% loss of life.

The 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion medics and communication people went to the beach with the early waves of the invasion. The balance of the 7<sup>th</sup> went ashore as needed on later waves. Some of the 7<sup>th</sup> were sent back to the ships as there was no room for them to land.

I had never before seen or heard tough young men from the streets of large cities, who lived in the ghettos, putting up prayers to God for their safety.

The first day on Omaha Beach was hell.

As we approached, machine gun fire, rifle fire, and artillery were being directed at us. Men were falling all around, either wounded or killed. Boats were blown up in the water and also as they neared the beach. We scrambled ashore and quickly started digging foxholes. The noise was deafening and you could hear the wounded screaming for help.

The beach was littered with burning and wrecked vehicles and with the wounded and bodies of those who lost their lives.

The water at the beach was red with blood on that morning of the 6<sup>th</sup>.

I remember as we landed we looked overhead and saw the entire sky filled with Air Force planes. There were thousands of aircraft in the sky, going inland to bomb the Germans and help the landings. Also, after we landed there was a brave destroyer captain who saw we were in trouble securing the beach. He ordered his ship in as close as he could, almost with the bottom of the ship scraping the bottom of the channel, and opened fire broadside at the German bunkers, all the time under enemy fire.

As darkness fell, we completed digging our foxholes. Those holes in the beach were to be our private "suites."

Finally, after an exhausting and terrifying day, we crawled into our hole and fell asleep, not realizing the height of the rise and fall of the tide. We had dug our foxholes close to the water's edge, thinking it would be safer there.

Later that night, I was awakened by something bumping my feet. The tide had come in

and as it came in it brought lots of floating objects to shore. The objects bumping my feet were body parts, an arm, a leg, a head.

To say I was scared is to put it mildly, a 19 year old boy, never having traveled far from home, awakening to this experience.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 641 BOOT CAMP 1943

When I was called by Uncle Sam in May 1943 to report to Richmond, Virginia, for my physical prior to entering service, I did not know what to expect.

I had just been off the farm for two years and only went to visit the doctor when ill. Upon arriving at the induction center after all the preliminary paper work, we were instructed to strip. We were lined up and filed through a line of doctors. We were poked and probed in every place possible. I passed the physical and on the spot volunteered for the Navy. In the Navy, you get three square meals, a clean bed to sleep in, and water to take a shower each day.

After returning home, I received a letter telling me to report to Sampson Naval Training Base, Sampson, New York, on July 12, 1943, for boot camp training. I was there for 13 weeks.

Upon arrival there, the first thing that happened was a haircut, if you can call it that. My head was shaved. Then we were issued clothing. We were then put into companies with a regular Navy Chief as commander of the company. My Company was No. 311. Each day, we were up at 5:30am and in bed by 9:00pm. In between we had "muster" at 6:00am, breakfast at 6:30am, and then on to our day of training.

Training consisted of marching around a track with a 60 pound sea bag on your shoulder, calisthenics, rowing a boat on the lake, entering a chamber without a gas mask and then having tear gas piped in and you having to find your way out, marching with rifles and jumping overboard in water 12 feet deep, whether you could swim or not.

There was little time for recreation or just goofing off. This was the first time that many of us had ever been away from home and there were many homesick boys there. Our chief was tough and demanded respect. We had to salute him whenever we met him. If you did not, there were consequences such as push-ups and other forms of punishment. If you were too much out of line, it was the brig on bread and water for three days. Needless to say, we learned fast the power of authority. The 13 weeks went by pretty fast, and this was the end of Phase One of my Navy life.

As written by Julius Shoulars, World War II Veteran

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 642 SHIPPING OUT

We returned to Camp Bradford from Florida in November of 1943 by train, and again took that one-mile hike with sea bags on our shoulders. In the latter part of November 1943, we were loaded on a transport ship to go to maneuvers in Maryland. Maryland had a beach that was used for amphibious training landings. When we arrived at our destination we climbed down rope ladders over the side of the ship into Higgins boats for the landing. We landed on

the beach in sub-freezing weather with snow on the ground. We were told to dig foxholes in frozen ground and were to bivouac there all night. It was so cold I thought my feet would freeze inside my shoes.

After dark, several of us got our heads together and decided to sneak out of the bivouac area and go into town to get warm, marking sure we returned before dawn the next day, so as not to be missed. Well, we lucked out on that one.

After that experience we returned to Camp Bradford to await further orders. (remember in a previous statement why I joined the Navy). The first of December we received orders to Lido Beach, New York, waiting to be shipped overseas. Lido Beach was a debarking station for troops going overseas. We stayed there until January 1944. While at Lido Beach, one of our officers, Sam Byrd, from Sanford, North Carolina, who was an actor on Broadway, took us to the Friars Club for a night of entertainment. Sam portrayed "Lester" in the stage show "Tobacco Road". As Sam was an actor he was a member of the Friars Club.

Another incident of interest was meeting Pete Austin in Times Square. The story goes that if you go to Times Square and stay there for five minutes, you will meet someone you know. While on liberty I decided to go to Times Square and prove this theory wrong. After standing for approximately four minutes, I had seen no one and I knew that I had beaten the theory. As I turned to leave, someone tapped me on the shoulder and there stood Pete Austin, whom I had not seen since I left Roxobel in 1941.

In January we were loaded aboard an English ship, the HMS Aquitania, to be transported to England. I remember looking out the porthole as we left the harbor and seeing an illuminated Sherwin-Williams paint sign depicting paint spilling all over the world. I thought to myself, "Would I ever see home again?"

After the rough five-day North Atlantic trip, we landed in Scotland. On the trip over, we had approximately 25,000 troops on board, some of whom had never been on a ship before, and you can imagine the number of seasick individuals.

We only had two meals a day: Breakfast consisted of hot dogs and sauerkraut and for the second meal we had hard-boiled eggs and mutton. (Can you imagine eating that for five days?) I thought to myself, "I will starve on this trip." But I was lucky and became friends with a British cook who supplied me with canned peaches for the entire trip. There were only a handful of U.S. Navy personnel on board, and they consisted of mostly beach battalion members.

Back in the states I was assigned to the Transportation Department of the 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion. When we arrived in Scotland, those of us in Transportation were to stay in Scotland until our equipment arrived. The equipment arrived approximately two weeks later. This waiting period consisted mostly of sleeping in late, eating, laying around all day and liberty at night. It was a tough job, but someone had to do it.

Upon arrival in Scotland, the other members of the 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion were loaded aboard a train and sent to our training base in Salcombe, Devon, Devonshire, England. This was a small fishing village on a cove in the southern part of England, approximately 20 miles east of Plymouth. Our camp was built on the local rugby field.

As written by Julius Shoulars, World War II Veteran



## 643 THREE WEEKS ON OMAHA BEACH

I will digress now and give you a breakdown on the organization of a Beach Battalion. A Battalion is composed of a staff and 9 companies. The companies are identified as: A, B, and C, with each company having three platoons identified as A-1, A-2, A-3, B-4, B-5, B-6, C-7, C-8, and C-9. Each platoon is broken down into sections designated as hydrographic, medical, communications, and boat repair. The hydrographic section has approximately 18 members, the medical section has approximately eight members, the communication section has approximately eight members, and the boat repair has approximately eight members.

Each platoon had a Beach Master, usually a lieutenant; an Assistant Beach Master, rated as an ensign, and a Medical Doctor rated as a lieutenant or higher.

The hydrographic sections were responsible for finding channels in the water and placing flags on the beach so the small boats could approach and unload their troops or supplies. They served as traffic cops to keep the traffic flowing smoothly across the beaches, and as litter bearers who helped transport the dead to the cemetery on the beach, and any other job that needed to be done.

The medical section was responsible for treating the wounded on both sides and designating the most severely injured so they could be evacuated first. The communication section was responsible for signal flags, blinker lights, and radio communications between the Army and Navy.

The boat repair section was responsible for repairing and keeping as many small boats flowing back and forth to the ships as possible. The staff was commanded by the overall Beach Master, whose rating was commander, an Executive Officer rated as a lieutenant, and a Communication Officer rated as a lieutenant.

The enlisted men, numbering eight, had different ratings. Each company had a commander and an assistant plus six enlisted men attached to the staff. The total number of men in each Beach Battalion consisted of approximately 450. The Beach Battalions were to control the beaches from the waterline back 100 yards.

The Beach Battalions did not have mess cooks as we were to be fed by the Army. The Army was not interested in feeding the Navy. We lived on "K" rations most of the time. After the beach calmed down, we could go back aboard the LSTs and other vehicles coming ashore and get food. When this was not available, we would find an Army supply truck coming ashore. One of us would divert the attention of the driver, while others would unload food from the rear of the truck.

There was one funny incident that happened in regard to getting food. One day, several of us were standing on the beach and we heard coming toward us two of our men running and yelling, "Dig a hole." These men had boxes under their arms filled with food. We put the boxes in the hole and covered them with sand. Coming down the beach toward us was an Army jeep with a lieutenant and a sergeant. The lieutenant jumped out of the jeep and demanded, "Where are those boxes you stole from us?" We claimed we didn't know what he was talking about and after much discussion they

left. The funny part was that the lieutenant was standing on top of the boxes.

After being on the beach for approximately one week, a huge storm blew up in the English Channel. The English had built floating dry docks and floated them over to Normandy to form a pier. The docks were flooded with water to sink them on the Channel floor. The large ships bringing supplies to the beach were to tie up beside these docks and unload.

The storm was so fierce that it devastated the docks and made them useless. Due to the inability of the ships to bring in supplies, the landing was in jeopardy. To solve the supply problem, more flat-bottomed boats and ships were put into service to bring supplies directly to the beach. This plan in the long run was better, as more supplies could be unloaded directly to the beach rather than over the docks. Dilapidated Liberty ships were towed across the Channel and sunk off shore to provide a man-made harbor.

During the three weeks we stayed on Omaha Beach, we did not have fresh water to shave or shower and no change of clothing. We did have fresh drinking water. After the three weeks on the beach, the Beach Battalion's job was accomplished, and we were loaded aboard ships to be transported back to England. Some of our communications people volunteered to stay on the beach for six months, to provide communication between the Army and the Navy and to direct ships to shore.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

## 644 TRAINING ON BRITAIN'S BEACHES

After picking up our equipment in Scotland, several jeeps, weapon carriers, and a Terraplane, a late 1930's model automobile that was the captain's vehicle, we proceeded to drive to Salcombe to join our unit. The drive to Salcombe was a very pleasant one, even though at times the roads being very narrow caused us to proceed with caution. As we traveled through the small towns, we were greeted by people standing by the side of the road waving flags and holding up their hands in the "V" for victory sign. Our living quarters at the rugby field consisted of Quonset huts. These huts were also heated by a coal stove as were the tents in Camp Bradford.

We had no mess hall, and we had to march to downtown Salcombe to a hotel named The Mariner where we were served our meals in the basement.

At that time of year, the daylight hours in Salcombe were from approximately 4:00am until 10:00pm. Our amphibious training began immediately; we trained in the surrounding areas.

We would have liberty on occasion and go to the nearby towns and consume fish and chips. These meals were fried fish and fried potatoes served in a newspaper. Boy, were they good!!! Again our training was marching in the countryside, taking calisthenics in the morning, performing on obstacle courses and practice landings. All in all, life was not too bad in England.

There was an incident that happened which was kept secret for many years. I will refer to this as the Slapton Sands incident. There was a small village in a cove in the area that was named Slapton Sands. The people of the town were ordered to relocate

so that the landing exercises could be performed there. The beaches were equivalent to the beaches of Normandy. Many landings were performed there, but on one particular exercise, disaster struck.

The troops were loaded aboard LSTs 515, 496, 531, and 58 for the practice landings. The convoy proceeded south until it was joined by the escort vessel HMS Azalea and then tracked east and northeast to a point where it was joined by LSTs 499, 289, and 507. The LSTs were lined in a single column, proceeding at a very slow pace. They were going to Lyme Bay to prepare for the practice landings.

German E-boats based in Cherbourg, France, regularly carried out reconnaissance missions from that base. This particular night they were patrolling the area around Lyme Bay, not realizing the convoy was proceeding to Slapton Sands. By chance, they stumbled upon the convoy. The commanders of the convoy, not expecting trouble, only had a minimal number of escorts for the convoy.

The E-boats launched torpedoes at the LSTs. LST 507 was torpedoed; a few seconds later, LSTs 289 and 531 were torpedoed. The LST 511 was also hit by German gunfire. The LSTs 507 and 531 were sunk. The loss of life from this incident was 946 servicemen, soldiers and sailors.

There were more men who drowned than were killed by the attack. The Allies learned a lesson from this experience: The servicemen wore a waist life jacket approximately six inches in diameter. The lifebelts were attached around the waist: therefore the servicemen with 60 pound packs on their backs turned over in the water, head-down and feet up, resulting in the drownings. After that incident, the servicemen were instructed to wear the lifebelts under the armpits. The incident was kept secret so as not to inform the Germans of their success.

The Beach Battalion was fortunate in this incident, as we were not on board these ships but were transported by motor vehicle to Slapton Sand. We were on the beach at this particular time.

All personnel, both Army and Navy, took an oath not to reveal what had happened.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North,  
Windsor, NC 27983

## 645 THE TRAVELS AND THE MEN OF THE KARNES

Maybe it would be interesting to you to give you a thumbnail sketch of the travels of the Karnes.

On February 7, 1945, we left San Francisco for Pearl Harbor arriving on February 12, 1945, a total of five days and 2,000 miles with a load of troops.

At Pearl Harbor, we unloaded troops and loaded supplies and replacement troops for the fighting in the islands. We left Pearl Harbor on February 19, 1945, eight days and 3,000 miles. At Eniwetok, we refueled; the men had liberty and we left on March 3, 1945, arriving in Saipan on March 6, 1945, to unload troops, a total of three days and 1,500 miles.

We left Saipan on March 8, 1945, after loading wounded sailing for Pearl Harbor, arriving March 17, 1945; a total of nine days and 4,500 miles. We stayed in Pearl Harbor until April 7, 1945.

We then again sailed with troops to Eniwetok (Eniwetok was a refueling station for all ships heading further west in the



Pacific), arriving April 15, 1945, for a total of eight days and 3,000 miles.

We sailed from Eniwetok on April 23, 1945, to Ulithi arriving on April 27, 1945, at total of four days and 1,600 miles. From Ulithi, on April 29, 1945, we sailed to Okinawa, still having troops on board, arriving in Okinawa on May 3, 1945, at total of four days and 1,700 miles. We unloaded troops to replace those on the island.

We were under constant air attack while in the Okinawa harbor. The incident of the Birmingham being hit happened at this time.

We sailed from Okinawa with wounded on board on May 8, 1945, to Saipan arriving on May 12, 1945, a total of four days and 1,600 miles.

We left Saipan for San Francisco on May 13, 1945, arriving on May 27, 1945, for a total of 14 days and 6,000 miles. We unloaded wounded and proceeded to dry dock to check for minor damage and scraping of the hull. We stayed in San Francisco for 11 days.

We sailed from San Francisco on June 7, 1945, back to Eniwetok, arriving with troops on June 20, 1945, for a total of 13 days and 5,000 miles. We refueled and left Eniwetok on June 23, 1945, sailing for Manila, arriving on July 1, 1945, for a total of eight days and 3,200 miles.

We unloaded the troops and left Manila on July 10, 1945, after loading wounded and sailed for Eniwetok, arriving on the 17<sup>th</sup> of July, for a total of seven days and 3,200 miles.

We left Eniwetok on the same day for Pearl Harbor, arriving on July 23, 1945, for a total of six days and 3,000 miles. We unloaded troops and went on maneuvers practicing for an invasion of Japan.

I would like to break in here and tell you about an accident that happened while we were on maneuvers on the day the war ended.

On that particular day, we were practicing lowering the small boats into the water while under way. This procedure needed to be practiced as we would have to unload troops while under way. The troops would climb down swinging rope ladders into the small boats. As we lowered the boats over the side of the ship, one of the cables on this particular boat snapped and turned the boat over, dumping the crew of the three into the water.

Two of the crew were sucked into the spinning propeller and were killed instantly. The third crew member was thrown away from the ship and survived. These were the only two men from the Karnes who were injured or killed during the tour of the Pacific.

We left Pearl Harbor on September 1, 1945, sailing for Saipan. We arrived in Saipan on September 13, 1945, a total of 12 days and 4,500 miles. We picked up Marines in Saipan and departed on September 16, 1945, for Sasebo, Japan.

We arrived in Sasebo on September 22, 1945, for a total of six days and 2,000 miles. The Marines were to be the occupying forces in Japan. I was part of the beach party from the ship and we were ordered to go ashore. As we landed on a seaplane ramp, we saw coming toward us a Japanese officer with a white flag in his hand. He passed the white flag over to our Beach Master, Lt. Sam Byrd, and unofficially surrendered the seaplane base to him.

We departed Sasebo on September 25, 1945, sailing for Manila, a total of 10 days and 1,500 miles. It took us twice as long due to a typhoon that struck us which I told you about in an earlier edition. We arrived in

Manila on October 5, 1945; we loaded troops and sailed back to Sasebo departing from Manila on October 9, 1945, and arriving in Sasebo on October 14, 1945, for a total of five days and 1,500 miles. We left Sasebo on October 17, 1945, and sailed for Saipan, arriving on October 23, 1945, at total of six days and 2,500 miles.

After refueling we departed Saipan the same day and sailed for San Francisco, arriving on November 11, 1945, for a total of 18 days and 5,500 miles. We went into dry dock for repairs. We loaded supplies and troops and departed San Francisco on November 22, 1945. We arrived in Guam on December 9, 1945, for a total of 14 days and 5,500 miles.

At Guam, we unloaded troops and departed on December 10, 1945, with an empty ship sailing for Taku, Tientsin, China, to pick up 600 Marines who had been cut off by the Japanese. These Marines had been there since the beginning of the war and some of them did not think they would ever get home again. Some of them did not want to return home, as they had married Chinese girls and started new families. Uncle Sam prevailed and all 600 were shipped back to the States. We left Tientsin on December 22, 1945, sailing back to San Francisco, a total of 22 days and 7,000 miles.

This was the last trip the Karnes made in the Pacific.

The Karnes and its crew arrived in the Pacific during the later stages of the war. Therefore, the only fighting we were involved in was at Okinawa. We did transport a lot of wounded back to Pearl Harbor and transported a lot of troops as replacements in the war zones.

I had not had a leave from duty for 18 months, so I went to the executive officer and asked him if I could have a 30-day leave to go home. To this request there was a positive reply. I was put in charge of a group of approximately 12 men who had received orders to be discharged on the point system. We left the ship and were transported to Treasure Island to the discharge center.

I approached the long counter with sailors behind the counter accepting the orders and directing the men to their designated spots. I explained to the sailor accepting our orders that these men were being discharged on the point system, and that I was to have a 30-day leave. The sailor looked at my orders and said, "You also are being discharged." I could not believe this as I did not have enough points to be discharged. I had left my sea bag, personal belongings and friends back on the Karnes.

But I followed orders and was put on a "cattle car" to be transported to Norfolk, Virginia. The train car only had park-style wooden benches, "air conditioning" was open windows and it was hot going through Texas. After a three-day trip sitting up to sleep on those hard benches and coal soot sifting through the windows, we arrived in Norfolk. I was bussed from the train station to Camp Bradford, Little Creek Amphibious Base, to be discharged. I was at Camp Bradford for three days waiting. So I ended my tour of Navy duty back in my home town.

I mentioned above that I left my sea bag and friends on the Karnes in California. One day about three weeks after my discharge, as I was enjoying civilian life, I was walking down to the corner drugstore on my street when I met a friend I had left on the Karnes in California. I asked him what he was doing in Norfolk. He replied that the ship had left California four days after my departure. The

crew was reduced to a skeleton crew and the Karnes set sail for Newport News via the Panama Canal. After a short stay in Newport News, the Karnes sailed to the Norfolk Shipbuilding and Dry-dock Company at the foot of Claiborne Avenue. I lived on Claiborne Avenue.

I got permission to go aboard the ship and retrieve my sea bag and other personal items and visit the few friends who were still attached to the Karnes. How often do you think a coincidence such as this could happen?

I hope you have enjoyed reading about my Navy life I entered the Navy an inexperienced 18-year-old boy and came out a 21-year-old man.

We began having reunions in 1986 in Baltimore, Maryland, but I and another friend were not located so I did not get to attend. When we found out we had missed it, we were very upset and determined to try to get them together again.

While we were searching for the Karnes veterans, someone who had been in both, as my friend and I had been, suggested we search for the 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalions also. We did and have had a joint reunion since 1991, with between 80 and 100 people in attendance. Now, we are including children and grandchildren who come and enjoy hearing the vets get together. Many have written their memoirs and we keep a copy of each and print one in our quarterly newsletters.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 646 VETERANS OF FOREIGN WARS HONORARY BURIAL DETAIL 1946

At the end of World War II, nearly two-thirds of American families who lost someone in the war chose to have their dead sons, brothers, and husbands returned to the United States for reburial.

The war ended in August 1945 with the surrender of Japan, however, most servicemen already overseas at that time did not return home until sometime in 1946.

In the summer of 1946, the Veterans of Foreign Wars Honorary Burial Detail was formed in Bertie County. It consisted of 2 squads containing 8 riflemen from the U.S. Army and U.S. Marine Corps, 6 pallbearers from the U.S. Army and U.S. Marine Corps, 4 honor guards from the U.S. Navy and one bugler, who was from the U.S. Army. Each squad member would march with their unit.

Each of these men had served in the military during World War II and had returned back home safely. Any veteran of the war could serve on the honorary burial detail squad.

The War Department and/or branch of service would notify the family that their deceased serviceman's body was being returned back home. The family would then contact Johnnie Walker of Byrd-Walker Funeral Home, Windsor, to start making burial arrangements. Mr. Walker served in the war himself. He would then contact Sgt. James F. (Zeke) Hoggard Jr., who was the sergeant of the honorary burial detail. Sgt. Hoggard would then contact the rest of the members of the burial detail notifying them of the burial arrangements with the date and time of which it would take place.

Most of the burials were done at 11:00am because the 11<sup>th</sup> hour is the memorial hour





Veterans of Foreign Wars, Honorary Burial Detail, Bertie County, 1946

and also because Veterans Day was on November 11. The service consisted of the flag draped coffin, the pastor who was appointed by the family of the deceased serviceman, the family themselves, and the members of the honorary burial detail. Scripture would be read, the riflemen would then shoot 3 rounds of ammunition. The flag would then be taken off the coffin, folded, and then given to a family member. *Taps* would then be played by the bugler. The bugler was Elmer M. White, U.S. Army Air Corps, of Windsor who had played in a band prior to his service in the war.

The American Flag and the foot stone for the grave were issued by the government. The foot stone would state the name of the soldier or sailor, the branch of service, and the length of service.

The 4 Honor Guards would be wearing their U.S. Navy sailor uniforms, black shoes, and would carry the American Flag and the Veterans of Foreign Wars Flag.

The 8 riflemen wore khaki uniforms, helmets, leggings, black shoes, and a cartridge belt that had clips on it to hold the bullets. The rifles were 1903 Springfield 30 caliber rifles. The 6 pallbearers wore khaki uniforms, helmets, and black shoe. These uniforms, shoes, and rifles were issued by the U.S. Army. The bugle used by the bugler was issued by the government.

The members of the Bertie County Veterans of Foreign Wars Honorary Burial Detail were; Mike Thomas, William L. Castellow, Raleigh G. Phelps, Robert E. McGaw, Ernest S. Alston, Herman B. Hughes, Elbert A. Moore, Luther W. Powell, Sid Taylor, Elmer M. White, James F. (Zeke) Hoggard Jr., Herman T. Harden, Charles B. Spruill, Thomas S. Gilliam, Carl Glen Haste, Henry W. Lyons, and David Rix Harrell.

As told by William L. Castellow, World War II Veteran, August 16, 2005

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 647 WORLD WAR II NAVY BASE ARMY GARB

After 13 weeks of training, I received a leave of two weeks to go home. After the two weeks, I was to report back to Sampson, New York, for further orders. My leave time

passed rather quickly and I returned to Sampson. As we arrived back on base, we picked up our sea bags, and were told to sleep on the gym floor. We did this for two nights and then I received my orders to report to Camp Bradford, Little Creek Amphibious Base, Norfolk. Needless to say, I was well pleased to be stationed five miles from my home.

We traveled by train from Sampson to Camp Bradford. The train line ended one mile from the base. We placed our sea bags on our shoulders and marched that distance. We arrived after dark not knowing what to expect. We were assigned to tents with eight men to a tent. Can you imagine arriving at night and having to share a tent with seven men who are strangers to you?

The tent had bunk beds and a pot-bellied coal stove for heat. The stove put more smoke into the tent than flowed out of the stove pipe. Some tents were burned due to overheating of the stoves. The stove's pot-belly would turn a cherry red.

We arrived during the rainy season and all of the ground was mud. The camp had wooden walkways for us to move from place to place. If you stepped off the walkway, you were knee deep in mud.

We were assigned to an experimental outfit call a Naval Beach Battalion. Remember, I stated that I joined the Navy for three square meals a day, a clean sheet to sleep on and hot water for showers. So far, it hadn't happened. We were issued paratrooper boots, Army jackets, Army pants, Army helmets, Navy underwear, and an M-1 rifle. I was in the Army!

Now our training began in earnest. We would go on marches with full packs, run the obstacle courses, climb rope ladders, climb a single rope with knots in it and we were sent out in Higgins boats to practice amphibious landings on the beach. This training took place at Camp Bradford for approximately four weeks.

We then were sent to Fort Pierce, Florida, for even more intensive amphibious training. The mosquitoes at Fort Pierce were the largest I have ever seen.

One experience that stands out in my memory while training at Fort Pierce was the time following a hurricane when we loaded into Higgins boats to practice landings. The

waves off Fort Pierce were 10 to 12 feet, and the boats were rocking and rolling. While waiting our turn to go onto shore, the motor failed. The machinist's mate on board began working on the engine. When he would try to start the engine, the diesel fumes would come back into the boat where we were.

With the rising and falling of the boat, caused by the waves, and the smell of the diesel fumes, I became seasick for the first and only time in my life. Even today, I cannot smell diesel fumes without my stomach becoming queasy.

Another experience while at Fort Pierce. One of the men in the 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion, who had been transferred to us from the 1<sup>st</sup> Beach Battalion (which had invaded Sicily and Salerno), could not take the pressure of the thought of another invasion. He took a pistol and put it to his head and killed himself.

Needless to say, we were all in a state of shock. This is the end of Phase Two of my Navy life.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 648 WORLD WAR II OKINAWA AND KAMIKAZES

We picked up troops at Pearl Harbor. From there we went to Eniwetok to refuel, and then to Ulithi, and from there to Okinawa to unload the troops. We stayed there five days.

That was the time of the height of the Japanese suicide attacks. The planes would fly in from the west as the sun was setting, so they could not be easily detected. All the ships in the harbor would begin firing their guns at them. With all of the firepower being put up, it seemed impossible that a plane could get through without being shot down, but a few would always make it through the ack-ack.

The cruiser, USS Birmingham, was anchored approximately 500 yards to the Karnes' port. A suicide plane came through the anti-aircraft fire and flew down its smokestack and exploded, setting the ship on fire. We picked up the wounded and brought them aboard the Karnes, and our hospital corpsmen and doctors treated them.

The Okinawa harbor mouth was guarded by US Navy destroyers, destroyer escorts, and other Navy vessels. The mouth of the harbor was nicknamed "Bloody Gulch" as so many ships were hit and sunk and so much blood spilled.

We left Okinawa on May 8 and set sail for Saipan, arriving May 12. We picked up more wounded and men returning home for R&R. We left Saipan on the 13<sup>th</sup>, arriving in San Francisco May 27. We stayed in San Francisco for 11 days, loading supplies and going into dry dock for the ship to be demagnetized so it would not attract floating mines. We left Frisco on June 7 and arrived at Eniwetok on June 20. We left Eniwetok on June 23, reaching Manila on July 1.

We unloaded the troops and left Manila on July 10, 1945 after loading wounded and sailed for Eniwetok, arriving on the 17<sup>th</sup> of July, for a total of seven days and 3,200 miles.

We left Eniwetok on the same day for Pearl Harbor, arriving on July 23, 1945, for a total of six days and 3,000 miles.

We unloaded troops and went on



maneuvers to practice for an invasion of Japan.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 649 WORLD WAR II—TYPHOON

We traveled many miles in the Pacific during my 18-month tour on the Karnes: a total of 76,750 miles.

We endured a typhoon of over 100 miles per hour and waves that reached 40 feet in height. The Karnes could only take a 35 degree roll without rolling over; we took a 33-degree roll. Captain Raleigh Miller ordered the ship headed into the waves. The bow of the ship would ride the wave to its crest and as the wave rolled toward the stern of the ship, the bow would slam down into the sea and the stern would rise out of the sea, with the propeller turning at full speed.

As the bow slammed down, the ship would shake from bow to stern, and as the propeller turned out of the water, the ship would shake all over again.

That was a rough two-day ride. Thank God that Oregon shipbuilding yard had great welders. (I'm sure a lot of women helped in this welding.) We thought the ship would break apart.

As we traveled around the Pacific, we would put into port as many of the islands and the crew would get to go ashore for beer parties. Half of the crew would go one day and the other half the next day. I never drank, so I would trade my beer for cokes. While on these parties, we would get up softball games among ourselves and have a lot of fun.

Once in San Francisco, we took aboard 150 pallets of beer to take to the soldiers and Marines in the various islands. After it was loaded on board, an inventory was taken and a pallet of beer was missing. All liberty was cancelled and the executive officer ordered a search of the ship. The beer could not be found. Most of the crew didn't know what had happened to the beer.

We found out later at one of our reunions how the beer disappeared. (I was safe to tell the story now). The pallet of beer was broken down and transported case by case to the engine room. There, the beer was stowed behind an engine room bulkhead, and the bulkhead was welded shut so it could not be detected.

Industrious as the engine crew was, they would cut a hole in the bulkhead, and take out a case of beer, weld the hole shut, and consume the beer. We told the executive officer this story when he attended our Bay City, Michigan, reunion and he had a good laugh.

One day while sailing in the Pacific, we saw a floating mine. The order was given to man the battle stations and blow the mine up. A floating mine had prongs sticking out of it so when it hit the side of a ship, it exploded, damaging or sinking the vessel. The 20-mm and 40-mm gun crews began firing at the mine. We spent 500 rounds of ammunition before hitting the mine and exploding it.

I don't know how we won the war with this level of marksmanship.

As told by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 650 VETERANS FARMER TRAINING PROGRAM WINDSOR AGRICULTURAL DEPARTMENT BERTIE COUNTY

After World War II, many young men returned back home to Bertie County to resume farming on the land that they had left before Uncle Sam drafted them into the war. Most of them had lived on the family farm all of their lives until that Day of Infamy, December 7, 1941, when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor. Their country called them to duty and they responded with honor and strength. They were part of "The Greatest Generation" of Bertie County. After four years of fighting for their country, they returned home to families and began to farm the land they defended.

The Veterans Farmer Training Program was started by the United States Department of Veterans Administration to train and assist the returning veterans in environmental and profitable farming practices. Two of those programs were established in Bertie County, one in Colerain, and one in Windsor.

The teachers for the programs were older men who were the experts in agriculture for Bertie County. They were: Robert Newsome, Roger Cullipher, Robert V. Parker, Frank Chitty, Perry Hughes, Russell Knowles, Philip Parker, B.F. Bazemore, and M.R. Cobb, and Frank Currie McCrery. The programs began soon after the veterans returned in 1946.

The following were the requirements and facts of the program.

(1) Trainees must attend classes 200 hours per year, (2) Classes will be held mostly at night, (3) Classes one night per week, 4 hours in length, (4) Two unexcused absences during the year will be cause to discontinue training, (5) The following excuses will be acceptable; however the veteran must make up the classes missed; (a) Sick in bed the day proceeding the class night, (b) Honeymoon—only one class night can be missed, (c) Member of immediate family seriously ill or in hospital, (d) Childbirth—only one class night can be missed, (6) The Teacher of Agriculture must be notified previous to class time if any of the above excuses are to be accepted, (7) Three tardies will be counted as one absence, (8) All farm trainees must work no less than 40 hours per week on the farm, loafing with work to be done is cause for discharge, (9) No veteran will be allowed to accept or do any kind of work not connected with his farming program. For example, a veteran can not do some work by the day for his neighbor, nor can he clerk at a store on Saturday or work in the log woods, (10) You will receive 100 hours of supervision and instruction on the farm from your teachers. Your cooperation in making yourself available for the instruction is definitely required. You are expected to consider the advice of your teachers.

This On-The-Job Farm Training Program must be run well enough to prevent any criticism from the public as well as our supervisors. This will require full cooperation of every veteran enrolled. When there is criticism from the public that you are receiving money from the Veterans Administration without good cause, steps must be taken to prevent this by improving your farm training program, or your name will be dropped from the roll. Remember this is a Farm Training Program, and not just a handout of money.

If there are any complaints to be made, make them to your Teacher of Agriculture. A receptive attitude must be shown at all times. If you know more that the Instructors and Supervisors, then you are not material for training. Your conduct in classes and in your community should be credit to the Training Program and not a discredit. Poor interest and initiative must be non-existent. Absolutely no drinking when attending class.

The following is the official form of the requirements and policies of the program.

Veterans enrolled in this program are receiving training and subsistence with which they are supposed to become better established in farming. Therefore, each trainee should certainly take an active interest in improving the appearance of his home and farm; make every effort to increase his net income, and to raise his standard of living. In order to qualify for training, a trainee must complete a sufficient number of the following practices to at least score Fair (per year) as shown in the scoring below, in addition to the required farm practices. Activities completed along with the requirements must conform to the standards set up by the trainee's local teacher of agriculture and his assistants.

The following were the veterans individual requirements: (1) Not less than 15 acres in cultivated crops, (2) Year round garden (1/10 acre per member family), (3) At least one quarter acre of sweet potatoes (for home use and sale), (4) Tenth of an acre of white potatoes, (more recommended), (5) Two brood sows or gilts for farrowing, (pure bred recommended), (6) Five feeders to butcher for home use, (7) Fifteen feeders for sale at tops (other pigs sold or kept as you desire), (8) Raise fifty pure bred broilers (certified chicks), (9) twenty layers for home use, (10) Adequate housing to be recommended and passed on by teachers, (11) At least one acre of improved pasture seeded in desirable grasses and clovers (woods or swamp pasture not acceptable), (12) At least ? of corn crop must be hybrid (N.C. 27 or Dixie 17 recommended), (13) At least ? of corn crop to be fertilized with 700 lb. of recommended fertilizer and 400 lb. of nitrate of soda or cal nitro. (Corn to be planted, 3 foot rows 16" on the drill) If 3 ? rows, 12" on the drill (Shallow cultivation recommended), (14) Proper facilities for housing farm equipment must be provided (any farm equipment being left out over an extended period of time will be an adequate reason for discontinuing training, (15) Farm equipment must receive proper care such as greasing, oiling, painting, and repairing, (16) Dwelling must be painted during the first year of training, if not previously (If you do not own the dwelling, definite steps must be taken by the veteran to get the landlord to buy the paint and you do the painting.), (17) General neatness of appearance of homestead is definitely expected, such as cleanliness, upkeep of lawn, and shrubbery. (18) General repairs must be made about the home such as doorsteps and porches, (19) Plant at least three varieties of apples, three varieties of peaches, one grape vine, and one fig bush, if not already on the farm (trees must be properly fertilized and pruned), (20) Not less than ? of land must be seeded in winter cover crop, (21) Failure to top tobacco and pull suckers will be adequate reason to discontinue your training (spacing in rows 18 to 24 inches is recommended, with one thousand to fourteen hundred lb. of proper fertilizer), (22) Any crop with an excessive amount of grass or weeds will not be tolerated, (23) Failing to follow through with cultiva-



tion of a crop after planting will be a good reason for discontinuing training.

In addition to the above requirements, cooperation in carrying out the other recommendations of your teachers is expected. All crop land must be ditched and torched. A farm record book must be kept.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden., 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 651 WORLD WAR II—BACK TO THE STATES

We returned to Salcombe the last week of June 1944, and stayed there training and waiting for a second invasion of France. Thank God that was not necessary.

I mentioned before that I was attached to Transportation in the 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion. I was assigned the duty of delivering mail to our comrades who were wounded in

Normandy. I would leave Salcombe on Monday morning, driving a Jeep with the mail, going to hospitals located in and around London. I would make my deliveries and return on Friday evening.

During this time the Germans were hitting London with their "buzz" bombs. Several landed rather close to me as I was making my rounds. The people of London would go to their shelters and wait out the attack. London really was and looked like a war zone.

We took it pretty easy from June until October, when we were shipped back to the good old USA on the USS Wakefield. After landing in Boston, we boarded a train to Lido Beach, New York. This is where the 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion was decommissioned.

After a few days there, I was given 21 days travel time to report to the Amphibious Base at Oceanside, California, and I went home for as much of the 21 days as I thought

I could take.

I began training this time with the Marines in Camp Pendleton, California. This training was somewhat different as we would be invading islands in the Pacific.

We trained there for approximately 30 days and then 21 of us in the A-1 Platoon of the decommissioned 7<sup>th</sup> Beach Battalion, selected by Lt. Sam Byrd, were transferred to Astoria, Oregon, to go aboard the USS Karnes, APA 175.

The Karnes was named after Karnes County, Texas. The keel for the Karnes was laid September 24, 1944, and she was launched 70 days later by the Portland Shipbuilding Corporation of Portland, Oregon.

As written by Julius Earl Shoulars, World War II Veteran

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*



# FAMILY HISTORIES

## 652 ASBELL FAMILY HISTORY

The surname Asbell appears to be characteristic in origin. Research indicates that it can be associated with the English meaning, "nickname for a handsome man." The English surname "Bell" may designate one who lived or worked at the sign of the bell, or it may refer to a bell ringer, or bell maker. Spelling variations may come from carelessness or just a high degree of illiteracy. Spelling variations may include Aubell, Aubel, Asbel, Asbeau, or Azbell.

George Asbell (1598-?) lived near Devonshire, England. He was married to Mary Marks and came to Virginia in 1648. The oldest son was Richard who married Mary Martin.

Richard & Mary had 3 daughters and 1 son. Their son Martin married Hannah Pierce who had 3 daughters and 3 sons.

Pierce, the oldest son was born in 1706 and married Mary Solomon. They had 2 sons and no daughters that was recorded. Their two sons were named John and Solomon.

John Asbell married Elizabeth Cornelius and they had 5 daughters and 2 sons. It is believed they lived in Chowan County.

Solomon Asbell (1763-1824) married Martha ? but had no children. He later married Sarah Elizabeth Jernigan having 2 daughters and 3 sons. Bertie County record shows that Solomon Asbell bought 50 acres of land from William Green, in 1817. William Green owned a plantation near Green's Cross.

The oldest son was named Alonzo Asbell (1825-1898) who married Christine (Kiddy) Farmer in 1850 in Bertie County. Christine (1837-1904). Alonzo's birth date is per window in the Green's Cross Baptist Church. Alonzo and Christine had the following:

Mary Eliza (1851-?) married Charles D. Phelps in 1875.

Marinda Ann (1852-1930) married Thaddeus Timothy Mizelle in May 1870.

Martha Jo born in 1856 married Joe John Johnson.

William Thomas (Tom Bill) Asbell, (1860-1936) married Margaret Penelope Mizelle. She died after 1 year of marriage. Then he married first wife's sister Margaret Elizabeth (Bettie) Mizelle having 4 daughters.

Sarah Jane (1867-1944), married Joesph Henry Conner.

Luvenia Emmie (Em) (1861- ?); married William M. (Billy) Mizelle about 1882.

Margaret Elizabeth (1866-1948).

Alonzo Leonidas (Lee) Asbell (1868-?); married Cennie Miller in 1892.

James Henry (Jim Henry) (1870-1937), married Lucy Jane Lawrence.

Nathaniel (1874-1941); married Josephine Cale on January 5, 1897.

George Ervin (1877-1919); married Goldie Brown.

Kelly was born and died as a child.

The original hand written deed shows that for \$142.50, Alonzo Asbell purchased forty five and one half acres of land from John and Mary Robertson on the first day of December, 1869. Alonzo had received a portion of the Solomon Asbell plantation. From this we gather that Alonzo was a farmer that probably used an ox and plow to till his land.

As long as the children were home the farm work was shared, but after Alonzo died, the older children married, made it difficult for Kiddy to maintain the farm with only her

daughter Bet and two small boys. George had had rheumatism since he was a small child, so he was unable to do much.

Nathaniel asked Starky Mizell to go in with him to purchase his mother's farm for \$500. That would have made it \$250 for each of them. Starky was willing, so paperwork was completed for the transaction. Payments were made once each year, often only able to pay the interest because money was so scarce.

Starky & Sarah moved into the little house where Nathaniel and Josephine lived. Nathaniel built a two-room frame house with an outside kitchen on his half of the farm. Children began to arrive. Eva Leigh was born to the couple in 1899. Julia Revel Asbell came in 1901, a son named Charnie Franklin in 1903 and then Nova Catherine Asbell was born 1907. Kiddy lived in the home place until she died in 1904.

Mary Eliza Asbell and Charles D. Phelps had a smaller family. William Sylvester, married Sadie Ray; Susan Ellen, married Theodore Baker Ray; and Rufus married Josephine Wilson.

Marinda Ann Asbell and Thaddeus Timothy Mizelle had 6 children. John, married Gertrude White; Dorsie, married Martha Lawrence; Will, married Annie Cox in 1905 and then married Hattie Willford in 1922; Starkey, married Sarah Mizelle; David Alpheus married Mary Ella Mizelle; Sarah Liza married Charles Edwin Phelps; and

Mary Elizabeth Asbell married Preston Conner and they had one son-Willie Joe Conner.

Martha Jo Asbell married Joe John Johnson with no children.

William Thomas (Tom Bill) and Martha Elizabeth (Bettie) Mizelle had 4 surviving daughters: Martha Penelope (Neppie) married Dwight Cobb; Mary Ellen married Charles Wesley Mizelle; William Anne (Willie) married Albert Duncan Cale; and Cecile Aline married Paul Tarsus Sanderlin. Emey died at 1 year of age.

Sarah Jane Asbell and Joseph Henry Conner had 4 children: Preston, married Mary Elizabeth Mizelle; John West, married Alice White; Walter Lee, married took Jane Thomas; and Nat did not marry.

Louvenia Emmie (Em) and William M. Mizelle had 3 children: Harriet Lucy, married William (Bud) White; William Starkey (Sam), married Maude Jane Mizelle; and Maggie, married John Henry Pierce.

Margaret Elizabeth did not marry but had one child, Ellen, who married Norman Lawrence.

Alonzo Leonidas (Lee) and Cennia A. Miller had 4 children: Thomas Norman, married Emmaline Thomas; Luther Lee, married Minnie Elizabeth Mizelle; Minnie Ethel, married William Thomas (Willie) Pierce; and Willie married Margaret Davis.

James Henry (Jim Henry) and Lucy Jane Lawrence had 6 children: William Roy (Will) married Mary Adeline (Addie) Mizelle; Emmalizer (Emma) married George Timothy Mizelle; Kelly Lee married Gracie Taylor Castellow; Raleigh Edward married Garnette Miller; Ida married James Wesley Miller; and Paul Asbell.

George Ervin Asbell and Goldie Brown had 2 children: Margaret Elma (Maggie) and Edward Alonzo.

This completes the Alonzo Asbell Genealogy to the Second Generation. Until the end of the first generation, few people ever went out of Bertie County, but the coming of automobiles and World War I, people began to leave the county, as well as farming. They began to go to other places in search of better jobs. The old way of life was gone.

*Submitted & compiled by: Catherine L. Asbell, 16 Colberts Lane, Newport News, VA 23601*

*Sources: Asbell Genealogy Booklet of 1994, compiled by Nova A. Leicester and daughter, Catherine Asbell; Alonzo Asbell Genealogy Booklet, compiled by & updated for Reunion June 8, 2008, by Paula Asbell Goodwin, of Williamston, NC, and J. David Asbell of Rocky Mount, NC; Asbell Family stories by Nova Asbell Leicester; Original handwritten deeds in family possession; The Amazing Story of the Asbells in America by Sharon Taylor, copyright 1983 by Halbert's, Inc. Pages 9-14.*



*Stained glass window placed in honor of Alonzo Asbell*

## 653 ADAMS FAMILY HISTORY IN BERTIE COUNTY

William O. Adams and Martha (Patsy) Hollomon (his wife), were the parents of Sophia C. Adams, b. 1832, and William S. F. Adams, b. 1837. According to Bertie County Deed Book CC, page 746, William O. Adams and Martha (Patsy) Hollomon, his wife, deeded a tract of land containing 80 acres, located near the new bridge (near Powellsville), to David Hollomon. The 1880 census under the household of William S. E. Adams listed the birth place of his father, William O. Adams, in Massachusetts, and that of Martha (Patsy) Hollomon Adams, his



mother, in North Carolina. (Nothing more is known of William O. Adams by the author.) Martha (Patsy) Holloman is listed in the 1850 and 1860 censuses in the household of Jesse Harrell along with Sophia C. Adams and William S. E. Adams, both children of William O. Adams and Martha (Patsy) Holloman Adams. Other children of Jesse Harrell and Martha (Patsy) Holloman Adams Harrell listed are: George C. Harrell, Martha F. Harrell, Penelope Elizabeth Harrell, Mary P. Harrell, John Harrell and Amanda Harrell.

William S. E. Adams m. Martha E. White on May 12, 1862 (Book A, Page 74), who died childless during the Civil War.

William S. E. Adams m. Mary A. Farless on February 6, 1868; d. 1938. Their children and spouses were:

Annie M. Adams m. Henry R. Smith of Bertie County, NC

Evora Adams m. George E. Leicester of Bertie County, NC

Sallie Jane Adams m. Augustus H. Perry of Bertie County, NC

William Garfield Adams, b. March 12, 1876, d. July 30, 1942, m. Sallie B. Baker of Bertie County, NC

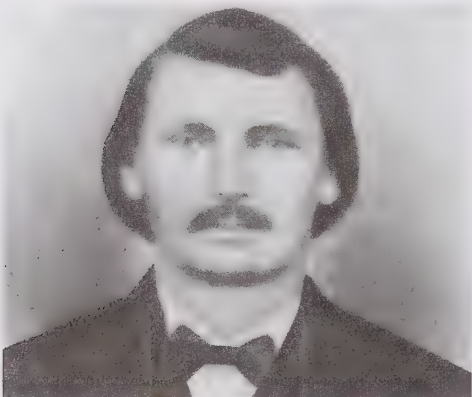
Samuel A. Adams, b. August 9, 1879, d. August 1968, m. Sallie H. Smithwick of Merry Hill, NC.

Samuel Augustus Adams m. Maggie Jane Pittman Corbett, b. October 20, 1889, d. March 1967, at Norwood, Stanley County, NC

Martha Caroline Adams, m. Henry Richard Dunlow of Bertie County, NC

George Adams (Died at age 19).

Rosa Adams m. John Wesley Miller of Bertie County, NC



William S.E. Adams, 1837-1895

Sallie B. Adams

Mollie C. Adams (Twin), b. March 15, 1887, m. Joseph White of Bertie County, NC  
Solomon Benjamin Adams, Sr. (Twin), b. March 15, 1887, d. December 4, 1970, m. Fannie Hathaway White of Merry Hill, (Bertie County), NC, November 15, 1910

It is reported that William S. E. Adams enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War. He returned home on leave to Bertie County when his wife, Martha E. White, contracted small pox. She died of the disease and he never returned to service in the Union Army. (Nothing is known to the author of dates or places served in The Union Army)

William S. E. Adams worked on a boat (speculated to be a pirate ship) during off-farming season, earning money to buy a farm. He purchased 270 acres, located on Farless Road, Bertie County, from Augustus Holley for \$540.00 (\$2.00 per acre).

Solomon Benjamin Adams, Sr. m. Fannie Hathaway White of Merry Hill NC on November 15, 1910. Their children and Spouses were:

Josephine Adams m. Kenneth F. Enright of Newport News, VA, July 31, 1936.

Josephine Adams Enright m. T. Graham Pierce of Colerain, NC, April 6, 1958.

John Milton Adams m. Elizabeth Joyner of Aulander, NC, July 19, 1938.

Solomon Benjamin Adams, Jr. m. Myrtle Faircloth June 15, 1949

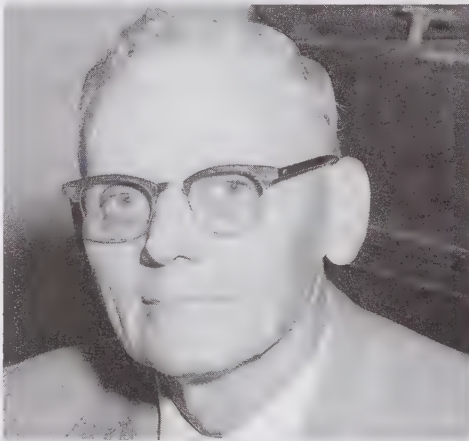
Francis Winston Adams m. Elaine Jobe of Mebane, NC, April 10, 1943.

Margaret Grizelle Adams m. William Myrtland Parker, Jr. of Newport News, VA, August 29, 1941

Spencer Harding Adams m. Dorothy Marie Rau, of Anoka, MN, July 6, 1946.

Spencer Harding Adams m. Nancy Garrett of Aulander, NC

William Jesse Adams m. Zelna Butler of Askeville, NC, September 14, 1949



Solomon Benjamin Adams, Sr., 1887-1970

George Truett Adams m. June Splitter of Garden City, KA, June 16, 1946

Miriam Grace Adams m. Walter Robinson Wise of Newport News, VA, September 1, 1948

Max Gardner Adams m. Jessie Mae Lane of Edenton, (Chowan County), NC, April 15, 1949

Philip White Adams m. Lessie Mae Williford of Windsor, (Bertie County), NC, March 10, 1956

Solomon Benjamin (Sol) Adams, Sr.'s father, William S. F. Adams, died in 1895 when Sol Adams was 8 years old. Sol Adams, his mother, and his siblings (who had not married and/or moved away from the farm), continued to live in the 1 1/2 story wood-frame house, located on the east side of Farless Road about 8 miles south of Colerain, NC.

In the mid-1900's Sol Adams purchased interests of other heirs in the 270-acre farm. The main part of the 1 1/2-story farm home was moved to the west side of Farless Road, to be used as a pack barn. A two-story home was constructed on the east side of Farless Road. The original front of the old home was attached at the rear as an el and used as the dining room and kitchen.

Sol Adams married Fannie Hathaway White of Merry Hill, NC in 1910. Sol's mother, Mary Ann Farless Adams lived with with them until she died in 1938 at age 93.

Sol and Fannie had a family of 8 boys and 3 girls. During the Second World War Fannie Adams was proud to wear a pin with three stars, signifying three boys serving in the armed services, Spence and Jack in the US Army and Truett in the US Air Force. Ben and Frank worked in the shipyard at Newport News, VA (during the war.) Josephine was a Registered Nurse. Margaret, Miriam, and Mama Fannie did their duties harvesting

tobacco, washing clothes, and cooking for the family and hired hands. Max and Phil assisted Papa Sol managing the farm (during the war). John was in trucking and sale of fertilizer.

After the depression and war years, Sol Adams purchased several other farms, which, along with the original 180-acre farm were divided and deeded to 4 sons — Ben, Spence, Jack and Max — who were (full-time) farmers. Truett was a (full-time) farmer in (southwest) Kansas. John died in 1948. Frank, after his shipyard work, became a heavyweight boxing champion in Virginia and North Carolina; later he established a (full-time) plumbing business in Windsor, NC.

Submitted by: Philip W. Adams, 5225 Clemson Ave., Unit 231, Columbia, SC 29206

## 654 SPENCER HARDING ADAMS

Spencer Harding Adams was born to Solomon Benjamin Adams and Fannie Hathaway White Adams on November 27, 1920 on the family farm on Farless Road in Bertie County. Spencer was the sixth of eleven children. He attended Riverside school and then Colerain High School. He played basketball, baseball and in track, he was the county high jump champion.



Spencer Harding Adams

Spencer worked as a mechanic at the Newport News Shipbuilding Company in the early stages of WWII, but then joined the army in 1944. He served with the 86<sup>th</sup> Blackhawk division in Germany until their defeat and then was bound for Japan when the atomic bomb was dropped, so he was diverted to the Philippines where he served until his discharge in 1946.

After joining the army, Spencer met Dorothy Marie Rau from Minnesota who was visiting her sister stationed at the air base in Edenton. They were married after the war in Fergus Falls, Minnesota on July 6, 1946, and then settled down in Bertie County where Spencer began farming with his father. They had 5 children; twins Terance Spencer Adams and Larance Spencer Adams, Wesley Frederick Adams, Cheryl Marie Adams, and Bonita Grace Adams. Dorothy died on September 7, 1979. Spencer remarried to Nancy Stephens on February 14, 1981, and they resided in Aulander and later Colerain. Spencer died on November 10, 2000.

Submitted by Wesley F. Adams



## 655 MY ALSTON FAMILIES

John Alston was born 1666 in England and died 1719 in North Carolina. He came to the American Colonies with his first cousin William Alston. They were indentured to N.C. Quaker Governor John Archdale. These Alston cousins lived at Saxham Hall, Norfolk and Odell Castle in Bedford, England. William Alston later settled at Goose Creek, S.C. changing the spelling of Alston to Allison.

John Alston at age 38 was in Chowan Precinct N.C. and member of St. Pads Church in Edenton. John settled at Bennetts Creek in NE of Chowan and west of Great Dismal Swamp (today Gates Co. N.C.). John owned lands in Chowan (where his home was), Bertie, Edgecombe, Granville, and Orange Counties of N.C. John Alston 1666Eng.-1719NC married about 1700 Mary Clark(dau. of John Clark of Pasquotank Co. N.C.) they had 10 children: 1.Capt. Joseph John 1720-1780 m. Elizabeth Chancy, 2.Solomon m. Anne "Nancy" Hinton, 3.William d.1743 m. Anne Kimbrough d.1735, 4.Phillip d. 1783 m.1746 Winnifred Whitmel d.1795, 5.James m. Christian Lillington, 6.Mary m1 Henry Guston m2 William Seward, 7.Elizabeth m. Samuel Williams, 8.Sarah m. Thomas Kearney, 9. Martha m1752 Lemuel Wilson, 10. Charity m. John Dawson.

2nd son Solomon Alston Sr. 1707-1784 m. about 1729 Anne "Nancy" Hinton (dau. of John Hinton of Chowan Prect, N.C. from Barbados) they had 11 children: 1.Mary born 1730 m. Nathaniel Kimbrough, 2.Solomon Jr.b.1733 m Sarah \_\_\_\_\_, 3.John b. 1735 m. Elizabeth Hines, 4. Lt.Col. William b.1736 m. Charity Alston, 5.Anne b.1738 m. Jesse Hunter, 6. Phillip b. 1741 m. went to Louisiana, 7.Charity b.1743 m. Capt. James Jones, 8. Martha b.1745 m. Isaac Hunter, 9. Rachel b. 1747 m. Edmund Jones, 10. Sarah b.1752 m. \_\_\_\_Morgan, 11. James 1754-1805 m1. Sarah Kearney m2. Sarah Macon Hawkins no child she remarried.

11th Son James Alston 1754-1805 m. 1780 Sarah Kearney (dau. of Edmond Kearney & Sarah Brothers) they had 9 children: 1. John b.1781 m. Jane Hardaway Davis, 2. Mary Hinton b.1782 m Robert T. Cheek, 3. Solomon 1784-1807 died single person. 4. Anne b.1787 m1\_\_\_\_Harvey m2\_\_\_\_Sutherland m3 Dr. Webb, 5.Elizabeth J. b.1789 m. Dr. Ridley, 6. James b.1791 died single person. 7.Guston b.1793 died single person. 8. Sarah Brothers b. 1795 m Seth Jones, 9. Charity Dawson b.1798 m. William Green Macon they moved to Georgia.

1st son John Alston b.1781 m. 1799 Mecklenburg Co. Va. to Jane Hardaway Davis b.1777 of Roanoke, Va.(dau.of Hardaway Davis m.1771 in Dinwiddie Co. Va. To Elizabeth\_\_ d. 1785) they had 9 children: 1. Hardaway b.1800 Va. m. Rebecca Bradley, 2. Elizabeth Davis b.1802Va. m. Hartwell Blount Hyde, 3.James b.1804Va. m1 Elizabeth Pesy of Roanoke, Va. m2 Mary Jane Lawrence of Bertie Co., NC. 4.Sarah Kearney b1807 m William Weakley Johnson, 5. Lucy Ann m John King, 6. Solomon b 1813 m Mary Peeles, 7.Guston b 1815 m Eliza Morton Scales, 8. Thomas b 1817, 9. John Alston 1820-1880.

3rd son James Alston b1804 Va., died in NC. m 1 Elizabeth Pesy of Roanoke, Va., m2 Mary Jane Lawrence of Bertie Co., NC (dau. of William Lawrence 1785-1816 and granddaughter of William Lawrence 1756-1816. This line goes to Ashton Castle, Lancaster,

England) they had 7 children: 1. Eliza m Mr. Wood, 2. Dr. Jack Alston, 3. Willis Alston, 4. Thomas Alston (1-4 all by wife #1), 5. Mary Ann b NC. 6. James Edward 1838/9-1925 m1 Sarah White m2 Annie Elizabeth Burden. 7. Susie A. Alston.

6th child James Edward Alston 1838/9-1925 was a teacher, farmer and Confederate Soldier. He died at CSA Home in Raliegh and buried in CSA portion of Oakwood Cemetery in Raliegh, NC. James Edward m1 in 1860 Sarah White, and m2 in 1865 Annie Elizabeth Burden (dau. of William 1820-1851 m 1841 Mary Jane ?Marsh) Annie is buried at Burden Mill Pond, Bertie Co., NC. Children 1. Joseph J. b 1861 m1 Mary Morris, and m2 Rosa Mae Holloman, 2. John C. b 1866 m Annie Jane Slaughter, 3. William Charles Alston Died single person, 4. Mary Jane b1868 m1 H. D. Powell m2 Mr. Butler, 5. Izzy Dora 1870-1948 m W. J. Lee, 6. William James 1872-1914 m Laura Thomas (she m2 Charles E. Collins), 7. Annie Betty 1874-1951 m Jessie Frederick Phelps, 8. Lewella 1876-1957 m Herman C. "Toad" Harden 1873-1957, 9. Thomas Edward 1878-1961 m Johnnie Mae Slaughter Lassiter 1880-1969, 10. Carry Alston 1880 died young. 11. Walter Raliegh 1883-1960 m Mollie G. Smithwick, 12. Grover Cleveland b 1889 m Gladys Hoggard. First Joseph child by first wife.

7th child Annie Betty Alston 1874-1951 m 1897 Jesse Frederick Phelps 1874-1950 a Sgt. In WWI (son of John William Phelps 1838-1919 m Martha Catherine Davidson 1838-1908 her mother was Elizabeth Anne Lawrence) they had 4 children: 1. Charlie Thomas 1900-1967 m 1936 Margaret Hoggard divorced, 2. John William b1902 in NC and d. 1972 in Texas m 1934 Francis Hanson of Galveston, Texas, 3. Essie Phelps 1902-1911, 4. Cecil Edward 1906-1958 m in 1932 Sarah Jennings Cowand 1909-1993, (my parents). Family is buried mostly at Cashie Baptist Church, Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor, NC and Stoney Creek in Hertford Co., NC.

*Submitted by: Nancy Phelps Butler and Sandra Butler Nabors*

## 656 ALVIN AND DASSIE ANDERS – MEMORIES

To observe North Carolina Heritage Week,  
We're going to step back in time.  
To see how our ancestors lived back then,  
When they were still in their prime.

We hear them talk, but do we listen?  
They really have so much to say.  
If we'd take the time and pay attention,  
We'd learn of things from their day.

A time when mules were commonplace,  
Every farmer had a least one.  
Be we have searched far and wide.  
Do you realize the mules have gone?

To walk behind Dad as he plowed the garden,  
With the old stubborn mule and the plow.  
It was a treat to walk in the fresh, cool dirt.  
Who'd think there'd be so few mules now.

The foods we ate were all so good -  
Homemade butter, fresh pork, crackling bread, and lard.  
We reaped the pleasures of our labor,  
Even though the work was hard.

Sweet potatoes, collard greens, buttermilk too,  
We didn't know we were eating so good!

We'd work from daylight till dark  
To gather, prepare, and "put up" our food.

At hog killing time, we went "whole hog"  
From sausage, liver, hams, and souse.  
What a busy, exciting time it was –  
Come on, hurry, run do this, in and out of the house.

Mom always got up early and milked the cow,  
Then the cow would be taken to the pasture.  
There she'd graze all day and be brought to the shed at night,  
Then we'd settle in the house to churn butter.

An old wooden mold made it pretty in pats  
To be sold at a very low price.  
We had enough for our hot biscuits  
And let me tell you, it was nice!

When Mama found time to make her quilts  
I really can't say, you see.  
I know though that we stayed warm  
With quilts enough for the family.

Let's often look back together  
At those days from whence we came.  
A lot is lost because of progress,  
But some things remain the same.

The heritage that we have  
The memories we hold dear  
Nothing – not progress – not time  
Can make those disappear.

Dedicated to my father and mother, Alvin and Dassie Anders of Windsor, for all of their hard work in rearing eleven children in a time when work was work!

By Jane Anders Pruden  
*Submitted by: Jane Pruden, PO Box 325, Roxobel, NC 27872*

## 657 HENRY AND PRUDENCE ANDERSON

In August of 1706 Henry Anderson married Prudence Stratton of Henrico County, Virginia. Henry and Prudence Anderson had the following children: John probably named after Henry's father, Martha probably named after Prudence's mother, Judith probably named after Henry's mother, Ann probably named after a sister, Edward named after Prudence's father and Henry named after himself. Henry and Prudence Anderson's son John was born in about 1707. In about 1722 he probably migrated to Bertie County, North Carolina and worked for John Blackman who had been one of William Byrd's overseers. John Anderson probably married Ann McDaniel in 1722-3. At this time the only known children of John and Ann's marriage were John, Isaac and William.

Sometime before 1727 Henry Anderson probably helped his young 20 to 21-year old son John purchase John Blackman's 440 acre plantation on the North side of Bridges Creek and the Roanoke River in North Carolina.

Something happened to John and Ann Anderson's marriage and John returned to Henrico County, Virginia. On January 6, 1727, John gave a Power of Attorney to Thomas Bryant of Bertie County, NC to; "collect debts, wages et., To act as I myself might act." Thomas Bryant apparently registered the deed to the 440 acre plantation in 1731.

John Anderson was possibly disabled and unable to support his family. He died in 1733 at a young estimated age of 26 or 27 and



named only his brothers and sisters in his Virginia will. On 17 June 1734 John's brother, Edward of Henrico County, VA and Attorney Thomas Bryant of Bertie County, NC sold John's 440 acre plantation in Bertie County to Mr. William Bodie.

Cumberland County. Ann sent her son John Anderson to "seat" this grant after 1738 when he would have been about 16 years of age. His last presence in Bertie County was in 1738 where he was a witness on two Bertie County deeds.

Some time between 19 May 1735 and 21 November 1735 Ann married Judge Joseph Anderson who helped Ann finally settle George Martin's estate. Joseph was the King of England's attorney for the colony.

On 21 November 1735 Ann Anderson purchased 50 acres on the South side of the Roanoke River from James Thompson. This farm was apparently purchased so that her sons, John, Isaac and William, would have a place to live after she married Judge Anderson. This land was sold later by her son Isaac Anderson. The deed stated that Ann Anderson, mother of Isaac, purchased the land from James Thompson.

On 18 July 1752 Ann Anderson and Joseph Blount were acting as Executors of Joseph Anderson's estate. On 27 May 1762 Ann Anderson received another grant of 313 acres in Chowan County. On 23 October 1774, Ann Anderson was one of the signers of the Edenton Tea Party Proclamation. In December 1788 Joseph Blount proved Ann Anderson's will in the Chowan County, NC Court.

Ann McDaniel Anderson Martin Anderson was Scotch.

Sources: Virginia Magazine of History, Vol.32V page 381-388; Naming Patterns System; Bertie County, NC Court Minutes, 1724-1729. 4. 9. Joseph Watson, Abstract of Deeds, Granville Co, NC 1746-1765; Thomas Owen, History and Genealogy of Granville County, NC 1746-1800; Bertie County Deed records

## 658 WILLIAM THOMAS (TOM BILL) ASBELL FAMILY

William Thomas Asbell was born on February 18, 1860. His father, Alonzo Asbell, was born in 1825 and died in 1898. His mother, Christian Elizabeth Farmer was born in 1834 and died in 1905. There are stained glass windows in the Greens Cross Baptist Church which have the names of Alonzo Asbell and Christian Farmer on them.

William Thomas was known as "Tom Bill". He married twice. His first wife, Margaret Penelope Mizell, died during child birth in 1884. He then married Margaret's half sister, Martha Elizabeth Mizell. They had five children: Martha Penelope, Mary Ellen, William Ann, Emey E (died at 2 1/2 months) and Cecile Aline.

Martha Penelope known as "Neppie" or "Miss Neppie" married Dwight Cobb; Mary



Tom Bill Asbell Family L-R: Tom Bill, Martha Penelope, Mary Ellen, Willie Ann, Cecil Aline, Martha Elizabeth (Mizell), Hettie Harrison, Jarsey (Williford, Mizell, Cobb), in front is King

Ellen married Charles W Mizell; William Ann known as "Willie" or "Miss Willie" married Albert Duncan Cale; Cecile Aline married Paul Tarsus Sanderlin.

Tom Bill was a farmer living near the Greens Cross Church. He acquired his property from his two wives. They were the daughters of Starkey Elmore Mizell, who had a large estate until after the Civil War.

Tom Bill and Martha had no sons therefore the four girls had to work the fields as men in order to make a living. In addition to



Tom Bill Asbell with his coon dogs

his immediate family, Martha's mother Jarsey, her daughter Sally and her sisters, Hettie and Mary Frances, lived with them.

Tom Bill was a self educated man. He went to school only eight days, but he was a great reader of religious books, and an avid Bible Scholar. There was not a church on every corner in those days and services were often held in a one room school house. Tom Bill, being a lay preacher, often held services at Rays Schoolhouse that was located on the road to Todds Cross.

Tom Bill was an active member of Greens Cross Baptist Church for many years. When the church did not have a pastor, in order to have a Sunday Service, Tom Bill would hold the service.

Tom Bill was a great hunter and fisherman. He always kept "coon dogs" for hunting. Many nights he could be heard blowing his hunting horn, calling his dogs. He and Albert Cale, his son-in-law, spent many hours fishing on the Cashie River.

Tom Bill died of prostate cancer at home on August 9, 1936, at the age of 76. Martha Elizabeth died September 22, 1924. Tom Bill, Margaret Penelope and Martha Elizabeth are buried in the Starkey Mizell graveyard. Tom Bill is between his two wives. The cemetery is located approximately five miles east of Windsor on old route 17.

Submitted by: Christopher Cale, 506 Old Rt 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 659 EDWARD RUDOLPH AND RAMONA LOWE HALL ASKEW

Edward Rudolph Askew was born April 15, 1940, in Woodville, NC. His Parents were William Clyde Askew Sr and Lillie Mae Ward Askew. He attended West Bertie High School in Lewiston, and that is where he met Ramona Hall. Ramona was born at Francis Mill October 29, 1941. Her parents were Floyd Acree Hall and Old Janie Margaret Lowe Hall. She grew up in the Roxobel Kelford area. They were married April 16, 1961, at Sandy Run Baptist Church in

Roxobel, NC. Ramona (as a member of Sandy Run Church, and Rudolph was a member of Lewiston Baptist Church. They made their home in Lewiston where Rudolph worked for William Pittman at Pittman's Grocery Store as a meat cutter. After about a year they moved to Hexalena and farmed the Askew land that was purchased by his father, William Clyde Askew, Sr.

Their first son, Dennis Edward Askew, was born July 19, 1963 while they were living in Bertie County. When Dennis was about 2 yrs old they moved to Plymouth, NC. Rudolph was employed at NC Dept of Agriculture at Tidewater Research Station. Their second son, Thomas Dean Askew, was born Sept 16, 1965. Sports have always been a part of Rudolph's background. As youngsters the Lewiston Woodville boys would come to the Askew home on the Griffin Farm. They would play baseball on Sunday afternoons in the cow pasture. Rudolph always took the time to play sports with his sons and grandchildren and anyone else who wanted to join in. The family has enjoyed camping, hunting, fishing, sports, gardening, and traveling. They have enjoyed many vacations and camping trips with family from Roxobel, NC

Sometimes it might just be in the backyard. Many week-ends were spent visiting grandparents, aunts, uncles and cousins back in the Roxobel-Kelford area. Family times were very important.



Ramona Lowe Hall and Edward Rudolph Askew

Rudolph's background on the farm in Woodville and Hexalena carried over as he continued to work on the Research Station until his retirement after 33 years of research in Animal Science. His work ethics have influenced both his sons. Dennis is employed as the Manager at Domtar, Plymouth, NC. Dean is Superintendent of North Carolina State Department of Animal Science at Oxford, NC.

Ramona worked at Bertie Memorial Hospital in Windsor, NC in the nursing field. When the gas shortage came about in the 1970's, she stopped working at the Hospital and began working for the Washington County Board of Education as a teacher's assistant and retired after 20 yrs of service. They are both retired from their state jobs and are enjoying traveling, grandchildren and their school related activities, family times together, including time spent with family from nearby Bertie and Northampton counties.

Although they are retired, they both still lead a very active life. Ramona enjoys yard and gardening and does some volunteer work at a nearby hospital. Rudolph enjoys



farming as he still returns to help family or friends during planting and harvesting of crops.

*Submitted by: Bettie Hall Walston and Ramona Hall Askew*

## 660 EDWARD STEPHENSON ASKEW

Steve Askew was born in February 17, 1874. His parents were Richard Watson Askew and Elizabeth Webb. He had a sister, Mary Webb Askew, and two Brothers Herbert and Richard Watson Askew, Jr. He graduated from UNC with a law degree and came back to Windsor to open a practice. The story goes that he opened a law office in Windsor, lost his first case, closed his law office and never practiced law again. Another story was that he and John W. Cooper (my grandfather) were best of friends. My grand-



*Edward Stephenson Askew*

daddy was courtin' Nellie Bond. When Uncle Steve met her, he fell instantly in love with her and "traded" her sister Mary to my granddaddy for Aunt Nellie. He was a farmer and brought huge amounts of property in Bertie County. He later moved to Oriental in Pamlico County and bought tracts of land there. He was instrumental in the development of Oriental. He also served in the NC Legislative as Pamlico County's Representative.

Steve moved back to his beloved Albemarle located near Merry Hill on the Albemarle Sound where he returned to farming. In his later years he was involved in St. Thomas Episcopal Church. He was on the original Board of Trustees for Bertie Memorial Hospital. In fact, he had a room named in his honor and any time any family got sick, they stayed in that room. Many family members requested that room and died there. In the newest hospital located on S. King Street, his picture hangs in the lobby.

Uncle Steve died February 14, 1958, at the age of 84.

*Submitted: Collins Cooper*  
*Source: Collins Cooper*

## 661 WILLIAM CLYDE ASKEW, JR. AND VERLIE MIZELLE ASKEW

William Clyde Askew, Jr. was born May 10<sup>th</sup>, 1938, near Hexalina and was the son of William Clyde Askew, Sr. and Lillie Ward Askew. He was raised near Lewiston and graduated from Lewiston High School. After high school he attended Gaston Technical School and later joined the army and served 2 years, most of it in Germany. He married Verlie Sherron Mizelle on January 27<sup>th</sup>, 1961. She was born June 11, 1937, the daughter of Dennie G. Mizelle and Tulie Jernigan Mizelle.

In August of 1961 Clyde, Jr. and Verlie moved to New Bern, NC where Clyde Jr. was employed with Maola Milk and Ice Cream Co. as office Manager. Due to illness he retired in 1994.

Verlie worked with Carolina Telephone, Sprint, AT&T, and Branch Bank and Trust Co. They were blessed with two children: William Clyde Askew, III (Bill) and Christa Carol Askew Graham. Bill is the father of two sons, Dalton Clyde Askew (Dale) and Dustin Wayne Askew. Bill lives in Lumberton where he is a Zone Mgr. with Lowes. Christa has three children, Caitlin Amelia Graham, Abigail Tulie Graham, and Matthew Montgomery Graham. Christa lives in Louisburg where she is busy with many church activities and home schooling her children.

Clyde Jr. enjoyed hunting and fishing and passed his love for the outdoors and nature to his children and grandchildren. He also loved his church (Temple Baptist of New Bern) where he served as deacon, Sunday school superintendent, chairman of the finance committee and many other services for our Lord.

Verlie still lives in New Bern and is active in Temple Baptist Church, especially with the Senior Ministry. She is a homemaker and enjoys reading in her spare time. Clyde, Jr. passed away April 25<sup>th</sup>, 2005 after a long illness.

*Submitted by: Verlie Askew, 902 Crabtree Circle, New Bern, NC 28562*

## 662 WM. FLEETWOOD ASKEW and BERNICE BANKS ASKEW

William Fleetwood Askew was born July 22, 1916, in Buena Vista (Bertie County), the son of William J. and Ruth Tayloe Askew. He grew upon his family's farm between Hexlena and Buena Vista. His early education was at Pine Forest School, a one room school. He graduated from Powellsville High School in 1934. In 1936, he married Bernice Glenn Banks (born June 25, 1917), and they lived in Bertie County the rest of their lives. Bernice Banks was the daughter of Bernard C. Banks and Ella Mae Garrett Banks. She was the granddaughter of Sheriff Asa E. Garrett and Glennie Hayes Garrett, whose farm was very close to the Askew farm.

Fleetwood was first and foremost a farmer all his life. However, he also held some public jobs. He worked for Ford dealerships in Ahoskie and Colerain, NC. He operated a service station, drove a mail truck between Ahoskie and Edenton, and was a peanut grader. Fleetwood was a charter member of the Powellsville Volunteer Fire Department. He loved fishing and sports, and he was a good mechanic. He enjoyed telling stories



*William Fleetwood and Bernice Banks Askew*

about previous events in his life (trips to major league baseball games, losing money he had saved for a bicycle during the Depression, walking two to three miles to school carrying eggs to sell at lunch, selling butterbeans to the mailman to buy his class ring). He took great pride in his farmland. Although he was mostly blind the last twenty years of his life, he was very innovative, using minimal peripheral vision to continue to drive a tractor and plant fairly straight rows of crop. He was an active member of the Powellsville Scrub Club, faithfully gathering with friends to give his in-put on the topic of discussion for that day.

Bernice also graduated from Powellsville High School in 1934. She had a good business sense and good clerical skills, which she had acquired through a correspondence course. All her public work was in the book-keeping field, and she drove herself to work until she was eighty years old. At home, her hands were never idle. She sewed well and made most of her and her children's clothes. She was still crocheting at ninety years old, making all her grandchildren and great grandchildren an afghan. She was an avid reader and worked word puzzles her entire life. She loved her pet birds and cats. She also loved her family and friends and consistently wrote or called them, expressing her concern and support. Bernice and Fleetwood were both active members of the Powellsville United Methodist Church.

Fleetwood and Bernice had two daughters. Emily Banks Askew (born February 24, 1938) married Ted H. Shinaberry in 1959. Glenda Ruth Askew (born June 30, 1950) married Alvin C. Basnight in 1971. They had three grandchildren. Emily and Ted had a daughter, Wendy Lynne Shinaberry (born January 7, 1964) and a son, Ted H. Shinaberry, Jr., (born July 7, 1965). Glenda and Alvin had one daughter, Holly Perry Basnight (born November 7, 1980).

Before Fleetwood's death June 9, 2004, there were three great grandsons. Wendy and husband, William Ashby Brooks, had Garrett Ashby Brooks (born April 13, 2000) and Spencer Hamilton Brooks (born January 25, 2002). Ted, Jr. and wife, Patty Bader, had Jacob Andrew Shinaberry (born July 27, 2001). Two great granddaughters were born later — Sarah Lynne Brooks September 19, 2004, and Savannah Grace Shinaberry February 27, 2006.

Holly Basnight married Charlie White, Jr., on January 17, 2004. Fleetwood and Bernice attended the wedding despite their advanced age and health problems.

Bernice Banks Askew died May 5, 2008. She and Fleetwood are both buried in Highland Memorial Gardens, just outside of Powellsville where they had lived since 1948.

*Submitted by: Emily Shinaberry and Glenda Basnight*

## 663 WILLIAM JESSE ASKEW AND RUTH TAYLOE

William Jesse Askew was born August 12, 1881, in Bertie Co. He was the son of Wm. W. Askew and Amanda Eason Askew. Ruth Tayloe, daughter of Martha E. Pruden and Francis Marion Tayloe, was born Sept. 14, 1881. They were married Dec. 30, 1909, at Ebenezer Methodist Church. Their children were Ruth Tayloe, Wm. Fleetwood, and Lucille.

All three children joined Ebenezer Meth. Church in Sept. 1926, while Rev. W. L. Clegg was pastor. This was a much beloved church that had been a part of the lives of many pre-





William Jesse and Ruth Tayloe Askew

vious generations of the family until it closed in 1939. They were so sad to see their beloved church closed, even the people who had moved out of the area.

All three children attended school at Pine Forest and later schools were consolidated, and they went to Powellsville. Ruth Tayloe (daughter) graduated in 1930. Wm. Fleetwood graduated in 1934. Lucille graduated in 1937.

Ruth T. Askew married Maurice W. Dennis and had two sons, Maurice and Robert. Wm. Fleetwood Askew married Bernice Banks and had two daughters, Emily and Glenda. Lucille M. Askew married Shelton M. Freeman and had one son, Charles. William J. Askew died April 1, 1960, and Ruth Tayloe Askew died March 9, 1958.

## 664 THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM CLYDE AND LILLIE WARD ASKEW

William Clyde Askew was born May 2, 1916 to Abner Adison Askew and Maggie Nelson Askew. He was one of four children. The family lived in Powellsville and worked as farmers.

In November of 1935 he married Lillie Mae Ward of Powellsville. They continued to farm in the Powellsville area. After several years they moved to Woodville to farm tobacco with Griffin Brothers. They also raised cattle, swine, peanuts, and corn.

Their marriage was blessed with five children. Marjorie, Clyde Jr., Rudolph, David, and Arthur. The children attended West Bertie Elementary School and West Bethe High School in Lewiston. They attended Lewiston Baptist Church, where all five children accepted the Lord as their Saviour.

Clyde Jr., David, and Clyde Jr.'s grandson, Dale Askew all served their country in the Armed forces. Clyde Jr. served as a medic in the U.S. Army stationed in Germany. David served the U.S. Army as a military police stationed in New Mexico. Dale Askew served in



William Clyde and Lillie Ward Askew

Iraq as a Navy Corpsman with the U.S. Marines. During his second tour in Iraq he was injured in a roadside bombing incident and returned to the states to be stationed at Camp Lejeune at Jacksonville while he was recovering from his injury.

Marjorie married and made her home in Rocky Mount N.C. Clyde Jr. retired from Maola Milk and Ice Cream Company in New Bern N.C. Rudolph was employed with The Tidewater Research Station in Plymouth N.C.. He retired after 33 years with the N.C. State Dept. of Animal Science. David retired from the North Carolina State Highway Patrol after 20 years of service in Denton, N.C.

In addition to teaching his boys the love of farming, Clyde enjoyed the sport of hunting with his sons. His sons continued that sport with their children and grandchildren. Clyde also enjoyed taking his family to see the Saturday night western movies. At the theaters in Rich Square, Aulander, or Windsor.

In her pastime, Lillie Mae enjoyed crocheting and embroidering. Through the years she made many lovely pieces, but, her most treasured ones are the bed spreads crocheted from tobacco twine. She also enjoyed her vegetable garden.

In 1964 Clyde and Lillie Mae moved to Hexalena near the area where they lived in their early marriage. Clyde's love of the land instilled in him the desire to own a farm. His dream became a reality, and his youngest son, Arthur, joined him in working the land.

Clyde taught his children the values of Christian morals, hard work, and family unity. This bond continued in them as Rudolph and Clyde Jr. always returned home during harvest season to help with harvesting the crops. This tradition continued even after Clyde and Lillie Mae passed away, and Arthur continued to farm.

Now the 12 grandchildren and 22 great grandchildren return for family reunions on the farm at their grandparents home that Arthur's daughter Pam now owns.

Submitted by: Carolyn Conner Askew, 1847 Early Station Rd., Ahoskie, NC 28910 and Ramona Hall Askew, 502 Blair Shores Rd., Roper, NC 27970

## 665 GETTING TO KNOW MRS. ALICE BALANCE

Social activism and good works have made Mrs. Alice Balance a living legend in North Carolina. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. coined the phrase "beloved community," and "Miss Alice," as she is lovingly called, has dedicated her life to making it a reality in Bertie County. She was born to Mr. David George and Mrs. Cynthia Eason on July 8, 1919. She has two older siblings. Her father owned his farm and was mentor and counsel to tenant farmers living nearby. "Miss Alice" learned many of his caring and sharing ways.

After high school graduation, she married Frank W. Balance, Sr. and they had five children. As a farmer's wife, she worked in the fields and prepared family meals, but in the evening, she helped neighbors fill out their social security forms. During the Civil Rights Movement of the 1960s, "Miss Alice" taught her friends and neighbors how to read and register to vote. She met leaders such as Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., Malcolm X, and Nathan Garrett.

In 1966, "Miss Alice" testified before a U.S. Senate Committee on behalf of the poor and disadvantaged people of Bole County. Impressed by her appeal, Congress granted \$467,000 to the organization she founded,



Alice Balance

the People's Program on Poverty.

"Miss Alice" continues to help her friends and neighbors. She gives them information, courage, and skills that increase their sense of self-worth. In 1977, her passion for helping little children resulted in her founding Kiddie World Day Care Center, her favorite project; she has also opened the Mary Alice Adult Care Center, a day care center for elderly adults. This community leader is among the vanguard in a struggle for affordable and medical care in Bertie County.

Some of the happiest moments in her life occurred when her son Frank Balance, Jr. was sworn into the United States Congress. In 1990, "Miss Alice" won national recognition when she received a \$25,000 Nancy Susan Reynolds Award for Extraordinary Leadership, and a Community Service Award from former President Bill Clinton. "Miss Alice" always dreamed and hoped that one day, America would elect an African-American president, and she thanks God that He has allowed her to witness this historical occasion. She believes that America has come a long way, but still has a long way to go. Still, her struggle for social and economic justice continues.

Submitted by Melanie Barnes, 108 Mount Olive Road, Windsor, NC 27983

Source: Mrs. Alice Balance, Personal interview

## 666 J. N. & BERTIE BAGGETT

James N. Baggett better known J. N. was born in Bertie County to Charlie and Annie Spruill Baggett. He attended the Windsor schools and grew up on a farm.

Bertie grew up on a farm in Jamesville. Her parents were Almer and Mary Dare Stines Hardison. She attended the Jamesville Schools. J. N. and Bertie were married in 1949 when he was 18 and she 16. They will celebrate their 60th anniversary in October 2009. The call of God for the ministry was upon J. N.'s life and when he was



J.N. and Bertie Baggett



24 he entered the full time ministry. They have filled nine pastorates besides filling in many places. He was chaplain at the County Farm for 15 years, also five years at Bertie-Martin Jail. At the present he is chaplain at Bertie Memorial Hospital.

For 29 years they ran a country store near where they live out on Williamston highway. And sometime he would marry many couples in the store. He has conducted or assisted in over 1600 funerals. Over 100 of these were for blacks, as they knew him from the store. He also married a number of them.

They have eight children, Bertie Ann, Thelma, Jimmy, Juanita, Al, Willie, Patricia and Roy and also 12 grandchildren. Willie, Patricia and Roy were in foster care with them for three years. They were going to be separated and adopted so they got custody of them and adopted them. They also kept 13 other foster children.

Bertie was asked: How would you end this great story?

Bertie replied: Well, the motto on our tombstone at Edgewood Cemetery reads, "Serving The Lord Together".

*Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps*  
*Source: Bertie Baggett*

## 667 BERTHA M. LEICESTER BARNACASCEL

There is no better word to explain Bertha M. Leicester Barnacascel than unforgettable. At the remarkable age of one hundred and one years old she still has a smile that will light up a room. Her kind heart and passion for people will make everyone she meets a friend.

Bertha M. Leicester was born on February 28, 1908 to Johnathon and Elizabeth Smithwick Leicester. She was one of six children and grew up on a small farm in the Merry Hill area. Bertha went to Merry Hill School which was located beside where today's Merry Hill Baptist Church now stands. During her sixth grade year a new building was constructed on the site where Lawrence Academy is today. Classes were held upstairs in the Sam Adam's General Store while construction was taking place. Bertha attended Riverside School for her eighth grade and returned to finish school at Merry Hill. She was the valedictorian of her class.

Her love for knowledge and people made her decide to attend East Carolina Teachers College. She graduated in May of 1929 with a teaching certificate. She came back home and began teaching the first grade at her old school in Merry Hill.

On June 6, 1936 Bertha M. Leicester mar-



*Bertha M. Leicester Barnacascel*

ried William Judson Barnacascel. He was the son of William Kenneth and Maggie A. Phelps Barnacascel of the Brimage area near Sans Souci and was born on January 13, 1909. Bertha took time off from her teaching to have her family. Aim Elizabeth was born on February 27, 1938. William (Bill) Reginald followed on April 30, 1940. When Bill was old enough to start school, Bertha returned to her teaching career.

Judson, Bertha, and their family attended Lawrence Baptist Church where Bertha became a Sunday School Teacher.

After their children married they became the grandparents of Craig Bunch, Reggie Barnacascel, Susan Barnacascel (Hilbert) and Betsy Barnacascel (Pittman).

William Judson Barnacascel died after fifty four years of marriage on July 7, 1990. Bertha has continued to live an active life. She's been blessed with ten great grandchildren and many fun filled times with them. She continues to prepare family meals, especially on Thanksgiving Day. She's even written her autobiography in a book entitled "A Farmer's Daughter".

In October of 2007, Bertha was honored as one of the longest living graduates of East Carolina University. She was chosen to be the Grand Marshall in the 2007 ECU Homecoming Parade.

Bertha Barnacascel devoted twenty-five years of her life to her community as a school teacher. People in the Merry Hill area remember their "first grade" teacher with great fondness because she has always had such a gentle, sweet personality.

On March 2, 2008, Bertha's family invited the whole county to attend a special celebration honoring her 100th birthday (February 28, 2008) at the Roanoke Chowan Heritage Center.

As spoken by Bertha Barnacascel, "I don't really know the secret of living a long life. Just give the world the best you have and the best will come back to you."

*Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

*Sources: Bertha's 100th Birthday article by: Jay Jenkins in the Bertie Ledger, recorded documents, and personal information*

## 668 JESSE J. BARRY AND MARTHA O. LUTEN BARRY

Jesse J. Barry was born in 1853, in the Tanner's Creek section of Norfolk Co., VA to farmer Jesse Barry (other documented spelling Barry) and his wife Harriet Butt Barry. The elder Jesse passed on March 25, 1872 at his home of heart disease.

Son, Jesse J. moved to Bertie Co., NC where he took Martha O. Luten (other documented spellings Luton, Lewton) daughter of James Luten and his wife Alethia Elizabeth Collins to be his bride on November 22, 1877. Jesse J. provided for his family by being a merchant, and Martha by taking care of her family in the home as noted in the 1880 census record. Jesse J.'s mother was also living in the household according to the 1880 census and perhaps while Jesse J. tended the store, mother Harriet walked to the Court House to make the payment for the Merchant tax in July 1882 as her name is recorded in the ledger. The ledger indicates a grand total of \$9.31 in tax for the sale of liquor, and other goods. In July 1888, Jesse J.'s mother in law Alethia's name is recorded in the Merchant tax book. This year the Jesse J. added cigars into the merchandize they sold. Other years, Jesse J. name appears in the ledger books for the Merchant



*Clyde P. Berry, Lizzie Barry-Grayiel, Jesse J. Barry*

Tax at the Court House.

Jesse J. and Martha according to the Census of 1880 had started their family. Two sons are recorded son; Robert L. 2 years old and son, J.J. born in March - 3 months old. Son, Clyde P. arrived in April 18, 1882. He followed by son, David on July 1, 1888 and a daughter, Lizzie in 1890.

Jesse J. and Martha O. purchased a piece of property, in the town of Windsor on August 31, 1887 from A.J. Pritchard located on Main Street, identified as "occupied as a restaurant by Mary Jane James". Jesse and Martha would sell this piece of property June 21, 1888.

Through oral family history, we know that Jesse J. passed away prior to the birth of his last child Lizzie in 1890. Providing for her children became a struggle for Martha, so she sent them to live with her mother Alethia E. Luten where the boys helped her farm. Martha and her daughter, Lizzie, can be found in the 1910 Bertie Co., Census as living with her son, David and his two children.

Around the age of 16, son Clyde P. would move to Edenton, Chowan Co., to work. He married Alexzenia Bowen in 1905 where they raised their 6 children: Daisy V., Eula M., Sidney P., Jesse J., Woodrow W., Raymond P.

On Sunday, March 17, 1957 Clyde P. Berry passed away in his home in Edenton, at the age of 74 of heart disease. He was buried in the church cemetery of Macedonia Baptist Church. He was survived by his brothers, David of Newport News, Va., Jesse J. of Alexandria, Va and sister Lizzie Berry — Grayiel of Tarboro, NC.

*Submitted by: JoAnn Berry-Stephens, 4067 Ramona Lane, St. Charles, MO 63304*

## 669 ISAAC MILTON AND MARGIE PERRY BASNIGHT

Isaac "Ike" Basnight was born September 5, 1922 in Mamie, NC. His parents. William James and Sudie Cullipher Basnight, took a boat from their home in Buffalo City, Dare County to the mainland in Currituck County for her to give birth. Ike was the third born of his three siblings; Clisty, Cecil, and Bonnie. His father worked at a lumber mill and with the Army Corps of Engineers dredging channels on the Outer Banks. Later, the family lived in Tyrrell and Martin Counties before moving to Colerain, NC in Bertie County. Ike only obtained a fifth grade education because he grew up helping his father farm.

Margie Ray Perry was born November 1, 1924 to Lewis Clyde and Brunie Perry Perry. She was the oldest of her five siblings; Thelma, Doris, Cola, Peggy, and Mary Alice ("Pug"). Margie's family lived and farmed in the Perrytown area, a small community four miles outside of Colerain, NC. She graduat-





Isaac Milton and Margie Perry Basnight

ed in 1941 from Colerain High School as Salutatorian of her class.

Ike met Margie when he attended Mt. Olivet Assembly of God Church in Perrytown, the church Margie had grown up and worked in all her life (now Perrytown Assembly of God Church). Margie has often remarked about how handsome Ike was and how all the girls chased after him. However, she won his heart and has shared that, when necessary, Ike would even ride his bicycle from Colerain to Perrytown to see her.

Their courtship was interrupted by World War II. Margie, like many women during this period, worked on a US Government Defense Contract sewing supplies for the war effort. Ike entered the Navy in the fall of 1944, receiving his basic training in Bainbridge, Maryland. Afterwards, he was stationed on a ship in Norfolk, VA that made exercise runs to Cuba. He volunteered for "KP" duty which helped keep him in Norfolk until his discharge.

Ike returned to Bertie County March 3, 1945. He and Margie were married August 13, 1945 in South Mills, NC. They had three sons: Milton Ray, born May 1, 1947 (wife Judy White), Alvin Carol, born May 1, 1949 (wife Glenda Askew), and James Clyde "J.C.", born March 29, 1950 (wife Jill Hayes). As the boys grew, Ike and Margie centered their lives around their church and strong family ties.

Ike farmed until 1950, after which he began public work. He worked with NC Department of Transportation and with Pine View Dairy in Ahoskie. He was a truck driver for the next twenty-six years. First, he drove for W.H. Basnight Company thirteen years and then, Estes Truck Lines thirteen years. Margie worked with Dr. Carroll Credle, assisting him in his medical practice in Colerain. Following that, she worked in a sewing factory in Ahoskie and later, with Bertie County Cooperative Extension teaching nutrition. Margie was a devoted mother, well-known for her outstanding sewing, cooking, gardening, and good deeds for others. Ike was a strong advocate for education and was proud that all three sons graduated from college. On May 29, 1983, at sixty years of age, Ike fulfilled one of his dreams by graduating with his GED from Martin Community College. Ike and Margie were both actively involved in Perrytown Assembly of God Church. Ike was Sunday School Superintendent approximately twelve years, and Margie taught Sunday School for sixty-five years.

Ike died of cancer on August 17, 1990, just after their forty-fifth wedding anniversary. He is buried in Hillcrest Cemetery in

Colerain. Margie continues to live in Perrytown in the house her sons and brother built for them in 1971. Ike and Margie have four grandchildren: Gregory Keith Basnight (wife Cher Krajewski), Holly Basnight White (husband Charlie), Heather Basnight Henson (husband John), and Huntre Basnight Coleman (husband Matthew). To date, Heather and John are expecting the first great-grandchild, Cole Isaac Henson, in late June 2009.

Submitted by: Glenda A. Basnight, 251 Basnight Road, Colerain, NC 27924

## 670 WHO IS HE?

He is the man with the plan for a long, healthy and enjoyable life.

As best as he can remember hearing the story being told, he was born one night in February. Who knows if there was a star shining in the sky to guide the wise men from the East, but just the men from the Northwest to a place called the Chowatic Poquosin. Well, we will never know because he himself is the one and only one left from the 19th century to tell the story.

On July 4, 1990 the nation celebrated its 214th birthday. Yet, February 20, 1990 this man of distinction celebrated his 109th birthday. If you ask him if he had ever been a slave, he will quickly say, "No".

Well, I can only repeat past history as I have been told (Not read-understand).

Aaron Bazemore was born to the late John Jackson and Charlotta Outlaw Bazemore on February 20, 1881. Judging by his stature, he probably weighed about 5 lbs. The old saying goes, "Once a man, twice a child." He must have been a pecan tan, curly-haired brilliant baby. He was the middle child of the 14 sons and daughters in the family. The names of all the children in the family were: Maggie, Ida, Charlotta, Nettie, Lutisa, Lizzie, Aaron, Levi, Jefferson, Hubert, Tulie, Henry, Georgia and Charlie.

Although he remembers that he was never a slave, he does remember that that earlier family members had been slaves under the Cowan Family,

Around the age of three yrs. old, he he remembers wearing dresses. (I imagine that he looked like a girl). In later years, his mother made him a pair of pants. When he tried them on, he hid behind the door because his family laughed at him. His mother also made him a coat to go with his pants. He was very proud of that coat.

Little Aaron started school around the age of six years old. He was always a good student. His favorite subjects were Spelling, Reading and Math. He didn't like Grammar

at all. After a couple of years of attending school in the Chowatic Poquosin area, he changed schools. Then, he had to walk about 3 1/2 miles to get to the Sam Chapel School. He remembers that the students had to figure out their ages to the day, hour, minutes and seconds. Little Aaron loved this because he loved Math.

His teacher was named Mrs. Shaver. On somedays she would make Little Aaron teach the class for her. ("I knew more than she did," he has said). He attended school until around the eight or ninth grade.

One of the most frightening, experiences in Aaron Bazemore's early childhood happened when he was around the age of twelve or thirteen. "I remember going in the field to help my brothers and sisters work. For some reason, they thought I couldn't work with them. So, they sent me back to the house. Instead of going to the house, I climbed in a cart; there I slept all day. When I got home, it was very late in the afternoon. My head was upset that day. I wasn't left in the Temple like the boy Jesus at twelve. Yet, God must have been preparing me for something. Even today, my head still bothers me sometimes. ("That's the only time I take an aspirin.")

Some of the places that he worked at includes: Perry Mills Lumber Co., in Indian Woods, Green Leaf Johnson Tobacco Co., in Windsor N. C. and some public work in Edenton, N.C.. It was at the Edenton Logging Wood Company where he thought that he had really met death. While he was helping to saw a tree down, the tree lodged in the top of another tree. Then, when the tree fell to the ground, he was caught underneath it. Everyone thought that he was dead or broken up. Again as it was with Jesus during the crucifixion, not a bone was broken. The men slowly but carefully moved the tree limbs off of him and not a bone was broken.

Shortly after this, He moved to Norfolk Virginia. It was shortly before World War I and he was around 21 years old. He went to be examined for the Army 2 times but never passed the test.

He met and married the late Alice Stone Bazemore. She died in 1910 and left him childless.

Now he was really concerned about his life. He began seeking to be saved God answered his prayers on July 4, 1911. The Lord saved him on this date.

He met and married the late Olive Outlaw Bazemore. Together they had 15 children. (He doesn't like to tell this number.) Smile! The names of his seven living children are: Mary, Willie, Samuel, John, Timothy and Vernice. Those who are deceased include: Copel, David, Jessie, Aaron Jr., Joseph, Olive, Titus and Thadeous, Barnabas.

After the Lord called him to preach, he had church services at their home. When their houses started to become overrun with people, he knew that they needed a church. About this time he had a vision about a piece of land on which to build a church. He asked Mr. & Mrs. W.S. Outlaw about purchasing the land on which the church is now built. They sold it for the sum of \$300.00. When the money was paid, the Lord touched Mr. Outlaw's heart. Then, he gave \$15.00 back. So, only \$285.00 was paid for the land.

Then a fight began. At first, some Bertie County residents wanted Aaron Bazemore to move across the road a bit. Yet, he said no to that idea. Next, they wanted him to move down the road to the Sam Chapel School Area. Again, he said, "No." "It looked like they just didn't want me in this fork," he is



Aaron Bazemore





Aaron Bazemore

recalled having said. "But here I am."

As the spirit of the Lord began to be poured out, people began to come to church by the wagons and cart loads. Many of these people got saved. Then they knew that they had to start building a church home. God blessed our efforts. This church became the first Church of God In Christ in North Carolina as far as is known. He helped to build other churches in other areas of the state. The late Bishop Charles Harrison Mason and Aaron Bazemore have spent a great amount of time together. Having been saved in Los Angeles, California, Bishop Mason later moved to Memphis, Tennessee. Memphis, Tennessee is also the site of the Church of God In Christ Headquarters founded 60 years ago.

In addition to having been the pastor of Bazemore Temple COGIC (formerly Cedar Fork), he has also been the pastor at the Center Hill and the Macedonia Churches.

Twenty-five or thirty years ago when he had become so ill that even he expected to die, God showed him that he had 15 years to live. Even more now Elder Aaron Bazemore can be heard to say, "I can't praise Him enough." "I have long passed those 15 years."

Throughout his many years, Elder Bazemore has seen that everytime that man has tried to tear him down, that God has built him up. Even as David has said in Psalm 37:25 "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

Who is He? He is the last rock of his generation. He has appeared on channel Nine's Carolina Today morning program. He has had many newspaper articles written about him. A few months ago, he was the top honoree in a salute to Forty-One Black Men. The program was held in Greenville, N.C. and emceed by Miss Evelyn Harmon. He loves to talk and share the Bible with anyone. He is a father, grandfather, uncle, great-great grandfather and cousin. At the age of twenty-one he paid his first Bertie County taxes at the rate of \$2.00.

Who is he? He is my hero, my best buddy, my scripture information line, my prayer partner, my uncle. Elder and Father Aaron Bazemore.

Submitted by: Rose Hill Gilliam

## 671 THE EDWARD BAZEMORE PLANTATION

The Edward Bazemore plantation was located on the Francis Mill Road in Snakebite Township. It consisted of land

inherited from his father Abashia Bazemore, land from his wife, Ceclia Peele Bazemore, and land purchased from the Ruffin White Family.

Edward Bazemore and his wife had five children: three sons Johnnie Bazemore, Abashie Bazemore and Jim Henry Bazemore and two daughters Sallie Bazemore Jenkins and Mary Bazemore Copeland.



Edward Bazemore Plantation

The Edward Bazemore Cemetery is located on what was the plantation home place and part of this family is buried there.

The home place is owned by one of his great grandsons, Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee and the other part of the plantation is owned by great-great grandchildren.

Submitted: Lindsey B. Chamblee, Sr., 403 Francis Mill Road, Aulander, NC 27805-9548

## 672 HENRY BAZEMORE

Henry Bazemore was born on March 1, 1827 and Polly Olive Bazemore.

He lived with his family until January 23, 1862 when he enlisted for war at age 34.

He was present or accounted for until wounded at White Hall on December 16, 1862.

He returned to duty on December 1, 1863, and was present and accounted for until he was captured near Petersburg, Virginia on April 2, 1865.

He was confined to Point Lookout, Maryland until released on June 23, 1865.

He was a Private in Company C 11 NCT Troop - Confederate States Army on June 23, 1865 he took the oath of Allegiance.

He returned his weapon "A sword" to live with his brother, Edward and his wife Celeia Peele Bazemore until his death on September 12, 1901.

He was buried at the Bazemore Family Cemetery and his grave is marked with a Government marker. The "sword" which he brought home is in the possession of his great-great nephew, Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee, Sr.

Submitted by: Lindsey B. Chamblee, Sr., 403 Francis Mill Road, Aulander, NC 27805

## 673 REV. JOHN H. BAZEMORE SR. AND MRS. LENORA GARRETT BAZEMORE 1909-1986

Rev. John H. Bazemore, the son of the late William Penn and Rachel Elizabeth Cherry Bazemore was born January 29, 1909. He attended Mt. Ararat Public School, and his teacher was Mrs. Georgia Rice Bazemore. Rev. Bazemore graduated from Windsor Colored High School on May 12, 1933. He attended Shaw University School of Religion.



Rev. John H. Bazemore, Sr., and Lenora Garrett Bazemore

Rev. Bazemore was a member of Mount Olive Baptist Church. Rev. Bazemore preached his first sermon, October 6, 1934. It was motioned by Deacon W.L. Outlaw and



Joseph Bazemore Family

seconded by Brother B.H. Peele that he be licensed. On October 4, 1936, he was ordained by the late Dr. W.S. Creecy and Dr. F.A. Bishop. He served as assistant pastor for Mt. Olive Baptist Church. On April 29, 1934, he married the former Lenora Garrett



John Bozeman and Lavesta Jonson, jumping the broom.

of Powellsville, North Carolina. They have four children — John H. Bazemore, Jr., Willie Garrett Bazemore, Lenora Cherry Bazemore Powell, and the late Joseph William Bazemore, Sr.

Mrs. Lenora Garrett Bazemore, the daughter of the late Zack and Lizzie Garrett, was born June 21, 1903. Mrs. Bazemore is a graduate of Waters Training School (C.S. Brown High School), Winton, North Carolina





*Please Provide Caption*

and State Normal School (Elizabeth City State University), Elizabeth City, North Carolina.

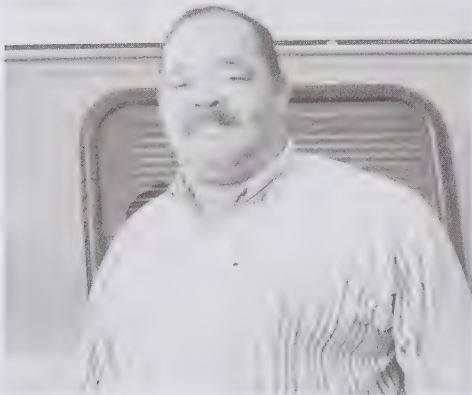
Mrs. Bazemore taught school at Mt. Olive, Mt. Herman, and Kings Public Schools in



*Joe Bazemore Family*

Bertie County. A former member of Piney Woods Chapel Baptist Church, she was one of their first ushers. Mrs. Bazemore was very active in the church school, vacation bible school, and missionary circles.

Descendents children and spouses: John Henry and Lavesta Johnson Bazemore, Jr. - Fort Hill, SC; Willie Garrett Bazemore,



*J. Joseph Bazemore*

Windsor, NC; Lenora Cherry Bazemore Powell and the late William Harmon Powell, Windsor, NC; The late Joseph William and Freddie Watts Bazemore, Sr., Mitchellville, MD.

Grandchildren and Spouses: William Harmon and Stephanie Powell, Jr.; Melvin Spencer and Laurie Powell; Sandra Powell and Timothy Hardy; Kenneth Andre and Carlita Powell; Arnold Leroy and Angela



*Andre Bazemore*

Powell; Ronald McCoy Powell; Reginald and Treceia Bazemore; Valdese Bazemore and John Green; Tioga Bazemore; Joseph



*John and LaVesta Bazemore*



*Lenora Powell Bazemore and Willie Garrett Bazemore*



*Aunt Willie and Lenora*



*John H. Bazemore, Jr., Willie Garrett Bazemore and Lenora Bazemore Powell*



*Kimberly Wiggins*



*Left to right: John H. Bazemore, Jr., Willie Garrett Bazemore, Lenora Bazemore Powell and Joseph W. Bazemore, Sr.*

William Bazemore, Jr.; Kia Bazemore; Elizabeth Pringle; Asa Price Johnson.

Great-grandchildren — 31

Great Great-grandchildren 3

Submitted by: Willie Garrett Bazemore

Source: Willie Garrett Bazemore; Pictures belonging to Willie Garrett Bazemore

**674 BERTIE COUNTY  
COMMISSIONER JOHN JASPER  
BAZEMORE U.S. ARMY  
LEWISTON, NC**

One of Bertie County's most beloved public servants passed from this life on November 15, 2006. Three-term Bertie County Commissioner John Jasper Bazemore faithfully served his constituents in the Snakebite and Indian Woods districts as well of all of Bertie County since 1994.

"First and foremost, this is a great loss for Bertie," Zee Lamb, Bertie County Manager,



said. "Secondly, this is a personal toss for me." "I always looked at Mr. Bazemore as a person in the same mold of a Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. or a Nelson Mandela," Lamb noted. "He was a man among men, one who never sought revenge against someone who did him wrong." "He was always so friendly and so positive. He'll be greatly missed. A giant void has been left with his passing," Lamb concluded.

Following a sparkling career with the United States Department of Agriculture where he rose to the ranks of Regional Director, Bazemore retired after 30 years. However, after faithfully serving the agricultural interests in the region for such a long period of time, Bazemore was not finished as a public servant.

He successfully ran for county commissioner in 1994, later becoming the first black to serve that board as its chairman. His service was duly noted by the citizens of Bertie County who reelected him in 1998, 2002, and 2006.

"Mr. Bazemore completely understood the role of being a public servant," Rick Harrell, current chairman of the Bertie Board of Commissioners, said. "He served his country, his church and his county extremely well and in doing so set an example we all should follow. He will be greatly missed by all of us who love Bertie County, just as he loved this county."

Despite failing health, Mr. Bazemore sought a fourth term in office. He was just re-elected during the General Election held earlier in the month of November 2006. He died 19 days shy of taking the oath of office for the fourth time.

"I've known Jasper Bazemore all my life," Board of Commissioners Vice-Chairman Norman Cherry Sr. said. "As a matter of fact, we are distant cousins. Not only that, but we're members of the same church (Mt. Olive Missionary Baptist) and were ordained as deacons at the church the same day."

Norman Cherry noted that as long as he had known Jasper Bazemore, he never saw him change direction. "Jasper Bazemore was who he was," Cherry said. "What you saw was what you got. We will all miss him and miss his loyal service to the citizens of Bertie County."

"I sat beside Mr. Bazemore during my first term in office," Bertie County Commissioner L.C. Hoggard III said, "I learned so much from him, but the most important advice he gave me, advice I still use to this very day, is that knowledge is to listen and to speak with wisdom." "Mr. Bazemore was such a sharp and intelligent man, but what a lot of people didn't know was that he had a great sense of humor. Even if I was having a bad day, he could always make me laugh. I'll miss him and so will all of Bertie County."

Commissioner Wallace Perry also admired the service Mr. Bazemore provided to the citizens of Bertie County. "He had Bertie County at heart and acted in the best interest of its citizens." "He always thought things through, even the simplest issue, before making a decision." "You didn't have to look deep into the political history of Bertie County to see the support Mr. Bazemore had from the citizens."

"When you are elected to four-year terms on four separate occasions...well, that fact alone says a lot about the character and the job performance of Jasper Bazemore. That showed he still had the support of the people he served. He was well-liked by so many from all walks of life and the service he performed for this county will be greatly

missed."

John Jasper Bazemore was a U.S. Army veteran, serving overseas and at home during World War II. He later joined the United States Department of Agriculture, first as a federal crop insurance adjuster and then a federal tobacco inspector prior to becoming Regional Director. Mr. Bazemore was married. He and his wife had one daughter; Patricia Bazemore Williams.

A funeral was conducted on November 22, 2006, at Mt. Olive Missionary Baptist Church, Lewiston. Mr. Bazemore was buried in Hillcrest Cemetery, Windsor.

In August 2008, a street in Windsor was named in his honor. The Jasper Bazemore Avenue was dedicated to Mr. Bazemore because he continually pushed for the new Department of Social Services building that was built on the avenue.

Windsor Mayor Bob Spivey officially accepted the street on behalf of the town and also paid tribute to Mr. Bazemore's service Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17, North Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: As reported in the Roanoke-Chowan News Herald November 21, 2006, and August 7, 2008*

## 675 LENORA CHERRY BAZEMORE

Lenora Cherry Bazemore was born in Bertie County to John H. Bazemore, Sr. and Lenora Garrett Bazemore. Through a family



*William Harmon Powell, Sr.*

friend she met and married William Harmon Powell, Sr. who was from Champaign, IL. William was an active member of the US Navy for 22 years. Of those 22 years, 20 years were spent on ship. Lenora was a homemaker. Of this union, six children were born: Melvin Powell, Ronald Powell, William



*Left to right: Melvin Powell, Ronald Powell, Lenora Cherry Bazemore Powell, William Powell, Jr., Arnold Powell, Sandra Powell Hardy, Kenneth Powell*

Powell, Jr., Arnold Powell, Sandra Powell Hardy, and Kenneth Powell. Lenora's last two children, Arnold and Ronald, were twins. Lenora did not know she was expecting twins. One twin weighed 9+ pounds and one weighed 10+ pounds. Ronald and Sandra still reside in Bertie County.

*Submitted: Lenora Cherry Bazemore Powell*  
*Source: Lenora Cherry Bazemore Powell*

## 676 JOHN REDDEN BAZEMORE

In the year of 1735, John Bazemore came to the Colony Carolina from Scotland. In the year 1738, he purchased land in Bertie. In 1741, he received a land grant from King George II, signed by Thomas Child, Secretary to the Colony. The word Bazemore is a derivative of the French word (Bazeme). In the 12th and 13th century, it was the family name very prominent during the reigns of the French Kings.

This was the beginning of the John Bazemore family in America. From John Bazemore came Jesse Bazemore. From Jesse came Redden Bazemore. From Redden Bazemore, came John Redden Bazemore.

John Redden Bazemore's mother was Morning Bunch. There were eight other children in the family, two brothers and six sis-



*Mr. and Mrs. John Redden Bazemore*

ters. They were Henry and Alfred, Mary, Alvania, Louisa, Pennie, Linda and Lucy.

John Redden was one half Scottish and one half Negro. He was his father's farm supervisor. After leaving his father, he continued to be engaged in farming, because he was a man who loved the land.

John Redden courted and married Pennie Chappell according to slave custom in the year 1852. This was fourteen years before the close of the Civil War. On September 2, 1886, John and Pennie went before the Clerk of Court, William Gurley, at Windsor, NC and were remarried according to the State Law and to the doctrine of the Christian Church.

Then in the course of time, God blessed John Redden and Pennie with nine children. They were Joe, Whit, Oscar, Henry, Johnnie, Laura, Sarah Winnie, Wyland and Harriett.

Before all of John Redden and Pennie's children reached adulthood, the Lord took Pennie. The record does not state the date of her death.

September 28, 1882, John Redden married Celia E. Cherry. The marriage took place at the home of Rev. Britton Mitchell, who lived in the same community near Republican, NC. The witnesses for the ceremony were John Todd, brother of the bride, Fred Parker and Nelson Cherry. Celia had four children by her first husband. They were Laura, Mary Jane, Louise and Susanna.



With his children by his first wife, Pennie, and the children of his second wife, Celia, it was just one big happy family.

God blessed John and Celia with six children. They were William Penn, Benjamin, Dorsey, Fred, Amielissa and Martha. One remarkable thing about his marriage was that John was 65 when he married Celia, and he became the father of five children.

#### A Record of Marriage

1. John Redden Bazemore: a. Pennie Chappell — 1852 (Slave Custom); 09/01/1866 (State Law), b. Celia Cherry — September 2, 1882; 2. Joe Bazemore — Celia Ann; 3. Whit Bazemore — Lethia Cherry, 1888; 4. Oscar Bazemore — Nephia Outlaw, 1882; 5. Henry Bazemore — (a) Texanna Bemby, (b) Ella; 6. Johnny Bazemore — (a) Victoria, (b) Henretta; 7. Laura Bazemore — Zion Watson, 1892; 8. Sarah Winnie — did not marry; 9. Wyland Bazemore — William Webster Cherry, 1894; 10. Harriett Bazemore — John Peele; 11. Mary Jane — Henry Watson, 1892; 12. Louise — Edward Watson, 1898; 13. Susanna — Locke Watson, August 22, 1903; 14. William Penn Bazemore — Rachel Cherry, July 3, 1908; 15. Benjamin Bazemore — Lilly Burden, September 9, 1917; 16. Dorsey Bazemore — Georgia Rice, June 3, 1912; 17. Fred Bazemore — (a) Lessie Parker, January 19, 1922, (b) Maggie Bazemore, February 2, 1923, (c) Hattie Pugh, August 13, 1946, (d) Lula; 18. Amielissa Bazemore — Noah A. Cherry, March 20, 1901; 19. Martha Bazemore — Joe Wilder, December 24, 1907  
Submitted by: Willie Garrett Bazemore  
Source: Rev. John H. Bazemore

### 677 THE FIRST FAMILY REUNION OF THE JOHN REDDEN BAZEMORE FAMILY

In the early months of 1937, Amielissa Bazemore Cherry, daughter of John Redden Bazemore, began talking to other members of the Bazemore Family about a family reunion. Everyone agreed that it was a great idea. Amielissa was elected to organize the reunion with help from all other family members. Letters were written to family members living out of the state and some distance away. Word was sent to those who might not have heard about the reunion. After much work and many prayers, the first John R. Bazemore Family Reunion was organized.

On the fourth Sunday in August, 1937, the first Reunion was held at the home of William Penn Bazemore, son of John R. Bazemore. There was congregational signing. The scripture was read by Rev. John H. Bazemore. Frank W. Bazemore led us in prayer. There was another song. The speaker for the occasion was Mr. J.C. Hubbard. He was the Farm Agent of Bertie County. He spoke of how important it is to have family unity. He also told us that a family that stands



John R. Bazemore Family Reunion

together, tightly bound by pride, faith and love is indestructible.

After the program, dinner and social hour was enjoyed by everyone present. There were about 200 family members present. The table for the food was built under the same great oak tree that John Redden sat under to rest many years ago, when he would finish a day's work. Near the oak tree was a cool well of water shaded by this oak tree and a cedar tree. Both trees had gray moss hanging from them.

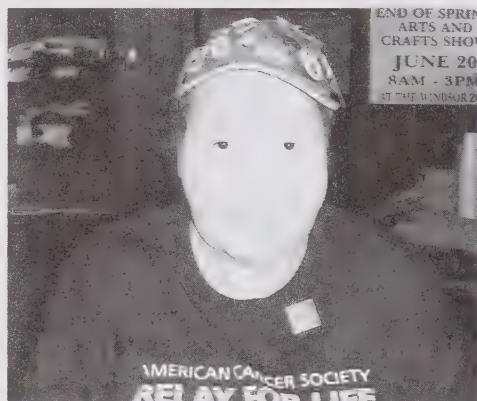
Then during the war years, there was a period when we did not hold the reunion.

In 1956 descendants of John R. Bazemore felt that it was about time to hold another Family Reunion. This reunion was held at the same place where the first one was held - - at the late John Redden Bazemore's home place, now owned by William Penn Bazemore - - the son of John Redden. There were relatives there from Washington, DC, Baltimore, New York, Philadelphia, New Jersey, California, Virginia and many other states and those who lived near by. There were many joyful greetings among the entire family members.

Submitted: Willie Cherry Bazemore  
Source: Willie Cherry Bazemore

### 678 WILLIE GARRETT BAZEMORE

Willie Garrett Bazemore gave the keynote address at the Bertie Relay for Life May 15, 2009. Willie has been a volunteer since the very first Relay for Life in 1994. She has had two successful cancer operations. She lives in the Republican Community and is the daughter of the late Rev. John H. and Lenora Garrett Bazemore. She is a Hospice volun-



Willie Garrett Bazemore

teer and also volunteers at the Food Bank and Thrift Store at the Mt. Olive Baptist Church. Willie enjoys doing for others. She cooks for her pastor two or three times a month — Rev. Travis T. Judkins, Pastor. Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

Willie Garrett Bazemore of Mt. Olive Baptist Church was team captain for several years.

Bobby Parker said "Willie Garrett Bazemore is the first volunteer to ever walk on the field and assume her post under Relay for Life tent in Bertie County". Bertie County is the first to have a Relay for Life in the state making Willie Garrett Bazemore the first volunteer in the state. Relay for Life was held Friday and Saturday at the Bertie County High School.

On May 16, 2003, a certificate of recognition was awarded to Willie as the first participate in the Bertie County Relay for Life. The Pack the Track Award will be given in her name each year to the team with the most

survivors. Joann Jordan made the presentation.

Submitted by: Willie Garrett Bazemore

### 679 WILLIAM THOMAS BELCH AND MARY ALICE PIERCE

William Thomas Belch was born on September 9, 1888. He was the only child born to William Andrew Belch and Sarah Cornelia Perry. Mary Alice Pierce was born on May 22, 1891 and was the daughter of Thomas H. Pierce and Amelia (Millie) Frances Harrell. Her siblings were Tom, John, Dora and Pearl.

Tom Belch and Mae Pierce were married on January 21, 1914. They were blessed with nine children. Lloyd Thomas was born on April 26, 1915. Netia Gray was born on October 20, 1916. Two years later their third child Grover Inez was born on August 30, 1918. Lucy Vivian was born on May 16, 1921 and followed by Eula Mae on October 13, 1923. Fannie Cornelia was born on November 15, 1925. The last three children were sons. Jarvis Coolidge was born on November 2, 1927. Dolphus Leon was born on January 6, 1930, and James Waverly was born on October 24, 1932.

Tom and Mae Belch were sharecroppers and never owned land of their own. Life was never easy for them as they struggled to raise their large family during the era of World War I and the Great Depression.

During World War II, two of their sons, Lloyd and Jarvis (Jake), went overseas to serve their country. Several of the girls had



William Thomas, Netia, Mary Alice, Pete, Waverly, Jake Belch 1935

married by then and found themselves awaiting the safe return of their husbands from war as well. It was a time when the family often gathered together to give each other support and comfort.

Over the years, Tom and Mae lived in several houses in the Merry Hill area. Three that were remembered are at Black Rock, the Gaskins Farm, and the old John Bell home at Eden House. Some of the grandchildren have fond memories of the Bell home where they celebrated with birthday parties and spent much time playing in that grand old house. They also recall having chicken pox during that time and being told some tale about having to let the chickens fly over them. We never liked that old mean rooster!

In the 1950's, Tom and Mae moved to Chowan County. Also in the 1950's their son Dolphus Leon (Pete) entered the military and was sent to Korea. Tom's health began to fail, and he suffered several strokes before he (9) died on June 16, 1957. By this time all of their children had married except Pete.

Lloyd married Jessie Allene Byrum. Netia married William Ralph Smithwick. Inez mar-



ried Slade Cowan. Vivian married John Gilbert Layton. Mae married Gerald James. Cornelia married George "Jack" Privott. Jake married Flora Mae Hare. Waverly married Shelby Jean Parrish. In July of 1957 Pete married Mary Lou Peele.

After Tom died, Mae never spent another night in the home. She spent most of her later years living with her children until she became frail. She died on December 15, 1967. William Thomas Belch and Mary Alice Pierce Belch are buried in the cemetery at Capeharts Baptist Church.

*Submitted by: Beth Layton White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

Sources: Layton Family Bible, Recorded documents, Family Memories, Dave Mizelle's Research

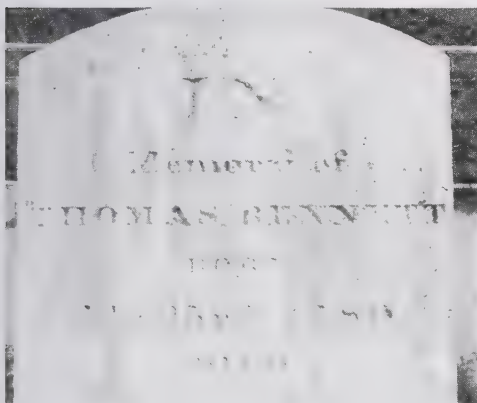
See **Story 818 KING DAVID AND CLAUDIA BELL** on page 192

## 680 WILLIAM BENNETT, SR.

William Bennett is believed to have immigrated from Scotland. His wife's name was Grace and their six Sons were Syllas, William, John, Nathan, Joel, James and Thomas Bennett

He is selling 200 acres of land in Bertie County on the first of March 1719 on the NS of the Meherrin River. He and Grace sell to John Bass, Jr. of Perquiman's Precinct, 200 acres on the 16th of July 1822 and another 200 acres at the May Court, 1723, to John Bass. On May 13, 1723 Grace Bennett sells to Thomas Bryant her right of Dowry of third to all land sold by her husband, William Bennett. On the first of April 1723 William and Grace sell 300 across on the SS of the Meherrin River to Thomas Boon. On the eleventh of November 1724, William and Grace sell 150 acres on the NS of the Morrattucky River to Thomas West.

William Bennett is appointed Overseer to lay out a road from Brigg's Creek to meet the



Thomas Bennett headstone

road that is ordered from Henry's Mill to Brady's Landing on the Meherrin River in July of 1724.

August 10, 1725 William and Grace are selling 100 acres on the SS of the Meherrin River to Nicholas Boon. William sold his 600 acre land grant of 1723 on the SS Meherrin River to Thomas Boon, at the November Court in 1728.

William Bennett and Captain Thomas Bryant take into their care and possession such part of the estate of John Cotton, deceased and set off for the children and give security for the sum of 150 pounds at the Tuesday Court on the 9th of May 1732. There is a dispute against John Cotton in possession of a negro boy, to be argued at the next court. He is also appointed as overseer from Bridge's Creek to Wheeler's Mill. At the November Court he and others are sworn to

divide the perishable estate of Captain Simon Jeffrey, deceased, equally between the widow, Elizabeth Jeffries and Ozborn Jeffries, each an equal part and return division there of to the next court. May 13, 1734, a complete division of the estate of Simon Jeffries, deceased, between the widow and two children was returned by William Bennett and others. William Bennett was to divide the estate of John Bass, deceased, on the 11th of May 1736. On the 10th of May 1837, William Bennett and others were ordered to lay off a new road from the Court House.

On the 13th of February 1738, Priscilla Leonard, daughter and legatee of John Cotton, deceased, praying order from William Bennett and Capt. Thomas Bryan that her brother, Alex Cotton, be in trust to her for her part of her legacy that are not yet paid by the said guardian. A negro from the estate of John Cotton, was put in the hands of Thomas Bryan and William Bennett for use of the four male children.

William Bennett Jr, Son of William Bennett Sr. received a land grant from the State of North Carolina for one hundred and fifty acres in Edgecombe county on the first day of November 1753. On September 5, 1766 he married Sarah Wheatley in Tyrrell County, NC.

Thomas Bennett, son of William Bennett, Jr. and Sarah Wheatley was born on the 23rd of February 1780 and died on the second of October 1826. He married Eleanor Crisp, daughter of Jessie Crisp and Nancy Waldron of Edgecombe County, NC.. Their two children were Marina Bennett and Henry Waldron Bennett. Marina and her husband James Ward lived on the farm with Thomas Bennett and in June of 1824, for the love, good will and affection, he felt towards his daughter, Marina Bennett Ward, a tract of land on the East side of Smithwick's creek in Martin County, NC, amounting to Seventy Seven and a half acres. Their six children were: (1) Eleanor (Nellie) who was born 2 March 1828 and married Nicholas Robason on the 22 October 1846. Their nine children were: John Alfred, James Reddick, William Joshua, Luke Lanier, Henry Benjamin, James Nicholas, Rebecca, Anny Elizabeth, and Marina Ellen Robason.

(2) Luke Ward was born 1833 and enlisted in the Confederate Army May 1961 at age 31 in the 7th Regiment, company G. Hamilton Guards.

(3) Lucinda Ward was born 1834.

(4) James Henry Ward was born 1936 and enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 4th of November 1861 at the age of 5 in Company H, Regiment 61. He was the first man to be wounded and died of his wounds in that company. His wife Nanny and six children; Luke, Lamer, Anna, Sarah, Nancy and Naomi Ward mourned his loss.

(5) Joshua Ward was born 1844?

(6) Joel Ward was born 1846.

Eleanor died in 1822 and Thomas Bennett died on the 2nd of October 1826. They are buried on the J.W. Tyre farm off highway 17, on State Road #171 toward Jamesville.

Henry Waldron Bennett sold his inheritance to his brother-in-law, James Ward and he and his bride, Marina Lanier Parker (a widow) and moved to Haywood County, Tennessee and then Colorado County, Texas where he lived to be 103. Their seven children were: Ellen, Amanda, Henry, Marina, Naomi Octavia and Beulah.

*Submitted by: Lynne White Belvin, 1523 Beichler Road Garner, NC 27529-3505*

Sources: Martin County Real Estate Conveyances, 1818-1834; Colonial Bertie County North Carolina

Deed Books A-H 1720-1757 by Mary Best Bell pp 5, 6, 13, 14, 15, 23, 35, 59, 63, 71, 75,81,105,137,146,147,150,161, 168,215, & 239; Bertie County North Carolina County Court Minutes (Court of Pleas & Quarters Sessions 1724-1739, Book I, by Wynette Parks Haun

## 681 BONDS OF BERTIE

Some Bond family genealogists, namely descendants of those who went to Tennessee where they prospered as planters and bankers, have records that Thomas Bond, immigrant ancestor of the Bonds of Bertie was born in Wiltshire, England (1702) as was his wife.

A family Bible in possession of Turner Bond Sutton says he was born about 1702 in Maryland. Most likely he came to Bertie from Maryland settling in Indian Woods. His will was probated in Bertie County August 10, 1767.

His son James, born circa 1750, married Mary Williamson (1752-1803) in Bertie County in 1770. Their children were Rhoda, Mary, John, Lewis and Thomas. Rhoda never married. Mary married Baldy Ashburn. They had one child Francis. John married Sallie West. Their son Thomas married Sawyer Peter Rascoe, who was named for her parents; their descendants were Bonds and Mebanes. John's second wife was Clara. Their descendants were the Gillams, Craigs, Parkers, Outlaws and the Bonds who went to Tennessee.

James and Mary's fourth son, Lewis (7-10-1788), married three times. His first wife was Catherine Pugh Turner with whom he had three children Lucinda, Esther, and John T. Lucinda married Samuel Wheeler, whose descendants are Coopers and Worthingtons. Esther married John Sutton, whose descendant is Turner Bond Sutton. John T. never married but fathered children by an African-American, leaving his property to those children.

Lewis's second marriage was to Clarissa Rascoe, (nee Smithwick). They had two sons Lewis (1829) and James (1835). The older son, Lewis, married Ann Hasseltine Carter (1835). They had a son and a daughter. Descendants of their son, Turner Carter, are listed in an article submitted by Martha Gillam Price.

Their daughter, Clarissa Ann, married George Washington Cooper. They had eight children four of whom reached adulthood: Janie, Turner Bond, Annie, and Mary Ashburn. Janie married Dr. Charles Anderson. They had one child, Clara Bond. Turner Bond moved to Tennessee where he married. His only surviving descendants are the children of his son, Turner Bond, Jr. and Isabelle Brett Perry. Annie and Mary Ashburn never married. Annie taught school in Burlington and Mary Ashburn in Windsor.

The younger son of Lewis and Clarissa, James, married his cousin, Sarah Winifred (Sallie), daughter of Thomas and Sawyer Bond. Their children were Charles, Annie, Lee, Nellie Ashburn, John Williamson, Lewis and Thomas.

Charles married Rebecca Harrell who had gone to live with the family at Drysdale where she taught school. They had two sons: Charles and James. Annie, who married James Gray, had no children. Lee married Bertie Holland 12-19-1888 at the home of her Uncle George Cooper and his wife. Their children where Thomas Sawyer, Sallie James, Mary Watson, Walter Holland, Lucy Rascoe, Elizabeth, Clara Smithwick (died in childhood) and Annie Lee. Nellie married Edward Stephenson Askew. They had no children.



Lewis and Thomas died young, unmarried. John Williamson married first Margaret Yellowly Hall who died in childbirth. He later married Mattie Garrett with whom he had five children: James, Lee, Edward Garrett, John Williamson, and Winifred. When their father died in 1925, the two younger children went to live with their Aunt Nellie and Uncle Steve who reared them as their own. The three older boys lived with other relatives until they went to Thompson Orphanage. They graduated from high school in Charlotte and entered the armed forces as the nation prepared for war.

Digressing from genealogy, names, birth-dates, marriages and deaths, all of which are recorded in family Bibles and other family records, we now relate some family history.

Lewis Bond, progenitor of this large clan, died at his Indian Woods home, Willow Hall (6-29-1851) aged 63 years. He was buried at his Quitsna plantation on the Roanoke River with the two wives he survived. His eight page will, probated 8-24-51 in Bertie County, handwritten on legal size paper, gives specific instructions to his executors regarding distribution of his considerable property, carefully detailing who gets what and who does not get. He provided for his third wife, Mary Outlaw Jordan, leaving a life estate in their residence and the furniture acquired during their marriage, including her choice of one of two new carpets. He provided for the upkeep of his sister who apparently was widowed prior to the writing of his will.

Following his death, his widow married Governor John Branch. She was quoted as saying she married first for love, second for wealth and third for fame, all of which she acquired. She was buried in St. Thomas' churchyard.

Lewis Bond served in the State Legislature in 1838 and as State Senator 1840-1850. He became Sheriff of Bertie County in 1823. He served on the Board of Trustees of Wake Forest College 1844-1851, sending his son James to school there. His namesake son he sent to the University of North Carolina. Clarissa, mother of these two sons was a descendant of Edward Smithwick, planter, and member of the Vestry appointed by the Colonial Government of the Province of North Carolina. He gave the land for building the first Anglican Church, St. Pauls Parish in Edenton. Although their wives actively supported the early Episcopal Church, men in the Bond family were active in Cashie Baptist Church. Lewis Bond was elected and ordained to the order of Deacon 1825 as was Lucinda's husband, Samuel Wheeler, who also served as Clerk of the Baptist Church 1867-1874 as did his Grandson Lee Bond 1886-1888.

Unlike the other Bond men, Turner Carter Bond joined his wife as a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, now the Windsor United Methodist Church where both are buried with three of their daughters. Their descendants have followed the tradition of service to their community, church and their families. Those descendants are Gillams, Bells and Suttons.

Research on the Bond family is an ongoing project. Some remained in Bertie County, others moved on to Georgia, Mississippi, Arkansas and Tennessee.

Lewis married Annie Hasseltine Carter at St. Thomas' Church in Windsor, the first of five generations of Bonds to be married there. Their two children, Turner Carter and Clarissa Ann, were born at their home on the Bond Plantation in Indian Woods, willed to Lewis by his father.

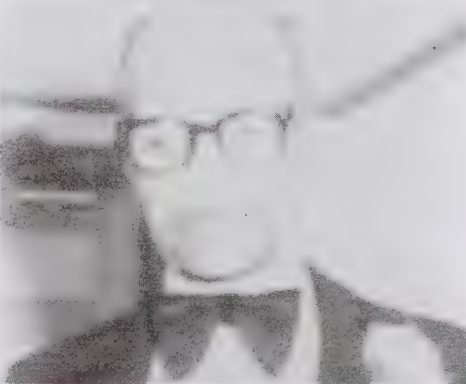
Descendants of James, younger son of Lewis and Clarissa, and Sallie Bond, daughter of Thomas and Sawyer Peter Rascoe, have had careers as teachers in each generation in public schools and universities. Nellie was an 1897 graduate of the Normal and Industrial College, later Woman's College, now UNC Greensboro. She taught there following graduation, returning to Bertie in 1908 to care for her sister, Annie. She married Steve Askew in 1909.

Gerald Thomas in his book, *Divided Allegiances, Bertie During The Civil War* records, "On May 13, Bertie voters went to the polls to elect delegates to the State Convention which was to be held one week later. The voters chose Samuel B. Spruill a fifty year old former Whig State Representative and James Bond a thirty-five year old planter. Both men had formerly opposed secession. At the convention the delegates quickly consummated the urgent business of the day and by unanimous consent withdrew North Carolina from the Union".

A family story of interest recorded in Professor Kemp Battle's *History of The University of North Carolina* reports a foot race between three Bertie County boys, Robert Watson Winston, Francis Donnell Winston and Charles Bond (oldest son of James and Sallie) to be the first student to enter the University when it opened following the Civil War. Frank Winston won the race but Charles Bond had the distinction of being the first student to enroll in the first College of Agriculture in North Carolina.

## 682 AN INVENTOR FROM QUITNSA

David George Bond, a native of Bertie County born on April 28, 1906, may have been responsible for inventing one of the most frequently used innovations of our time, the signal light system for the automobile. The U.S. Patent Office filed Bond's request for a patent for his invention on January 25, 1926, but Bond had actually created the working prototype for his invention four years earlier in 1922 when he was only 16 years old and a student attending boarding school in neighboring Martin County in the town of Parmele. When asked how he came up with



David George Bond

his ingenious idea, Bond would explain that he had dreamed about his invention and said that an "imaginary" teacher in his head showed him how to build it. Driven by his dreams to try and create what he envisioned, Bond asked his shop teacher for permission to work after hours in the shop and use the tools there. After creating a working prototype of his idea, his oldest sister, Sarah Bond, who was a schoolteacher from Indian Woods, helped him write a description of his

invention and file the proper paperwork to receive a patent. David George Bond received U. S. Patent Number 1,619,562 for his version of the automobile traffic signal on March 1, 1927. At the time of his invention, the Model-T Ford, America's first mass-produced automobile, did not have internally controlled electric signal lights. Bond had said that his dream was to create a way for drivers to signal their intentions without having to stick their arms out of car windows and get wet on rainy days. But Bond was a sharecropper's son and soon had to do what sharecroppers' sons did; he had to give up school and work to help support his family. The Great Depression came and slim times

March 1, 1927. D. G. BOND  
TRAFFIC SIGNAL  
Filed Jan. 25 1926 1,619,562  
2 Sheets-Sheet 1

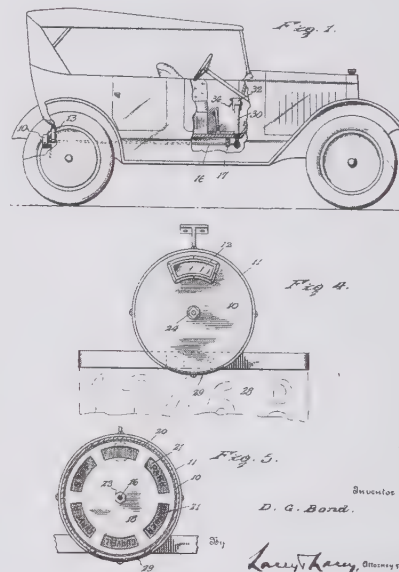


Diagram for Traffic Signal system invented by Bond

became slimmer. When it was time to renew his patent rights, he did not have the money. Bond lost the patent rights for his invention in 1934. In 1939 signal lights began to appear on the Model-T as standard equipment. While David George Bond held his patent, he received inquiries from all over the United States and Canada, people curious to know about this young man and his wondrous invention. Unfortunately, a buyer for his creation didn't arrive in time for him to market his invention and save his patent rights. Until this day, anyone viewing the diagram drawing of David George Bond's invention can see the similarity between his system and the signal light system cars still use today. By anyone's standards, David George Bond's vision and creativity as an American inventor is noteworthy to say the least. The citizens of the world may be signaling turns, flashing their hazards, and not getting rear ended all thanks to the creative vision of a sharecropper's son from the Indian Woods community of Quitsna, Mr. David George Bond.  
Submitted by: Ethel Bond Reed Godard

## 683 BOND SPELLER FAMILIES IN CEDAR LANDING COMMUNITY

Eva Speller Bond [photo included] in the Cedar Landing area called "Speller's Place" was considered the matriarch of the Bonds and Spellers that are connected because of her farming development accomplishments and her civic activities in the community. Eva



Speller was the daughter of Cullen Capehart Speller (son of Thomas Speller) and Hattie Etheridge (former Slave) from Thomas Speller's Plantation. In addition to Eva, Cullen Capehart and Hannah Etheridge were parents of Willie, Mary, Celia, Minnie, Thomas, and Cullen Speller. Eva Speller was married to Lincoln Bond. Lincoln Bond's father was Dempsey Bond, son of James Bond (Plantation Owner) and Fanny Bond (slave). Fanny and James Bond also had a daughter, Melvenia Bond who married Noah Cooper; their children were: Thomas, Lambert, and Henry. Thomas married Roberta Overton; their children were: Henry and Russell Cooper; Henry married Symera Newsome; their children are: Glenn and Iris Cooper. After the Civil War, Fanny married former slave, Harry Bond. Their children were: Fortune, West, Phoebe, Henry, Willie, and Lewis and Mamie. The several children and close relatives of Cullen Capehart Speller and Hattie Etheridge, James Bond and Fanny Bond, and, Harry Bond and Fanny Bond intermarried with individuals from the Outlaw, Rascoe, Gilliam (Gillam) and Cooper families from other Roanoke and Cashie River Plantations. The descendants of the former plantation owners and the former slaves in what is now called Speller's Place have lived in this same geographical area of Bertie County since about 1712 or earlier. Lincoln Bond and Eva Speller's children were: 1. Dempsey Bond (1899-1968) married Lula Outlaw, son Dempsey Bond II, first wife Francine Highsmith Bond, children: Dempsey Bond III married Roslyn Bond (Ashlie, Alexia, Anya); Michael Bond married Latanya Bond (Alisa and Michael Jr), second marriage to Mary Kay Bond; Lula Bond married Leslie Speller, children are Leslie Jr. married Sharon Speller (Courtnee and ), LaSonia married Paul Kane (Michelle and Elizabeth); Booker T. Bond married Virginia Bond, children: Miles marries Stephanie Bond (Morgan and Ryan), Milton Bond; Lois Bond, husband Robert Hairston. Daughter - Carla Hairston. her husband - William Shepherd granddaughter - Charysse Hairston. Daughter Allison Hairston., her husband - Stacy Stockton. daughter - Adrienne Hairston, her husband Steven Hutchings, grandson Stavon Hutchings; Lamm Cooper Bond, wife - Brenda Bond, Son Brandon Bond, His Wife-Shanieka Bond, grandson - Isaiah Bond, son - Jordan Cooper Bond; Larry Frank Bond, wife - Libby Bond; Lynette Bond, Husband - Darryl Parker, daughters Erin Parker and Erica Parker; Lisa Bond, husband - William Westbrook, Jr., Daughter - Lisa Westbrook, son - William Westbrook, III. 2. Nellie Speller (1900-1997) married John B. Small, children are: Linelle B. Small, husband - Hubert Burton, Daughter - Angela Burton, son Ellis Burton, his wife - Anne Marie Burton, son - David Burton; Rosalind Small; John B. Small, Jr., wife - Shirley Anderson, daughter - Rochelle Anderson, her husband - Leroy Toney, Sr., grandson - Leroy Toney, Jr., Gdaughter - Rosalind Toney, daughter - Rosalind Small, her husband - Norman Reid, granddaughter - Monica Reid; Angus D. Small, Wife - Ernestine Brown, son - Angus Small, Jr., daughter - Kimberly Small. 3. Lela Bond Patterson married Rev. Roderick Patterson (1892-1988), children: Wilhelmina Patterson married Oliver Lasley Sr., Daughter - Corlis Lasley Sellers, - GSon Stephen Sellers, granddaughter - Adrienne Sellers GGDdaughter - Laylia Sellers; son Oliver Lasley Jr., His Wife - Merle GDaughter - Taylor Lasley; George Patterson married



*Eva Speller Bond Courtesy of Mitzi Bond, granddaughter*

Constance Dixon, son - Roderick Patterson, his wife - Ivonne Allen, Son - Michael Patterson, GSons: Gabriel, Ryan Patterson, and Aaron Patterson. 4. Cullen Capehart Bond 1903-1988 never married. 5. Booker Turner Bond (1905-1986) married Mildred Alice Newsome (1911-2009), daughter, Mitzi Bond. 6. Lewis C. Bond (1907-1982). 7. Eva Bond married Horace G. Ward, children: Horace Ward, Jr. married Barbara Ward, son - Art Ward, daughter - Nanci Ward, son - Brad Ward, son - Kent Ward; Cullen Ward married Earle Chavis Ward, daughter - Tamara Ward, son - Michael Ward, Eva Ward (1944-1966), Elaine Ward married Ira Scott Jr., children: Monique Scott. 8. Lincoln Bond Jr. 1910-1981 married Ada Outlaw Bond, children: Eva Bond married John Littman, children: daughter - Eva Littman married Jason Burke (Sophia Burke); son, Jonathan Littman married Olivia Littman (Nathan Littman); Shelton Bond married Mary Thomas, children: son - Brian Bond married Angie Bond (Brianna and Evan Bond), son - Michael Bond, Daughter - Tiffany Bond; married second wife - Sandra Bond, children: Jarod Bond and Lincoln Bond. 9. Styron C. Bond (1911-1965) married Annie James Bond, children: Styron C. Bond Jr. married Clem Bond, Son - Styron C. Bond III, daughter - Tracie Bond, her husband - Douglas Jones, Jr. (Zion Kennedy and Brooke Bond), Jacquelyn Bond Shropshire, Daughter - Deltonia Shropshire, son Delonia Shropshire Jr.; Clinton L. Bond (deceased) married Patricia Bond, daughter Khiva Johnson, granddaughter - Brya Lane, Son Clinton L. Johnson granddaughter Queen Desire, grandddaughter - Victorious Love, Gson - Born King, Gson - Knowledge Saviour.

*Prepared by: Benjamin F. Speller, Jr.*

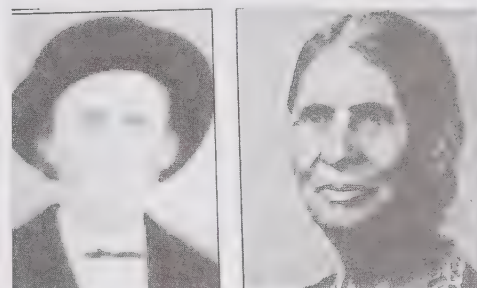
Sources: Interviews with Eva Speller Bond and other family members; Information confirmed where possible in U.S. Census 1790 through 1950; Birth Certificates; Death Certificates; Marriage Licenses

## 684 THE BOND-SPELLER FAMILIES

The Bond-Speller families, like many families that can trace their lineage in eastern North Carolina and southern Virginia, are either bi-racial or tri-racial through their interactions between Africans, native Indians, and Europeans during the last 400 years. The African American Bonds and Spellers, along with the racial groups from Indian woods in Bertie County, can trace their lineage to the Africans, the Europeans, and what is now known as the southern band of Tuscaora Indians from about 1640.

Dempsey Bond (1852-1901), was the son of plantation owner James Bond (white) and slave mistress, Fanny Bond (black). He was

the father of Alden (1885-1982), Lincoln, Sydney, and Burkley Bond. Their mother was Jane Bond. Cullen Capehart Speller (white) (1851-1895), is the father of Eva (1874-1965), Willie, Mary, Celia, Minnie, Thomas, and Cullen Speller. Their mother was Hannah Etheridge (a black slave) (1851-1911). Dempsey's son, Lincoln (1870-1917), and Cullen's daughter, Eva, were married and together they had 9 children: Dempsey (1899-1968), Nellie (1900-1987), Lela (1902-1998), Cullen (1903-1988), Booker (1905-1986), Lewis, Lincoln (1910-1981), Eva (1911-1988), and Styron (1915-1965).



*Cullen Capehart Speller and Eva Speller Bond*

Dempsey's mother, Fanny, had one more child by James Bond (her white, plantation owner). Her name was Melvenia Bond. Melvenia married Noah Cooper, and together they had 3 children: Thomas, Lambert, and Henry. Thomas married Roberta Overton and had 2 children, Henry and Russell Cooper. Henry married Symera Newsome, and together they had Glenn and Iris Cooper. Fanny also had children by a black man named Harry Bond, whom she married after the Civil War. Together they had 6 children: Fortune, West, Phoebe, Henry, Willie, and Lewis Bond. Mamie Bond is the daughter of Willie. She married Benjamin F. Speller Sr. This union produced Dr. Benjamin F. Speller Jr. and Leslie Clifton Speller.

## 685 ARTHUR EUGENE BOWEN, SR. & FAMILY

Arthur Eugene Bowen, Sr. was born in Merry Hill, NC on April 10, 1898 to Thomas Edward Bowen (1869-1937) and Harriet Penelope Barncastle (1869-1955). He had six siblings: Claude, Lloyd, Dennis, Harriet, Nellie and Ethel.

Eugene and his siblings grew up in Merry Hill, NC. The children were educated in the one-room schoolhouse there and were graduated upon completion of the 8th grade (as was customary at that time).

After graduation, Eugene worked in a local trade store as a clerk.

In September 1922, he married Carrie Gibson Ward.

Carrie was born in Swannsboro, NC on April 17, 1900 to Daniel Harget Ward (1871-1948) and Bettie Ann Stanley (1870-1947). She had five siblings: Mabel, Minnie, Cora, Vincent and Hubbert John. The children grew up in Swannsboro, NC and later the family moved to Morehead City, NC. Carrie would ride the train across the state to Asheville, NC and then travel twenty-two miles north by car to attend Mars Hill Teachers College (as Mars Hill College was known then). She traveled roundtrip this way for the two years it took to receive her teacher's certification. The college found placement for her in Merry Hill, NC at the same one-room schoolhouse where Eugene





A.E. and Carrie Bowen

received his education. She taught reading, writing, arithmetic, art, music, etc. to each of the eight grades. The school was located near the Bowen homestead, so it was inevitable that they would meet. They courted and married in September 1922 in Morehead City, NC where Carrie's family lived. As married ladies could not teach school in those days, the couple moved to Windsor, NC.

Eugene established the AE Bowen Wholesale Grocer business and Carrie began their family of five children: Arthur Eugene, Jr. was born in August 1923; Daniel Ward in August 1926; Ralph Stanley in July 1928; Howard Wheeler in November 1930 and Carrie Joyce in June 1931. When the first son was born, Eugene hired a painter to add the words "& Son" to the business name. When the second son was born, he added the letter "s" to the name for "Sons", thus the sign then read AE Bowen & Sons Wholesale Grocer.

The children attended Windsor Elementary and High School (Dan finished high school at military school in Georgia).

The Bowen family was very patriotic and proud for their sons to serve their country in the military:

Arthur was a bombardier in the Army Airforce and flew many missions over Germany with The Flying Fortress Squadron.

Dan joined the US Navy after graduating from Georgia Military Academy and served aboard the USS Saint Paul, a new Baltimore-class heavy cruiser in the Pacific Campaign.

Ralph joined the Airforce (post-WWII) after graduating from college.

Wheeler was in the Airforce (post-WWII) stationed in Germany.

Their only daughter, Joyce, graduated from college and taught school as a Physical Education teacher for thirty years.

Eugene and Carrie joined the Cashie Baptist Church in Windsor, NC. Eugene was a long-time Deacon and Treasurer of the church. Each summer he was asked to make the lemonade for the church Sunday School picnic at Colerain Beach—it was that delicious! Carrie was a church pianist, Women's Missionary Union (WMU) president and noted speaker, and children's "Sun Beam" director. She wanted to be an international missionary, but married women were prevented from serving in that capacity at that time. The family worshipped in the same pew of the sanctuary for over fifty years. Eugene sat on the Board of Directors at Chowan Junior College and served as an officer of the NC Southern Baptist Association.

Eugene had a love for gardening that kept

his extended family in homegrown fruits and vegetables. He had an interest in and kept various animals and raised unique white turkeys which he gave away at Christmas time.

He sponsored and managed the Albemarle League's local semi-pro baseball team that played surrounding county teams. The team was made of college students who, during the summer, played for expenses, lodging and the experience. Some of the players to come from these leagues were: Bill Wilhelm (coach of Clemson University), Earl Smith (coach at East Carolina University), Gaylord Perry, Bobby Cross, JJ "Monk" Harrington and Jimmy Williford. The players would even reside in the Bowen family home during the season. Eugene owned the property at the bend of Main Street and gave it to the Town of Windsor for the construction of the new baseball league ballpark.

Eugene and Carrie bought one of the first residential black and white television sets. The townspeople would gather at the family's large, white Victorian home on Queens Street to come in to see the "newest craze".

Carrie passed away in June 1962 and Eugene passed in March 1973. They are both buried in Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor, NC.

*Submitted by: Mary Joyce Bowen Brady*

## 686 DANIEL WARD BOWEN JR.

Daniel Ward Bowen, Jr. was born in Windsor, NC on March 2, 1957 to Dan and Lucille Bowen. He is the only son and has four sisters: Mary Joyce Brady, DiAnne Bowen, Beverly Kirkman, and Dorothy Nance. He has one niece, four nephews and two cats (last count).

Dan enjoyed the outdoors and wonderful nature Bertie County offered. He and his friends were Tom Sawyer-types who knew the county well from hunting, fishing, riding dirt bikes, boating and waterskiing. His childhood was full of action and adventure—the stories they would tell!

He attended Windsor Elementary School, Bertie Junior High School (won the "Citizen of the Year" award) and graduated from Roanoke-Chowan Academy where he was an All-Conference basketball player and an All-Star baseball player.

Dan joined Boy Scout Troop 104 (Dan, Sr. had helped start troop 104). He earned an Eagle Scout Award and became a member of the Order of the Arrow. He spent part of his summer at Philmont Scout Camp outside of Cimarron, New Mexico.

Dan was a member of the Cashie Baptist Church.

He attended East Carolina University majoring in Business.



Daniel Ward Bowen, Jr.

With his love for the outdoors it was natural that Dan became a farmer. He often visited his grandparents in Beaufort, NC (KW Wright Farms) and decided to farm. He moved to Beaufort, NC and farmed the family land/farm. His major cash crop is soybeans. He grows sunflowers, pumpkins and watermelons. He provides people the opportunity to bring their children to experience a working farm and to see how crops are grown. Children can select their own pumpkins, watermelons and sunflowers while their parents look on. Dan grows miniature pumpkins for the wee ones so they can take their item in their hands...just their size!

He has a road-side stand with seasonal products. It is a gathering place to meet new friends and chat with old ones, as well as take home some tasty produce. His sunflowers tower along Highway 101. People stop to cut their own. He encourages his customers to use the honor system when paying.

While Dan traveled in Europe, he visited several working farms and learned new skills and ideas to incorporate into his business.

Dan farms with the Open Grounds Farm located in Carteret County, NC. Open Grounds Farm is a 44,000 acre row crop operation which plants 13,000 acres of corn, 13,000 acres of soybeans, and 4,000 acres of winter wheat each year. Development of Open Grounds Farm began in the mid-1970's and was completed in the early 1980's. The farm is carved from forest, farmland and swamps near the southern tip of the Outer Banks of North Carolina.

For many years Dan has served as the elected Soil and Water conservation representative for Carteret County, NC. It is a position he enjoys and deems necessary.

Dan is a licensed Health and Life Insurance Agent and is trained in Estate Planning.

He has a hunting club with exclusive membership in Carteret County.

Dan is very mechanical—he fixes and builds things. He collects old cars, rebuilds their motors and bodies and puts them back into good working order.

Dan returns frequently to Windsor, NC to visit with friends and family.

In his spare time, he enjoys attending farm auctions, spectator sports, fishing and reading.

*Submitted by: DiAnne Bowen and Mary Joyce Bowen Brady, 674 Hwy. 101 Beaufort, NC 28516*

## 687 HELEN LUCILLE WRIGHT BOWEN

Helen "Lucille" Wright was born August 24, 1931 in Beaufort, NC. She was the only girl and middle child of Kenneth Wallace (KW) and Mary Broda Wright. She was raised on the Wright Farm located on Hwy 101 outside of Beaufort, NC. Her early childhood was filled with adventures only farm life could provide. She had two brothers, Kenneth and Vincent, and she was very much a tomboy. Her parents owned five farms and were kept busy with raising pigs, cattle, chickens, soybeans, cabbage, potatoes, radishes, beets, and broccoli. KW Wright successfully brought "truck farming" to Eastern North Carolina. He owned a 50 acre island on the Intercoastal waterway. Here Lucille and her brothers spent much time boating and swimming to and from the island playing "Roberson Cruiso". Often the tide would steadily rise and they would furiously swim back to shore collapsing from exhaustion. They played softball using a homegrown potato as their ball. Sliding off



the barn roof became a great pastime...especially when Dad wasn't close by! Clamming, crabbing, floundering, and digging for shells were summer activities. Lucille had chores to do: watering the mules, turning sweet potato vines, cutting and packing lettuce to sell, churning butter, canning tomatoes, and picking strawberries for market.

At nine years old she learned to drive a truck and hitting the bumps on the hard dirt roads was fun!

Lucille attended Beaufort Elementary School in Beaufort, NC until it burned down. She started sixth grade at Wallace Wade High School in Morehead City, NC. Here she was a member of the Glee Club, Beta Club, Library Club, Student Council secretary, Drama club and majorette. Lucille excelled in public speaking and won the American Legion Patriotic Speech contest sponsored by the Morehead City Rotary Club. Lucille was an Honor Student and graduated salutatorian of her senior class. Because of her outstanding academic record, Lucille received a telegram from Duke University stating that she was accepted into the University. She attended, majoring in Business.

Lucille's father, KW Wright, and AE Bowen of Windsor, NC were long time friends. Lucille has fond memories of many trips to Windsor, NC to visit the Bowen family. The two families spent much time together in Windsor, NC and Beaufort, NC. Lucille met Dan Bowen who was five years older. World War II came along and at eighteen Dan volunteered for the Navy.



Dan and Lucille Bowen

He was a plank owner aboard the USS St. Paul (CA-73) Baltimore-class heavy cruiser. Dan sailed from Boston through the Panama Canal to Hawaii before reaching his final destination in Japan. He served for three years and was in Tokyo Bay aboard ship at the signing of the peace treaty ending WWII. After being honorably discharged from the Navy, Dan attended NC State College on the GI Bill. Dan's grandfather, Capt. Dan Ward of Swansboro, NC passed away and at his funeral Dan and Lucille's paths once again crossed. This time there was definitely a spark! Lucille asked Dan to her Junior-Senior prom. She said he was "the most handsome escort". Back at college Dan wrote her a letter everyday and a courtship began. January 28, 1948 they were married at Core Creek Chapel in Core Creek, NC. The new couple moved to Raleigh, NC and lived at Vet Ville (veteran housing). Even though WWII had ended, Dan was needed back in Windsor, NC to work in the family business, AE Bowen and Sons Wholesale Grocer. Once they moved to Windsor, NC they started a family. Dan always called Windsor "Paradise" and this is where they decided to raise their family. Over a 59

year marriage they raised four girls and one son: Mary Joyce, DiAnne, Beverly, Dorothy, and Dan, Jr.

In Windsor, NC Lucille was an active "stay at home" mom. She was President of the Home Demonstration Club, Den Mother for Boy Scout Troop 104, 4-H adult leader, Pageant mom, and instrumental in the early development of Historic Hope Plantation.

She was a member of the Cashie Baptist Church and the Women's Missionary Union (WMU).

Lucille's hobbies include painting, gardening, cooking, and collecting wrought iron works and blue and white porcelain.

She has traveled most of the 50 states, Canada, Caribbean and Europe.

No matter where she has been she always looks forward to being home in Windsor, NC.

*Submitted by: Daniel Ward Bowen, Jr.*

## 688 CARRIE "DIANNE" BOWEN WINDSOR, NORTH CAROLINA

DiAnne Bowen was born in Windsor, North Carolina, on November 19, 1952, to Dan and Lucille Bowen. She is one of five children: Mary Joyce Brady, Beverly Kirkman, Dan Bowen, Jr., and Dorothy Nancy. She is aunt to Will Kirkman, Karl Brady Jr., Mary Laurel Brady, Keith Nance Jr., and Hunter Bowen Nance. Her grandparents were A.E. and Carrie Bowen and (A.E. Bowen & Sons Wholesale Grocer) of Windsor and Kenneth and Mary Wright of Beaufort, North Carolina.

Growing up in Windsor, DiAnne attended Windsor Elementary School and Junior High School. She started ninth grade at Bertie High School where she was JV co-chief cheerleader, drum majorette, and feature twirler for Bertie High School Marching Band, (performed in Mardi Gras Parades, numerous state parades, and band competitions) and played clarinet in the Booster and Bertie Concert Bands. DiAnne represented Bertie High School as their Girls's State delegate. She won blue ribbons and cash prizes for her art at the NC State Fair and as the REMCO speech winner she was awarded a trip to Washington, DC, to meet Congressional representatives.

After graduating one year early from Bertie High School, DiAnne was the first from Bertie County to be selected to attend the University of North Carolina School of Performing Arts in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. DiAnne was an honor student and graduated with Visual Arts/Art History degrees. While a student, she served as a North Carolina Senate Page and was on the Governor's Committee for Children and Youth in Raleigh. She was selected to study art with Salvador Dali in Italy. Upon graduation, she was accepted into the Design and Production department.

With an interest to explore the North Carolina Mountains, DiAnne transferred to her Grandmother Carrie's alma mater, Mars Hill College. Here DiAnne enjoyed being a Mars Hill College majorette, a member of the Mars Hill Concert Band, a senior swimming instructor, and a member of the French-Swiss Ski College (taught by Jean-Claude Killy, triple Olympic ski champion). That year President Nixon chose the French-Swiss College to train U.S. Army Green Berets, Navy Seals, West Point Instructors, Marines, and Secret Service Agents. DiAnne traveled and studied in Europe earning college credits. DiAnne was offered a full scholarship to attend Chowan University. So once again she moved back east. At Chowan, she was elected Student Government Secretary, was on the Homecoming Queen Court, and grad-

uated with honors in Education. To continue her education, DiAnne attended East Carolina University where she received a double major, Bachelor of Science Education in Home Economics and dietetics, and a Master of Education in Special Education. Not yet finished with her studies, she attended UNC-Chapel Hill to work on her Radio, TV, and Media Communications graduate degree.

For many years DiAnne was active in the 4-H program competing on the local, district, state, and national, and international levels. Among her achievements she was selected as the 4-H National Leadership conference delegate, State 4-H Electric winner (National first runner-up), and represented North Carolina in Chicago to present the North Carolina State seal replica to President Richard Nixon. She was selected by Westinghouse Corporation to serve on their committee for two years and traveled throughout the United States representing the 4.9 million 4-H members. In 1974, DiAnne was selected to represent the USA as an International Foreign Exchange Student to The Netherlands (Holland). She studied and traveled throughout the country for 8 months.

While DiAnne was student teaching, she was crowned Miss North Carolina USA. She competed in the national Miss USA pageant in Syracuse, New York, and was one of the top 15 finalists. At the Miss USA pageant, she worked with Bob Barker and Englebert Humperdink and was appointed the lead dancer. DiAnne studied with former New York Radio City Musc Hall rockett, Margaret Fletcher, and studied voice under Lawrence Stith (Jane Morgan's husband). Her other titles included Miss Ahoskie (Roanoke Chowan) which qualified her to compete in the Miss North Carolina Pageant (preliminary to Miss America), Miss Wool of the Nine Southern States sponsored by the Sheep Council of America competing in San Antonio, Texas (worked with Barbara Eden, Chill Wills, and Englebert Humperdink) and Miss Travel Agent competing in Dublin, Ireland, at Fitzpatrick Castle. She traveled throughout Ireland as a guest of the Irish Tourist Board. When Windsor celebrated its Bicentennial, DiAnne competed and won the title of Miss Windsor. She then competed and won the title of Miss Bertie giving her the opportunity to reign in the Windsor Bicentennial Festivities. DiAnne looks forward to the next 250 years to return and crown her successor! DiAnne served as a Hawaiian Tropic National judge, Miss America preliminary judge, and local and state pageants judge.



Carrie DiAnne Bowen



Throughout college, DiAnne worked as a model in print, television commercials, runway, and a radio personality. She was a cosmetic model for Lancôme, L'Oreal, Merle Norman, and Clinique. She designed jewelry for M. Pierre Jeweler of Chapel Hill.

DiAnne's career plans started out in art and teaching, but when the opportunity to become the first female panelist on the longest live two hour show in the history of television, "Carolina Today" came along, her path changed forever. For fifteen years, DiAnne was the female host and producer for the CBS affiliate morning show. Through the years DiAnne interviewed many celebrities; Bob Hope, Carol Channing, Michael Jordan, Al Hurt, Presidential candidates, etc. DiAnne was the only TV personality in the United States granted an interview with Chuck Yeager on his 40th anniversary of breaking the sound barrier. Chubby Checkers personally taught DiAnne to dance the "twist"! Later, DiAnne created, wrote, produced, and hosted "Carolina Today Extra" airing each Sunday morning on WNCT-TV. DiAnne was a motivational speaker and mistress of ceremonies throughout North Carolina. She was active in North Carolina fundraising and served on various local and state committees: Fundraisers for the American Cancer Society, the American Lung Association, the Pitt County Chair for Multi-Cultural Festival, the Pitt County Mental Health Board, the Pitt County 4-H Foundation Committee, Crimestoppers, etc. She attended the inaugural ball for President Reagan in Washington, DC.

While hosting "Carolina Today" DiAnne met and married R. M. "Reggie" Fountain (Fountain Power Boats) from Tarboro, N.C. In 1998, WNCT-TV was sold and "Carolina Today" was cancelled. DiAnne continued working in the media with Public Radio East (NPR), UNC-TV (PBS), and the film industry. DiAnne was selected by David Lynch as Isabella's Rossellini's stand-in in "Blue Velvet". She was cast as the Sun Fun Festival queen and featured dancer in "Shag, the Movie" and played a reporter in "Justice in a Small Town".

DiAnne grew up in the Cashie Baptist Church and is a member of the WMU. She also served as chair for the Small Town Main Street Beautification Committee for Windsor. Her hobbies are painting, traveling, snorkeling, waterskiing, snow skiing, and spending time with family and friends.

Submitted by: Mary Joyce Brady, 8863 Giovonni Court, Howell, MI 48855

## 689 DOROTHY JEANNETTE BOWEN NANCE AND FAMILY

Born on November 16, 1960 at Bertie Memorial Hospital, Dorothy Jeannette Bowen was the fifth and last child of Daniel Ward Bowen and Lucille Wright Bowen of Windsor. She was the baby and was referred to lovingly as the "caboose." Her favorite childhood memories include biking around town, waterskiing on the Cashie and Chowan rivers, playing softball on summer evenings at the ballpark, and swimming and golfing at the Cashie Country Club.

Dorothy began her education at Windsor Elementary School where she completed first and second grades. Because of desegregation, she attended W. S. Etheridge for third grade. Her fourth through tenth years were at Roanoke Chowan Academy. After the closing of RCA in the Spring of 1977, she went to Lawrence Academy in Merry Hill where she graduated in 1979. During high school, she held many leadership positions in student government, Beta club, monogram club, and annual staff. In 1978, she ran

for NC State Beta Club vice-president and she attended Girl's State. She lettered in basketball and softball and was on the homecoming court. Also during this time, Dorothy was very active in 4-H on the local and state level. She served as a NC Governor's page and as a NC Senate page. As a member of Cashie Baptist Church, she participated in the youth choir and Girl's In Action. Dorothy was a finalist in 1978 in the Miss North Carolina National Teenager Pageant and in 1982, in the Miss North Carolina USA pageant. After high school, she attended the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill where she earned a bachelor of arts degree in Psychology and a bachelor of science degree in Pharmacy. She was active in the Circle-K club, intramural sports and several pharmaceutical organizations while at UNC.

While in pharmacy school, Dorothy met and married a pathology resident, Dr. Keith VanAllen Nance. Keith grew up in Newland, NC until age fourteen. After the death of his father, he moved to Greensboro and two years later, after the death of his mother, he and his four siblings moved to Maiden, NC to live with an aunt. Keith was a 1977 honor graduate of Bandy's High School and a National Merit Scholar. He attended Tennessee Temple University for two years and then graduated Magna Cum Laude with a bachelor of arts in Chemistry from the University of Tennessee at Chattanooga. Keith was a 1985 graduate of East Carolina Medical School where he received the



Hunter, Dorothy, Keith, Sr., and Keith, Jr.

anatomy, and pathology awards. He completed four years of residency at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and a fifth year fellowship at ECU School of Medicine. In 1991, after staying on as faculty for one year at ECU, Keith joined the private practice group, Rex Pathology Associates, at Rex Hospital in Raleigh. During his career, he has published numerous scientific articles in Pathology journals and has given speeches at local, state, national, and international conferences. He has been a featured speaker in Canada, Mexico, Puerto Rico, Spain, South Africa, and South Korea. Keith has served as President of the North Carolina Society of Pathology, and is currently, President-elect for Rex Hospital's Medical Staff. In 2005, he was recognized by the Triangle Business Journal as Physician of the Year. Besides being an avid reader, Keith enjoys running, biking, and swimming and has competed in sprint and half-ironman triathlons.

After graduating from Pharmacy School, Dorothy worked in retail pharmacy for Revco and Kerr Drug in Durham and in eastern North Carolina. While living in Greenville,

she worked in hospital pharmacy at Lenoir Memorial Hospital in Kinston. After moving to Raleigh in 1991, she worked part-time with the North Carolina Department of Corrections Pharmacy, where she remained for twelve years. Dorothy is active in the Wake County Medical Society Alliance and has served in many leadership positions including President in 2001. For four years, she was convention chair for the North Carolina Medical Society Alliance. She is also a member of the Wake County Pharmaceutical Society. Over the years, she has been classroom Mother for both of her sons and has helped with fundraising for Ravenscroft School and Hospice of Wake County. Dorothy enjoys tennis, biking, swimming, running, and weightlifting. She has competed in two half-marathons, sprint triathlons, road races and tennis tournaments. Keith and she enjoy traveling to different countries and taking active bicycle vacations. The family also enjoys time at their condominium in Myrtle Beach, SC.

Keith VanAllen Nance, Jr., their first son, was born at North Carolina Memorial Hospital in Chapel Hill on November 5, 1987. He attended Ravenscroft School in Raleigh from kindergarten through ninth grade and then transferred to Cardinal Gibbons High School where he graduated in 2006. In school, he participated in band, tennis, lacrosse, and basketball. Currently, he is a student at Campbell University in Buies Creek, NC and is pursuing a degree in Trust Management. His interests include running, weightlifting, reading, and traveling.

The Nance's second son, Hunter Bowen Nance was born July 7, 1993 at Rex Hospital in Raleigh. Hunter has attended Ravenscroft School since pre-kindergarten and is currently a sophomore. He is a Duke TIP recipient, an honor student and a member of the Thespian Club. He has participated in orchestra, band, tennis and drama. He had the lead in his middle school play. Hunter is an active member of Boy Scout Troop 325 at Hayes Barton Baptist Church where he is working toward his Eagle. He has a passion for computer gaming and hopes to pursue computer science on the college level.

Spending her formative years in Bertie County was a blessing. Dorothy was able to enjoy the security and friendliness that a small community provides. For her sons, growing up in Raleigh and having grandparents in rural North Carolina, provided them with a little escape from the faster paced, changing world of city life. Keith, Jr. and Hunter enjoyed visiting their grandparents to pet the animals at the Livermon Zoo, to walk around historic Hope Plantation and to eat good country cooking, like barbeque and banana pudding. Bertie County holds a special place in all of their memories.

Submitted by: Dorothy Bowen Nance, Raleigh, NC

## 690 GEORGE & GEORGIANNA BOWEN

George Alpheus Bowen was born on May 14, 1841, to Bertie County, NC farmer and wife, Jesse & Margaret Bowen of the Merry Hill area. George's name can be found on the bounty payroll file dated November 21, 1864, during the Civil War.

On February 15, 1870, at the age of 28, he took Georgianna Wilson (age 20 or 21) to be his bride. She was the daughter of James and Catherine (Boyce) Wilson of Edenton, Chowan County, NC. The September 1, 1870, census record for Bertie County, Merry





*Civil War Veterans; 2nd row left George A. Bowen*

Hill indicates that George A. and Georgianna resided in the home of his father, Jesse Bowen. George's occupation is listed as "farm laborer" and Georgianna as "keeping house". There they were members of Capehart Baptist Church along with many Bowen families in the community.

George and Georgianna can be found in the 1880 census as residing and farming in Edenton, Chowan Co., NC. The census indicates they had already started their family. The children listed in the household at that time are Johnson P. - 9 years of age, James - 7 years of age, Rachael 4 years of age and Katie - 2 years of age. George and Georgianna would have three more children a daughter, Alexzenia (Zenia) born 1882, a son, Jordan J. born 1885, and a daughter, Annie B. born 1888.

George A. and Georgianna held land in Bertie County, but exactly when this property was deeded to them is unknown. In the Bertie County, NC Deeds Book 86, on page 417, G.T. & Deice E. Lawrence, W.N. Dempsey & wife Kiddy A., James A. Lawrence & wife Sarah, Richard Small & wife Texanna, Edward Wilson & wife Sue, Lucinda Copeland, Britton & Mary J. Wilson, William Waff; William L. Wilson & wife Van E. and R.H. Lawrence & wife Lydia are listed as having sold a combined parcel of 42 acres of land to a company titled Greenleaf Johnson & Sons of Baltimore, MD. It is believed that the Wilsons listed in the sale of land to Greenleaf Johnson & Sons were related to Georgianna and her father, James Wilson.

George A. Bowen continued to live out the remainder of his life on his farm located on Bowen Road, Edenton, Chowan County, NC. He lived to be 86 years young and, until his death, he attended the Civil War Veterans reunions. Georgianna preceded her husband in death having passed away on October 20, 1916, at the age of 70 years young. They were laid to rest in the cemetery of the church they attended, Macedonia Baptist Church on Macedonia Road, Edenton, NC. where for many years George served as senior deacon.

In an obituary dated Tuesday, January 10, 1928, reporter J.L. Wiggins of the Edenton Newspaper had this to say about George's burial: "taps were sounded over the remains of the last confederate veteran in Chowan Co." Mr. Wiggins went on to say "The writer has known Mr. Bowen for a period of about twenty years and coming in contact with such a gentle, lovable and Christian character has been an inspiration to him".

*Submitted by: Jane B. Lanham, 2999 Sycamore Road, Culloden, WVA 25510*

Sources: NC Vita; Records/Ancestry.Com Birth Record; 1870 US Census Bertie Co., NC; 1880 US Census Chowan, Co., NC; 1900 US Census Chowan, Co., NC; Deed of Register, Bertie Co., Deed Book #86; NC Vital Records Chowan, Co. Death Certificates; Edenton Newspaper, Tuesday, January 10, 1928 J.L. Wiggins

## 691 MARY JOYCE BOWEN BRADY WINDSOR, NORTH CAROLINA

Mary Joyce Bowen was born in Windsor, North Carolina, on January 7, 1951, to Daniel Ward Bowen and Lucille Wright Bowen.

She attended Windsor Elementary and Junior High School and graduated from Bertie Senior High School where she was a Junior Varsity and Varsity cheerleader, a marching band majorette, a concert band member, a Student Council representative, a Girls State delegate, and a school-nominated Junior Miss Pageant participant. She won the local, district, and NC State 4-H Public Speaking Award in 1969 and was a member of the Cashie Baptist Church and the Girl's Auxiliary.

In 1971, Mary Joyce earned an Associate of Science Degree from Chowan Junior College where she was elected the Drama Club president and the Student Government Association's Social Activities Co-Director. She performed the lead roles in several college theatrical productions. Mary Joyce was named second runner-up in the state agriculture Princess Soya (soybean) pageant and first runner-up in the regional Miss Ahoskie-Roanoke Chowan Pageant while in college.

Mary Joyce graduated from Mars Hill College in 1973 with a Bachelor of Arts degree in English and minor degrees in Speech and Drama. While in attendance she was a member of the Scribilus Club (English



*Karl and Mary Joyce Brady on vacation in Wakiki, Hawaii*

Department), a stage-theatre actress, a French tutor, summer camp counselor, and a campus-nominated beauty pageant contestant. She spent part of her Junior year abroad traveling throughout Europe.

While at college, Mary Joyce met fellow student Karl Lee Brady of Asheville, North Carolina. Karl received a Bachelor of Science Degree in Business with a minor in marketing. He was editor of the college's Student Handbook, a Yearbook photographer, Disc Jockey for the campus-wide radio station, and worked in the Student Development Office. They were married in Asheville in the summer of 1974.

Mary Joyce became a Travel Agent by day and a Community College Public Speaking Instructor in the evening. On the weekends she was a Tour Guide for the state-operated Thomas Wolfe House. She also performed at the Community Theatre and modeled in Fashion Shows.

Karl went to work for McDonald's Corporation where he has been employed for the past thirty years. He was promoted through the ranks to Director of Operations

and was selected as one of the three executives to oversee the creation and installation of McDonald's food venue in The Olympic Village at the 2002 Winter Olympics in Salt Lake City, Utah.

In August 1983, their first child, Karl Lee Brady, Jr., was born. Karl Lee, as he was known in and around Windsor, became an all-around athlete, an Eagle Scout, an Intern in the United States Senate, the U.S. House of Representatives and the Parliament of the United Kingdom. While in London, he traveled throughout Europe. Karl graduated from Wake Forest University in 2006 with a BA degree in History and double major in Political Science. Upon graduation, he was accepted into the Teach for America program, a national core of outstanding recent college graduates who pledge to teach for two years in an inner city or rural school. Karl taught in Atlanta, Georgia, where he was also a Little League Baseball Coach and a Cub Scout Assistant Den Leader. Upon completing his commitment, he was accepted into the leadership development program at The Hartford Financial Service Group in Hartford, Connecticut. Karl returned to Windsor most recently where he delivered one of the eulogies at the funeral of his grandfather, Daniel Ward Bowen, Sr. He enjoys sports, traveling, reading, and playing chess.

Their second child, Mary Laurel Brady, was born in December 1991. She will be a 2010 graduate of Hartland High School in Hartland, Michigan. She is recognized as a distinguished student with honors in creative writing, art, and Japanese. Mary Laurel plans to receive a double major degree in Game Design and Game Programming and hopes to intern with a game company in Japan. She enjoys traveling, reading, and writing.

While her children were young, Mary Joyce was a stay-at-home mom who never stayed at home! She was busy, as the Room Mother, Director of the Elementary School Chess Club, a Cub Scout Den Mother, the Junior and Senior High School wrestling team, and Little League Baseball team sponsor, and field trip chaperone. She at present is an aspiring author (of four books), and a motivational speaker who enjoys interior decorating, reading, and Pilates.

Karl enjoys playing golf, reading, and attending spectator sports and events.

The couple has traveled extensively both domestically and abroad and have escorted their own tour groups to London, England, and surrounding sites.

Mary Joyce, Karl, Sr., and Mary Laurel, currently live north of Ann Arbor, Michigan, with their little male dog, a Bichon Frise, named Buttons.

The family has fond memories of Windsor—from eating "the world's best barbeque and fixings at Bunn's Barbeque to drinking "the world's best" ice-cold orangeades at the Windsor Pharmacy to visiting the Petting Zoo, historic Hope House, and Cashie Baptist Church.

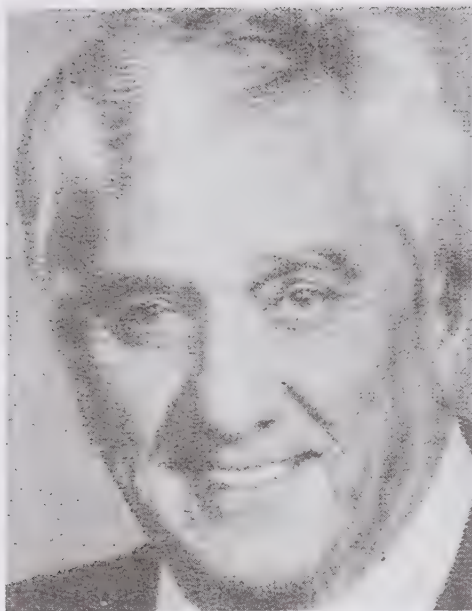
Thomas Wolf: may have said, "You can't go home again," but home is where the heart is and our hearts are in Windsor, North Carolina, so we do return and each time it's sooo good to be back home again!

*Submitted by: Mary Joyce Bowen Brady, 8863 Giovonni Court Howell, MI 48855*

## 692 DR. ARTHUR BROWN BRADSHER, M.D. U.S. NAVY WINDSOR, NC

Dr. Arthur Brown Brasher, M.D. graduated from Duke University in 1937 with an A.B.





Dr. Arthur Brown Bradsher

degree. He graduated from McGill University Medical School, Montreal, Canada, in 1942. His residency occurred at the University of Pennsylvania from 1947-1951.

Dr. Bradsher enlisted into the U.S. Navy in 1943 during World War II. At the recruiting station, he asked what he could do. When he was told of the need for surgeons, not pathologists, he decided to go and serve his country as a surgeon. He worked overseas as a flight surgeon in China and in the Pacific.

After the war, he had contracted tuberculosis. He went to Oteen TB Hospital in Black Mountain, NC, for treatment. He found a need there for his services. He continued to work there even after being cured of tuberculosis.

Dr. Bradsher came to Bertie County from Watts Hospital in Durham, NC, when he heard of Bertie County's need for a surgeon. He left the rewards of a big medical center and city to come to Bertie County.

At Bertie Memorial Hospital alone, Dr. Bradsher performed approximately 9,000 surgical procedures, not including work done at Ahoskie, Scotland Neck, Williamston, Plymouth, or anywhere else.

He was a member of the Bertie County Medical Society, the N.C. Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the American College of Surgeons, and the Southeastern Surgical Congress. He was past president for the Southern Railway System. He was a Diplomat to the American Board of Surgery.

Dr. Bradsher was on the Board of Directors of the Northeastern Area Health Education Center. He was Chief of Staff at Bertie County Memorial Hospital for 20 years. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Bertie County Memorial Hospital and the Director of the Bertie County Planned Parenthood Clinic for 20 years.

Dr. Bradsher was a member of the Aircraft Owners and Pilots Association, the Flying Physicians Association, the Civil Aviation Medical Association, and the Aerospace Medical Association. He was a FAA aviation medical examiner and an FAA aircraft accident investigator. He was a private pilot with instrument training.

He was a charter member of the Kiwanis Club of Windsor. He was also a member of the Windsor Rotary Club. He was a charter member of the Iron Dukes

Dr. Bradsher was a member of the Windsor United Methodist Church, past president of the Men's Club, and past president of the Pastor-Parish Relations Committee.

Dr. Bradsher was married to Betsy Willis of Windsor. Dr. Bradsher had one son, Arthur Brown "Brad" Bradsher Jr., and two daughters; Sandra Bradsher Dunevant, and Patricia Bradsher Vogel.

Dr. Bradsher died on January 4, 1989, at Duke Hospital, Durham, NC. At his memorial service, Mayor Bob Spivey of Windsor spoke of Dr. Bradsher's ever present desire to keep the hospital open and to secure the best possible medical equipment and personnel. He talked about Dr. Bradsher's many unselfish deeds and hours devoted for which he neither sought or received recognition. Dr. Bradsher is buried at Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor.

*As told by Betsy Willis Bradsher Miller*

## 693 JUNIUS BRIDGER

Junius Bridger, red-haired son of Robert Montgomery (1830-1903) and Hannah Bazemore Bridger, and grandson of Willie (1796-1846) and Elizabeth Casper Bridger, was born 10-17-1861 in Snakebite, Bertie County. His roots trace to Lawrence Bridger (1550-1631) of Slimbridge, England. The Bridgers had migrated to Bertie County from Isle of Wight, Virginia, in the early 1700's.

Junius married Rachel Anne Cherry, eldest daughter of Theophilus (1800-1874) and Christianna Eliza Outlaw Cherry of "Buckfield" near Drew at the home of Robert Bridger in Snakebite on 10-25-1885. Seven children were born of this union - Archie, Pauline, Cleo Inez, Christine, Eloise, Miriam - another son, twin to Eloise, died at birth. Given a farm at the time of their marriage by Rachel's mother, their early years were spent in Snakebite and then in Lewiston. In



Junius Bridger

1902 the family moved to Windsor where Junius became proprietor of the Windsor Hotel and then the Commercial Hotel, later named the Pearl and then the Freeman. The family lived in the hotels during this time, and Miriam was born in the Commercial Hotel. During the administration of Woodrow Wilson, Junius was appointed Postmaster 10-21-1914 until being replaced in 1921 by a Republican under President Warren G. Harding. After his term as Postmaster ended, he managed the family's farms and daily walked the two blocks uptown to his cousin Lang Bazemore's, store on King Street with his little dog, Pete, to sit out on the street and visit with other men who gathered, all of them dressed in dark suits, vests, white shirts, and ties, black shoes, wearing hats. The family lived on Pitt St. for several years



Junius Bridger Family 1899: Inez, Rachel Anne, Christine (in lap), Archie, Junius, Pauline

until Junius bought property and a house on S. King St. Windsor in 1915.

In early 1930, Joe and Miriam Bridger Warlick, moved from Catawba County to live with Junius, Rachel, known as Annie, and Inez. Annie died in 1931 after many years of crippling rheumatoid arthritis, and in 1943 Junius died at the age of 82, sitting in his rocker, his dog and brass spittoon by his side, and of course, dressed in white shirt, tie and vest. The house was replaced in 1965 by Joe and Miriam Warlick, and is now the residence of Junius' granddaughter, Cleo Inez Warlick.

Of the children of Junius and Rachel Anne, Archie was killed at the age of 16 in a hunting accident, Pauline married Francis "Frank" Gillam and had three children: Francis Jr., Thomas Scott, and Anne Bridger. Inez remained unmarried. Christine married Seaton Earnhardt Phelps and had two children: Seaton Earnhardt Jr. and Robert Bridger. Eloise died in her early 30's of tuberculosis. Miriam married Joe Smith Warlick of Catawba County and had three children: Joe Smith Jr., Junius Bridger, and Cleo Inez. There were a total of eight grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren. Three great-great grandchildren are called by the name "Bridger". Junius, Rachel Anne, Archie, Eloise, and her twin brother, who died at birth are buried in the field at the site of Theophilus Cherry's home and farm, "Buckfield on Governor's road near Hope Plantation.

*Submitted by: Cleo Inez Warlick, 304 S. King Street, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 694 THE BRYAN(T) FAMILY OF BERTIE COUNTY

Michael Bryan(t) born ca 1736, 3rd child of William and Catherine Bryan(t), who were prominent citizens of Bertie County. Michael and his siblings, William Jr., John, George, Sarah, Catherine and Jesse grew up in the Little Roquiss and Flaggy run area and were surrounded by neighbors like, Robert Hodges, the Harrells, Turners, Gardners, Ruffin, Spivey, Moore, House, Pugh. In later years they married into these neighbors.

This Bryan family was very active in the area. Michael had numerous Bryan(t) uncles and cousins that can be found in Bertie County as it was first formed and in adjacent counties. Records such as owning and selling land, working on roads, serving in the judicial courts, court records and military.

By 1744 Michael's father William died and left Catherine with the job of raising 7 children. As a family they all worked on their manor plantation. The area this family lived in was a Ferry Boat Landing. They lived on Flag Run and their land was also described on the Neck of the Roquiss.

Widow Bryan as she was referred to kept busy on their manor plantation. In addition to



the many skills Catherine developed, she was also a well known Midwife for the area.

As her children grew up, she married Aaron Ellis of Society Parish about 1765. He owned a Grist Mill on Flaggy Run. Aaron Ellis was a jurist in an Inquest to the mishap of Thomas Seay who "Accidently drowned on 24 Feb 1758 in Mary Harrell's millpond". Inquest held in Bertie Co. on 26 Mar 1758. Aaron died 1769 leaving Catherine a widow again.



From left: Joseph Levy Byrd, Rence Byrd, James Robert Byrd, Frank Gilmore Byrd, Harriett (Hattie) Goodwin Byrd and James Robert Byrd, Jr.

As a young man in 1754, Michael can be found on Capt. John Glover's List, Granville County Militia Roll, as a Colonial Soldier of the South. After serving his county, Michael married Olive \_\_\_\_\_. They also lived on Little Roquiss, where they raised their children. Jesse, Elisha, Michael Jr., Sarah, Needham and Martha (Patsy). Michael owned horses and raised cattle and had his own branding, "a crop in the right ear and a nick in the left."

In 1785 Michael received a land grant for his Military service.

Michael's mother Catherine died Dec 1779. Her son in law Martin Gardner handled her estate. She had a handsome Inventory.

Michael continued to live in Bertie until his death April 1794. His friend Balis House was in charge of his estate. Olive remained in Bertie with their son Needham until her death, sometime after 1800.

1784 North Carolina ceded its western territory, now Tennessee, to the United States. Michael's children can be found in North Carolina and Tennessee.

Michael, his ancestors and his descendants lived in Bertie during the exciting development and historic era of North Carolina and continues on.

Submitted by: Catherine Hart Farris, 5094 Piner Ave., Kelseyville, CA 95451

## 695 JAMES ROBERT BYRD

James Robert Byrd was born October 2, 1855, to James Byrd and Emily Miller Byrd in Windsor Township, Bertie County, N.C.

His father, James Byrd, enlisted in the Confederate Army December 1, 1863, at Plymouth, N.C. He later enlisted with the Bertie Buffaloes of the Union Army, and served on Roanoke Island during the Civil War. James and his wife, Emily, died on Roanoke Island in Dare County in 1865 and are thought to be buried there.

James Robert lived with his uncle Henry Byrd in Windsor until he married Harriett Penelope Goodwin from Perquimans County on April 9, 1884. They lived on a Farm in Windsor Township and raised corn, cotton, and peanuts.

Eleven children were born of this union - Frank, Rena, Joseph, James Robert Jr.,



Carlyle, Dandy, Rub A Dub and Pierce Bryant

Daisy, Emily, Annie, Ernest, Goodwin, Lewis, and Eunice. Their mother, Harriett Penelope died August 14, 1915, and the older children had to help raise the four younger ones. There were 28 grandchildren.

James Robert died August 11, 1929. He and Harriett, better known as Hattie, were buried in the cemetery on their farm in Windsor Township where they had spent their married life.

Of the eleven children, Frank G. married Hannah Goode, and their children were Gladys, William and Frank, Jr.; Rena never married; Joseph L. married Jessie Morris, and their children were Joseph L. Jr, James Morris, and Mary Sue; James Robert Jr. married Lucretia Pierce, and their children were Alvin, Annie Miller, Robert Morrison, Rose Winston, Hubert Warren (Pete), Hattie Faye, Mae Goodwin and Thomas Mixon; Daisy Leigh married Willie F. Butler, and they had one child, Betty Caroline; Emily Miller married Robert Thomas, and their children were Robert, Herbert, Marjorie, and Theodore(Ted). Emily later married Douglas Phillips, and their children were Jacqueline and Douglas Jr; Annie Cross married John Thomas, and they had one son, John Benjamin; Ernest married Rachel Mizelle, and their children were Janet Goodwin and Bobby Gene; Goodwin married Elma Biggs, and their children were Ann Elizabeth and Jacqueline Frances; Lewis G. married Sybil Clark, and their children were Hattie Goodwin, Anna Louise, and Lewis G. Jr.; Eunice Blanche never married and was a nurse in the U.S. Air Force.

Submitted by: Janet Byrd Price 133 Old U.S. 17 N, Windsor, NC 27983

## 696 JULIAN CARLYLE BRYANT, JR. AND SANDY HUGHES BRYANT FAMILY

Julian Carlyle "RubADub" Bryant, Jr. was born in 1961 in Askewville, NC to Julian Carlyle Bryant, Sr. and Patsy Warren Bryant. He attended Bertie County Schools, graduating in 1979. He worked for North State Provision in Ahoskie for 20 years. He opted to change careers and went to work with Farm Bureau Insurance as an independent insurance agent. He began that career in 2006 and is still there today.

Sandy Elaine Hughes was born to James "Pluggy" O'Donald Hughes and Anne Spencer Pierce in 1960. Sandy graduated Plymouth High School 1978. She went to Chowan College, Murfreesboro, NC. She worked at Belks in Ahoskie from 1980-1985 in the main office and in the Accounts Payable Office 1985-1995. Sandy took a position with Bertie County in the Water Department in 1995, going into a full time

position in June 1996.

Carl and Sandy met in Ahoskie at a local dance and were married May 27, 1984. Sandy's hobbies include cooking, reading, music, and shopping. Carl enjoys boating, hunting and water sports.



Julian Carlyle and Sandy Hughes Bryant Family

They have two sons, James Carlyle Bryant and Pierce Hughes Bryant. Son Carlyle enjoys hunting and fishing, and Pierce enjoys acting, music, reading and is a whiz on computers.

Submitted by: Sandy Hughes Bryant

## 697 BARBARA ANN LEICESTER BUNCH, BORN 6-23-1936

I was born & raised in Bertie County. I attended & graduated from Merry Hill School in Merry Hill, North Carolina in 1954. I married Ralph Harrell Bunch from Rocky Hock, Edenton, North Carolina. During our early years of marriage we moved several times from Bertie County to Chowan County & back. Later we built our house in Merry Hill. Ralph worked at R J Reynolds Tobacco Co in Merry Hill, for over 34 years I worked for Sears Roebuck Catalog Sales in Edenton, NC from when the store opened in Edenton, NC & worked for over 12 years. After that I worked several jobs during the time that our 5 children were born. Then later worked for over 13 years for East Carolina Farm Credit Service. We were married on 9-18-1955 & were married for 51 years at his death, 12-5-2006.

We had 5 children:

1. Vincent Roland Bunch, born 1-26-1958. He works at Avoca in Merry Hill, NC. He married Anita Ann Flemming & had two children, Barbara Jean Bunch & Katherine Michelle Bunch. Later, he married Glenda Jones & had three children, Nicole Bunch, Matthew Roland Bunch & Stephen Douglas Bunch.

2. Timothy Ralph Bunch, born 11-8-1959 He lives in Columbia, SC & has worked for the South Carolina Juvenile Justice System in Columbia for over 18 years.

3. Daphne Marie Bunch, born 5-22-1962 Daphne married Michael Craig Ferebee, They live in Merry Hill, NC. Daphne works for an Attorney in Windsor, NC. Craig works for Carolina Classic Boats in Edenton, NC. They have two children, James Bradley Ferebee & Laurie Marie Ferebee.

4. Mark Stephen Bunch, born 2-15-1967. Mark married Sherri Lynn Sutherland, from Charlotte, NC. Mark works for Volvo Trucks in Greensboro, NC. Sherri is a Nurse. They have two children, Brittany Lauren Bunch & Jordan Alise Bunch. They live in Charlotte, NC.

5. Christopher Aubrey Bunch, born 5-31-1970. Christopher married & divorced



Jennifer Lynn Byrum. They had two children, Taylor Drew Austin Bunch & Evan Christopher Aubrey Bunch. Christopher teaches in the Chesapeake School System in Chesapeake, VA. & lives in Norfolk, VA.

## 698 JULIAN CARLYLE BRYANT, SR. FAMILY

Julian Carlyle from Askewville met and married Patsy Lucille Warren from Robersonville in August 31, 1957. They met while he was working for the tobacco business and she was working at the local theater. He went to the theater for a movie and found his wife instead. They made their home in Askewville and Patsy still lives there.

Julian worked for Spruill Oil Company as his career. Patsy worked for Bell Brothers as bookkeeper. Julian died in May 2002. They attended Askewville Baptist Church.



Julian Carlyle Bryant, Sr. and Patsy Lucille Warren Bryant

Of this union, two children were born. First Julian Carlyle Bryant, Jr. was born in 1961. He met and married Sandy Hughes and they still live in Askewville, NC.

Their second child was a daughter. Alisa Ann Bryant born in 1958 Alisa attended college and earned a teaching degree, but never taught. She then worked with the PYA Food Service and traveled extensively until she decided to get her RN degree. Through her travels she liked Florida and stayed there. She married Mark Weiner from Daytona Florida. He was a long distance Truck driver. They met through their jobs. They have 2 boys — Benjamin and Matthew.

Submitted by: Sandy Hughes Bryant

## 699 ALBERT DUNCAN CALE FAMILY

Albert Duncan Cale was born November 2, 1891. His parents were Franklin Pierce Cale and Josephine Sanderlin. He was born, raised and lived his life in Bertie County. He was the fifth generation descendent of John Cale the Indian of which he was very proud. He had so many Indian features, (crooked nose, high cheekbone, black hair, six feet two inches in height, slim in statue, never weighing over 180 pounds) that no one could question his heritage.

Albert was a man of strong convictions. A man of few words, but when he spoke one listened. He was a life long Republican and a staunch Baptist. He was a member of Greens Cross Baptist Church where he was active in the music department. He played the organ, led the singing and sang a deep bass in a quartet. His great love was music. As a young man he taught organ and violin.

Albert was a man of many talents. As a young man he helped his father farm and



Albert Cale Family

fish. As an adult he and his uncle, John Sanderlin, worked for Bertie County building roads in the county, with the help of the inmates from the jail, until the early 1930's when the state started building them. He worked as a mechanic, an electrician, a farmer, a carpenter and was a "Jack of all Trades". About the fall of 1939, Albert started working as a carpenter with Miles Phelps, his brother-in-law, building houses in Bertie County. During WWII he worked for the government building houses in Portsmouth, VA. After the war, he and Miles dissembled and moved the saw mill, which was located at the end of Johnsons Mill Road, to New Bern, NC and reassembled it. Albert continued working as a carpenter and built numerous houses throughout the county until he retired. He loved fishing, hunting and swinging on the front porch.

Albert married Willie Ann Asbell on July 18, 1914. She was one of Albert's organ students. Willie Ann Asbell was born April 24, 1895. She was the daughter of William Thomas "Tom Bill" Asbell and Martha Elizabeth Mizell.

Albert and Willie had four children: Eugenia Christine, Mary Dare, Albert Duncan Jr, "Jack" and William Madison "Billy".

Eugenia Christine, born November 26, 1918, married Thomas Bickett Johnson and they had two daughters, Elizabeth Anne "Betsy" and Fanida Cale; Mary Dare, born July 8, 1924, married James Lloyd Howell and they had three children, James Lloyd Jr, Mary Ann "Tookie" and Connie Gail; Albert Duncan Jr, "Jack", born September 18, 1928, married Priscilla Foster and they had four children, Frank Foster, Thomas Alan, Nancy Catherine and Daniel Duncan; William Madison "Billy", born February 23, 1940, married Marion Patricia Johnson and they had two children, Patricia Lynn and William Christopher.

Albert was 79 when he died August 23, 1971. Willie lived to be 100. She died June 17, 1995. They are buried in Edgewood Cemetery in the plot with their son-in-law, Bickett Johnson and grand-daughter Fanida Cale Johnson-Quinlan.

Submitted by: Albert D. "Jack" Cale, Jr., Mechanicsville, VA and Betsy Johnson Clark

## 700 CHARNEY CALE AND DUNCAN L. CALE

Charney Cale was born about 1779 in Bertie County, North Carolina His parents were John Cale, the Indian, and Elizabeth Marie Calis Duneleaux. Elizabeth was a French Huguenot and the widow of Henre'

Duneleaux.

Charney was well known in the Ross Church Community. He and his family are listed in the Ross Church records as being members. He was a farmer and owned land along the Cucklemaker Swamp, about ten miles northeast of Windsor. He acquired a large amount of land during his life time. At his death he owned over 1920 acres of land.

Charney used the name Charney C. Dundelow at various times, until he was almost 40 years old. He did not use the name exclusively. He had land transactions and military service in the United States Infantry, Third Regiment, under the name "Cale". He also purchased land and served in the North Carolina Militia under the "Dundelow" name. He served in the army prior to and during the war of 1812. It is not known why Charney used both names.

Charney married Elizabeth Harmon of Bertie County in 1804. She was the daughter of Parker Harmon and his wife, Patricia. He and Elizabeth had thirteen children: Windfield L., Duncan L., Gilbert Russell, Martha, Amelia, Mary E., Elizabeth, Robert M., James, Charney Jr., Sarah (Sallie), Penelope, and Graham. Elizabeth died in 1848.

Later Charney married Judith Mizell, widow of Moses Mizell. They had no children. Judith apparently left Charney later and relocated to Yadkin County, where her daughter Christian "Kitty" and Charney Jr. lived. She remained there until her death in 1883.

Charney died near Windsor on July 24, 1860. He was 80 years old. He is buried in the Indian burial ground that overlooks the Cucklemaker Swamp.

In Charney's will Duncan L. was named the executor of his will. Duncan L. was the son of Charney and Elizabeth Harmon and was born February 8, 1817. He married Harriett L. Hoggard on March 21, 1841, the daughter of Elisha Hoggard and Amelia White. Harriett was born on January 1, 1820. Duncan L. and Harriett had seven children: Emeline, William H., John T., Duncan L. Jr., Amelia Jane, Dancy, and Franklin Pierce.

Duncan L., like his father, was a farmer and acquired a lot of land during his life time. In 1860 he received 264 acres from the division of his father's land.

The Civil War had a profound and tragic effect on Duncan L.'s family. Two of his sons, William H. and John T., served in the war. William H. served in both the Confederate and Union armies while John T. enlisted in the Union Forces and was captured at Plymouth, NC in April 1864. He was taken to the Confederate prison camp in Andersonville, GA and died there in the summer of 1864. He was 19 years old. John T. was buried in the Cemetery at Andersonville, GA. His name does not appear on the Andersonville cemetery list, although there is a John Cole on the list. It is believed that this was a misspelling of the name Cale.

Duncan L. died tragically on April 24, 1885 While "burning off" a field in preparation for planting his crops, he attempted to stop a fire that was spreading and in doing so he burned to death. He was buried with his father, Charney Cale, in the Cale Graveyard along Cucklemaker Swamp. The burial mound is said to have many of the early Cales buried there. Harriett died on May 23, 1888.

In 2008 the mound was covered with trees and brush and hardly recognizable as a burial ground.

Submitted by: Mary Howell Riggan, Marionville, VA



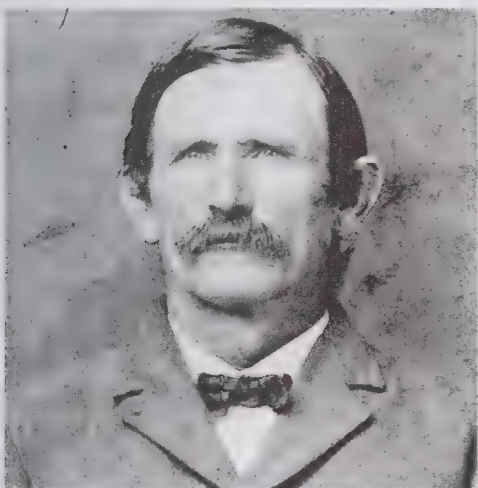
## 701 FRANKLIN PIERCE CALE FAMILY

Franklin Pierce Cale, son of Duncan L Cale and Harriet Hoggard, was born in Bertie County on February 21, 1854. Franklin Pierce, the 14th President of the United States (1853-1857), was in office when Franklin Pierce Cale was born and it is obvious that Duncan and Harriett Cale named their son after the president.

Frank, as he was known, was the fourth son and the youngest of six children born to Duncan and Harriet. He grew up on his father's farm east of Windsor and he experienced the trauma that enveloped the country during the Civil War. His brother, John T Cale, served in the Union Army and was captured by Confederate forces at Plymouth, NC in April 1864. John was imprisoned in the Confederate stockade at Andersonville, GA and died and was buried there in the summer of 1864. Frank's oldest brother, William H Cale, was drafted into the Confederate Army. He deserted and later enlisted in the Union Army. William survived the war and returned to Bertie County where he died in December 1871.

Frank was baptized in the Cashie River near Windsor on October 20, 1872 by the Reverend Jeremiah Bunch. He was 18 years old at the time.

On November 25, 1875 Frank married Roxanna Jane Castellow, the daughter of William Castellow and Hester Love. Frank and Roxanna had three children: John Thomas, born in 1876; Josephine, born in 1878; and William Franklin, born in 1881. Roxanna died July 8, 1884 during childbirth with another child.



Franklin Pierce Cale

October 9, 1884, a little over three months after Roxanna died, Frank, with his three children, married Josephine Sanderlin. Josephine was the daughter of Meuro Sanderlin and Elizabeth Owens of East Lake, Dare County, NC.

According to family, Frank had never met Josephine until after Roxanna's death. Josephine reportedly came to visit her brother, John Sanderlin, who lived in the same community as Frank. Frank and she met and they were married shortly thereafter.

Frank and Josephine had six children: Margaret Elizabeth, Madison Dancy, Albert Duncan, Lillie Mae, Mary Ann and Mabel Frances.

Margaret Elizabeth married Greenleaf Conner; Madison Dancy married Ella Bullock; Albert Duncan married William "Willie" Ann Asbell; Lillie Mae married Samuel Brown; Mary Ann married George



Josephine Sanderlin Cale

Conner; Mabel Frances married William Miles Phelps.

Franklin was a farmer and according to records he purchased, sold and mortgaged land in Bertie County on a number of occasions. He was a county commissioner at one time.

In 1902 he was listed in the permanent voter registrations for Bertie County. In order to vote, an individual had to have been a registered voter in 1866 or had to have descended from someone who was a registered voter. Frank Cale's registration listed his father, Duncan L Cale, as a voter in 1866 thus enabling Frank to vote in the elections of the early 1900's

Franklin Pierce died in Bertie County on January 24, 1918. He is buried about two miles east of Windsor on the north side of old route 17 on property currently owned by Steve White.

Josephine Sanderlin Cale died in 1927 and is buried in the Cale Family Cemetery located east of Windsor. The cemetery can be found by going east on Cooper Hill Road about 1.5 miles from old hwy 17 to a dirt path on the left. The cemetery is about 1 mile down the dirt path on land known now as the Cecil Harden Farm. This was also the location of the home of Franklin Pierce and Josephine.

On March 9, 1918, less than two months after Frank's death, Frank's son, Albert Duncan Cale, was appointed guardian of his youngest sister, Mabel Frances Cale, by the Bertie County court. Mabel was 17 years old at the time.

*Submitted by: Mary Cale Howell, Marionville, VA*

## 702 SCOTCH HALL

In the southeast corner of Bertie County, on the Albemarle Sound at Batchelor Bay and Salmon Creek, lies the old plantation Scotch Hall. According to records, it was originally named "Scots Hall". Sometime in the mid seventeenth century, the name was misread while recording a land transfer and became "Scotch Hall". The earliest settler on record was Nathaniel Batts, though little is known of him. About 1680, Seth Sothel came into possession of some of this property by a grant from John Granville, a Lord's Proprietor. When Sothel died, he was heavily indebted to the Proprietors and it appears the grant was revoked and regranted to Dukenfield about 1695. The Dukenfield family retained the property of about 4000 acres until the Revolution at which time the holdings were confiscated. In 1789, the property was redistributed in land grants by the state of North Carolina. John Capehart was issued

patents. One was issued for 425 acres and another for 258 acres. This is assumed to be one of several tracts held by various others.

The first known records of the Capehart family appear in legal books at the Chowan Court House in Edenton, indicating properties being bought by George Capehart on the Chowan River and Queen Anne's Creek in Chowan County in 1731, 1738, 1743, 1744, etc. Apparently, it was sometime after this that the Capeharts moved to Bertie County. Records indicate that Cullen Capehart, son of John Capehart already mentioned, purchased Scotch Hall from Jonathan Jacocks in 1818 and eventually owned the entire peninsula from Salmon Creek to the Albemarle Sound. The Scotch Hall part of this area he deeded to his son, George Washington Capehart who married Susan Martin in 1832. This couple moved to King Street in Windsor, North Carolina, where George had purchased the home and furnishings of Susan's uncle, Elisha Rhoads, who was moving to Texas. There they lived until 1838 when the "new" house was completed, which is the present house on Scotch Hall plantation. George Washington Capehart and Susan had eight children, four of whom lived. One of the four, Mary Martin Capehart, married Cadmus Capehart and lived at Elmwood which they had acquired from her grandfather Cullen Capehart. Mary and Cadmus had seven children. Cadmus



Scotch Hall

died at a very young age, at which time Mary with her little children moved back to Scotch Hall to live with her father. She remained at Scotch Hall until she could return to Elmwood, when her eldest son Cadmus was old enough to help manage that farm. However, one of her sons, George Washington Capehart II, remained at Scotch Hall to help his grandfather George. Scotch Hall was inherited by Susan Martin Capehart, the unmarried daughter of the elder George and aunt of the younger George. The younger George Washington Capehart lived at Scotch Hall with his wife Elizabeth Hill Jacocks (descendant of Jonathan Jacocks who had previously owned Scotch Hall), working the property for his aunt Susan until her death in 1924. At this time he became owner of Scotch Hall, and lived there with his children George II and Sue Martin. In 1946 his son, George II returned with his wife, Frances Marjorie Powell, to Scotch Hall to help manage the property. They raised their four children, George III, Nelson, Frances and Susan, and remained on the property until 1985. The home is currently owned by another family, while the farm remains in the possession of George and Marjorie Capehart's family.

*Submitted by: Marjorie Powell Capehart, Edenton, NC 27932*

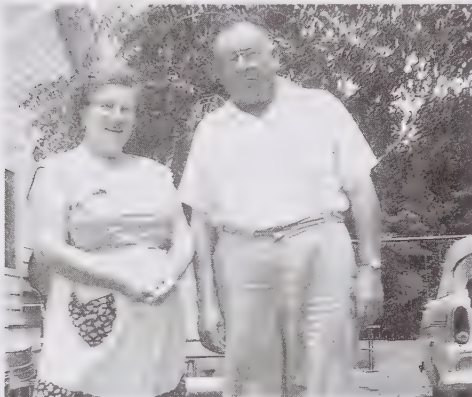
Source: Old Family Documents



## 703 THE CARTER FAMILY

At one time Hobson Dewey Carter Sr. and Nannie Leggett Carter lived in Bertie County. Mr. Carter worked with the Bridge Department with NC Department of Transportation. Mrs. Carter was a homemaker. Mr. Carter helped build the bridge between Bertie and Martin County. They had two sons.

Mr. and Mrs. Carter lived in what is now known as the Freeman Hotel. As one son told the story, they entered the house from a side entrance. They had two rooms for sleeping — one for Hobson and Nannie and one for their son, Hobson, Jr.. The sitting room and kitchen were shared by the other people who occupied the house. There was only one bathroom in the house for everyone to share. The house was located on Granville Street in downtown Windsor.



*Hobson and Nannie Carter*

The family relocated to Miss Betty Sue Spruill's home. The couple needed more room as they were expecting another baby. Robert Eason Carter was born to this family in 1932.

Hobson Dewey Carter "Jr." was born March 1, 1929. He attended Bertie County Schools. He followed in his father's footsteps and worked for NCDOT. He met and married Mary Frances Mulder in 1965 in the town of Ahoskie. Of this union was one child, Martha Frances Carter. Martha was born August 30, 1967.

Martha Frances Carter continues to live in Bertie County. She is an active member of the Bertie Memorial Hospital Auxiliary and the Windsor-Bertie County Chamber of Commerce.

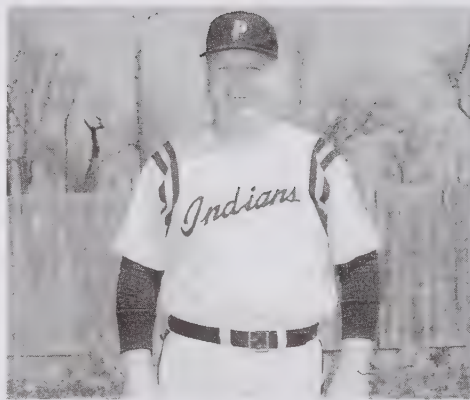
*Submitted: Martha F. Carter*

## 704 ROBERT EDISON "BOBBY" CARTER

Robert Edison "Bobby" Carter was born in Bertie County on March 12, 1932 to Hobson Dewey Carter, Sr. and Nannie Leggett Carter. The family had moved from what is known as the Freeman Hotel to a house owned by Miss Betty Sue Spruill. Bobby had one older brother, Hobson, Jr.

Bobby served in the U.S. Any. He furthered his education at ECU becoming an athletic coach. He coached in Perquimans County in 1960. He coached football and baseball. He, then, transferred to Martin County and worked for Martin County Schools. Next he transferred to Roanoke Rapids to coach there and also was a substitute mail carrier. In addition, he taught driver's education.

Several young men he coached actually turned pro in the Major Leagues. Such boys were: Jim "Catfish" Hunter, Jim Perry,



*Robert Edison "Bobby" Carter*

Gaylord Perry and Brian Barnes.

Bobby married Pauline Lilly Price in 1972. They had no children, but Pauline had a daughter, Donna Price, by a previous marriage. Donna married and had one child.

Bobby died in January 1991. Pauline lives in Martin County today.

*Submitted: Martha F. Carter*

## 705 CORNELIUS DAVID CASTELLOW

Cornelius David Castellow was born on July 14, 1852. He was a life-long resident of Windsor, North Carolina.

Cornelius was known to family and friends as "Neal". He was a farmer in the Woodard and Snakebite Township in Bertie County. Cornelius's father's name was Starskey Castellow (born approx. 1830) and his mother's name was Sallie Cole (born approx. 1832). Both were natives of Bertie County.

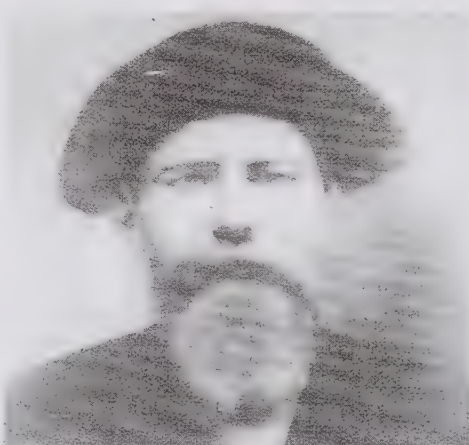
Cornelius was married to Mary Nixon of Windsor, North Carolina. They had three sons and one daughter, all born in the Windsor Township.

The names of their children were: Archie James Castellow. Archie was born November 1, 1887. Herbert Clyde Castellow was born August 8, 1891. His attendant at birth was Emma Gilliam. Stark Leonard Castellow was born June 1, 1893 and his attendant at birth was Emma Gilliam. The youngest and only daughter was Sallie Luella Castellow and she was born on September 12, 1895.

Cornelius David Castellow died on April 8, 1920 in Windsor, North Carolina. The cause of death was Angina Pectoris. Cornelius lived 1/2 day after the onset. He was a widower at the time of his death.

The undertaker for Cornelius Castellow was Taylor & Davis, Windsor. Interment was April 9, 1920 in Bertie Cemetery.

"Neal" or Cornelius wore a beard that he



*Cornelius David Castellow*

proudly boasted "never turned gray". He also wore a pony tail, "gathered up in the back and held together with a piece of plaited tobacco twine." His grandson, Archie Castellow, Jr., stated he didn't know whether the "folks in the town never said anything about the pony tail because they had so much respect for him." Or, "he was a hoss, I expect a lot of folks might have been scared to have mentioned it. To his face, anyway."

On July 30, 1920, Cornelius's oldest son, Archie James Castellow and his wife, Pattie Nora Myers Castellow had a baby boy. Archie and Pattie named the baby Cornelius David Castellow. (1920- The baby was called "C. D." by his family and friends and "Dave" or "David" when he became an adult.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, Great-granddaughter of Cornelius David Castellow*

Sources: Windsor Court House, Archie J. Castellow, Jr, Grandson of Cornelius David Castellow Robert Castellow, Grandson of Cornelius David Castellow

## 706 ARCHIE JAMES CASTELLOW, JR.

Archie James Castellow, Jr. and Jean Frances Perry, both Bertie County natives, were given a 50th anniversary celebration at Colerain Beach in 2004. Their son, Jeff Castellow, was the host and Jay's nephew, John "Buck" Harrell, of Murfreesboro was the caterer.

Archie James Castellow, Jr. was born on April 8, 1922, 4:00 A. M. in Woodard, North Carolina, outside of Windsor, NC. He was called "Jay". Jay's parents were Archie James Castellow, Sr. and Pattie Nora Myers Castellow. Jay was delivered by a midwife named L. B. Evans. Jay died on January 24, 2008.

Jay was 10 years of age, when he went to live with his sister, Sallie Mae Castellow, (10 years his senior) and his brother-in-law, Willie Harrell, on the Castellow-Harrell Farm in Woodard, North Carolina. Jay and Jean retired in 1995. They moved to Murfreesboro, North Carolina. There were 2 houses and they were trying to make up their minds. When Jay realized one of the houses was located on a street named "Harrell", he told his wife, Jean, "well, that settles it. That's the one we are going to buy."

Jay married Jean Frances Perry, on April 3, 1954 in Windsor, North Carolina, at the courthouse. Jean was a 1950 graduate of Ahoskie High School. She was working for the C&P phone company as an operator, living with roommates in Ahoskie.

Jean, born March 7, 1932, was the daughter of Percy Perry and Hattie Copeland, tenant farmers of Bertie County. Percy and Hattie Perry celebrated their 50th anniversary in 1973. Percy was a World War One Vet and "came home from the war as an infantry corporal". Percy and Hattie had 6 children, named from oldest to youngest: Elsie Perry (Harrison), Erlene Perry (Davis), Earl Perry, Jean Perry (Castellow), Edie Perry and Judy Perry (Harris). Jean worked for Radio Shack for approximately twenty years.

Jay was a successful car salesman for major car dealerships in Northern Virginia. He never kissed the Blarney Stone but Jean, his wife, always said he had the "gift of gab".

Jay would tell his sons the story of when he was about 14 years old he took the bus to Norfolk, Virginia, seeking work. He was barefoot. He walked into a tall building, took the elevator to the 10th floor. He saw the name of the president of the company selling pots and pans. Jay walked into his office. The





Jay and Jean Castellow

president asked him, "Son, what can I do for you? Dad replied, "I'm here for a job and you need me because I'll work hard and I'm the champ!" Well, said the president, "what makes you think you are the champ?" Dad shot back, "well, sir, back home where I come from, me and my friends go behind the barn and throw mud up against the side of the barn. The one that can make it stick is the champ and that's me!" Dad got the job.

Jay and Jean had 2 sons. Christopher Ray Castellow was born on December 3, 1957. Jeffrey Wayne Castellow was born on September 23, 1956. Jeff's wife's name is Donna and they were married on October 14, 2007. They reside in Annandale, Virginia. Submitted by: Jeffrey W. Castellow, Son of Archie Castellow and Jean Perry, 4637 Brentleigh Ct., Annandale, VA 22002

Sources: Windsor Court House Archie James Castellow, Jr. and Jeffrey W. Castellow

## 707. ARCHIE JAMES AND PATTY MYERS CASTELLOW

Archie James Castellow, Windsor, N.C. and Pattie Nora Myers, Hertford County, NC, were married on February 9, 1912, in Windsor NC. Archie was 24 years old and Patti was 22 years.

All of their nine children were born in Windsor, North Carolina. Their names are: Sallie Mae (11-03-1912 - June 26, 1998), Spouse: Willie Robert Harrell; Edna Elizabeth (Jun. 1914 - Nov. 1994), Spouse: William Walter Price; Still-born unnamed twin girls born August 30, 1915; Lena Rivers (10-08-1916 - June 1980), Spouses: William Bynum, Windsor, NC, Cecil Jernigan, Aulander, Robert Williamon, Kentucky; Myrtle Louise (12-28-1917 - 06-28,1999), Spouse: Paul Cowan, Windsor, NC; Cornelius David (July 30, 1920-Jan.19'77); Archie James, Jr.(April 08-22-Jan. 24, 2008), ) Spouse: Jean Frances Perry; and Robert



Pattie Myers Castellow, 1955 with her son, Archie "Jay" Castellow, and daughter, Lena Rivers Castellow

Crusoe (10-21-1923) Spouse: Betty Winborne (02-18-1922 - 11-16-1999). Robert married Mildred Clay Brown from Ahoskie in 2006. Robert resides in Ahoskie.

Archie James Castellow, was a farmer owning a farm in Woodard. The Windsor Courthouse Record states the farm was "situated in Snakebite Township, Bertie County". In the early 40's, Archie and Pattie moved to 208 Belmont St. in Windsor, NC. He lived there until his death.

Archie had 2 brothers, Herbert Clyde Castellow born August 8, 1891 and Stark Leonard Castellow, born June 1, 1893, one sister, Sallie Luella Castellow (Dawson) born on September 12, 1895.

Archie and Pattie (Miss Pat) were members of Cashie Baptist Church. All of their grandchildren and great-grandchildren called them "Bandy" and "Poppa".

Archie was retired from Lea Lumber Company. He loved cats.

Pattie Myers Castellow was born on March 14, 1890. Her parents were Henry Calvin Myers and Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter. Pattie had 3 brothers and one sister. They were named: James D. Myers, born in 1889; Stella Myers, George Washington Myers, born in 1898, Jessie Bernard Myers, August 22, 1903 - August 11, 1966. All were Bertie County Natives.

In January 1957, Pattie was living with her son, Robert Castellow, and wife, Betty, in Windsor, NC when she had a stroke. The stroke resulted in paralysis. In February 1957, after Pattie's discharge from the hospital, she went to live with her daughter, Sallie Mae Harrell and husband, Willie Robert Harrell in Harrellsville, North Carolina. Patty remained in their home until her death on April 12, 1972 with congestive heart failure. Until her right side became paralyzed, Patty enjoyed "fine needle work" and knitting.

Archie James Castellow was the son of Mary Nixon and Cornelius David Castellow, residents of Windsor, North Carolina. Archie was born on November 1, 1887. He died on November 30, 1953. Cause of death was coronary occlusion, interval between onset and death was 16 days. Archie and Pattie Castellow are interred in the Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor, North Carolina.

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, (Granddaughter of Archie and Pattie Castellow), 103 Long Leaf Lane Plymouth, NC 27962

Sources: Windsor Court House; Winton Court House; Robert C. Castellow, son of Archie and Pattie Castellow

## 708 CORNELIUS DAVID CASTELLOW II

Cornelius David Castellow was born in Woodard/Snakebite Township, July 30, 1920. He was always called "C. D." His parents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers. He had six siblings and all were born in Windsor, North Carolina. Their names are: Sallie Mae (1912 - 1999), Edna Elizabeth (1914 - 1994) Myrtle Louise (1917 - 1999) Lena Rivers (1916 - 1980) Archie James, Jr. (1922 - 2008) and Robert Crusoe (Date of Birth: 10-21-1923).

When Robert Castellow, C. D.'s brother, was solicited for information on the life of C. D., the following is what Robert had to say:

"C. D. was a WWII United States Army Veteran. He joined the Army in Fort Jackson, South Carolina, he was stationed in Fort Jackson and never left Fort Jackson for the duration of the war. He was discharged from Fort Jackson, SC. When he was in Fort Jackson he met and married Edith (maiden



Cornelius David Castellow, II

name unknown). C. D. and Edith had 2 children named Timothy and Carolyn. They were born in the late 1940's. Around 20 years ago Tim stopped at a convenience store to pick up a couple of things. A couple of men came in and held up the store. Tim was shot and killed. Edith was blind and when C. D. brought her to Windsor she had a Bible written in Braille. C. D. and Edith had not lived in North Carolina but a couple of years when Edith took the children and went back to South Carolina.

As a young man C. D. was known to 'enjoy' a drink of liquor and it was hard for him to hold a job. He went back to live with Momma and Poppa. Momma went in one morning to wake him up so he could start looking for work. C. D. had left. There were no telephones and good communication back then like we have now so nobody knew where C. D. was for a long time. One day a cousin was traveling through Austin, Texas and bought a newspaper. While reading the newspaper she saw a picture of C. D. in it (see picture enclosed with this article). C. D. had become a "street preacher". He traveled with tents and would hold revivals in various towns, he did some hands-on healing and he got back in touch with Momma and Poppa."

When asked if telling this would embarrass C. D. if he were alive now, Robert said "no". The topic of most of his sermons was his wayward youth and how he became a Christian." Austin, Texas was C. D.'s home until his death in 1977. He is buried in Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor, North Carolina.

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962

Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (Brother of Cornelius David Castellow)

## 709 ROBERT CRUSOE CASTELLOW

Robert Crusoe Castellow, was born in Woodard (Bertie County), on October 21, 1923. His parents were Archie James Castellow (1887 - 1953) and Pattie Nora Myers (1890 - 1972) Robert's siblings, from the oldest to the youngest are: Sallie Mae (1912 - 1999), Edna Elizabeth (1914 - 1994), Lena Rivers (1916 -1980), Myrtle Louise (1917 - 1999) Cornelius David (1920 - 19'77); Archie James, Jr.(1922- 2008). Robert's first wife was Betty Winborne, daughter of Lambert Winborne and Nancy Vann (Winborne).

Robert and Betty were married in 1949 in





Betty and Robert Castellow

Ahoskie Baptist Parsonage by Reverend Oscar Brown.

Betty was a 1940 graduate of Ahoskie High School. She graduated from Peace College, became a nurse and worked for Dr. Cola Castellow. Betty was born on February 18, 1922. She died on November 16, 1999. Cause of death was colon cancer and lung cancer. Interment in Edgewood Cemetery.

Robert is a 32 degree mason. He has been a member of the Rotary Club, Lions Club, Police Officer Association, Cashie Baptist Church, Board of Deacons, a Sunday School Teacher and on the Board of Ushers.

Robert has worked for the Police and the Departments in Windsor, and he was a Magistrate in Bertie County. After retiring as a magistrate, Robert served as bailiff at the Windsor Courthouse until he was 83 years of age. Robert owned and operated the R & B Cook Club Private Catering.

In 2005 Robert married Mildred Clay Brown. They reside in Ahoskie NC. Mildred was the widow of Cecil Clay, a Vietnam veteran. Cecil's plane crashed into the side of a mountain while delivering supplies to the troops. In Robert's own words when asked about his military service - "I rode a bus for my enlistment to Fort Jackson, SC. From Fort Jackson I was put on a 5 days ride via bus San Francisco California in 1940. After the Pearl Harbor bombing, I arrived in Hawaii 7 days later. Our platoon was assigned to picking up the dead bodies, making an identification and preparing the bodies for the return to the United States. A lot of the dead were not returned to the United States. Also while I was in Pearl, the platoon raised ships, put out fires and cleaned up. When the base activity was restored, I was assigned to the barracks. That was the first bed I had slept in since my arrival. Here I trained for field combat and was sent to Australia. My unit left Australia on the SSC Pike, a Merchant's ship which sailed the troops to New Guinea for the New Guinea invasion against the "Japs" In New Guinea I was issued one M1 rifle and assigned to Platoon Company L34 Infantry, 1st regiment, 2nd Platoon. After New Guinea, I sailed to America and landed in San Francisco where I was put on a troop train and sent to Fort Bragg, North Carolina for my discharge. When I arrived at 208 Belmont St. on the bus from Fort Bragg, I knew right then I never wanted to leave Bertie County again."

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, Niece, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962

Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (live and in person!); Windsor Court House and Winton Court House

## 710 REV. BILLY EDWARDS CHERRY A MAN OF HUMILITY

Rev. Billy Edwards Cherry was born on

February 22, 1928 to Benny and Sarah Cherry. He was the third of seven children, and he was raised on a small farm located in Kelford, NC. During his childhood, Rev. Cherry spent most of his time in the fields, working hard to provide for his family. Rev. Cherry later married Mrs. Annie Williams Davis, and to this union, six children were born. Unlike many of his siblings, Rev. Cherry was fortunate enough to have received a high school education, and he later attended college to become a brick mason. Although Rev. Cherry never laid bricks, he still proved himself to be a well-accomplished man. Soon after college, he became employed at Weyerhaeuser Saw Mill in Lewiston, NC and Lea Lumber Saw Mill in Windsor, NC. He stayed employed for a number of years until he injured his right hand and could work no longer. Though he was injured, Rev. Cherry did not let his injuries stop him from working. When he recovered from surgery, Rev. Cherry began working in his personal garden, where he planted a variety of fruits and vegetables. Because he was a well-known, diligent, and caring worker, many people would call him "the sweet potato man." Although he sold produce to the community, Rev. Cherry was never one to take advantage of anyone. He would often give away his food for free. Rev. Cherry was a generous man, and he would do anything for anybody.

In 1948, Rev. Cherry realized that God was calling him to do a greater work in the kingdom. Rev. Cherry accepted the call to



Rev. Billy Edwards Cherry

ministry after he had a deep conversation with the Lord one night. Shortly after accepting his call to preach, Rev. Cherry was called to the Springhill Missionary Baptist Church, where he served as a faithful assistant pastor for three years. Not only did Rev. Cherry serve his own church, but he also inspired other churches. He served as the assistant pastor of Aulander First Baptist Church and Mount Olive Missionary Baptist Church. He also taught Bible study classes at Mount Olive, Luella Baptist Church, and Woodville Plain Baptist Church. When there was a pastoral vacancy at Mount Olive, Rev. Cherry became the interim pastor for five years. After Mount Olive called its pastor, Rev. James E. Jones Jr., in 1998, Rev. Cherry was called to be the assistant pastor once more, and he held that position until sickness took his body.

On January 12, 2003, God called Rev. Cherry home to glory. He leaves to cherish; his wife, Annie, his children, two sisters, four brothers, and a host of other relatives and friends. Rev. Cherry was a great man who

did not mind serving his community. Whether he served through preaching God's holy word, tilling God's land, or caring for God's people, Rev. Cherry was a servant who served with humility.

## 711 CALVIN DONALD CHERRY

Calvin, a Bertie County Deputy Sheriff, for four and one half years was shot and killed in the line of duty on Thursday August 2nd 1979 during a search for a jail escapee near a public housing complex in Lewiston. Calvin was born on April 8, 1954.

He was a graduate of Bertie High School and was a member of the Mount Ararat Baptist Church, a member of the Mt Ararat Republic Masonic Lodge no. 734, a member of the Mt. Ararat Junior Choir and the Senior Usher Board. He was also a member of and



Calvin Donald Cherry

musician for the Bertie County Christian Youth Organization. He also attended Pitt Technical College. He was survived by a wife Mrs. Linda Cherry and stepdaughters Wanda and Toni Brown, his mother Doris Alston, step father, Walter Alston, sister Shelia Law, Grandmother Mrs. Beulah Cherry and mother in law, Francis Jones, seven aunts and two uncles.

He was held in very high regard not only by the local community, but also by the law enforcement community.

Sheriff Ed Daniels called Calvin his right arm.

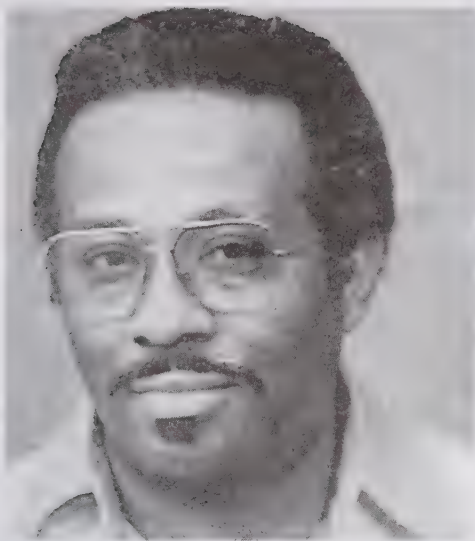
Reprinted from Bertie Ledger Advance, Laura Harrell, Thursday August 9, 1979.ved with humility. Mrs. Annie W. Cherry is the source for this information.

Submitted by: Tiffany Newsome, 3823 Governors Rd., Kelford, NC 27847

## 712 JAMES L. (LITTLE JIMMY) AND MATTIE P. CHERRY

James L. Cherry (Little Jimmy) was born on December 25, 1909 to James F.D. Cherry and Lizzie Bunch Cherry. He was the second child of eight children. The family lived in Snakebite Township, near Republican, where Little Jimmy and his brothers worked on his grandfather's farm. James attended Parker School through the seventh grade and he received his GED from Roanoke Chowan Community College in 1980. James married Mattie P. Lee December 16, 1933, the daughter of Nathan and Mattie Lee. She was the third child of fourteen. Mattie P. attended the Parker School through the seventh grade. Mattie graduated in 1932 with honors from the W.S. Creecy High School of Rich Square, NC. James was a member of the Mt. Olive Baptist Church, Lewiston,





James Lowell

where he attended Sunday School and Bible study class every week until he was 96 years old. He was a deacon, also a member of the choir over seventy years. James was a member of the Bertie County NAACP and the Mt. Ararat Lodge.

Mattie P was a member of the Mt. Olive Baptist Church where she served as a dea-



Gladys Marie Cherry Bryant

coness, choir member, a Sunday School member and a Sunday School teacher. She was a missionary worker, where she served as the secretary of the District IV Mass Missionary for many years.

Mattie P was a member of the Lewiston Light Chapter of the Eastern Star, where she served as a Worthy Matron. She completed courses in nursing assistant, typing, income tax filing, tailoring and floral arrangements. In the 1950's she helped many farmers get their social security. Mattie did income tax filing, substitute teaching and nursing assistant.

On March 22, 1934, James and Mattie P's first child was born. She was Gladys Marie. Gladys is a retired registered nurse. She is a graduate of W.S. Ethridge High School and Norfolk State University, Norfolk, VA. Gladys worked as a Registered Nurse for nine (9) years at Bertie Memorial Hospital, as a school nurse, Health Occupational teacher in the Bertie County School, as a Nursing Assistant Instructor at Martin Community College. Gladys was the first Black School Nurse in the Bertie County School. James Lowell Cherry was the second child, born



George W. Cherry

June 15, 1935. He is a graduate of W.S. Ethridge High School. James Lowell retired at the age of 65 from Hanes Corporation of Winston-Salem. George W. Cherry, the third child, was born February 27, 1938. He is a graduate of W.S. Ethridge High School. He was retired from the Glass Factory, Philadelphia, PA at the age of 65. James (Little Jimmy) continued to work as a farmer until his retirement at the age of 83. James



Mattie P. and James L. Cherry

died on April 27, 2007, at the age of 97. Mattie died December 21, 1997, at the age of 86.

Submitted: Gladys Cherry Bryant, 2450 Governor's Road, Windsor, NC

Source: Gladys Cherry Bryant

## 713 DESCENDENTS OF JOSEPH BLOUNT CHERRY

The descendents of Joseph Blount Cherry (ca. 1816-1882), lawyer, farmer, and member of the North Carolina General Assembly, trace their Bertie County connections to Solomon Cherry (ca.1714-1777). Evidence suggests Solomon Cherry moved from the Virginia area in the 1730's. One of the earliest land transactions is a 1743 land deed for land along the Cashy Swamp.

Solomon Cherry had a least seven children by two wives, both named Sarah. William Cherry (ca.1755-1802) served as a justice in Bertie County administering the Oath of Allegiance in support of the American Revolution and later as a civil servant,

including sheriff of Bertie County. His brother, Solomon Cherry (ca. 1759-ca. 1810), married to Mary Walton Eason (ca. 1757-ca. 1810), served as a captain in the American Revolution, and afterward as sheriff and clerk of court. He received a land grant from the governor following the war.

Solomon and Mary's son, William Walton Cherry (ca. 1780-1809) graduated in 1800 from the University of North Carolina, serving on the Board of Trustees from 1804-1809. William Cherry won election to the NC House of Commons in 1804. His contemporaries described him as a brilliant young man with a promising career in law and politics but his life was cut short, in part, to his intemperance.

William Walton (W.W.) Cherry (1806-1845), nephew of William W. Cherry, and son of Solomon Cherry (ca. 1781-1818) and his cousin, Mary Cherry (1788-aft. 1836), had a distinguished career as a lawyer and politician. He attended UNC but did not graduate. Prior to studying law, he worked as a teacher and a merchant. In the late 1830's and early 1840's, he served in the North Carolina Senate and the House of Commons. While in the North Carolina General Assembly, W.W. Cherry served as chairman of the Committee on Education, supporting and passing a bill for the establishment of public schools. An active supporter of the Whig Party and Henry Clay, W.W. Cherry won the nomination as the Whig candidate for the United States Congress in 1845. Unfortunately, he became ill, dying shortly after his nomination. David Standley Outlaw, W.W.'s first cousin and son of his aunt, Elizabeth Cherry (ca. 1781-1819) and Ralph Outlaw (1774-1836), replaced him as the nominee. During the 1800's, the Cherry and Outlaw families often intermarried. In addition to the marriage of Elizabeth Cherry to Ralph Outlaw, William Walton Cherry's two brothers, Solomon and Joseph Blount married sisters of David Outlaw, Janie E. Outlaw and Sarah Frances Outlaw, respectively.

Joseph Blount Cherry (ca. 1816-1882), younger brother of William Walton (W.W.) Cherry (1806-1845), followed his example, becoming a lawyer and entering politics. He attended UNC and like his uncle and brother, he was a member of the Philanthropic Society. J. B. Cherry, also a Whig, won election as Bertie County's representative to the House of Commons, 1848-1852, and to the North Carolina Senate, 1856-1860. He furthered the public education initiatives by introducing a bill to establish the office of State Superintendent of Common Schools. Later, J.B. Cherry served as the Chairman of Bertie County School Committee. A great admirer and supporter of Henry Clay, he



Joseph Blount Cherry (ca.1816-1882)



named two children after Clay, Henry Clay Cherry (1853-1854) and Henry Ralph Cherry (1856-1857/58). Unfortunately, letters sent from Clay and other political leaders were lost when the family home, "The Oaks", burned in the 1930's. J.B. Cherry purchased the farm and "The Oaks" in 1850 from Mary Holder Cherry, the second wife and widow of his brother, William Walton Cherry.

In an 1861 letter to Calvin Wiley, first North Carolina Superintendent of Common Schools, J. B. Cherry anguished over his financial situation, the war, and his son, Joseph O. Cherry, and other relatives heading to the battlefields. (One, Captain Joseph B. Cherry, died on a battlefield in Virginia shortly before the end of the War.) In 1860, J.B. Cherry invested in a risky business venture, losing much of his fortune. He bemoaned that, after helping many in the past, no one had intervened on his behalf; he faced the loss of his property. Apparently, there was a reversal of fortune as he continued to live at "The Oaks" until his death in 1881. Following the end of the Civil War, J. B. Cherry remained active as a lawyer and farmer.

Solomon Cherry (1851-1908) sold his inherited interest in "The Oaks" to his sister Emma Outlaw Cherry Eason (1845-1923) and her husband, Thomas. (Two sons of Solomon Cherry, Joseph Blount Cherry (1889-1944) and Edward Gray Cherry

Bertie County. Edward Gray Cherry Jr. (1924-1945), died in World War II, and later, George Bryan Cherry Jr. (1926-1983), Thomas Figuers Norfleet Jr. (1917-2001), William Sutton Cherry Sr. (1927-2004), and Solomon Gilmer Cherry (1932-2008). Of the remaining grandchildren, Elizabeth Gray Norfleet Stallings (1920- ), Alice Moring Cherry Sanders (1921- ), Alexander Beddingfield Cherry (1932- ), only Joseph Blount Cherry Jr. (1929-) still lives in Windsor. Although none of the great-grandchildren dwells in Bertie County, they still maintain ownership of farms and personal property in the county.

*Submitted by: Cherry Family Descendents, % Joseph B. Cherry, Box 266, Windsor, NC 27983*

Sources: Abstracts of Land Estates Bertie County 1778-1794; Abstracts of Wills Bertie County 1722-1797; Bertie County Court Minutes, Vol. 4-6; Bertie Index for Courthouse Records 1720-1875; Bertie County A Brief History; Bertie County Wills 1797-1805; Bertie Ledger Advance articles; Windsor Ledger Bate Ledger select microfilm reels; Cemeteries: St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, Cherry family cemetery; Cherry family records; Colonial Bertie County Abstracts Books A-E; Confederate Tax Census for Bertie County, 1862; Deeds of Bertie County 1757-1772 1772-1785 1785-1794; Divided Allegiances Bertie County During the Civil War; Episcopal Church in Bertie County, 1701-1990; Internet sources including Ancestry.com; Bertie County web site; Marriages of Bertie County 1762-1868; North Carolina Division of Archives and History; various wills, land and court records; North Carolina Genealogy and Local History; North Carolina Marriages Early to 1800; North Carolina Wills: A Testator OR, 1665-1900; Records of Estates Bertie County, 1728-1790 1762-179; United States Census Records: 1790-1930; University of North Carolina: Wilson Library, Southern Historical Collection; Windsor Story, The

## 714 THE COBB'S OF COBB HILL

In the summer of 1613, a small ship, the Treasurer, arrived in Jamestown from England with "50 good men" aboard including Joseph Cobb. At this time there were probably only 500 Englishmen in the New World. Joseph left his wife, Elizabeth, behind until he was settled in America. It was 1623 before Elizabeth and their two sons sailed aboard the Bonny Bess to join her husband. By this time, Joseph and many other Englishmen had settled around the Isle of Wight and probably raised tobacco for export.

By 1730, some of the Cobbs began to migrate to North Carolina. By the 1850's, Robert Battin Cobb and his son, Adoniram Judson, farmed and ran a boarding school six miles east of Murfreesboro. At the age of 28, Adoniram enlisted in the Confederacy and was captured when Fort Hattens fell. He was paroled, but quickly reenlisted under another name, was captured, paroled, reenlisted a third time, was captured a third time. He ended the war in Elmira Prison in New York. After the War, he and some friends walked home to North Carolina.

In 1872, Adoniram met and married Nancy Mitchell of Carter Hill in Windsor.



*A Joint Birthday Party on Cobb Hill in 1920*

When her parents died, the home passed to Nancy and Adoniram and Carter Hill became known as Cobb Hill. The old Cobb Homeplace stood between the Old Windsor High School and the new Food Lion, the highest point in Windsor. Construction was started in the early 1800's. One of the chimneys had the date of 1913 in the mortar.

William Robert Cobb, the son of Adoniram and Nancy, was an accomplished amateur photographer in the early 1920's. His nega-



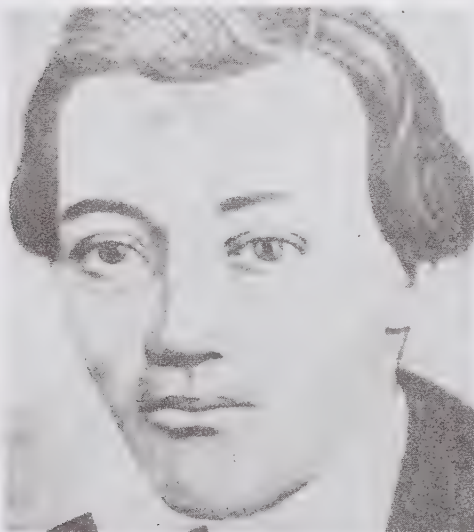
*Christmas on Cobb Hill in 1921*

tives remain in excellent condition today and still produce crisp, clear photographs. One of the most interesting is a picture taken in 1920 at a joint birthday party for his youngest daughter, Mary Cobb Hunter, and William Cowen, who were born on the same day in 1917. Anyone who grew up in Windsor in the 1930's, 40's, or 50's probably has an ancestor in this picture.

*Submitted by: Mary Hunter Moore, 350 Sugarwood Drive, Kingsport, TN 27663*

## 715 COBB FAMILY

My Great Grandfather was Rev. Joseph William White (1830-1889) and my Great Great Grandfather was Rev. Henry W. White (1786-1866). They were early Baptist Pastors in Bertie County, NC. Rev. Henry W. White's father was Jesse White (1760-1831). Jesse White had the following children: Henry W. White, Martin White, Meedy White, Thomas White and Jessie White II: Rev. Joseph William White, son of Rev. Henry W. White, was married Dec. 22, 1852 in Bertie County to Martha Ann White, daughter of Martin White. They were actually first cousins. The children of Joseph William White and Martha Ann White (1836-1894) are: Minnie Jane White (my Grandmother); Jinnie White, twin of Minnie (who died at Birth); James H. White; Estus White; John T. White; John D. White, William M. White; Mary P. White; and Amanda E. White. Rev. Joseph William White, was first ordained at Capeharts Baptist Church and then was installed as the first pastor of Greens Cross Baptist Church in Bertie County, NC. His father Rev. Henry W. White was the second pastor at Capeharts Baptist Church and also had been a pastor at Ross and Holly Grove Churches. My Grandmother, Minnie Jane White (1875-1946) married George Herbert Cobb (1871-1950) in 1891, son of George William Cobb (1834-1922), known as Squire



*William Walton Cherry (1806-1845)*

(1895-1975) repurchased the farm from their nephew, Marshall Eason, in the 1920's.) In the late 1880's and 1890's, Solomon Cherry served as the Bertie County Register of Deeds. In 1896, he was chairman of the committee to erect a statue honoring the Confederate dead. Running on the Democratic ticket, he won election as County Surveyor. When Solomon Cherry died in 1905, his wife, Elizabeth (Lizzie) Webb Gray Cherry (daughter of William Stevens Gray and granddaughter of Lorenzo Webb) and her five children, Janie Allen Cherry (Norfleet), Joseph Blount Cherry, Solomon Cherry, Edward Gray Cherry, and George Bryan Cherry survived him. Joseph B. Cherry and his brother started an insurance company, later becoming the J. B. Cherry Insurance Company; Edward G. Cherry Sr. opened Cherry Clothing Company; George B. Cherry Sr. moved to Raleigh where he served as state General Services Director and for a time as mayor pro tem.

For years, most of the grandchildren of Solomon and Lizzie Gray Cherry lived in



Billy and Celia Ann Henry (1835-1900). Minnie Jane White and George H. Cobb had the following children: Walter Raleigh Cobb, Beulah Mae Cobb, Ola Arabelle Cobb, William Joseph Cobb, Zeb Vance Cobb, James Henry Cobb, Virginia Dare Cobb, George H. Cobb, Sophia Martin Cobb and Annie Mason Cobb. My Father, William Joseph Cobb (1897-1954), was born in Merry Hill, Bertie County, NC. He married Stetha Frick in 1927 and after her death, he married Margaret Virginia McShane (my mother) in 1929.

He and Margaret Virginia had two children, Nina Joan Cobb and William Joseph Cobb, Jr. My Father died in 1954 at age 57 and is buried in Charlotte, NC.

*Submitted by: Nina Joan Cobb, 7704-101 Arboretum Drive, Charlotte, NC 28270*

Sources: Family Bible Wills of Rev. Joseph W. White and of Rev. Henry W. White, Estate papers and miscellaneous records from N. C. State Archives and also information from Neil Baker of Bertie County.

## 716 GEORGE WILLIAM COBB

My Great Grandfather George William Cobb (1834-1922) known as "Squire Billy Cobb lived in the Capehart's Church vicinity for seventy years. He was the most useful man in the neighborhood. He wrote wills, deeds and contracts, and rendered righteous judgments as justice of peace. He fulfilled this office for forty years or more. He was a man of rare intelligence, a good and fluent talker. Squire Billy was a good farmer and a good business man." George William Cobb married Celia Ann Henry (1835-1900). The Children of George William Cobb were: Peter F. Cobb, William Judson Cobb, Martha Cobb and George Herbert Cobb (1871-1950). My Grandfather, George Herbert Cobb (1871-1950), son of Squire Billy Cobb married Minnie Jane White (1875-1946) in 1891, daughter of Reverend Joseph William White (1830-1889) and Martha Ann White (1936-1894). George H. Cobb and Minnie Jane White had the following children: Walter Raleigh Cobb, Beulah Mae Cobb, Ola Arabelle Cobb, Zeb Vance Cobb, William Joseph Cobb, James Henry Cobb, Virginia Dare Cobb, George H. Cobb, Sophia Martin Cobb and Annie Mason Cobb. My Father, Zeb Vance Cobb (1899-1966) was born in Merry Hill, Bertie County, NC. He married Lillian Eve Brown in 1925. The children of Zeb and Lillian Cobb were: Linwood Cordell Cobb, Harvey Vance Cobb, Leslie Irvin Cobb, Lillian Ernestine Cobb, Henry Francis Cobb, Dorothy Mae Cobb, Robert Lee Cobb, Iris Ruth Cobb, William Zeb Cobb, George Oliver Cobb, Linda Ann Cobb, and Earl Jackson Cobb.

*Submitted by: Linda Cobb Connelly, 2405 Hickory Avenue, Buena Vista, VA 24416*

Sources: Family Bible, Will of George William Cobb, Esq., Estate papers and miscellaneous records from N. C. State Archives and also information from James H. White, Windsor, NC 1922 and Neil Baker of Bertie County

## 717 A TRIBUTE TO ALICE COOPER

Alice Cooper was the wife of a tenant farmer on our farm. A descendant of slaves, she worked hard all of her life and raised several children and grandchildren, as well as my brother and me. She loved and treated us as her own, including not sparing the rod.

We loved her like a mother and she taught us right from wrong. We were very protective over our Aunt Alice. My brother actually spanked a neighborhood friend when he was

five and the neighbor was four for referring to her in a derogatory manner.

As we grew older, Aunt Alice decided she could not keep us any more. We continued to spend many days in the summer with her at her home on Cooper Hill. She would feed us our favorite homemade biscuits with molasses and butter.

One summer I had foot surgery and my parents asked me what I wanted the most. I said that I wanted Aunt Alice to sit with me. She came and sat with me every day until I started back to school.

I remember going to see her when she was sick. She smiled when she saw me. When she died, my mother and I attended the funeral. We were ushered down front to sit with the family. This was quite an honor for me. I will always remember "my" Aunt Alice and how special she was to me.

*Submitted: Collins Cooper*

Source: Collins Cooper

## 718 BECOMING A COOPER

In December 1981, when I was 5, my mother married Collins Cooper Jr. With him, came Collins (Pappy) and Ann (Mema) Cooper and from the very beginning, they didn't believe in "steps" and I was their



*Collins and Anne Cooper*

grandchild. They welcomed me into the family as though I had been there all along. I used to love sitting in Pappy's lap and watch TV while we ate ice cream together. It was also always the Best to go to their house on the 23 of December because the "Elf" always came the night before Santa. I never quite understood why he only came to their house, but I remember feeling very special. Also, one year I was in Windsor for Halloween when I was 5. That year, Mema took me trick or treating and when we got home, Pappy took me around the neighborhood all over again. They both wanted to take me, and so they both took me I remember there being so much candy I could not even imagine eating it all. That was the best Halloween ever!

One summer I was at the log cabin at Bal Gra. I ran down the beach to Uncle Richard's house and couldn't understand how Pappy had beaten me there and changed his clothes. Needless to say, I had never met twins before!

When he was sick, I remember taking butter mints to him in the hospital and you would have thought it was the best thing he had received all day. I lost Pappy when I was 6 and it was the first funeral I ever remember attending. I was confused, but knew I would miss him dearly. Growing up Mema was very strong willed and I loved that about her. She would always speak her mind whether you wanted to hear it or not. And when it came time for Social Studies in school, not only

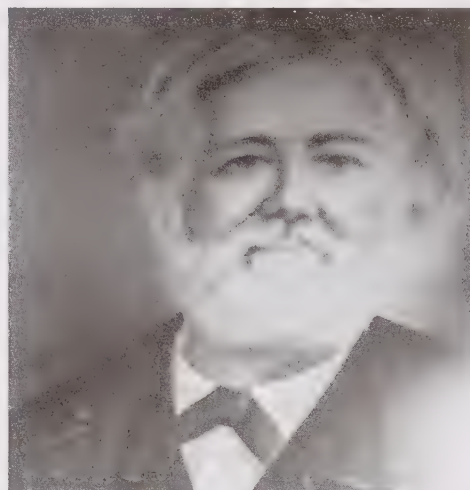
could she tell you stories but she had items to go with them whether it be real Continentals, tools used by the slaves on the farm, or rare books. She had them and didn't hesitate letting me take them to school. She loved history and loved sharing it. I lost Mema when I was 17. At 18, I changed my name to Paula Catherine-Ann Cooper in order to take Ann's name as well as the Cooper name. However, I knew my whole life.....I was a Cooper.

*Submitted by: Paula Catherine-Ann Cooper Rendleman*

## 719 JOHN WHEELER COOPER AND MARY WEBB ASKEW COOPER

John Wheeler Cooper, born August, 14, 1873 to John Watson Cooper and Katherine Pugh Wheeler Cooper at Oaks and Elms (on Cooper Hill Road) Windsor, N.C. Mr. Cooper died April 18, 1947. Mr. Cooper was one of Bertie County and Windsor's outstanding citizens.

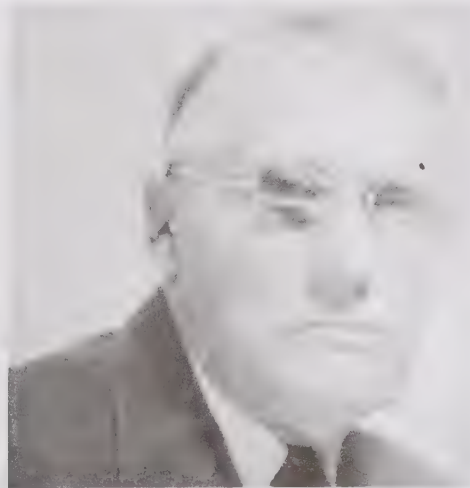
He operated a cotton gin, and farmed. He was Justice of the Peace for Windsor Township two years and served as deputy for Sheriff Jessie Stokes. He served in the office of sheriff from 1911 to 1935; 26 years. He



*John Watson Cooper*

was a member of the Board of County Commissioners for five years. Mr. Cooper also served in the Charity Lodge, No. 5 of North Carolina. He gave his time and talent to the service of the people of this county.

Mr. Cooper married Mary Webb Askew, daughter of Richard Watson Askew and Elizabeth Webb Askew, born June 19, 1879. Miss Askew attended St. John The Baptist



*John Wheeler Cooper*





Kate Cooper, John's mother

School in New York City and later became a teacher in Windsor and mother of five children. She was an active member of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church, who's grandfather Lorenzo S. Webb obtained the land



Mary Webb Askew Cooper

where this church located today. She played the organ, served on the Altar Guild and the Episcopal Churchwomen. She was a daughter of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

John and Mary Cooper's children were Elizabeth Webb Cooper, John Wheeler Cooper Jr. Stephenson Askew Cooper, Thomas Collins Cooper and Richard Watson Cooper. Mary A. Cooper died October 4, 1971.

Submitted by: Kate Cooper Cale, 112 N. Wheeler Dr., Merry Hill, NC 27957

Sources: Bertie County Sheriffs Department; St. Thomas' Episcopal Church; The Cooper/Askew Family Bibles

## 720 RICHARD W. AND EDNA RAWLS COOPER

Richard W. Cooper, better known and "the Insurance Man" of Richard W. Cooper Insurance Agency, was born in Bertie County December 6, 1917. Richard was married to Elizabeth (Lib) Murray Ward. Lib died in 1973.

Edna Rawls Berger was born in

Williamston, NC and most of her family still reside there. She married Dr. Emil Berger and moved to Boston. Dr. Berger died in 1970. Edna was working for the school system at that time. At the end of the school year, Edna decided to move back to Williamston, NC as her children were grown and on their own. She wanted to be near her family.

The Holiday Inn in Williamston had



Richard and Edna Cooper

dances on the weekends. One particular weekend, Richard and Edna happen to be there at the same time. He asked her to dance and the romance began. In July 1977, they were married by the water in Washington, NC, Beaufort County.

Richard and Edna shared many interests; a love of golf, BalGra and Florida to name a few. They spent most of their winters in St. Petersburg. Many of their friends from Bertie County would come and spend time with them there. Once spring came, they were on the road back to Bertie County, spending their summers at BalGra. They were members of the Cashie Country Club. When Richard played golf with someone, he could "talk" them out of their game. Richard and Edna were/are members of the St. Thomas Episcopal Church of Windsor.

Richard died in July 1999. Edna still resides in Windsor today.

Submitted: Linda Cooper

## 721 RICHARD WATSON COOPER

Richard Watson Cooper was born December 6, 1917 in Windsor, North Carolina to John W. Cooper and Mary Webb Askew Cooper. He was one of the two identical twins of Mr. and Mrs. Cooper. The other twin being Thomas "Collins" Cooper, Sr.

Richard and Collins grew up and attended Windsor School. After graduation both young men went to Louisburg College where they played baseball. After one year, both returned to Windsor. Richard opened Richard Cooper Insurance Agency on King



Richard W. Cooper - Hospital Opening on Sterlingworth - 1952

Street in 1944. It is now known as the Cooper Agency. Richard married Elizabeth "Lib" Murray Ward. Lib had two sons, Murray and Jerry. After Lib's death, Richard married Edna Rawls Berger who was originally from Williamston, North Carolina in 1978.

Richard represented many insurance companies through his years in the insurance business; Blue Cross Blue Shield, Siebel Bruce, etc. Richard was on hand 1952 for the opening of the Bertie County Memorial Hospital on Sterlingworth Street.

Richard was a humanitarian and aided many of the citizens of Bertie County that many people were not aware of.

Richard died in July 1999.

Submitted: Edna B. Cooper  
Source: Edna B. Cooper

## 722 THOMAS COLLINS COOPER, JR.

On November 10, 1952, Annie Lee Rush Spoon Cooper gave birth to a second son, Thomas "Collins" Cooper, Jr. She and Thomas Collins Cooper, Sr. had lost their first son, Herbert Askew Cooper, in childbirth.

Collins was very active in his community while growing up. He was an altar boy at the St. Thomas Episcopal Church, a Eagle Scout from Boy Scout Troop 104, an Explorer scout, coached little league football to name a few. After graduation from Roanoke Chowan Academy in 1970, he attended East Carolina University. Collins got his love of history from his mother. He earned his BS degree in History and Geography. Collins returned home to Bertie County joining his father in the family business of farming.

In 1980, Collins learned of a position as District Executive with the Boy Scouts of America in Goldsboro, North Carolina. Shortly after moving to Goldsboro he met his wife, Linda Jinnette and they were married December 27, 1981, making a family with Linda's daughter, Paula Carol Thompson. Collins and Linda furthered to their family by adding a son, Thomas Collins Cooper, III in





Thomas Collins Cooper, Jr.

1983. Collins was an important part of Paula's life and in 1994 Paula legally changed her name to Paula Catherine-Ann Cooper (Rendleman).

Collins left the scouting professional and made a career in sales for the next 20+ years. As 2004 came around, Collins realized that he wanted to change careers somewhat and earned his real estate license. He returned to Windsor purchasing Hazelgrove Real Estate Company in January 2007 now Cooper Real Estate.

The year 2007 was a busy one for Collins. He decided to run for public office. He ran for the seat on the Town Commissioner's Board. He was successful in this run.

The Executive Director's position with the Windsor-Bertie Chamber of Commerce came available in mid 2008 and Collins applied for and got the position. Windsor and Bertie County have always been such an intricate part of his life and Collins wanted to give something back. He thought this position was the best solution to accomplish this feat.

In addition to children Paula and Thomas, Collins and Linda have one granddaughter, Jessica Grey Rendleman.

Collins has given his all for the Town of Windsor and Bertie County since his return. I believe no one has ever loved their town more than he. I am proud of all his accomplishments.

Submitted: Linda J. Cooper  
Source: Linda J. Cooper

## 723 HE FELL NOBLY IN THE MIDST OF HIS COMPANY

Tom Cooper, a Bertie soldier in the Confederate Army, was annoyed that he was put to guarding bacon wagons instead of fighting Yankees, as he revealed in a letter to his sister. From Plymouth, Tom Cooper's unit went to Northern Virginia and up to Gettysburg, PA, the farthest point in United States territory reached by Confederates.

Tom's commanding officer wrote a letter to his mother. Tom was killed "the first day of July in a fight near Gettysburg, PA", wrote Captain Frances W. Bird, for whom the Windsor UDC Chapter was named. Being from Bertie, of course, he was a cousin, but it was still the letter which is perhaps the most painful duty a commanding officer has to do:

"Camp near Winchester, VA, July 17, 1863

"Dear Cousin, I received yesterday a letter directed to Tom Cooper and knowing it to be from you opened it. You have before heard of the death of poor Tom. He was killed on the first day of July in a fight near Gettysburg, PA. Eddy Rhodes (another Bertie soldier)

was at the same time killed.

We were ordered to charge several times into battle with the enemy strongly supported by batteries of artillery. My company suffered very severely; two lieutenants and six privates killed — and very many wounded.

I saw them all fall but could stay with them but one moment as I was compelled to proceed in the charge and before I could return Tom was dead. The last I heard him say was "Capt. I am killed". He fell nobly in the midst of his company and in full discharge of his duty. He was shot in his leg but the mortal wound was through his bowels and he only lived a short time.

I went to them immediately after the fight and Tom and Eddy were buried in the same grave. Eddy was shot through the head and fell in my arms. I laid his head in my lap for a few moments allowed me. He entirely unconscious and when shot only said "Oh Lord".



Tom Cooper, Confederate soldier

We are now near Winchester. The enemy are too badly handled to annoy so much. We had a small cavalry skirmish, their cavalry and our infantry on the 14th since Ned Outlaw came back. We killed a great many of them but lost some prisoners on our side.

In all sincerely think the enemy has suffered so much more than we have. I have many letters to write today, all of a sad nature so that I do not feel much like writing more.

Give my love to Cousins Hatty, Sally and all the children. I would be glad to hear from and correspond with them all — with you and Cousin Tommy — my love to him. I hope his health is good. Goodbye, my dear Cousin. Your friend and cousin, F.W. Bird.

Submitted by: Thomas C. Cooper, Jr.  
Source: Article taken from an article from Holley Mack Bell, January 13, 1955

## 724 SHERIFF JOHN W. COOPER

On April 18th, 1947, John W. Cooper, one of Bertie County's well known and most beloved citizens passed to his eternal rest. He was born August 14th, 1873, and spent his life in Bertie County. For twenty-six years he served Bertie County faithfully in the office of Sheriff. He had served for two years prior to his election to the office of Sheriff as a deputy Sheriff. At the time of his death he was serving as a member of the Board of County Commissioners, and had held this office for nearly five years. In the many years of fine service to his County he had gained a host of friends both within and without Bertie County. He gave his time and his talents to the service of the people of his native county. His fine relationship over a long period of years with the members of the Bertie County Bar had won the love and respect of every member of the Bar. They knew him as a law



Sheriff John W. Cooper

enforcement officer, fearless in his duty, and above reproach. They knew him as a true and loyal friend, ever ready to lend a helping hand in all matters that would help the people of his native County. His long record of faithful service to his County had endowed him with knowledge of his County and its people that few citizens of Bertie County possess. In his passing the Bar of Bertie County realizes a great loss, and desires to express to his family and to the public deepest sorrow and sympathy:

Now, Therefore, Be It Resolved: that in the death of John W. Cooper, Bertie County has lost one of her noted and best loved citizens; that the Bar of Bertie County has lost a true friend and adviser; that a copy of this resolution be spread upon the minutes of the May Term, 1947, of the Superior Court of Bertie County, a copy furnished to the family, and to the press.

This resolution was written about my great-grandfather. It was found in the papers of Annie Lee Rush Spoon Cooper upon her death January 19, 1993.

Submitted: Thomas C. Cooper, III  
Source: Resolution by the Bar Association

## 725 GROWING UP WITH TWINS

Richard Watson Cooper and Thomas Collins Cooper were born on December 6, 1917 to Mary Webb Askew and John Wheeler Cooper. Since they did not know that twins were to be born, Collins did not have a name. Mary's cousin from Mississippi asked her to name him after her daddy who was killed at Gettysburg and the baby was named.

As the boys grew up, it became clear that they were identical. Their daddy died not being able to tell them apart and they often confused their mother. To identify each other, as shown in pictures, one would wear both socks pulled up and the other pulled up only one.

It is said as boys one would ask his daddy for a nickel, then run around the house and ask him for another nickel. The same twin would go around the house again approaching their daddy and would say "you gave Richard two nickels and I want two nickels". Rumor has it that Richard was the main benefactor of all the nickels.

At a young age, they went by boat from Windsor to Baltimore for vacation. While in Baltimore, Richard had an attack of appendicitis and was carried to Johns Hopkins Hospital, where the doctors wanted to operate. Mary Cooper said she wanted Dr.





Richard Watson and Thomas Collins Cooper

Castellote to operate on him, so they packed him in dry ice and sent him home. Two weeks later, Collins had his appendicitis and his were taken out. Richard died in his 80's with his. One time they refereed a wrestling match and during the match they "fell to fighting". Another time, Richard was a page at the legislature with his Uncle Steve Askew. Collins, still at home, came downstairs and told his mother and daddy that he had a nightmare. In the dream the hotel that Richard was staying in had caught fire. The hotel did, in fact, catch on fire that night, but thankfully Richard was fine.

During World War II, Richard had asthma and could not go to war. Collins did. When he came home, his daddy was sick and wanted Collins to tell him about the War. Collins had a date that night so he shared "war" stories with Richard. Richard put on Collins' uniform and sat with their daddy retelling Collins' experiences. Their daddy never knew that it was Richard telling the stories.

The twins went to Louisburg College and played baseball there. Richard was catcher and Collins was pitcher and first baseman. Richard was right handed and Collins was left handed except for his hand writing. Collins wrote right handed as left handed children were considered being "slow".

One of daddy's favorite people was his Cousin John Bell. Daddy went to see John after Collins' brother, Steve, died. He told Collins how much he loved him and thought of him as a son. Collins told him that he was Richard but he would go tell Collins what he had said. Mr. Bell died the next day and daddy never got to tell him of the trick he had played on him.

They both were avid golfers and people still talk about them even though Collins died in 1982.

I remember one Easter, my daddy, brother and I went to see our Grandmother. Daddy told Grandmother that he was Richard and he had to carry Collins' children to church so Collins could play golf. Grandmother was not very happy with Collins.

Several months before my daddy died, he and Richard were both in the hospital in Greenville. The doctor kept thinking they were deranged because they kept asking how the other one was. Neither twin knew the other was in the same hospital.

Growing up with twins was an amazing experience.

Submitted: Collins Cooper  
Source: Collins Cooper

## 726 HOYT COOPER

What words can be used to describe Hoyt Cooper — responsible, people-oriented, strong interest in counseling, public servant?

All of these hold true for this man.

Mr. Cooper has vast pastoral experience. From 1988-2008, he served as pastor for two churches from 1982-1988. These were Ballards Grove Missionary Baptist Church in Eure, NC and Second Union Missionary Baptist Church in Ahoskie, NC. From 1988-2008 he was pastor of the Shiloh Missionary Baptist Church in Scotland Neck, NC. He implemented many programs while pastoring in these churches: created and instituted an effective nutrition program, provided spiritual counseling, developed and implemented spiritual education curriculum through participation, built and maintained strong church/community relations, as well as, organized and coordinated activities for the youth and adult auxiliary groups.

Hoyt has a wide range of educational experience: He obtained a certificate from the Medical Laboratory Technology at the Manhattan Medical School in New York City; a certificate in Industrial Chemistry from the Newark College of Engineering, Newark, NJ; He holds a Master of Arts in theology from Carolina University of Theology in Belmont, NC which he earned in 1994, and then furthered his education at Belmont earning a Doctors of Theology at the same university in 1997.

Mr. Cooper has a wide variety of experience in areas that most don't know about him. He worked for Hartz Mountain Products Corps from 1971-1976, where he was Assistant Director, Research & Development/Quality Control Manager. He was a Department Manager at the Blue Ridge Shoe Company in Aulander, NC from 1973-1975. He was a Foreman at Perdue Poultry, Inc. in Lewiston, NC from 1975-1997, and he was a part-time Laboratory Technician from 1997-2005.

Community involvement seems to have always been foremost in Hoyt Coopers life. He is Past President of the Bertie County Board of Education, the Founder and Past Chairman of Bertie County Rural Health Association, and Past Chairman of the Bertie County Board of Education.

Currently he continues to wear many hats for community service: he is on the Town Commissioner Board for Windsor, NC, he is a member of the Bertie Memorial Hospital Development Council, he holds a seat on the Choanoke Public Transportation Authority Board, as well as being a member of the Bertie County Juvenile Prevention Council. Mr. Cooper serves as Chairman of the Bertie County Teen Court, and in his pastoral role he serves as Chaplain to Bertie Memorial Hospital.

Hoyt Cooper was born June 16, 1938 in Windsor, NC. He moved back from Irvington New Jersey in 1972. He married Alma Isabelle Heckstall on October 28, 1961. They have two daughters: Veta Cooper Henderson and Joy Cooper Belk, and two grandsons, Justin Belk and Chaili Henderson.

Submitted by: Hoyt Cooper

## 727 NANCY JENNINGS DREW COWAND

My great grandmother Nancy Jennings Drew Cowand [1873-1956] was descended from a long line of educated farmers and merchants. Her 4th great grandfather John Drew [ca1725-1773] was the son of William [ca1680-1739] and Judith Wood Drew (daughter of Thomas Wood, sister of Julia Wood) on deeds in Nansemond Co., VA. William and Judith also had Priscilla

[ca1719] married Harrison, Dolphin [ca1714] in Surry, VA, William [ca1710-1790] wife Mary, and Martha [ca1715] married Samuel Blow. John's grandparents were Thomas [ca1658-1740] and Faith Drew of Virginia. Besides William, Thomas and Faith also had Thomas [ca1685-1742] and John [1690]. Thomas [ca1658-1740] was the son of Richard and Mabel Drew [w1679] of England. His siblings were Edward [ca1667-1745] married Francis Newitt, John [ca 1668-w1702] Surry, VA married 1st Phillis? and 2nd Elizabeth Swann, Richard [ca 1659] and Mabel [ca 1665]. John Drew [ca1725-1773] was in Bertie Co., NC by 1771 with his wife Patience Brewer [Isle of Wight Deed 12/8/1753] (daughter of Thomas Brewer of Isle of Wight, VA). Their children were Dolphin [ca1754], Elizabeth [ca1758] married William Roberts, Julia (ca1761) married Benjamin Hill, Mary Carey [4/20/1770-4/20/1858], William [ca1770-4/8/1827] (became a legislator and attorney general of NC, never married) and John Jr. (land/ship owner and merchant, died Salmon Creek, Bertie Co., NC 7/26/1819). John Drew Jr. [1750-1819] married Winifred Blount Hunter [1760/19/1810 Bertie Co., NC] (daughter of Henry Hunter and Sarah Whitmel). This was a very prosperous family. John Drew Jr. was known to donate money to various schools and to apprentice young men in his business opportunities. A lot of information can be found on John and Winifred Drew and their four children in Bertie Co., NC, except for their son Whitmel. Mary Carey [1785-1820] married Starkey Armistead, John [1770-3/8/1818] married 1st Miss Peete, and 2nd Lucy Norfleet. Dolphin Drew (died in New York on business at age 18, 3/26/1805). Whitmel Drew [ca1760-1825] married for his 2nd wife a Penelope last name not clear because parentage is in question (It seems she may have been born out of wedlock, mother could be Oxley and father a Rayner). They had a daughter Eliza C. Drew [1818-1856] she married William Rayner. It is unknown who Whitmel Drew's first wife was, but a son (Whitmel Hunter Drew) was born of this union. Whitmel Hunter Drew married [10/13/1827] Elizabeth Butler (daughter of Robert Asa Butler Jr. of Sampson Co., NC [1802]). Elizabeth Butler's brother Gabriel Butler of Lauderdale Co. AL [1779-1856] is my father's 3rd great grandfather. Whitmel Hunter [ca1789-1840] and Elizabeth Butler Drew [1787-1860] had Joseph Whitmel Hunter [1826-1870] and Mary Cary [ca1829-?] married Hill Ward. Joseph Whitmel Hunter Drew married [3/26/1845] Mary F. Hughes [1830-1892], Joseph was a farmer and carpenter, and died of Typhoid Fever. Joseph and Mary had 10 known children maybe more. William Hill [1858 never married], Margaret, Jeremiah [1853] moved to North Hampton Co., NC, Frances E. [1855], Mary M. [1859], Eliza W. [1863] married Robert Gaultz and moved to Michigan. John T. [1865] married Estelle Holloman, Dicy A. [1869] married James Ward, Elizabeth [1856] married Cornelius Costello, and Joseph Whitmel Drew married [1873] Sarah Rebecca Harmon (daughter of Robert M. Harmon and Martha Bunch). Joseph Whitmel [10/1/1850-6/28/1917] and Sarah Rebecca Harmon Drew [1/1/1848-7/22/1933] had Nancy Jennings Drew Cowand [1873-1956], Raleigh William Drew [b1876 never married], Bertie Drew [1878-1964] married Elmer Outlaw, Corn Prudence Drew married Van Bazemore, Mary Leon Drew [1883-1968] (changed named to Mae Lee) married Aaron Askew, and Joseph



Robert Drew [died at 6wks old]. Nancy Jennings Drew married John Thomas Cowand my great grandfather.  
Submitted by: Sandra Butler Nabors

## 728 PAUL AND LOUISE COWAN

Paul Cowan was born June 30, 1917 in Bertie County. Louise Cowan was born December 28, 1917. Paul and Louise had three children. They were Eddie, Ann, and Phyllis. They owned a grocery store in Windsor, by the name of Cowan and Heath. They worked for many years in this store. Louise held a second job as Assistant Manager to Winston-Park Rest Home. Paul also was a substitute mail carrier and worked at Harrington Manufacturing Company as a security guard. Paul was a volunteer fireman and rescue man when it first began.



Louise and Paul Cowan

When Paul was on the mail route, he would give the little children candy. The children nicknamed him "Bug." He gave candy to the children in the neighborhood too.

Paul and Louise were like grandparents to Martha F. Carter who lived next door to them as long as they lived. Louise would take Martha out for rides and shopping, finally ending with an ice cream cone on the way home.

Paul suffered a stroke in 1996 and, as a result, had a difficult time talking. He called everyone "Baby" as it was the only word he could say. Louise cared for him at home and saw to his every need. She would get him out for rides to keep him active.

Louise died in a car accident, and Bug had to go to a nursing home to live his remaining years. Louise died June 28, 1999, and Paul died February 14, 2003.

Submitted: Martha F. Carter

## 729 PHYLLIS LOUISE COWAN

Phyllis Louise Cowan was born on April 24, 1935 at 6:00 A. M. in Windsor, North Carolina. Her parents, Paul Cowan (aged 18 years) and Myrtle "Louise" Castellow (aged 17 years) were natives of Windsor. Phyllis was a 1954 graduate of Windsor High School.

Paul Cowan, Phyllis's father, was born on June 30, 1917 and died on February 14, 2003. Louise Castellow (Cowan), Phyllis's mother, was born on December 28, 1917 and died on June 28, 1999. Louise's death was the exact date of her sister's funeral, Sallie Mae Castellow (Harrell). Louise and Paul owned a grocery store in downtown Windsor. Later Paul went to work for the postal rural mail service and Louise worked in a nursing home in Windsor.

On January 15, 1956, Phyllis married William "Ray" Jones, residing in Newport



Phyllis Louise Cowan

News, the son of Herman and Beulah Mae Jones of Aulander, North Carolina. Ray was 25 years old and Phyllis was 20 years of age. Phyllis was married in the home of her parents, Paul and Louise Cowan, Windsor, North Carolina.

At the time, Phyllis's husband, Ray, was working with a life-long friend of his, Linwood "Buddy" Harrell, in Newport News at Suffer Cadillac-Oldsmobile Dealership. Buddy and Phyllis were first cousins. Phyllis met Ray in the home of Buddy's parents, her Uncle Willie and Aunt Sallie Mae Harrell. Phyllis's siblings are: Paul Edward Cowan and Joyce Ann Cowan (Todd). Phyllis and Ray had four children, Paul Ray, Charlene, Sonja and Steven. Phyllis's maternal grandparents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers, life-long residents of Windsor. Phyllis's paternal grandparents were Archie Edward Cowan and Nonnie Nowell, natives of Windsor.

Phyllis never drove a car until after Ray's death. She became a licensed driver, and she said she didn't know what in the world she was thinking about not wanting to drive. She loved it and her new independence. When Phyllis and Ray were living in Virginia Beach, Phyllis went to work at Rose's Lunch Counter. She was a terrific cook, and Rose's named CL) some of their menu items after Phyllis. There was a weekly Phyllis's Meat Loaf, Phyllis's Pimento Cheese, Phyllis's Chicken Salad and most noteworthy, there was a daily Phyllis's Rice Pudding. All stools were taken during lunch, many times customers were waiting. When customers would ask for the "secret recipe" of the rice pudding, Phyllis would always say, "it's no secret. I just cover the raisins with water, add the sugar and I let the bowl sit over there until the water is absorbed. By then then the raisins are fat and the rice is cooked. I just mix everything together and that's it."

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962

Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (Uncle of Phyllis Louise Cowan); Windsor Court House

## 730 THE FAMILY OF STARKEY VALENTINE COWAND AND NETTIE JERNIGAN COWAND MERRY HILL, NC

Starkey Valentine Cowand, son of Henry and Kitty Cowand, was born on August 29, 1887. He died on January 11, 1973, at Bertie Memorial Hospital in Windsor. He was buried on January 12, 1973. There was snow on the ground. Funeral services were held at Merry Hill Baptist Church with burial at Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor.

Nettie Patterson Jernigan Cowand, daughter of George and Lodemia Jernigan of

Elm Grove, was born on January 31, 1895. She died on March 17, 1959. Funeral services were held at Merry Hill Baptist Church and were conducted by Rev. Oscar Tuner. Burial was at Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor.

Starkey and Nettie married on February 11, 1914. They had 15 children, 6 boys and 9 girls: Henry Allen, Vannie Mae, Audrey Alice, Nettie Elizabeth, Virgie, Bettie Valentine, Susan Vida, Starkey Braxton, Rachel, George Clay (Duck), Lou Frances, Thomas Duncan, Reba Elks, Bill Dempsey, and Jerry Hampton.

Starkey was a school teacher and then became a mail rural carrier for 43 years with the United States Postal Service at Merry Hill. Nettie was a homemaker.

Henry Allen was born on October 12, 1914, and died on October 12, 1989. He served his country in the U.S. Navy during World War 11. He married Ruby Phelps of Merry Hill. Henry Allen was a railroad detective for Seaboard Coastline Railroad in Norfolk, Virginia. They had one daughter named Carol.

Vannie Mae was born on December 29, 1915, and died on February 12, 1999. She never married. She lived at the home place and farm. She raised chickens and sold eggs.

Alice was born on February 26, 1917, and died on November 24, 2002. She married Spurgeon Evans of Midway. Alice worked in the lunchroom at Merry Hill School. They had one son named Charles.

Nettie was born on August 14, 1918, and died on January 25, 1996. She married Everett Bartlett. They lived in Norfolk, Virginia. They had one daughter named Pattie. Nellie worked at Oceanview Amusement Park in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

Virgie was born on October 26, 1919, and died on February 25, 2004. She married Lellie Turnage Northcott of Trap. They lived in Ahoskie, North Carolina. They had one daughter named Judy. Virgie was a school teacher in the Bertie County Schools and the Hertford County Schools.

Bettie was born on September 1, 1921, and died on July 4, 2005. She married Victor Meinke from Texas. They lived most of their life in Riverside, California. They had two children, a boy and a girl: Victor Jr. and Jill.

Susan (Susie) was born on January 23, 1923. She married Charlie Walter Harden of Harden town in Bertie County. They had three sons: Walter, John, and George. Susie worked in the lunchroom at Windsor Elementary School and was the lunchroom manager at Bertie High School in the 1970's.

Starkey was born on May 4, 1924, and died on June 19, 1979. Starkey served his country in the U.S. Army during World War II. He married Ruth Tynch of Valhalla in Chowan County, North Carolina. They had



The family of Starkey Valentine Cowand and Nettie Jernigan Coan, Merry Hill, NC



one daughter and one son, Reba Ann and Starkey Jr. Starkey worked on the family farm.

Rachel was born on November 7, 1925, and died on December 16, 1981. She married Lawrence Leavitt. They lived in Portsmouth, Virginia. They had one daughter named Deborah. Rachel was employed by Seaboard Railroad for 13 years.

George (Duck) was born on October 7, 1927, and died on May 14, 2001. Duck served his country in the U.S. Army during World War II. Duck married Lucille Price of Windsor. They had two children, one son and one daughter; George Clay Jr. and Mary Frances. Duck was a farmer and owned his own business; Duck Cowand Sand and Gravel.

Frances was born on August 15, 1930, and died on April 20, 1980. Frances never married. She lived with her sister, Vannie Mae and her parents at the home place. Frances worked in the lunchroom at Merry Hill School along with her sister Alice.

Thomas was born on March 24, 1933. Thomas served his country in the U.S. Army. Thomas married Christine Mizelle of Elm Grove. They had two daughters; Tommy Ann and Gail. Thomas owned a dry cleaner and was employed by R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company-Avoca Division in Merry Hill.

Reba was born on January 8, 1935, and died on June 25, 1995. Reba married Livingston White of Askewville. They had one daughter named Reba Ann. Reba was a homemaker.

Bill was born on March 2, 1937, and died on April 14, 1965. Bill served his country in the U.S. Army National Guard. Bill married Sarah Davenport of Midway. Bill was a fisherman.

Jerry was born on August 5, 1939. Jerry served his country in the U.S. Army. Jerry married Brenda Hartman of Logan, West Virginia. They had one son named Jerry Jr. (Jay). Jerry worked at the Newport News Shipyard in Newport News, Virginia, and the Norfolk Naval Shipyard in Norfolk, Virginia.

Several family reunions have been held at John Bond's house on the Albemarle Sound.  
*Submitted by: George Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 731 WILLIAM COWAND FAMILY

William Cowand, our Bertie pioneer ancestor, died between 1780-1785 in Bertie County, North Carolina. He married Maybe Cake, daughter of John Cake and Mary. The 1757 tax listings show him owning land and listed next to his father-in-law, John Cake. Born to the union of William and Maybe were ten children: Cohn (Cullen) (-1827), John (about 1816), Ephriam (1817), George (-1836), Solomon (-1810), Jonathan, William Cowand II (-1843), James, David, and Rachel.

William's son, George died in 1836. He married Winefred Mitchell on September 21, 1791. She was the daughter of John Mitchell and Sarah. Seven children were born to this union: Starkey (1810-1898), Worley, George (1800-1866), Nathan (-1836), Delilah, Elizabeth, and Alsey (August 22, 1793-1854).

George's son, Starkey remained in Bertie County and continued the family farming tradition. He was born July 13, 1810 and died in 1898. He married Mary Rice (1817-1892) on December 22, 1842. She was the daughter of David Rice and Penelope. They had fifteen children: Winifred Ann (October 12, 1843-December, 1903), Alfred Eason (May

11, 1845-July, 1846), Margaret Laura (April 16, 1848-1912), Joseph Octavious (May 6, 1849-1887), Starkey Smith (May 4, 1850-March 1, 1916), David Watford (June 19, 1851-December 25, 1928), Winfield Scott (August 11, 1852-April 22, 1920), Charles Edward (October 22, 1853-August, 1893), Celia Ann (March 19, 1855-1860), Sarah Elizabeth (May 11, 1856-March 1, 1929), George W. (May 15, 1857-1858), Martha Cotton (February. 15, 1859-), Gabriella Alice (May 29, 1861-May 1, 1929), Florence Ella (October 24, 1862-August 14, 1939), and James Rodwell (August 10, 1864-1866).

Starkey's son, Joseph Octavious was born May 6, 1849 and died 1887. He married Teneritta Outlaw on January 10, 1875. She was the daughter of Alex Outlaw and Effie Tucker. Born to this union were seven children: Arthur, Garey, James A., Joseph John, (1875-), Raleigh (1878), Bettie (1876-), and Mary Rosa Evalina (1882-1943).

Joseph Octavious' daughter, Mary Rosa Evalina was born March 3, 1882 and died February 16, 1943 in Colerain, North Carolina. She married Charlie Bell Joyner on December 17, 1902 in the Mars Hill Baptist Church in Bertie County. He was the son of John Joyner and Ann Weaver. He was born October 25, 1874 in Nash County, North Carolina and died January 25, 1909. Two children were born to Mary and Charlie Joyner: Ruby Frances (1903-1997) and Charlie Vivian (June 4, 1908-April 5, 1989).

Mary's daughter, Ruby Frances was born September 17, 1903 in Rocky Mount, North



Mary Rosa Evalina Cowand

Carolina and died December 6, 1997 in Greenville, North Carolina. She married Thomas Roy Boyette, Sr. on August 23, 1923. Thomas's parents were Robert Armetus Boyette (January 19, 1867-September 17, 1915) and Rebecca Renfrow (October 11, 1875-July 3, 1950). He was born April 3, 1905 in Wendell, North Carolina and died October 1, 1971. Ruby later married George Clarence Reid on January 4, 1952. Ruby Frances and Thomas Roy had three children: Robert Charles (1924-1975), Joseph Green (May 10, 1929-November 7, 2001) and Thomas Roy, Jr. (February 20, 1932-October 1, 1996).

Ruby's oldest son, Robert Charles Boyette was born July 24, 1924 in Wilson County, North Carolina and died September 23, 1975 in Washington, DC. He married Janice Forbes Rives on March 17, 1946 in Nash County, North Carolina. She was the

daughter of John Gaston Rives III (October 3, 1892-September 15, 1966) and Beulah Glenneora Ellis (December 15, 1899-May 2, 1973). Janice was born January 24, 1926 in Chowan County, North Carolina. Robert Charles and Janice had six children: Charles Gaston (January 12, 1947-), Robert Charles Boyette, Jr. (July 11, 1948-), Mary Carolyn (October 21, 1951-), John Ellis (August 16, 1955-), Frances Elaine (April 04, 1959-), and Joel Alan (May 31, 1960-).

Robert Charles's oldest son, Charles Gaston Boyette was born January 12, 1947 in Nash County. He married Linda Mae Bridgers on December 15, 1974 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She is the daughter of Martin Luther Bridgers (October 12, 1914-October 21, 1983) and Maggie Mae Cummings (March 19, 1920-July 9, 1993). Linda was born November 14, 1947 in Edgecombe County. Charles and Linda have one child, Charles Martin who was born June 11, 1984 in Pitt County. Charles Martin Boyette lives in Bertie County and is the grandson of William Cowand

*Submitted by: Linda Boyette, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 732 CRAIG GENEALOGY IN BERTIE COUNTY AS I HAVE FOUND IT

William Craig (1694-1760) was born in Scotland, but I can not prove his family, married Margaret Logan (Long) (1692-1761). He left Scotland, went to Ireland for a while, came to America sometime between 1741- and 1747, lived in Pennsylvania for a few years with Indian troubles running him to Orange County North Carolina. William and Margaret's children were John (1731-1816), David (1733-1785), Isabel (1737-1820), Samuel (1739-1790) and James (1740-1821). Margaret also had a son by her first marriage, George Long (abt. 1725-aft 1760) whom William treated as his son. I am only going to follow John, my direct kin for me from this point.

John Craig (1731-1816) married Mary Blackwood (1735-aft 1784) and they had James, David, Samuel, John, Elizabeth, Mary, Isabel, Margaret, Alexander and Abraham (abt 1774-1818). John was a farmer, a private "Rifleman" in the Revolutionary War, and in his old age was postmaster (1805-1809) for the town of Chapel Hill, was member of the General Assembly House of Commons 1811, 1813, 1814 and 1815. He served as Speaker of the House in 1815. He was an elder in the New Hope Presbyterian Church and donated land for the erection of the first Church. Abraham is my direct line that I am following.

Abraham "Abram" Craig (abt 1774-1818) married Jennett "Jane" Murdock (1785-1870) and they had Andrew Murdock (1806-1874), Margaret Mebane, Abram, Jr., Mary Elizabeth and John W. Craig. Abram was a farmer and a Justice of the Peace. He died at only 44 leaving Jane Murdock to raise five children. Jane was apparently not a very good business manager. She sold the farm and the slaves and also lost control of a "general store". John Blackwood was security for a Trust that Andrew Murdock, Jane's father, had left for Andre and Margaret; he filed a complaint to not have Jane control the trust: "Your Petition further sheweth that he hath reason to believe that the said Jane Craig is entirely insolvent and further that he is apprehensive that she will squander or waste the Property of the said Andrew and Margaret that is now in her hands." I wonder



how rich we would have been if she had not squandered over 500 acres of land in Chapel Hill. Andrew Murdock is my direct line and is the Craig that came to Bertie County.

Andrew Murdock Craig (1806-1874) apparently went to the schools in or around Chapel Hill, NC. In 1822 he enrolled in the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and attended for only one year. He was a non-graduating member of the Dialectic Society. Andrew came from a very staunch Presbyterian family, but for an unknown reason, he became a member of the Alamance Missionary Baptist Church. He apparently went to school somewhere else because when he came to Bertie County, he was a Baptist preacher and also a teacher. He came to Sandy Run Baptist Church near Roxobel about 1831 and was ordained at Sandy Run Baptist Church in 1832 and for about 25 years was associated with this church. One historian says that "under the pastorate of Lemuel Burkitt and afterwards under that of A. M. Craig, it (Sandy Run) was one of the most influential bodies of its kind in eastern Carolina". He was pastor of Cashie Baptist Church from 1855-1868 and again in 1874 until his death in October of



Andrew Craig

1874. He also served several other churches in the vicinity of Bertie County.

Andrew Murdock married first, Marry Eliza Brown (1814-1843) on 12/25/1832. They had William Peterson (1834-1855) who died of yellow fever, Clingman (1840-1863) who was wounded at Gettysburg and died at a Union POW camp located at Point Lookout, Md. on either 8/15/1863 or 9/15/1863 and was buried in an unmarked grave with other Confederate soldiers. He was a Private in the "Bode Volunteers" for six months and then a First Sergeant with Company C, 11th Regiment NC Troops, promoted to 2nd Lieutenant while a prisoner of war until his death. They also had Margaret Murdock (1842-1874) who married Edward Hare who moved to Memphis, Tn.

In 1844 Andrew had three children to care for and needing a wife, and Mary Ann Rascoe (Pugh, Bond) (1813-1855), who was the sister to John Peter Rascoe (1813-1888), had six children to care for and needing a husband were married 5/21/1844. They had a son Andrew Murdock Craig, Jr. (1847-1918). Andrew Murdock Craig, Jr. is my direct line.

In 1855 Andrew, Sr. now had four of his own children and four of Mary Ann's children

living with him and no wife. Andrew found Clarissa Rebecca Gillam (1828-1906) a 27 year old unwed daughter of Wiley Jones Gillam (1805-1866) and Elizabeth Rascoe Bond (1809-1892) and they were married 12/04/1855. They had John "Johnnie" Craig (1858-1859), Locke (1860-1924) a North Carolina politician and Governor of NC 1913-1917, Braxton Biggs (1863-1928) a noted Baptist minister who also served two years on the NC State Mission Board and later as Chairman of the NC Foreign Mission Board.

Andrew Murdock Craig, Jr. (1847-1918) first married Pattie B. Gillam (1850-1892) the youngest daughter of Wiley Jones Gillam and Elizabeth Rascoe Bond on 12/5/1871. They had Clara Rebecca (unk.-unk.), Frank (1872-1872), Thomas Edward Fanning (1874-1928), Mary Rascoe (1876-1955), Moses Gillam (1878-1907), Andrew Murdock III (1880-1880), Elizabeth Bond (1884-1974) and Locke (1886-1918). As per Branson & Farrar's NC Business Directory for 1866-1867, Andrew Craig was operating a Saw & Grist Mill outside of Windsor under the name of Craig, Taylor & Gillam. He later became a "Gentleman Farmer" and a Deputy Sheriff.

Thomas Edward Fanning Craig (1874-1928) attended local Bertie County schools, the University of North Carolina 1894-1895, Wake Forest 1896-1897 and then law School at UNC 1898-1899. He first married Ceyce Roanna Dodd and they divorced without any children. He then married Nora Ester Reece (1891-1968). Nora was a pediatric nurse and rocked many babies that were born in Bertie County. Fanning was a lawyer practicing both in Windsor and Lewiston. While he was living in Lewiston, he was Mayor for a time. They had Donnell Winston (1912-1979) who moved to Hoke County, NC, Anon Rascoe (1913-1995) who moved to Carteret County, NC, Irion Gillam (1916-unk), Mary Gillam (1916-1998) who married Louis W Corprew (1913-1999). Mary and Louis were a fine couple; Mary would still wear her wide brim hat to church when no one else was wearing a hat- she wanted to stand out and she believed that a woman should "be covered" when she attended church. They also had Thomas Edward Fanning, Jr. (1917-1917), Leslie Evans (1918-1918) and Henry Lyons (1918-1918).

Mary Rascoe Craig (1876-1955) married James Cadmus Jenkins (1890-1969) who by his first wife had Doris Jenkins (1898-1992) who married Thomas Julian Heckstall (1897-1968) and they had William Cadmus "Brother" Heckstall (1940-1981) and Barbara (1935-1998).



Rebecca Gilliam Craig

Elizabeth Bond Craig (1884-1974) married Irion Gillam (1876-1949) and they had an unnamed child (1914-1914), Elizabeth Craig (1918-1994), John Bond (1920-1995) and Kathryn Maynor (1925-Living).

Moses Gillam Craig (1878-1907) was living and working on the farm when he died and had not married.

Locke Craig (1886-1918) was living and working on the farm when he died and had not married.

Andrew Murdock Craig, Jr.'s second marriage was to Lettie Elizabeth Thomas (1881-1964) on March 14, 1904. They had Helen Wilson (1907-1911), Lou Lyon (1909-1975) and Forest Broughton (1911-1998). Lou Lyon is my direct line.

Lou Lyon Craig, Sr. (1909-1975) married Hilma Mae Ward (1909-1992) on 8/15/1936. She was the daughter of James Granville "Jimmy" Ward (1880-1947) and Helen Signora Rice (1882-1956). They had Sarah Rice (1937-1937), Lou Lyon, Jr. (1941-Living) and Nancy Helen (1943-Living). Lou Lyon, Sr. graduated from Wake Forest College in 1931 and started his career as a teacher and principal at Askewville. He later worked for the Bank of Windsor and First Union after they bought out the Bank of Windsor. He would make loans out of his pocket on the weekends and go to work on Monday, fill out the proper papers and later during the week the person would come into the bank and sign the papers. If a college student was over drawn on their account, the girls in the back would hold the check and get Lou Lyon to contact the parents, wait for them to make a deposit and then they would clear the check and there would be no "over-drawn charges". Don't you wish banking could be that easy now? Hilma graduated from Chowan College in 1931 and taught school until she started having babies and stayed home as a mother. After Nancy and I got old enough to not need her attention all of the time, she returned to teaching and retired after 27 years.

Lou Lyon Craig, Jr. (1941-Living) married Norma Elaine Johnson (1943-Living) on 12/22/1962. She is the daughter of Finley Ruth Johnson (1910-1996) and Alma Grey Phelps (1915-1981). We are both retired and living in Wilson, NC.

Nancy Helen Craig (1943-Living) married David Archie Parker (1944-Living) on 6-22-1969. She and David are both retired and living in Rocky Mount.

They are currently no Craigs living in Bertie County. I still go back hunting at Spruill's Pasture Gun Club in Indian Woods, fishing in Cashie and Roanoke Rivers and their creeks and shooting squirrels and snakes on the same rivers. I still love Bertie County and her people.

Submitted by: Lou Lyon Craig, Jr., 4106 Princess Anne Cr., Wilson, NC 27896

Sources: 1850 Census North Carolina, Bertie County; Bertie County Courthouse records; Branson & Farrar's North Carolina Business Directory for 1866-'67, Mills and Mill Owners Craig, Andrew M <http://doc-south.unc.edu/unc/uncbk1013/uncbk1013.xml> Andrew M Craig; Craige, William Family <http://www.geocities.com/Heartland/Meadows/9791/sitesearch.htm>; Grant, Daniel Lindsey, Alumni History of the University of North Carolina 1795-1924; Jones, Mary F., Memoirs & Speeches of Locke Craig, Governor of North Carolina 1913-1917. Hackney & Moale Co., Asheville, 1923; Sandy Run Baptist Church Roxobel, Bertie County A History in Recognition of its Bicentennial 1759-1950 by John E. Tyler



**733 LOCKE CRAIG  
GOVERNOR OF NORTH  
CAROLINA 1913-1917  
8/16/1860 - 6/09/1924**

Locke Craig was born August 16, 1860 a few miles from Windsor on the road to Lewiston to Andrew Murdock Craig (1806-1874) and Clarissa Rebecca Gillam (1828-1906). This was the third marriage for Andrew Craig and the first marriage for Clarissa Gillam. They also had two other sons, Braxton Biggs Craig (1863-1928) who became a Baptist Minister and John (Johnnie) Craig (1858-1859) who died as an infant.



Locke Craig

The Craigs were from Scotland with William Craig and family coming to America sometime between 1741 and 1747 arriving either in Delaware or Pennsylvania. They settled in Orange County, North Carolina, where three of four of William's sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary War while the other son took care of the farm. Andrew Murdock Craig was the great grand son of William Craig (1694-1760). Clarissa Rebecca Gillam was the oldest daughter of Wiley Jones Gillam (1805-1866) and Elizabeth Rascoe Bond (1809-1892). An article by Dr. George T. Winston describes her as follows: "Mrs. Rebecca Craig was the daughter of Wiley J. Gillam, a strong handsome and commanding man, conspicuous and influential in Bertie County. Her mother was Elizabeth Bond, one of the largest and most honored families in North Carolina and Tennessee. By blood or marriage Mrs. Craig was connected with the strongest, most cultural and most influential families in Bertie County. They were genuine people without sham or veneering solid through and through. You always knew where to find them. They were large landowners and slave holders, fond of hospitality, active in charity, good friends and good haters, zealous in church matters and politics. Many of them were noted for good living and enjoyed the pleasure of the chase and race course. For a century, some member of this family has served the people of Bertie County either as Sheriff or Representative in the Legislature or in other stations."

Andrew Murdock Craig died in 1874 during the Reconstruction period after the Civil War leaving Rebecca two young boys to raise and educate. They had lost everything during the war, and she only had meager funds to accomplish this. She sold the farm and moved to Chapel Hill, enrolled Locke at Homer's School in Oxford, NC where he prepared himself for college, and she sent

Braxton to the local Chapel Hill school.

Locke entered the University of North Carolina at the tender age of fifteen, the youngest student at the institution. While at the University he was a prominent member of the Philanthropic Society, in which he held various offices, including that of President. Being an able speaker, he was elected commencement orator without opposition. He prepared himself for a legal profession and before he was twenty years old he graduated from the University with honors, the youngest graduate at the University.

Upon graduation in 1880, he taught chemistry for one year at the University. Teaching, he found, was not his calling and, after study of the law, he was admitted to the bar in 1882. The following year he established a practice in Asheville, but he also had to teach a few years in Asheville before his law practice really got under way. He would live the rest of his life, conducting his law firm on the beautiful Swannanoa River in Asheville with the exception of his term in the Governor's office. On November 13, 1891 he married Annie Burgin of McDowell County; they had four sons, Carlyle Craig (1892-1971), George Winston Craig (named for the Governor's old friend) (1894-1985), Arthur Burgin Craig (1896-1982) and Locke Craig, Jr. (born at the Governor's Mansion in Raleigh on November 11, 1914) (1914-1993). After serving as Governor, Craig returned to his law practice in Asheville. He died at home in Asheville on June 9, 1924.

In 1892 and 1896 Locke Craig served as a presidential elector for William Jennings Bryan. This whetted his appetite for politics. The experience led to his election to the state House for two terms in the eventful 1899-1900 and 1901 sessions. An acquaintance of Charles B. Aycock from their student days in Chapel Hill, Craig took a leading role in the white supremacy campaign, both on the stump and in the House.

Asheville lawyer Locke Craig was called the "Little Giant of the West." Like Stephen Douglas, the original "Little Giant," Craig was short in height but was a commanding speaker. Craig was one of the featured speakers at the rally in Laurinburg in May 1898 that launched the Democrats' campaign. The featured speakers group included besides Craig, such men as Charles B. Aycock, R. B. Glenn, Lee Overman, Josephus Daniels, Cameron Morrison and others.

Craig spoke around the state during the 1898 campaign and was especially effective in his home, Buncombe County, which elected him to the state legislature by 700 votes. This was significant for a county that was not a Democratic stronghold and which only two years before had elected a Republican by a 600 vote majority. In the legislature, Craig worked on the constitutional amendment that would effectively disfranchise African American voters.

The Democratic Party regaining control of the Legislature in 1898, had put Charles B. Aycock in the Governor's chair in 1901, set out to conquer the Judiciary Department, by attempting to impeach two of the state's Supreme Court Judges. Locke Craig introduced the Resolution calling for their impeachment. After a trial of fourteen days, the Senate acquitted the Judges. The year 1903, found Craig campaigning for the United States Senate against Cyrus B. Watson and Lee S. Overman. No doubt the prominence of Craig and Watson in the trial against the Judges contributed to their defeat.

In the campaign of 1908 Craig again

sought the Democratic nomination, this time for Governor. F. M. Simmons the leader of the Democratic Party during its struggle to overthrow the Republican rule in the State gave his support to Craig at this time. Opposing him were William W. Kitchin and Ashley Home. At the convention in June the first ballot stood Kitchin 367; Craig 333 and Home 149. Finally Home withdrew and on the sixty-first ballot Kitchin won the nomination. Craig, "The little giant of the mountains", as he had been termed, in true Democratic spirit then put forth all his efforts to help elect Kitchin in the following November.

In the final campaign Craig also spoke on behalf of the prohibition cause which was gaining momentum throughout the state. Four years later, in 1912, Locke Craig with a long record of party service and with little party reward realized his efforts, when by acclamation he was nominated for Governor at the Democratic Convention and in November he was elected to that office defeating Republican Thomas Settle and Progressive Iredell Meares.

On January 18, 1913, the Bertie County native was sworn in as Governor of North Carolina and held office until the end of his term in 1917. On the day of his inauguration the following poem by the Governor's boyhood friend, Dr. George T. Winston, another Bertie County son, appeared in the Raleigh News and Observer. Dr. Winston had known well and greatly admired the Bertie County lady, the mother of Locke Craig.

*The Widow's Son*

*"Let Her Works Praise Her In The Gates"*

*(In memory of the mother of Lock Craig on his inauguration as Governor of North Carolina)*

The husband of her life forever gone,  
Her fortune wrecked in war; herself alone  
Two tender sons to rear - O, every day  
Her heart must crush with fear and dark dismay  
She faltered not, nor sat disconsolate  
Her sons each side she clasped, full facing fate.  
And guided straight to Wisdom's door; where youth  
By teachers true are fired with zeal for truth.  
Where eyes undimmed gaze up the steepest height  
Where souls enkindle soul to loftiest flight.  
O spirit pure, look down today on earth  
Men shout the name of Craig, whom thou gav'st birth;  
He whom thou saught'st to face and conquer (sic) fate,  
The widow's son doth rule a mighty state.

In his inaugural address Craig issued his "Pledge of Progress," promising to carry forward the education reforms of his predecessors. In the speech he denounced the railroad freight rate structure as discriminatory to North Carolina business. That system allowed railroad companies to charge higher rates within the state than those paid by shippers in neighboring states. The readjustment of those rates in 1915, negotiations in which the governor took a personal role, spurred economic development and was the signal achievement of his administration.

During his term a framework was established for the extension of the road system with the creation of the State Highway Commission in 1915. The members of the first Commission comprised Governor Craig, Chairman, W. C. Riddick, T. F. Hickerson, Bennehan Camerech, E. C. Duncan, and Guy V. Roberts, with Joseph Hyde Pratt as



Secretary and W. S. Fallis, the State Highway Engineer. The number of miles in the system increased from 5,000 in 1913 to 15,000 four years later. The Central Highway (later known as the Old Hickory Highway) was completed across most of the state, including the section up the mountain at Swannanoa Gap which was built with convict labor. The movement for better roads swept the state and Craig became known as "The good roads Governor".

In May 1915 during Governor Craig's administration the sinking of the Lusitania by a German Submarine occurred with the loss of American lives. War with Germany seemed fast approaching. Feeling was running high throughout the land. He was among the few public men who still felt that peace could be preserved. Governor Craig, in a statement to the press, asserted that it was the duty of the government to protect American citizens and American interests, but realizing the desperate nature of war, upon being asked his opinion as to a great American Navy he replied, "We should not be stampeded into the militarism responsible for this war. We should not strive to have the greatest Navy in the world, but now and always, no American right should be invaded and no American citizen should be struck wrongfully with impunity".

In 1915, at his urging, the state purchased 600 acres at the summit of Mount Mitchell for the creation of the first state park. One of North Carolina superlatives, Mount Mitchell, the highest point east of the Rocky Mountains, thus came under the jurisdiction of the state. The fine balsam and spruce forest on its summit and on its slopes were at the time beginning to be cut for lumber. When it became state property, Governor Craig appointed a commission to preserve the original beauty of this lofty peak.

Governor Craig took an interest in the welfare of victims of the July 1916 floods in western North Carolina and coordinated relief efforts. In 1916 the governor mobilized the National Guard for service along the U.S. border with Mexico. He worked to have Cuba withdraw its claim for payment of Reconstruction bonds. Governor Craig served as president of the Appalachian Park Association and took a leading role in the development of Pisgah National Forest.

Still another important act passed during Craig's administration involved the regulation and conservation of the fishing industry in the Eastern part of the State through the creation of the State Fisheries Commission.

Recognizing his outstanding achievements, The University of North Carolina conferred on him in 1915 the Honorary Degree of L. L. D. Because of Governor Craig's efforts to protect the State's Mountains, in 1947, Mount Craig (North Carolina second highest peak) was named in his honor.

Locke Craig was one of several men who turned our State from the terrible rule of the Reconstruction leaders. Representative William F. Stevenson of South Carolina had this to say to the Sixty Eight Congress: "North Carolina has been an example of the fact that Providence chastens and then provides the remedy. In a panic precipitated by acute suffering consequent upon a long series of depressions North Carolina plunged into an orgy of politics in 1894 that threatened to bankrupt her institutions, destroy her system of government, to almost destroy her civilization, and when those of us living just across the line wondered what would happen to a State with her glorious history, under the conditions which were then

prevailing and for which there seemed no remedy, in 1898 a galaxy of young men whose equals, I venture to say, have not been produced by any State within the last two generations arose to the task." After they had great men like Charles B. Aycock, R. B. Glenn, James H. POU, Edward W. POU and William W. Kitchen who began the work of moving North Carolina forward, they had Locke Craig. "That galaxy of young men were the leaders produced by the terrible conditions into which North Carolina was plunged, and their performances are such as are written in the glorious history of that State from that time to this, and they were ably assisted by a host of others equally patriotic."

A great man always has behind him, a great woman. Locke Craig was a very lucky man; he had three great women behind him. First was his mother, Clarissa Rebecca Gillam who provided for his raising and his education, second was his wife, Annie Burgin who provided him with four sons and supported and encouraged him though his political ambitions and third was his Secretary, May F. Jones who oversaw and kept up with all of his political appointments, speeches, memoirs and history.

Locke Craig, born in Bertie County, lived his childhood on a farm and lived his adult life in Buncombe County, was one of the greater Governors of North Carolina because of his leadership from Reconstruction destruction to North Carolina prosperity. From 1892 until his death in 1924, he was involved with making North Carolina a greater place for her people to live.

Submitted by: Lou Lyon Craig, Jr., 4106 Princess Anne Cr., Wilson, NC 27896

Sources: Ashe, Samuel. Biographical History of North Carolina..., Vol. VI, p. 163. 1907; Ashe, Samuel. Biographical History of North Carolina..., Vol. VI, p. 164. 1907; Grant, Daniel Lindsey, Alumni History of the University of North Carolina 1795-1924; Jones, Mary F., Memoirs & Speeches of Locke Craig, Governor of North Carolina 1913-1917. Hackney & Moale Co., Asheville, 1923; Locke Craig (1860-1924) <http://www.lib.unc.edu/ncc/1898/bios/locke.html>; Locke Craig <http://politicalgraveyard.com/plalpha.html>; Locke Craig <http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com./ncbertie/gover2.htm>; Locke Craig <http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/cgi?page=gsr&GSfn=Lcke&GSmn&GSln=Craig&GSbyrel=in&GSdy=&GSdyrel=in&GSsntry-0&GSst-0&GSob-n>; Meehan, James "Craig, Locke." In Dictionary of North Carolina Biography, vol. 1. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1979

### 734 FRANK CROWELL AND NETTIE WIMBROW WALSTON FAMILY

Frank Crowell and Nettie Wimbrow Walston reared eight children at the Walston homeplace in Roxobel. F.C., Catherine, Sallie Dale, Laura, Joe, Appie, Lonnie, and Leslie. Frank Crowell "F. C." Walston Jr. (December 3, 1917 - January 29, 1959) and Mary Kathryn Griffin, with daughter Kathy, lived first in Roxobel and later in Woodland, NC. Emma Catherine Walston (December 8, 1919 - January 29, 2002) and Kelton Jones resided in Salisbury, Maryland, with children Judy and Susan. Sallie Dale Walston (June 27, 1921 - August 3, 1992) and Edgar White made their home in Wilson, NC, with children Patsy, Becky, Jimmy, Steve, and Bobby. Laura Ann Walston (April 4, 1923) and Joseph Cole raised their children - Gloria, Diane, Gary - in Rich Square, NC. Appie Minshew Walston (August 19, 1928) and Thomas "Tip" Bolton resided in Fayetteville, NC, with children Tommy, Laura, Beth, and Amy.

By 1959, with the deaths of parents Nettie



(L-R) Lenore & Joe Walston, Laura Cole, Lonnie & Bettie Waston, Leslie & Kitty Walston

and Frank, three bachelor sons remained at the Walston Homeplace. Joe, Lonnie, and Leslie farmed, although Lonnie and Leslie eventually left farming and retired from Caledonia Prison Farms, where Lonnie supervised farming and Leslie worked as a mechanic. Joe and Lonnie built homes within sight of the homeplace, leaving Leslie at the homeplace.

Joseph Halwood Walston (June 10, 1926 - October 18, 2000) married Lenore Crouser (July 29, 1921) on September 26, 1963. Daughter, Sara Walston (September 22, 1966) married Rick Bailey (August 13, 1950) and with son Oren (January 18, 1995) make their home in Burlington, NC. Lenore, retired Bertie County home economics extension agent, remains in the family home.

Lonnie Perry Walston, Sr. (April 14, 1930 - April 14, 1999) married Bettie Hall (July 5, 1943) on September 3, 1961. Daughter Julie Walston (October 30, 1962) and Scott Emory (February 2, 1961) reside in Lasker, NC, with daughter Rebecca (September 12, 1996). Lonnie Perry Walston, Jr. (March 28, 1966) with wife Peggy Joyner (July 13, 1965) and children - Ashley (August 30, 1989), Perry (November 19, 1992), Brittany (December 31, 1996) - live in Union, NC. Bettie, with Southern Bank in Roxobel, remains in the family home.

Leslie White Walston (April 14, 1930) married teacher Catherine "Kitty" Henry (May 13, 1941 - September 7, 2001) on July 27, 1964. Son Randall Walston (October 2, 1967) married Angela Bowen (November 5, 1969) and with children - Spencer (September 2, 1992), Abbey (June 8, 1995), Chloe' (April 3, 2001) - live in Windsor, NC. Daughter Lisa Walston (January 6, 1996) and Jeffrey Briley (September 20, 1962) with children Allen (August 8, 1991) and Leslie (January 18, 1993) live in the Walston homeplace with Leslie.

A tornado struck Roxobel on April 19, 1943. With storm clouds threatening, thirteen year-old twins Lonnie and Leslie convinced their father to leave his card game at the Tyler Store. As they returned home, they witnessed the tornado touching down in Roxobel, where it destroyed the Tyler Store, killing several occupants.

To accommodate their large family, the Walstons remodeled the 1884 Victorian cottage, Frank built a bungalow style porch in 1929, and then during the 1940s, lowered the first floor ceilings and added a second floor with bath and four bedrooms. An on-site carbide plant powered gas lights prior to installation of electricity in the late 1930s.

Submitted by: Leslie Walston and Lisa Briley, PO Box 97, Roxobel, NC 27872

### 735 THE CUTRELL FAMILY

Ira Glenn Cutrell, Sr. and Jessie Doughtie



Cutrell were married July 1947 in Eure, North Carolina. They moved to Windsor, North Carolina in 1952 bringing in tow their two children, Glenda Ann Cutrell (Wheless) and Ira Glenn, Jr. when Ira accepted a position of teller with the Bank of Windsor. The Bank of Windsor merged with First Union National Bank. Ira was promoted to City Executive



Back row: Carol, Glenda, Glenn. Middle row: Ira and Jessie Cutrell. Front row: Donald and George. Photo taken in 1967

after the retirement Mr. James Hofler. He continued working for First Union seeing yet another merger, this time with Wachovia. He retired shortly after this merger. Jessie worked in the public school system of Bertie County for 20 years while raising three more children, Carol Lynn Cutrell (Strother), Donald Wayne Cutrell and George Moore Cutrell.

During their retirement years, Ira enjoyed golf and flying. He was part owner in an airplane using his talents as a pilot. Ira donated his time by doing taxes for senior citizens through the Windsor Senior Center. Jessie's hobbies included her children and ceramics. They are active members of the Cashie Baptist Church.

Today their children: Glenda, is an Assistant Therapist in Rocky Mount at Nash General Hospital; Glenn is retired from the Pitt County Tax Office; Carol is a retired 4th grade teacher, Donald got his father's love of flying and is a commercial pilot for transatlantic flights for Delta Airlines, while George is Manager of Global Roaming at Clearwire in Herndon, VA.

They are proud grandparents of 17 grandchildren and 8 great-grandchildren.

Submitted by: Jessie D. Cutrell  
Source: Jessie D. Cutrell

## 736 EDWARD HALE AND THELMA PHELPS DANIELS

Edward H. Daniels was born on March 9, 1919, to Edward E. and Eula Hale Daniels of Perrytown. Ed worked at the Ford Plant in Norfolk, Virginia after graduating from Colerain High School. He was drafted from Virginia for WWII and served from 1941 - 1945. Ed became a farmer after returning home to Bertie.

On March 27, 1948, Edward H. Daniels married Thelma Pearl Phelps. She was born on February 16, 1923, to James Norman and Willie Britt Phelps. During the 1940's, Thelma worked for the Farm Service Agency.

Their first child Margaret Ann Daniels was born on October 30, 1949. On July 12, 1952, their second child Bonnie Sue Daniels was born. In the prior year Ed was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Bertie County. He served the citizens of the county as Deputy Sheriff

from 1951 until 1962. During that time he had to furnish his own transportation from one end of the county to the other. His family car was used as an ambulance, taxi, and a transportation vehicle at all times. This was true especially during the Saturday night drunken brawls. Ed would arrive home on Sunday morning after a night of dangerous duty, with the family car reeking of vomit, alcohol, and blood.

In August of 1962, Ed was sworn in as Sheriff of Bertie County. During the same month, Thelma gave birth to their third child on August 21, 1962. They named their son Charles Edward Daniels.

With a family of three young children Ed went on the job each day knowing that before the day ended, he might have to face robbers, murderers, or other dangerous violence. The county at that time was beginning to see the first appearance of marijuana and was still dealing with the ongoing problem of illegal moonshine stills.

His job as sheriff required great strength of character and also the quality of compassion as he was often the bearer of sad news to families in the county. Ed was shocked and saddened by the slaying of Deputy Sheriff Dewey Swain in 1968 and again in 1979 when Deputy Sheriff Calvin Donald Cherry was slain the line of duty.

Ed and Thelma brought their children to Sunday school regularly at Merry Hill Baptist Church. Ed served his church as a Deacon



Edward H. Daniels and Family taken in 1966

and Sunday School Teacher. When all the children were of school age Thelma became employed at the Board of Education in Colerain in the 1970's.

Their daughter Margaret Ann married Michael Adams. They have two daughters named Susan and Britt. Bonnie Sue married Gordy Lucus. They have two children, Chris, a son and a daughter named Ashley. Charles Edward (Chuck) married Rita Mizelle. They have two children a son named Marshall and a daughter named Maggie.

Sheriff Ed Daniels served the people of Bertie County for more than thirty years as Deputy and then Sheriff. In 1980 he served as President of the North Carolina Sheriffs Association.

After his retirement Ed had more time to devote to his family and hobbies. He found time for wood working and restoring furniture. He also enjoyed his favorite sport quail hunting with his friends.

Ed was very dedicated to the Merry Hill - Midway Fire Department. He was always faithful in frying his famous hush puppies at their barbeques.

Edward H. Daniels died of cancer on October 11, 1999 at home. Thelma continues to live in their home in the Merry Hill

area. She cherishes visits from her family and friends and still loves to go to church when her health permits.

Submitted by: Thelma Daniels, 1645 US 17 North, Merry Hill NC 27957

Sources: Thelma Daniels, Ed's Obituary, and The Bertie Ledger Newspaper

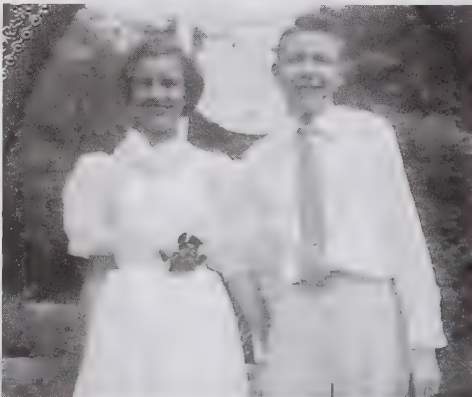
## 737 HERMAN HALLET AND ANNIE MILLER DANIELS

Herman Hallet Daniels was born April 7, 1930 in Bertie Co. on highway 45 in the Riverside Community, the first child of Herman Henry Daniels (1907-1941) and Rome Boyce Daniels (1912-1993), and the brother to Ida Rose Daniels Perry (1937-1989). Hallet's daddy and mother were farmers and owned and operated the family farm in the Riverside and Mt. Gould community. Hallet's father died prematurely in March of 1948 at the age of 41 as a result of complications from a broken leg, the same year Hallet graduated from Colerain High School. After his father's death, his mother Roxie took over operation of the farm and she began a career with the ASCS office (farm office) in Windsor, enabling her to send her two children to college. She retired from the ASCS office after 25 years of service.

Following graduation from Colerain High School in the spring of 1948, Hallet entered the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, and graduated in 1952 with a BS in pharmacy from the UNC School of Pharmacy (now Eshelman School of Pharmacy). While in pharmacy school, he was inducted into the National Rho Chi Honor Society.

Ida Rose Daniels, Hallet's sister, graduated from Colerain High School in 1955, and from East Carolina University in 1958, with a degree in education, having completed a four year program in three years, with honors. She had a teaching career in the Bertie and Hertford County schools, and at schools in the Virginia Beach area. She married Roland Lee Perry from Wakelton.

After graduation from pharmacy school and receiving his pharmacy license, Hallet accepted a pharmacy position in Wilson, NC. Eighteen months later, he applied for and was accepted into the Naval OCS Program in Newport, RI. Upon completion of a four month program at Newport, RI, Hallet graduated as an Ensign in the US Naval Reserve in April 1954, and later was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant JG. He served as a line officer and his first duty station was as assistant deck department officer and assistant gunnery officer aboard the destroyer tender, the USS Grand Canyon (AD-28), whose home port, at that time, was Norfolk, Va. Shortly after reporting for duty, the ship as part of the Service Force of the Sixth Fleet,



Hallet and Ann - UNC Graduation Day (Pharmacy School) May 1952



departed for a tour of the Mediterranean Sea and ports of call in eight different countries. His second tour of duty was at the naval base in Charleston, SC, where he assisted in the conversion, outfitting, and commissioning of the USS Lookout (YAGR #2), an ocean station radar ship where he served as deck department officer and gunnery officer. The ship was part of the early defense warning network, which surrounded the continental United States and their duty area was off the New England coast, and their responsibility was to identify any unidentified aircraft and vessels approaching this country, and to take appropriate action. As part of his training for this duty, Hallet received three weeks of training at Little Creek Naval Base, Virginia, as a day air controller of naval air craft and fighter jets. Just before this term of duty was completed, Hallet and Annie Ruth Miller, the youngest daughter of Zebulon Thomas and Lizzie Farless Miller, were married in a wedding ceremony in Riverside Baptist Church in Bertie County on March 25, 1956. His third duty station was as communications officer of the Naval Aviation Supply Depot located in northern Philadelphia, whose mission was to supply aircraft parts to naval aircraft all over the world. During this year, Hallet and Ann lived in military housing on the naval compound.

After completion of his tour of active naval duty in 1957, Hallet returned to North Carolina and practiced pharmacy for one year, in Kinston, NC. In 1958, he joined Earl U. Capps, Sr., as cofounder, co-owner and operator of Capps-Daniels Drug Co. in



Ensign Herman Hallet Daniels, US Navel Reserve, April 1954

Ahoskie, NC. Upon the death of Earl U. Capps in 1968, Hallet purchased the remaining shares of Capps-Daniels Drug Co. and Copeland Drug Co. At that time, Michael W. Adams joined Daniels as a partner in the operation of Copeland Drug Co. During Daniels' career as a pharmacist, he graciously gave 24 hour service, 7 days a week, to the people of the Roanoke-Chowan area for over 30 years, building Capps-Daniels Drug Co. into one of the largest providers of pharmacy service in northeastern NC. At that time Capps-Daniels Drug Co. was a member and share holder of NC Mutual Wholesale Drug Co, a wholesale drug co-op in Durham, NC, and as early as 1969, the pharmacy rose to the rank of #8, based on it's purchasing volume, out of over 300 Mutual member stores. Some of these stores were much larger shopping center stores and Capps-Daniels was a small town drug store. After Hal's retirement from pharmacy and the sale of the stores to Mike Adams, the business



Miller's Exxon Service Station located on Highway 17, Midway, N.C.

continued to grow under Mike's leadership until it was sold to Eckerd Drug in 2001, then to Eckerd Brooks, and later to Rite Aid. Daniels continues to renew his pharmacy license each year and continues to be an active business man and investor in commercial real estate, and other forms of investments, and continues to be involved in his community in many capacities.

Hallet's wife, Annie Ruth Miller, is the youngest daughter of the late Zebulon Thomas Miller (1894-1967), and Lime Farless Miller (1909-1989). Other children were Merle Thomas Miller (1922-1994), the oldest child, who served in the South Pacific with the US Navy during World War II., Cornie Miller (Mrs. David Hoggard), of Windsor, NC, and Carroll Eugene Miller (1932-1996). Ann is the author of the book, *Buddy and Me*, a collection of stories about growing up with her family during her childhood and school years in the Midway-Merry Hill area on Highway 17. This book is dedicated to her late brother, Carroll Miller. Ann attended school at Merry Hill School and while in high school, the Merry Hill High School was consolidated with Windsor High School. After graduation, Ann attended King's Business College in Raleigh. Ann's father and mother owned and operated the Exxon Service Station at Midway, located on Highway 17, midway between Edenton and Windsor. In the late 1930's, 1940's, and into 1950's, they also operated a bus station inside the store, and owned and operated several motor courts or tourist cabins, the precursor of motels. These cabins allowed tourist to have a comfortable place to spend the night while traveling north and south on Highway 17, which was a major Highway artery between New York and Florida at that time. Many interesting stories have been told about happenings and events during this period of time, most of them true. The bus station was also where many local boys began their journey, departed from, and came home during World War II, Ann's dad, Mr. Miller had a contract with the US Government to supply military convoys with gasoline and other services during the war. The Exxon Oil Company installed at the service station a couple of extra large bulk underground gasoline storage tanks to accommodate the convoys. All underground tanks are currently being removed to make way for future development. At times, some of these convoys would continue for almost 24 hours. Ann's dad was a veteran of World War I and he served in the US Army in France with the 119th infantry.

Ann and Hallet's daughter, Kim (Kimberly Ann) graduated from Ridgecroft School, located in Ahoskie NC, in 1975, from Peace College in 1977, and from UNC Chapel Hill,

in 1979 with a Bachelor of Arts in Biology. Kim is married to Ed Cherry (Edward Mardre Cherry) from Windsor, NC, who is a 1978 graduate of North Carolina State University with a Bachelor of Arts in Economics and a Master of Economics earned in 1979. He graduated from The University of Wisconsin-Madison in 1985 with a Master of Science in Business. He worked in the field of real estate investments with Wachovia Bank in Winston-Salem, NC. He is currently a Managing Director with Faison & Associates, a commercial real estate investment and development company located in Charlotte, NC. Kim has been involved with The Junior Leagues of Winston-Salem and Charlotte. She is past president of the Myers Park High School PTSA and past president of Teen Cotillion of Charlotte.

Kim and Ed have three children, Elizabeth Mardre Cherry, Anne Miller Cherry, and Edward Gray Cherry III. Elizabeth is a 2004 graduate of Myers Park High School in Charlotte, NC, a 2008 graduate of UNC Chapel Hill, and is currently a rising second year medical student at the UNC School of Medicine in Chapel Hill. She was inducted into Phi Beta Kappa, and is a member of the Kappa Delta Sorority. She is engaged to be married to Jeff Reichard of Charlotte. Jeff is a 2007 graduate of Auburn University, is an Eagle Scout, and currently is a rising junior at the Eshelman School of Pharmacy at UNC in Chapel Hill, where he is president of the pharmacy school student body. Annie is a 2007 graduate of Myers Park High School, and is currently a sophomore at UNC Chapel Hill where she is a member of the Kappa Delta Sorority and is vice president of public relations. Both Elizabeth and Annie were presented by The Charlotte Guild Debutante Club. Gray Cherry, their son is a 2009 graduate of Myers Park High School in Charlotte and will be attending UNC Chapel Hill. He is Eagle Scout #207 of Troop 116 in Charlotte. All three have been active sailors at Lake Norman Yacht Club.

Henry Daniels, the son of Hallet and Ann Daniels, graduated from Ridgecroft School in Ahoskie, NC and the school of Graphic Arts at Chowan College, now Chowan University, in Murfreesboro, NC, with a degree in graphic arts. His wife, Patsy Taylor Daniels, is a graduate of Ahoskie High School and she graduated from Roanoke-Chowan Community College with a degree in Office Technology. Henry owns and is president of the H.H. Daniels Corp., a corporation doing business as Pro Sparkle Car Washes & Laundromats, and Pat is vice president. Henry is also Vice President of D&D Investments, a corporation doing business as Movie Time of Ahoskie and Movie Time of Murfreesboro, NC. Henry and his family



Ann and Hal Daniels & Family at Daniels Home, Christmas 2008



enjoy the Chowan River, including boating, skiing, and fishing. Henry is an avid sports fan and he spends a lot of time coaching and teaching his children and the neighborhood children in their involvement in sports activities. He also gives a lot of volunteer time coaching: assisting and directing children and youth sports programs for Ridgescroft School and for the town of Ahoskie. He was also a volunteer fireman for seven years.

Henry and Pat have two children, Roxie Taylor Daniels and Ruthie Ann Daniels, both students at Ridgescroft School. Roxie is president of her ninth grade class. She is also a member of the Ridgescroft School band, a member of the Senior Beta Club, a twelve year dance student, a piano student, and is a member of the Ridgescroft School varsity tennis team. Ruthie is a fifth grader at Ridgescroft School, is an honor student, a soccer player, softball and baseball player, and is a basketball player. She is a piano student and has had six years of dance instruction.

*Submitted by: Herman Hallet Daniels, RPH, 710 W. Stokes t., Ahoskie, NC 27910*

### 738 THE GEORGE RILEY DANIEL FAMILY OF PERRYTOWN

Carroll Daniels and his wife, Joan, live a half mile south of the crossroads community of Perrytown in Whites Township on a farm that has been in his family for five generations. The current farm on the west side of Bethany Church Road is a small portion of a 300-acre tract of land that Carroll's great-great grandfather, Ezekial Daniel, purchased in 1822. The size of the original purchase has dwindled through time as the land was divided among heirs and some of it was sold.

Information in the Bertie County Courthouse tells the story of the farm in Colerain as it was passed down through the years. Family names are revealed like Eli Daniel and his sister Rachel who lived in the mid 1800s. It is unknown when the spelling of Daniel was changed to Daniels, but it is believed to have happened two generations ago.

When Eli Daniel died in 1886 he left his portion of the Perrytown farm to his wife, Frances Hughes Daniel who was known as Fanny. Carroll's granddaddy, George Riley Daniel, who was the youngest son and still unmarried, took care of his mother and continued to farm the land. When Fanny Daniel died she left the farm to George Riley who had taken care of her all of those years.

On March 25, 1908, George Riley Daniel married Annie Mary Perry who was from Hertford County. They set up housekeeping on the Perrytown farm and raised seven chil-

dren, Cecil, Mack, George, Annie Mae, Frank, Cam and Wilber. Three others died in their childhood: James Allen at age six, Graham Riley at age nine and one child as an infant.

Carroll recalls, "In 1925 when my daddy was sixteen years old, his father died. The story is told that my granddaddy, George R. Daniel was helping W.R. Lawrence build the brick store at Perrytown. On the day he died Granddaddy had a stroke or heart attack while walking home from work. My daddy, Cecil, who was 16 and the oldest child, took over as the head of the household. As the rest of the children became old enough, everyone pitched in and all of them helped with the farming."

"My grandma, Annie, was able to hold on to the farm until the early nineteen thirties. At that time she was faced with the financial strain of a single mother raising seven children during the Depression. She was forced to sell the farm, but the help of W.R. Lawrence made it possible for Daddy to keep a part of the original farm in the Daniels family."

Today Carroll and his sister, Treva D. Burgess, who lives in Dahlgren, Virginia, own the farm. The grandchildren of George Riley and Annie Daniel are scattered well beyond Perrytown. They are Phyllis Beazley and Mack Daniels of Chester, Virginia, G.R. Daniels of Mineral, Virginia, A.G. Wright of Winterville, Jimmy Daniels, Marion Alston and Oma Faye Askew of Ahoskie, Anna White of Goldsboro, Judy Barnes of Pendleton, Peggy Rodgers and Reid Daniels of Harrellsville, Ray Daniels and Keith Daniels of Windsor, and George Daniels of Washington, NC.

*Submitted by: Carroll and Joan Daniels, 715 Bethany Church Road, Colerain, NC*

### 739 IMMIGRANT ANCESTOR JOHN DUNNING

As early as 1717, John Dunning (I), a weaver, born in England between 1685-1697, is found in records of Chowan Precinct, NC, out of which Bertie County was formed in 1722. In 1733, John Dunning (I) was one of the signers of a petition for a new courthouse location in Bertie County. John (I) and wife, Rebecca (unknown), were in Bertie County, NC, approximately forty years before the American Revolution. He is on tax lists of Bertie with sons, John (II), Samuel, and Jesse Dunning, starting in 1755. The names of daughters have been lost in the families of men they married.

John Dunning (I), who became a farmer in America, must have died about 1756 since he disappeared from the tax list of that year. No will or settlement of estate has been found, but after his death, when his land was sold by his son, John (II), it was described as land bought by his father. Following her husband's death, Rebecca paid tax on their property until 1759. Samuel's name follows hers one year, suggesting he either lived with her or on her farm. Her three sons were on the tax list as long as they lived in Bertie County.

John Dunning (II), son of John Dunning (I), was probably born in Chowan County, NC, between 1725-30. His estate was put on record in Bertie in 1799. Settlement papers show his wife, Sarah Dunning, daughter, Levenia Nichols, (Wright); sons Jeremiah (I), Shadrach and Uriah Dunning. John Dunning, Jr, died at an early age and was not named in the settlement.

Son, Uriah, served as a private in the 19th

Regiment of the Continental Line from North Carolina. He married Anne Early May 17, 1790. They moved to Chatham County, NC, where he and his family appear on the 1800 census. Notice of his estate went on record in Chatham County about 1801.

James Dunning, whose parents are unknown, also served during the Revolutionary War. After serving as a sergeant in the North Carolina Continental Line, 3rd Regiment, from May 15, 1776 to October 1778, he received 357 acres of land in Tennessee, which he sold in 1796.

James was on the 1774 tax list of Bertie County for that year only. A James Dunning was bondsman for a marriage in Bertie County in 1808. No other records have been found regarding James.

The oldest son of John Dunning (II) and wife, Sarah (unknown), was Jeremiah Dunning (I). Jeremiah seems to have been born about 1750. He first appeared on the Bertie tax list in 1766. Deeds show his wife as Pheribee (unknown). He was a farmer with approximately 300 acres on Connaritsat Pocoson. His neighbors were Lewis Jenkins, Phillip Rawls and Dempsey Cook. When he sold his land in Bertie in 1801, he was a resident of Hertford County, NC. Hertford County records were burned during the Civil War, wiping out a possible settlement of estate for Jeremiah (I) and Pheribee with names of their heirs.

The 1790 and 1800 census of Bertie show Jeremiah (I) and Pheribee had 6-8 sons and 3 daughters. No document has been found to prove names of those children, yet there is evidence that strongly points to several who became adults in the 1790s and 1800s. Their lives paralleled when they married and established homes of their own. The names Jeremiah and Redding, seemingly used by Jeremiah and Pheribee, were also used by most of the particular young adults when their children were born.

A Redding Dunning, possibly a son of Jeremiah (I) and Pheribee, born about 1772, married Sarah Freeman and died 1808 in Bertie. At his estate sale were: "Ferrabee" Dunning, Sarah Dunning, Hozina Dunning, George and Nancy Dunning. Redding and Sarah's only child was William Redding Dunning.

A William Dunning, possibly a son of Jeremiah (I) born about 1773, married Sarah Sholar 1794, in Bertie. He is on the 1803 Bertie Tax list. They moved to Hopkins County, KY, and named sons Jeremiah (II) and George W. Dunning. Jeremiah (II) married Peggy Henderson, and George W. married Rhoda Cook in Hopkins County. In Kentucky, Sarah Sholar Dunning was a legatee of her mother, Milly Bruce, whose estate records tie William and Sarah back to Bertie County.

A John Randolph Dunning, possibly a son of Jeremiah Dunning (I), born in Bertie County about 1775, married Elizabeth Tayloe in 1799. The last tax list he was on was 1806. The couple was in Hopkins County, KY, in 1810. They did not use the name Jeremiah or Redding for a child, but were neighbors in Kentucky to other Dunning families from Bertie County.

A Minnie Dunning, possibly a daughter of Jeremiah (I), born about 1783, in Bertie Co, NC, married Shadrach Holder in 1799 in Bertie County. In 1807, Jeremiah Dunning (II) and Shadrach Holder co-signed a note in Hopkins County, KY.

A Jeremiah Dunning (II), possibly a son of Jeremiah (I), born about 1785 in Bertie County, NC, married Nancy James, 1812, in



*The George Riley Daniel Family of Perrytown: (L-R) Brothers - Frank, Cam, Mack, and Cecil Daniels (1960)*



Hopkins County, KY, and died there 1821-1826. They had a daughter, Sealy, and son Redding, who named a son, John Redding Dunning.

A George W. Dunning, possibly a son of Jeremiah (I), born about 1790, could be the George Dunning, with wife Nancy (unknown), at the estate sale of his brother, Redding Dunning, in Bertie 1808. George W. Dunning is on the 1813 Hopkins County, KY, Tax list. He died in Weakley County, TN.

A Peyton Dunning, possibly a son of Jeremiah (I), born 1798-1802, Bertie County, NC, married Millicent (unknown), died in Hertford County, NC. He appears on the 1818 Bertie County Tax list. He married second Penelope (unknown), and appears on the 1840 Hertford County, NC, census. They named a son, Redding and a daughter, Celia.

When DNA was made accessible for genealogy, Charles R. "Chuck" Dunning of Fort Worth, TX, who has a documented line back to the immigrant ancestor, John Dunning (I), established DNA for John's descendants. Jeremiah Dunning (I) of Bertie and his descendants should have had the same DNA as Chuck and John Dunning (I). Several of the great-great-grandchildren of children listed above as possible children of Jeremiah (I) and Pheribee, have had their DNA checked and they are an exact match to Chuck Dunning. This makes them descendants of the immigrant ancestor, John Dunning (I).

Those of identical DNA were: Vallon Emmons Dunning, Argyle, TX; Kenneth Sutton Dunning, Lawrenceville, GA; and Jack Dunning, Gleanon, TN; who all descend from George W. Dunning, of Hopkins County, KY, and Weakley County, TN.

David Conn Dunning of Calvert City, KY, who descends from Jeremiah (II) and Nancy James Dunning.

James Franklin Dunning of Elk Grove, IL, who descends from William and Sarah Sholar Dunning.

The youngest son of John Dunning (II) and wife, Sarah, was Shadrach Dunning, born about 1755 near Harmon's Crossroads, now Aulander, Bertie County, NC. He married Mary Barnes, about 1774. She was born about 1758, daughter of John Jr, and Elizabeth Barnes of Bertie County. He married 2nd Mrs. Margaret Mc/Cool/Mc/Cord in 1829 in Caldwell County, KY.

About 1802, Shadrach began selling his land in Bertie, planning a move to Kentucky. The family traveled by pony and oxcart that held bare necessities with which to start a new life in Kentucky. Shadrach bought a farm on the Little River in Christian County, KY, in 1804. Until log cabins could be built, the family lived out of the oxcarts, and tents. Mary died between 1815-1820. Shadrach died in 1838 and both are buried on their farm in the Miles Dunning Cemetery, Trigg County, KY.

The children of Shadrach and Mary Dunning were born near Harmon's Crossroads in Bertie County. Hardiman, born about 1776, married Winifred Ann Sholar, daughter of Sarah Sholar; Winifred Dunning, born about 1787, married Peter Acme; Mary Dunning, born Dec. 1, 1789, married Richard Combs; Shadrach Dunning, Jr, born Dec. 25, 1791; Elizabeth, married William Carney; Sarah married (unknown) Baker; and Miles Dunning, born January 3, 1798, married Martha M. "Patsy" Pettit. He was about six when the family left Bertie County. Descendants of Shadrach and Mary Dunning are many in Kentucky, Missouri,

Illinois, Texas and western states.

Samuel Dunning Sr, son of John (I) and Rebecca Dunning, was born between 1730-1732, probably in Chowan Precinct, NC. His wife's name was Sarah (unknown). Samuel's name appears in Bertie County, NC records from 1753 until his death in 1802. He became a large landholder and prominent man of Bertie. The descendants of Samuel and Sarah seemed to be Dunnings who did not migrate to other states, but stayed in Bertie, building a future for themselves and their county.

John Dunning, their son, married lint, Sarah Cherry. John and Sarah became the parents of Wiley Dunning, born about 1805. Wiley's obituary written 1884, refers to him as "noted for industry, fidelity, temperance and hospitality." A son of Wiley's, Andrew Jackson Dunning, changed the name Harmon's Crossroads, NC, to Aulander, NC. A. J. Dunning was acclaimed a man of progress, not willing for his church or town to go backward. John and second wife, Mary Eliza Nichols, had a daughter, Laura Jane, who married Mills Eure.

Samuel Dunning, Jr, and wife, Sarah (unknown) who appear on the 1790 and 1800 census of Hertford County, NC, moved to Georgia. Their children, all born in North Carolina, were Penelope, Elizabeth, Noah, Charles, and Timothy. They made their homes in Georgia and Tennessee.

Charles, son of Samuel Sr. and Sarah Dunning, born about 1753 in Bertie, married first Elizabeth Bruce, Dec. 8, 1783. His will refers to his wife, "Celia," and sons, Eli & Exum Dunning. Grandfather, Samuel Sr, was appointed guardian of the sons, Feb. 13, 1797.

Demrich Dunning Floyd, Millicent (Milly) Dunning Sholar Bruce, Polly Dunning Askew (John), Millbury Dunning Pinner, Redina Dunning Sanford (Willis), Rachel Dunning Jenkins (John), Elizabeth Dunning Jones (John), were daughters of Samuel Dunning, Sr. and wife, Sarah.

Jesse Dunning, son of John (I) and Rebecca Dunning was born about 1736 probably in Chowan Precinct, NC. He married Patience (unknown) in the early 1760s. In Bertie they had 150 acres on Fort Branch and 150 acres on Western Branch.

In 1788 they moved to Pitt County, NC, where they lived about 19 years. By 1808 they were in Christian County, KY. They are listed on the 1810 census of that county. They died about 1813 and are buried in unidentified graves near Princeton, KY. Their children were: Zadock, whereabouts unknown but could be Zadock Dunning who appears on Greene County, NC, 1816 Tax list. Ezekiel Dunning, born in Bertie County, NC about 1765, married Rutha (unknown), and moved to Kentucky. He died in Caldwell County, KY, about 1836. He and Rutha are buried in Caldwell County.

Jesse Dunning, Jr, was born in Bertie County, NC in 1772. He and wife, Atha (unknown) died and were buried in Caldwell County, KY.

Elisha Dunning was born about 1775 in Bertie County, NC. He remained in Pitt County until his death in 1811. Census records of 1810 show him to have 2 daughters. No wife was listed.

The State of Kentucky was a big attraction to the families of Bertie County, NC, about 1800. Many of them migrated together and were friends and neighbors in Kentucky communities. Several Shadrach and Jesse Dunning descendants have intermarried through the years and their children have

double Dunning lines back to Bertie County, NC.

Submitted by: Joyce Britt Dunning, 5609 Dana Dr., Fort Worth, TX 76117

Source: Dunning Footprints and Wagon Tracks, 1998, by Joyce Britt Dunning

## 740 THE HON. JUDGE JOE BLOUNT DAVENPORT FAMILY

Joe B. Davenport was born in 1893 to John W. Davenport and Mary Emma Nicholls. The Davenport family was from Mackey's and the Nicholls family resided near Merry Hill, on the family farm at Batchelor Bay, where Judge Davenport's grandson, Joe B. Davenport III (Jobie) lives today. Emma was the daughter of Benajah Nicholls, lawyer and longtime Bertie County Court and County official, whose private papers are held in the N.C. Museum of Archives and History in Raleigh.

Judge Davenport was raised in Windsor, graduated from Duke University with a law degree and came back to Windsor to practice law with his brother J. W. Davenport. He married Sallie Sutton Perry of Windsor and they had one son, Joe B. Davenport, Jr. (Joe Beanie). After many years of private law, he was appointed Judge of the Bertie County Court, where he presided until he retired. He and Sallie lived their entire life in Bertie County and both died in the late nineteen sixties.



Honorable Judge Joe Blount Davenport

Their son, Joe Beanie, graduated from Windsor High School, attended Duke University, but left after two years to serve in World War 11. After serving three years in the U.S.C.G., he returned home and married Anne Bridger Gillam, daughter of Pauline Bridger and Frank Gillam, son of Thomas Gillam, founder of the Bank of Windsor and prominent farmer, and Cora Scoff Rascoe, daughter of John Peter Rascoe, another family with long lineage in Bertie County. Joe Beanie was a Postal worker for thirty years, and also founded Davenport Oil Company, where he was a Phillips Petroleum Jobber for thirty five years. He and Anne built a house in the Pines Section of Windsor along with many of their close childhood friends, and raised their family. Their son, Jobie was born in 1953, and daughter Joanne, in 1955.

Joanne lives at Wrightsville Beach with her husband Jim Cushing, and her daughter Bridger Costin. Joanne is a practicing Psychologist.

Their son, Jobie graduated from Roanoke Chowan Academy, and Atlantic Christian College, now Barton College in 1976 with a degree in Business Administration. There he met his wife, June Whitley of Southampton



County, VA. After their marriage, they lived in Courtland, Va., where he worked with Va. Farm Bureau. They returned to Bertie County in 1978 and began farming. He and June have two children, Whitley, who is married to Steve Martinez and live in Raleigh. They have one son Tully, born in 2007. Their son, Brad, married Kelli Post of Wake Forest and live in Greenville.

Jobie and June moved from Windsor to the Nicholl's homeplace on the Albemarle Sound in Bertie County in 1993. They built their home on the site of the Old Nicholl's Family Plantation House. He is the 10' generation of the Nicholls family to live in Bertie County dating back to the early 1700's. They began developing the waterfront after a few years and started welcoming childhood friends and their families to Batchelor Bay. There are now about 20 homes in the community, where all residents agree, If you're lucky enough to live at the Bay, you're lucky enough!!!

## 741 NC STATE TROOPER GUY THOMAS "TOM" DAVIS JR.

On Tuesday, September 5, 1975, a 28-year veteran of the State Highway Patrol was slain on Sycamore Street in Williamston, North Carolina, as he apparently tried to apprehend three suspects in the robbery of Branch Bank and Trust Company in Jamesville, North Carolina.

Trooper Guy Thomas "Tom" Davis Jr., was scheduled to be off duty Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, and it was not learned why he was on duty at the time. It has been theorized that he was working on U.S. 13-17 when news of the bank robbery was broadcast and that he probably picked up the trail of the suspect's car at the intersection in Williamston near the Martin Plaza Shopping Center.

It was reported that the officer did not give any indication by radio that he was in pursuit of the suspects nor that he was getting out of the car. There was said to be some eyewitnesses to the shooting. The officer was shot with a sawed off shotgun and the missile struck him in the throat. Efforts of an emergency team at Martin General Hospital were futile and he died a short time after the shooting about 10:20am.

Officers from throughout the area rushed to the scene and the car was found abandoned a short distance from the officer's car near a cemetery. Reports that a man was seen entering a house brought officers and tear gas to that area and the house caught on fire from the tear gas bombs, but no persons were found there.

It was early afternoon before the suspects, two men and a woman, were captured. A Bertie County officer, William Raleigh White of Askewville, was with a patrol contingent combing a soybean and corn field in an area near the Williamston Packing Company when the trio were apprehended.

Policeman White said a State Highway Patrol helicopter had dropped down near the ground to lower a walkie-talkie to the men in the field and the suspects appeared when they apparently thought the chopper was going to land right on them. A pistol was found in the field near them, but they offered no resistance. Some money was recovered when they were apprehended.

Frank Squire, Joe Seaborn; both of Weldon and Faye Beatrice Brown of Roanoke Rapids were held in the

Williamston jail, charged with armed robbery and murder.

Trooper Davis came to Bertie County as a patrolman and was stationed at Lewiston prior to being drafted. When he was discharged from the Army, he returned to the patrol and was stationed at Ahoskie and then transferred to Windsor in 1955. He turned down promotions in the State Highway Patrol that would have meant a transfer.

He was a respected officer and community leader. His most outstanding contribution to the community and county was his work with young people. He organized the Windsor Little League and his efforts were recognized by the naming of the park in his honor. For the past eight years he has been the leader of the little league summer program and has served as president for two years.

He was president of the Windsor Lions Club and a past president of the Bertie County Peace Officers Association. At Cashie Baptist Church he was a deacon, a Sunday School teacher, and president of the Men's Brotherhood. He was chairman of the Bertie County Social Services Board and serving his second term there.

Veteran officers and teenage girls wept openly and unashamedly at Trooper Davis's funeral. A crowd of hundreds stood almost silently in sun and shade outside Cashie Baptist Church in Windsor and later at Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor. Streets all around Queen Street were lined with cars and virtually all activities ceased for nearly the entire afternoon.

Nothing like this had been seen before...more than 300 State Troopers together plus untold numbers of officers in other branches of law enforcement including sheriffs' departments, wildlife protectors in their many colored uniforms blending with the grey and black of highway patrolmen.

Flags at the County Courthouse were flown at half mast all day—not because anyone authorized that gesture, but because the man who raised them Thursday morning felt so inclined. Highway Patrol radios fell silent for 60 seconds in the early afternoon.

Inside the church, most of which was reserved for family and members of the State Highway Patrol, the body of Trooper Guy Thomas Davis Jr., lay in state in a United States flag draped coffin. An honor guard of troopers stood at attention and the guard was changed approximately every 10 minutes. Flowers surrounded the bier.

The slain officer's pastor, the Rev. Jack Byrd, who said he probably knew Davis as well as anyone because of their close association in the church and the work of the church said, "All were shocked and saddened at the senseless slaying, not a single one realizes the loss sustained in the passing of this man."

"A great man has fallen today," he quoted, adding that no amount of speaking "can begin to do justice to a life lived such as Tom Davis."

The Rev. Byrd said Davis was a man who measured up "and you never can say enough about a good man." "Tom Davis has left us a great legacy today, a spiritual legacy which shall last for an eternity."

The minister said Davis left a legacy of love. His wide open heart bore enough love to go around among family and friends. Then he cited the legacy of selfless service. "Tom's greatest joy was service to others and what he could do for his fellowman. This was a natural overflow from a heart in which Christ dwelled."

In conclusion, Rev. Byrd said the greatest legacy "is to be found in his dedication to the Savior whom he served all the days of his life. He gave himself in life and in death to his God and to his fellowman."

Pall bearers were: Captain John Jenkins, troop commander; Lt. Robert Clark, Sgt. L.G. McCollum, Trooper O.M. Highsmith, Trooper Phil Bragg, and Sgt. (retired) M.S. Parvin.

At the gravesite in Edgewood Cemetery, the patrolmen stood in a long line two rows deep. They snapped to attention and gave a final salute to their fallen comrade as the silver gray casket went past.

Using military rites, the flag was folded and presented to Patrol Commander E.W. Jones, who gave it to Mrs. Irene Davis, widow, assuring her and her two sons as well as other members of the family that "the State of North Carolina will miss him." Other state officials speaking with the family there were Transportation Secretary Jacob F. Alexander and Corrections Secretary David L. Jones.

Trooper Davis was survived by his wife, Mrs. Irene Scott Davis and their two sons, Tommy and Billy Davis of Windsor, his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Guy Thomas Davis Sr., of Cove City, a sister, Mrs. Albert Morton of New Bern.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: As written in the Bertie-Ledger Advance September 4, 1975, and September 11, 1975*

## 742 ALICE LEE DAWSON

Alice Lee Dawson (Harrell, Dempsey, Collins) was born on January 23, 1919, in Woodard Township, Windsor, North Carolina. She was born at 7:00 p.m.

Alice Lee's parents were John Henry Dawson and Sallie Luella Castellow. Alice Lee's first marriage was to David Jackson Harrell (March 20, 1915 - November 14, 1972).

David's brother, Willie Robert Harrell, and Alice Lee's first cousin Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell, were married in 1929. David was living in the Norfolk Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children in Norfolk, Virginia.

He was orphaned when he was 6 years of age. When Sallie Mae and Willie Robert Harrell were married, they went to Norfolk, picked up David and gave him a home.

Alice Lee and David were farmers in Woodard, North Carolina living on the Castellow-Harrell farm. They had one son, named William "Richard" Harrell. William "Richard" was born at 7:30 A. M. in Windsor, North Carolina on December 20, 1936. David was 21 years old and Alice Lee was 17 years.

Richard's first marriage was to Norma Marie Pierce they had three daughters. Richard's second marriage was to Gwendolyn Tomac, Norfolk, VA, the daughter of John J. Brannon and Martha M. Harrell. Richard and Gwendolyn were married in Windsor Court House on September 9, 1966. Alice Lee had 3 granddaughters born in Bertie County when her son, Richard, was married to Norma Marie Pierce. The first granddaughter, Deborah Louise Harrell, was born on October 6, 1961 at 3:15 A. M.. Richard was 24 years old and Norma was 17 years. Deborah Louise's birth certificate has "Deceased October 7, 1961" stamped on it. Judy Anne Harrell was born on September 11, 1962 at 3:25 A.M. and Norma Jean Harrell was born at 11:10 P. M. on April 27, 1964. W. P. Jordan, M.D., Windsor, North Carolina, delivered all three of the girls.



Alice Lee and her second husband, Henry Dempsey, owned a small grocery store outside of Windsor, North Carolina.

In 1985 Alice Lee was the informant on her brother's death Certificate (Randolph Dawson). Her name was listed as Alice Lee Collins. Alice Lee's other two brothers were Henry Dawson, Jr. and Clyde Dawson.

Alice Lee attended Republican School in Windsor. Personal visits and telephone calls were made to the School board in Windsor, North Carolina, County Seat for Bertie County. This research reveals the school records for Republican School "are lost and no one has a clue of where they might be."

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*

Sources: Windsor Court House; School Board, Windsor, North Carolina; Robert Crusoe Castellow, First cousin to Alice Lee Dawson

## 743 CLYDE HENRY DAWSON

Clyde Henry Dawson was born in Woodard Township, Windsor, North Carolina on February 17, 1914. He was known as "Clyde". Clyde's parents are John Henry Dawson, 27 years when Clyde was born and Sallie Castellow Dawson, 21 years at the time of Clyde's birth.

Clyde Henry was born at 2:30 p.m. and was delivered by Dr. J. L. Pritchard, Windsor, North Carolina.

He was named after his Uncle Herbert Clyde Castellow (born August 8, 1891) and his father, John Henry Dawson. The original birth certificate for Clyde Henry Dawson stated "girl" and was amended to "male" on August 16, 1952.

Clyde H. Dawson, 33 years, Windsor, North Carolina, son of John H. and Sallie Dawson was married to Myrtle Pierce, Williamston, 35 years, North Carolina, daughter of J. R. Byrum and Clopatra P. Byrum on June 14, 1947. Both of Clyde's parents were living on the wedding date and both of Myrtle's parents were deceased G. M. Singletary, a minister, united them in marriage. Witnesses were Clyde's sister, Alice Lee Dempsey and her husband, Henry Dempsey.

Clyde had a brother named Randolph Ernest Dawson (born Aug. 3, 1916), a sister named Alice Lee Dawson (born Jan. 23, 1919), and a brother born on December 8, 1920. The birth certificate states "not named." Information from Robert Castellow, Clyde's first cousin, is the baby was named "Henry, Junior."

Clyde's mother, Sallie Luella Castellow Dawson, was the daughter of Cornelius David Castellow (1853-1920) and Mary Nixon.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962, Great-niece of Sallie Luella Castellow Dawson*

Sources: Windsor Court House; Robert Crusoe Castellow, Nephew of Sallie Luella Castellow and First Cousin To Clyde Dawson

## 744 SALLIE LUELLA DAWSON

Sallie Luella Dawson was born on September 12, 1895 in Windsor, North Carolina, to Cornelius David Castellow (aged 43 years) and Mary Drew Nixon (approx. 39 years). Cornelius was a farmer. Sallie Luella was their youngest child and their only daughter. She was called "Sallie". On January 4, 1913, John Henry Dawson and Sallie Luella Castellow were united in marriage in Windsor North Carolina. He was 21 years old and she was 18 years old. The marriage took place in the home of Sallie Luella Castellow's father, Cornelius David

Castellow, Windsor, North Carolina. They were married by a Justice of the Peace named H. L. Pritchard. Henry Dawson and Sallie Castellow Dawson were married for 35 years when Sallie was diagnosed with Chronic Leukemia. She lived for five years with Leukemia before dying on October 14, 1951, at the age of 56 years, one month and 2 days. Henry Dawson was the informant on his wife's death certificate.

Interment: Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor, North Carolina

Sallie and Henry Dawson had three sons and one daughter. The oldest son was known as "Clyde". His full name was Clyde Herbert Dawson. Clyde was born on February 17, 1914. The second son was named Randolph Ernest Dawson (born Aug. 3, 1916). A daughter named Alice Lee Dawson (born Jan. 23, 1919). The youngest son was born on December 8, 1920. His current birth certificate states "not named." Information from Robert Castellow, Sallie's nephew, states the baby was named "Henry, Junior." Sallie had three brothers, all born in the Windsor Township. The names of her brothers were: Archie James Castellow. (Born November 1, 1887 - Died November 30, 1952). Herbert Clyde Castellow was born August 8, 1891. Stark Leonard Castellow was born June 1, 1893. All were born in Woodard Township, Windsor, North Carolina.

Sallie and Henry Dawson were members of Cashie Baptist Church.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962 (Great-niece of Sallie Luella Castellow Dawson)*

Sources: Windsor Court House; Robert Crusoe Castellow (Nephew of Sallie Luella Castellow Dawson)

## 745 RANDOLPH ERNEST DAWSON

Randolph Ernest Dawson was born on August 3, 1916. His father was John Henry Dawson, aged 24, and his mother was Sallie Luella Castellow, aged 22. They were living in Windsor, North Carolina. Randolph was delivered by Dr. J. L. Pritchard at 10:00 P. M. John Henry Dawson was a farmer.

On November 11, 1985, Randolph Ernest Dawson, died in Winston Park Rest Home in Windsor, North Carolina. Dr. W. P. Jordan signed the death certificate. Walker Funeral Home was in charge of the funeral. Randolph is buried in Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor, North Carolina. His sister, Alice Lee Dawson (Collins), Franklin, Virginia, was the informant. At the time of his death, Randolph was working as a security guard for Harrington Mfg. Company. The cause of the sudden death was Myocardial Infarction (heart attack). Randolph had a diagnosis of hypertension and atherosclerosis for around fifteen years. Randolph was never married. He was never in the military.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*  
Sources: Windsor Court House

## 746 THE DEMPSEY FAMILY

The name Dempsey is thought of as being an Irish name, but the Dempsey family of Bertie County may very well have been French. In 1730, a Darby Dempier bought 338 acres from Martin Croman on the north side of the Morattock River on Charltons Creek adjoining Edward Smithwick in the lower part of Bertie County. By 1739 Darby was more than likely deceased because at that time Darby's son, George Demcy, sold

this land to Samuel Jones.

Dempsey family oral history suggests that Darby Dempier may have been from French Canada. The French ruled Canada in the early 1700's, and dominated the North American fur trade, eventually expanding trade as far as the Mississippi River. The fur trade may very well have been what brought Darby to Bertie County.

Why or how the Dempier name evolved to Dempsey is unclear, but probably had to do with translation, misspelling in legal documents, and differences in the English and French alphabet.

Mary Demsey, in 1738, bought 10 acres of land from William Waters on Salmon Creek. Mary is probably the wife of the late Darby Dempier, and the mother of George Demcy. She died the same year she bought her land. George Demcy became her executor in 1741, and sold her land to Thomas Ryan. In addition to George Demcy, it appears that Darby and Mary Dempsey had two more children, Joseph and Patience.

George Dempsey (son of Darby and Mary) had two known sons, George and James. By 1762, George and James Demcie owned 175 acres of land on Sam's Branch "thence a northwest course to a white oak in the Horse Spring Branch thence up the said branch to Sam's Poccoson". In 1772, George Dempsey and his wife, Sarah, sold their portion of this land to their son Melvin.

Melvin Dempsey was the father of Josiah Dempsey who was born about 1799 in Bertie County. Josiah Dempsey married a woman named Elizabeth. They attended Capehart Meeting House and lived in the Greens Cross Roads community of Bertie County. Their children were Joseph Samuel, Eliza A., and Martha J. Dempsey.

Joseph Samuel Dempsey married Martha Millner Farmer October 29, 1850 in Bertie County. Joseph was said to be dark complexioned with gray eyes and straight black hair. He served with the Union Army during the Civil War, was captured at the Battle of Plymouth, and died as a prisoner of war in Andersonville Prison in 1864.

Joseph Samuel Dempsey and Martha Millner Farmer had the following children: William Nathan, Pernicia Ann, John, Betsy, and Martha Eliza. William Nathan Dempsey married Kitty Rebecca Lawrence. He died in 1939 and is buried in Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor. Pernicia Ann Dempsey married John William Mizell and they lived in the Blue Ridge Swamp neighborhood of Greens Cross Roads. Martha Eliza Dempsey married Aaron Cobb.

William Nathan Dempsey and Kitty Rebecca Lawrence had ten children. Their daughter, Mary Matilda Dempsey married Johnnie Richard Tayloe. She died in 1926 and is buried in the Tayloe Family Cemetery in Hexlena, Bertie County. Their son, Dancy Spurgeon Dempsey married Avis Strange. Dancy attended Wake Forest University and became a Baptist minister. He was ordained to the ministry of the gospel in 1922, and became the pastor of Greens Cross Baptist Church. He shared pastorates with his wife at Hertford, North Carolina, Eden, North Carolina, Portsmouth, Virginia, and Lowesville, Virginia. They retired from active ministry in 1961. Reverend Dempsey died 1969, in Amherst, Virginia.

In 1742, Joseph Dempsey (son of Darby and Mary) bought 78 acres of land on the south side of Bucklesbury Poccosin from Thomas Ashburn. This is in an area of Bertie County that is now referred to as Merry Hill. Joseph married a woman named Eleanor.



Their children were George, William, Keziah, and Johnson Dempsey. Joseph's son, William, married Ann Miller July 25, 1781 in Bertie County.

William and Ann Miller Dempsey had three children: Whitmel, Elisha, and William Dempsey, Jr. Whitmel Dempsey married twice. His first marriage was to Anna Bowen, June 17, 1806 in Bertie County. After Anna's death, Whitmel married a woman named Elizabeth. Between his two marriages, Whitmel produced several children. Some of Whitmel's descendants are later found living in Guilford County, North Carolina.

In 1743, Patience Dempsey (daughter of Darby and Mary) bought 50 acres of land from John Ashley on Waters' Branch. In 1759, Patience bought an additional 50 acres from Thomas Ashley located on Salmon Creek, of which Waters Branch is a tributary. In 1764, George Ryan, William Ashley and John Andrews witnessed Patience's will. She left her plantation containing about 50 acres of land to her oldest son, Thorogood, as well as, 50 acres to sons James and Joshua, and grandson Isaac. To her daughters Amy, Catherine, Mary (wife of Peter Brantley), and grandchildren, she left all her livestock. The fact that Patience Dempsey, as a single woman and mother, bought land and took care of her family as best she could, shows what an independent woman she was for her time.

By 1785, Patience Dempsey's son, Thorogood, was living in Halifax County, North Carolina. In 1792, he purchased 40 acres in Halifax County on Little Quankey Creek on the Roanoke River, an area that was known to be inhabited by Indian traders. Evidence suggests that a number of these Indian traders were tri-racial, supporting the theory that the Dempseys were indeed fur traders and, in fact, on early census reports the Dempseys were listed as Mulatto. In early records all non-white people were listed as Mulatto which is consistent with family tradition from several Dempsey lines that the Dempseys were Native American. Thorogood married a woman named Elizabeth and had children James, John, Uriah, Elizabeth and Melvin. Thorogood's brother, James, later joined the family in Halifax County.

Thorogood Dempsey's son, John, married Charity Richardson in Halifax County. Their children were Richard, John, Charles, Abner, and Lacy. After her husband's death in 1850, Charity and her children moved to Indiana.

*Submitted by: Joyce Tuckerman 1514 Canterbury St., Adrian, MI 49221*

## 747 ABSALOM BENJAMIN DONALDSON & FAMILY

Donaldson is believed to be associated with English meaning descendant of Donald. Dictionaries of surnames indicate probable spelling variations of Donaldson to be Donald, Donalds, Donold, Donolds, Donalds, Donaldson, Donaldsan, and Donaldsen.

A Mott was recorded with the Donaldson Coat of Arms: "Stire Steddie".

Absalom Benjamin Donaldson was born on November 11, 1894. "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth." Psalms 139:14-15. He was the second of three children. The first child was Levy Russell Donaldson, born June 6, 1891. He

was a merchant. The third child was Edward Brinkley Donaldson, born September 3, 1908. He was in the U. S. Coast Guard during most of his working life, and he also worked as a night policeman.

The Donaldson family started their lives in Snake-Bite, Bertie County, North Carolina. Absalom Donaldson is listed on the 1910 census as Abb. He was single, seventeen years of age and working in Colerain, North Carolina. Abb Donaldson between 1910 and 1916 met a wonderful lady, Duffie Slade, and they married on April 14, 1916 in Aulander, North Carolina by the Justice of the Peace.



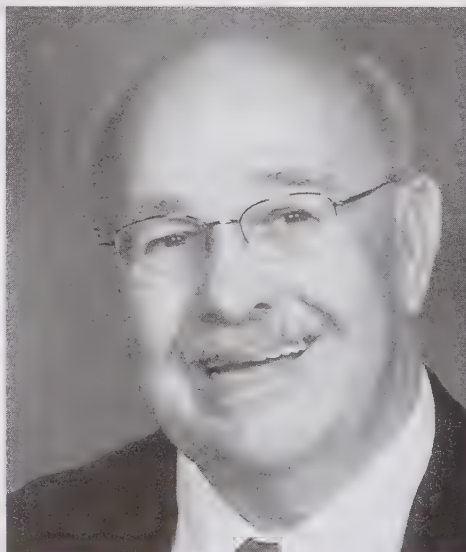
*Absalom Benjamin Donaldson*

In 1920 the Abb Donaldson family moved to Rocky Mount, North Carolina where Abb would spend the rest of his life. Abb and Duffie had a baby girl, Ruth Hines Donaldson, born May 3, 1923. Five years later they had a baby boy, William Arthur Donaldson, born December 18, 1928.

Abb worked as a carpenter, helping to build the Ricks Hotel in Rocky Mount. My father, William said Abb, while working on the Ricks Hotel, dropped a brick on the Mayor's head. Abb also spent time working in the railroad shop. In the 1930's he started driving trucks. He worked for Moore's Transfer Company and Britts. Abb retired driving trucks.

Absalom Benjamin Donaldson went to meet the Lord face to face January 1, 1966. He died of colon cancer.

William Arthur Donaldson, Abb and Duffie's son was called "Billy". Billy also spent time in Bertie County. He talked about Slabtown. Slabtown was Aulander to Connarista. Billy didn't like to go to Slabtown because he said there wasn't anything to do there except visit relatives.



*William Arthur Donaldson*

On April 24, 2009, I was working on Abb Donaldson's photo for the Bertie County Heritage Book. The next day April 25, 2009, my father William Arthur Donaldson went to meet the Lord face to face.

Billy married Isabelle Paris, October 8, 1949. They had two sons, Ricky Slade Donaldson, now a minister, married Robin Faulk; they have two sons Timothy and Joshua. Jeffrey S. Donaldson, Billy's second son, married Marty Bradshaw; they have two sons, Martin and Charles.

Billy retired as owner of Rocky Mount Auto Parts after 23 years, in 1992, but continued to work part time. Billy had a passion for the trumpet playing in the Rocky Mount Community Band. At Christmas, Billy's greatest love was realized, as he played Santa Claus over forty years, going to schools, nursing homes, private parties, etc. bringing joy to all.

Billy died from a heart attack at age 80 years on April 25, 2009.

*Submitted by: Jeff S. Donaldson, 4336 Burleigh Drive, Battleboro, NC 27809*

## 748 JOHN DUGGAN, SR.

John Duggan, Sr. was born 1690 in County, Fermanah, Ireland and married Mary Rouse. Due to famine, disease, crop failure and poverty they were forced to immigrate to Lower Norfolk County, Virginia in 1718. His wife died in Ireland so he brought his three sons, John II, William and Thomas to America.

John bought land on Smithwick's Creek in Bertie District of Albemarle County, on the 9th of August 1725, from Henry Speller. He witnessed a deed from Edmund Smithwick to William Robinson and wife, Mary, on the twenty-fifth of April 1729.

John Duggan II first recorded land with his brother William when they purchased 620 acres of land from Captain William Smithwick. John received two land grants in 1743, each over one hundred acres on the island of Coronum (Coronia) in Bertie County. He served on a Grand Jury in 1738 and 1739 and in 1753 served at a Coroner's Inquest, held in Tyrell county with Edmund Smithwick, JP acting coroner. Among the jurors were: William Gardner, Esq. Foreman, John Duggan, John Smithwick, Luke Mizzell and John Griffin. In 1761 he received money from the estate of Henry Hunter.

John married Mary Lanier, daughter of Robert and Sarah Barker. He made his will 3 March 1763, but did not list his wife so it is presumed that she predeceased him. John and Mary were the parents of nine children.

William Duggan (never married), Lanier Duggan (never married, died 24 March 1757 -left a will) Aaron Duggan married Susanna Swain 28 March 1767 and in 1790 lived in the Halifax District of Martin County and had two slaves. Their children were: John, James, Swain who married Nancy Smithwick and Nancy who married a Henley.

Elizabeth Duggan married Samuel Hollady on the 14th of November 1763.

Millicent Chloe Duggan (called Milly and Chloe) married James Robason., son of Henry Robason. In his will John Duggan II left his daughters Elizabeth and three younger daughters, Milly, Ann and Rhoda, one feather bed and a desk, and one mare and two young horses and what cattle that can be found to be equally divided between them. Also two pewter dishes and 2 pewter basins.

Rhoda Duggan married William Himan who was named one of the executors of



John Duggan's will. He left him a parcel of land called Baileys Island. Rhoda also received a roan mare Josiah Duggan received remaining land not mentioned before and twenty pounds in money.

William Duggan, son of John Duggan, Sr. was born in Ireland married Mary Smithwick, daughter of John and Sarah Smithwick. They, were the parents of six children: Claonah, (Chloe) who married Willaim Cone, Elizabeth (Bettie) who married Benjamin Hardison, Phereby Duggan married first Benjamin Manning who died in 1784. She married next William Hyman but was a widow again by August 1793, Sarah who married an Anderson, Martha who married a Hardy, Edmund, who married Elizabeth Elsie (Alston) Gilbert, John who married Mary (Polly) Joyce, Matthew Morgan who married Frances Adelaide Presley and Thomas Hinds Duggan who married Elizabeth Berry.

Thomas Duggan, Son of John Duggan, Sr. was born in Ireland and married Mary and his will is dated 9 May 1754. His two sons, Jessie & Thomas were killed in the Revolutionary War which ended this line. They fought in the Fifth Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line, Darnel's Company, Commanded by Edward Buncombe.

*Submitted by: Lynne White Belvin, 1523 Beichler Road, Garner, NC 27529*

Sources: Martin County Heritage Book p. 162 & 163; Record of Eastes, Bertie County, NC Volume I, 1728-1744 & 1720-1790 by David B. Gammon; Martin County Original Wills

## 749 JOHN ASA DREW, JR. (10/10/26 - 3/6/06)

Born to John Asa Drew, Sr. and Lettie Casper Drew, John grew up in the town of Aulander with two brothers, James and George. He attended school in Aulander and like most of his generation, began working in his early teens. He served his country in the US Army during World War II in Germany and returned to our area, marrying Vera Bryant Drew of Lewiston. They have five children who live in or near Aulander, each fulfilling the teaching of their parents to use their God given talents to help and to serve their neighbors and friends. John's heritage lives on today through his children, 11 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren.

John loved his God, family, country and community. He was a deacon and a Sunday school teacher. He was instrumental in the formation of the John Finch Early Veterans of Foreign Wars Post in Aulander.

John was passionate about his home town, Aulander and sports. He became involved with the youth baseball programs in Aulander in the late 1950's. He coached the Aulander Little League Teams and the Pony League Teams which participated in the Tri-County League beginning in 1960. He kept these programs alive until the Tri-County League dissolved in 1969. John immediately sought other opportunities to keep youth baseball live in Aulander. Tom Davis and the good folks who led the youth baseball program in Windsor allowed the Aulander team to join their league. The Aulander team participated in Windsor until the end of the 1972 season.

A short time later, John, at the request of many of his former players, became instrumental in establishing the Aulander Softball League, including teams from several the surrounding communities. He was an organizer, fund raiser, recruiter and coach for many years. He spent countless hours work-



John Asa Drew, Jr.

ing to keep the softball leagues viable through the mid 1990's.

John coached score of boys and young men over the years. His goal was to instill in each of them the desire to enjoy the game, give their best effort at all times, never give up, to work hard, sacrifice for the good of the team and most importantly sportsmanship. These lessons served those boys and men well in the most important game, the game of life.

In late 2006 the Aulander Ruritan Club, Inc. led the effort of the citizens of the Aulander and Millennium communities to renovate the Aulander Ball Park. Some new members of the Aulander Ruritan Club were men who had played under John Drew's tutelage. They had the dream to make youth baseball a reality in Aulander once again. On October 13, 2007 the ball park in Aulander was reopened for play and it was dedicated by the Town of Aulander and the Aulander Ruritan Club, Inc. as the "John Asa Drew, Jr. Field of Dreams". That dream became a reality in 2008 with 144 kids playing in the Aulander Youth League. Surely, John is smiling down on each youth playing in each game.

## 750 BERTIE COUNTY COMMISSIONER CHARLES HENRY (C. H.) EDWARDS U.S. NAVY RESERVE LEWISTON-WOODVILLE, NC

C.H. Edwards served the longest term ever recorded by a County Commissioner in the state of North Carolina. He served 40 years as the Lewiston-Woodville District representative on the Bertie Board of Commissioners.

In 2003, the North Carolina Department of Transportation paid him the highest tribute, naming an eight mile strip of Highway 11 in his honor. The dedication occurred at First Baptist Church in Lewiston.

"When I started, we were paid \$15.00 per month as a Commissioner and they wrote us the check once a year," he reminisced. "Back then, too few people had control of the many here in Bertie County. Now that's changed as I see the county in very capable hands.

Mr. Edwards said that the key to Bertie's future is education. "Education is so important. If we can't educate (our children) and keep them here in Bertie County, then we'll wind up as the poorest county in the world in more ways than one. We need to train them

to learn all the latest technology. Then we will be prepared to keep them here at home when we attract new industry."

In his keynote address, former Senator J.J. (Monk) Harrington praised Edwards for his long and faithful service to the citizens of Lewiston-Woodville and all of Bertie County. "C.H. Edwards was a part of a big change here in Bertie County, across the state and nation and all over the world," stated Harrington. "I'm talking about race relations between blacks and whites back in the 1960's. There was a lot of fence mending that had to be done back then and C.H. Edwards was right there in the middle of it. The world changed because of that and C.H. was a part of that change."

Windsor Mayor Bob Spivey said he never saw C.H. Edwards come into a meeting without a smile on his face. "No matter how tough the agenda we faced, C.H. Edwards never frowned," recalled the Mayor. "If there's not one of those little smiley faces on that sign, then there's something sorely missing."

Stan White of Manteo, a member of the North Carolina Board of Transportation, performed the honor of presenting C.H. Edwards with a commemorative replica of the official sign that is now proudly displayed along North Carolina Highway 11.

In addition, Robert Hester of the North Carolina Association of County Commissioners presented Mr. Edwards a framed certificate, one that praised him for the longest tenure in office, statewide, as a County Commissioner.

Charles Henry "C.H." Edwards, a former Bertie County Commissioner who served 10 terms in office, died at his home in Lewiston-Woodville at the age of 81 years old in April 2005.

"C.H. served this county mighty well," said lifelong friend and retired State Senator J.J. "Monk" Harrington. "Not only did he serve this county, but he was a faithful servant to his church (First Baptist of Lewiston). He was just an outstanding person that will be greatly missed."

Edwards's career as a County Commissioner is legendary. He was appointed to the job in 1961 and never missed a beat over the next 40 years, serving faithfully until his retirement from public office in 2000.

"The only reason I'm a County Commissioner today is because C.H. Edwards decided to retire," said current county leader Norman Cherry Sr. "It was Mr. Edwards who got me interested in politics in the first place. We talked a lot and when he told me that he wasn't going to run for office again, he encouraged me to give it a try."

"C.H. Edwards served this county and its citizens diligently for 40 years," said current Board Chairman Rick Harrell. "He will be greatly missed."

Former Bertie County Manager John Ed Whitehurst said Edwards was addicted to serving the people of Bertie County. "I think the citizens of Bertie County have lost probably one of their most formidable leaders because he devoted his life to them," Whitehurst noted. "He of course, worked in Hertford County as well, serving on the Data Board. The people of Hertford County will attest to his hard work as well."

One of Edwards' very close friends, former Lewiston Mayor Charles Vaughan, said Edwards was the type of man that people only had kind words to say. "C.H. meant a lot to me," Vaughan said. "We were neighbors, we were fiends, and we went to church



together. He first served his country, then his community, and then his county."

C.H. Edwards graduated from Lewiston-Woodville High School in May of 1940. He entered the Norfolk Naval Apprentice School in Norfolk, Virginia, and graduated with honors in 1944. Upon graduation, he entered the Naval Reserve and served during World War II until June 1946. He married Evelyn Peele. They had three children; Richard, Robert, and Belinda.

Following the war, he returned home and served 30 years as Secretary and Treasurer of Harrington Manufacturing Company of Lewiston along with his duties as a County Commissioner.

Funeral services were held at Lewiston Baptist Church. Burial, with military honors followed at Hoggard Memorial Cemetery, Lewiston-Woodville.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: As reported in the Roanoke-Chowan News Herald January 14, 2004, and April 5, 2005*

## 751 KENNETH M. ENRIGHT

Born June 10, 1939, in Windsor, NC, to Kenneth F. Enright and Josephine Adams Enright who operated the Texaco station at Midway. Moved to Newport News, VA during the war years ('40-'45) where my father worked in the shipyard. Afterwards, returned to reside with my grandparents, Mr. & Mrs. S. B. Adams of Merry Hill. During our period in Virginia, my brother, Ronald A. Enright was born September 1945.

In 1950 we moved back to Midway, where my parents owned and operated a restaurant known as "Ken Jo's." Later, motel accommodations were added. We served the local populous, as well as travelers along busy Highway 17. During this period, my brother entered school at Merry Hill and I attended grades 6-10.

In 1955 we returned to my grandparent's home, and my mom continued nursing at the Windsor Hospital and later as a health nurse for Bertie County. After graduation from Colerain High School in 1957, I enlisted in the U.S. Air Force. Ron graduated in 1963.

Like my father, and his father before him, the "Wanderlust" led me to many places and foreign shores. I served in the Air Force and the Army over 26 years, retiring in 1985. I married Janet Meisel of Lakin, KS on May 17, 1965, at Ft. Holabird, Baltimore, MD. We are blessed with three wonderful children: Kris (son) born 1966, Stuttgart, Germany; Erika (dau) born 1969, Barksdale AFB, LA; Kelly (dau) born 1983, USAF Academy, CO, and ten grandchildren. We lived in a dozen different states, and several foreign countries during my military service, and I survived two combat tours in Vietnam.

I completed degree requirements for a B.A. at S.U.N.Y. Utica, NY; a B.A. in Fine Arts at University of Colorado, Colorado Springs, and an Engineering Certificate with the Air

Force. Upon retirement from the Air Force I completed schooling and worked in Civil Service for several years. In 1997 I opened my own Studio/Gallery in Manitou Springs, CO.

My mother, Josephine Adams Enright Pierce, the eldest of eleven children born to Solomon & Fannie White Adams, graduated from Baptist Hospital, Winston Salem, NC, in 1933. As an RN, she worked in a number of locations in Virginia and NC, retiring from the Roanoke-Chowan Hospital in Ahoskie. She married Thomas G. Pierce of Colerain and resided in that community for many years. Currently, at age 97 she lives in a senior citizen home near my brother. Ron, after a tour in the Air Force, settled in Boise, ID. He and his wife, Marsha Purvis from Ahoskie, have two daughters, Joanna and Jennifer. They enjoy their three grandchildren, the latest named Josephine.

As an artist I work in oils, watercolors, mixed media and compete in Plein Aire events. I especially enjoy photographing the beauty of our surroundings. Photography often forms the basis of my work, particularly the beauty of Ireland, my ancestral home.

Jan and I enjoy traveling between Arizona, Idaho, and Washington where our children and family members live.

*Submitted by: Kenneth M. Enright, Manitou Springs CO 80829*

## 752 IN THE LIFE OF MILDRED ETHERIDGE

Born June 7, 1911, in the Indian Wood's Community Mrs. Mildred Etheridge knew what it was like to live a life of both hardships and fulfillment. During her ninety-seven years of living in Bertie, Mrs. Etheridge loved and cherished every aspect of her community. Reminiscent of years gone by, she said, "We lived and did what we could. We lived on a farm; most people in the community were farmers. We also raised livestock." Her one sister and five brothers created their own entertainment. Playing hoops, climbing trees, and visiting friends were all hobbies of the children. Driving vehicles that we now take for granted was not known. Mrs. Etheridge and her siblings only rode horses and not for leisure. However, they made sure the horses went to the pasture to feed and back to their stalls to sleep.

Mrs. Etheridge also followed closely in her families' footsteps. Since her father was a teacher, he was able to teach his daughter her ABC's and arithmetic. This gave her an advantage over her peers when entering the first grade. Not only was her father a teacher, but also her brother and sister. The head teacher, Molly Pete Holley and the assistant Celie B. Cherry were the educators she admired and influenced her to continue her education from Indian Woods School to W. S. Etheridge and Fayetteville State Normal, and lastly Elizabeth City. Mildred earned her teaching degree at the school known today as Elizabeth City State University. "It was hard, but we made it", chuckled Etheridge.

Malonie School is where Mrs. Etheridge began teaching grades first through the sixth. After one year, she went on to teach at Mount Erett, located on Cow Track Road. Mrs. Etheridge taught the first through the third grade for eight years along with Mrs. Lucy Mitchell. She continued her educational career in 1947 at Indian Woods School until desegregation. Finally, she retired from W. S. Etheridge in 1975. In reference to her pay, she says, "The first year I taught the pay was mighty skimpy, but you could live off of it! I paid twenty dollars for rent and what was



*From left to right: Robert, Johnnie, Josephine, Mildred, Johnnie, and Rosetta Etheridge*

left was for me.. Despite the obviously low wages, Mrs. Etheridge enjoyed her job and loved seeing the students make progress.

Mrs. Etheridge was a faithful member of Indian Woods Baptist Church, a wonderful wife, and mother. She became a member of her home church as a child after being baptized in the Old Mill Swamp by Reverend J.P. Law. Mrs. Etheridge was married on December 21. She became the mother of four beautiful children.

Mrs. Etheridge and I ended our conversation with a question I absolutely had to ask a retired teacher of her time. I asked her thoughts about the school system today. She honestly and thoughtfully responded, "The system is good if it is presented in the right way. I guess I should say if the children accept it in the right way. When I first started the children were eager to learn even though they had to walk. Now the children aren't eager to learn and they ride the bus". Her statement is sad, but true. Many young adults now take education for granted and have no desire to expand their knowledge. Every child would benefit from knowing a person like Mrs. Mildred Etheridge. They would learn about the struggle and appreciate the blessings they take for granted.

*Submitted by: Sierra Stokes, 505 Confederate Street, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: Etheridge, Mildred. Personal Interview. 26 Feb. 2009*

## 753 SOPHIA WHITE FARLESS (MRS. WILLIAM HAYWOOD "WILL" FARLESS)

Sophia Penelope White was born in Bertie County, N.C., near Merry Hill, June 7, 1895. The third child of twelve children, she was the daughter of Jesse Walton White and Grizelle Miller White. One can only imagine how cherished the three oldest children---Fannie, Sudie, and Sophia---were to their parents as these girls grew old enough to help care for their younger nine sisters and brothers. Surely, these were busy times, hard times, but extremely close times for the White Family.

After completing her early education, Sophia attended Chowan Female Institute, (Chowan University) in Murfreesboro, N.C. It was there that she decided to become a teacher and went on to East Carolina Teachers' College (where her youngest daughter Mary attended, following in her mother's footsteps to become a teacher).

Sophia's first teaching position was in a one-room school located on Farless Road near Mount Gould in Bertie County. She boarded with her older sister Fannie, who had married Soloman Benjamin "Sol" Adams



*Taken November 2008 at wedding of youngest daughter, Kelly*





Sophia White and William Haywood "Will" Farless

and lived on the same road. Sophia would walk to school and Fannie, who had young children of her own, would often stroll down to help Sophia as her time allowed.

After this school closed, Sophia's next teaching position was in a one-room school in Chowan County. There she boarded with Mr. and Mrs. Stillman Leary, whose relatives own and operate Leary's Plant Farm today. Chowan River herring, salted and fried, were enjoyed by many people at that time as the main entrée for breakfast. However, the "new school marm" was respected by being served bacon and eggs for breakfast, instead of the usual "Chowan Chicken" because Sophia much preferred herring for the supper meal.

On January 13, 1921, Sophia married William Haywood Farless, Sr., known as Will. He was the son of Henderson Haywood Farless and Mary Daniels Farless. For a short time, they lived with Will's brother, Lonnie Edward "Lollie" Farless and his wife Fannie on Black Rock Road near Hermitage in Bertie County.

Their first home was a small house on Highway 45 at Mount Gould, N.C. A few years later, they moved to their second home on Black Rock Road, near his brother, Lollie. Together, Sophia and Will lived and farmed the land on Black Rock Road between Mt. Gould and Hermitage. They reared five children: Gaynelle White Farless (b.Oct. 18, 1921-d.Apr. 25, 1927), William Haywood "Bill" Farless, Jr. (b.Apr. 5, 1924-d.July 13, 1995), Edsel Walton Farless (b.Feb. 1, 1928), Iris Ann Farless (b.Mar. 23, 1929), and Mary Grizelle Farless (b.Feb. 20, 1933). Sophia and Will are survived by 10 grandchildren.

Will served in the U.S. Army in Europe during WWI from July 28, 1914-Nov. 11, 1918. Their oldest son, Bill also served in the U.S. Army in Europe during WWII from June 2, 1943-Jan. 24, 1946. Also, the youngest son Edsel served in the U.S. Navy during the Korean Conflict from June 1951-June 1955.

Sophia and Fannie, her sister-in-law took part in a civil air defense program during WWII. Miss Harriet Leary, chairperson in the Mt. Gould area, asked Sophia and Fannie to help identify aircraft. At the end of their first day, they decided that climbing up into the observation tower, located across from Miss Harrett's home place on HWY 45 just north of Mt. Gould, was much harder than spotting and reporting a plane to the authorities. However, they continued to volunteer until the project ended.

Sophia lived at the home place, contented being a housewife, mother and grandmother, along with all the extras of living in a rural area and which she seemed always to enjoy with a smile. As an active member of the

Bertie County Home Demonstration Club, Sophia learned many skills such as new techniques for freezing, canning and making tea. However, her oldest daughter, Iris, who lived in Virginia, brought home some tea bags, never, ever before seen by Sophia. A few minutes later, Iris found her mother in the kitchen cutting the tops off the tea bags, preparing to place the leaves in the tea ball. The H. D. Club had not demonstrated that new concept yet.

Sophia again practiced her love for teaching at Riverside Baptist Church where she was a faithful member and teacher of a young ladies' Sunday School class. Sallie Mae Miller Cowan was one of the class members who remembers her well. Sallie also recalls that Sophia was a member of the Riverside Baptist Women's Missionary Union. It was at the home of Mrs. Mac(Mildred) Williams that a meeting took place to organize a young women's Baptist missionary group, under Sophia's leadership. A few minutes into the meeting, Sophia noticed what she thought was an older lady sitting in the next room and inquired who she was and if she would like to join the group. Much to Sophia's surprise, it was her own image in a mirror on the wall. The organizational meeting was successful and ended with much laughter.

Sophia loved making visits in the community. She and Will enjoyed taking the family to county and state fairs, where Sophia would always wear her red hat so that her family could easily find her in the crowd. Soon after her health began to decline Sophia died at the early age of 67 on Nov. 24, 1962. Her grave can be found in the Riverside Baptist Church Cemetery along with those of other family members.

Submitted by: Mary Farless Baker, 125 Morris Rd., Ahoskie, NC 27910

Sources: graves at Riverside Ch. Cemetery, Colerain Cemetery, family Bible, relatives and friends

## 754 FREEMAN

An open letter to heaven for my baby sister Marg.

My sister Margie Freeman Tabbicca was born November 12, 1951 to William "Gabby" Freeman, Jr. and Annie B. Heckstall Freeman. She is survived by her loving daughter, Kendra "Kim" June and the last of the Freeman surviving siblings Eva Riddick, Betsy Springer, Horace Freeman, William Earl Freeman, Alan Freeman, Wendy Freeman, Sharon Freeman and her mother Annie.

Dear Marg,

I cannot tell you how much we miss your kindness and deep understanding of any given situation. You had a way of seeing the logical side of life. You cannot imagine how much Betsy and I miss talking to you. Kim misses you terribly and wishes you were here. Please say hello to James Freeman and all of the other relatives for us. We all miss you. Love your sisters, Eva and Betsy.

Submitted by: Kendra June  
Source: Eva Riddick

## 755 THE GARRETT FAMILY

Abraham Garrett and Celia Shamblee were to parents of Zackery Cling Garrett. They were married April 1, 1869

Zackery Cling Garrett married Lizzie Virginia Elliott and they lived in the Trap Community. He was 26 years old and Lizzie was 16. Zackery Cling Garrett was born November 4, 1877 and died September 21, 1947. Lizzie Elliott Garrett born June 20,



Lenora Garrett Bazemore and John H. Bazemore, Sr.

1887 and died June 17, 1952. They are buried in a cemetery on Sally Freeman Road.

Lizzie's mother was Sue Elliott. She was a Chowanoc Indian. Her hair was so long she sat on it.



Lizzie Virginia Elliott

Zackery Cling and Lizzie Garrett had seven (7) children, Lenora Garrett (married John H. Bazemore, Sr.), Joseph Garrett (married Bernice Sessions Garrett White), James Garrett (married Lizzie Askew Garrett), William Thomas Garrett (married Della Hardy), Sarah Garrett Taylor (married



Zackery Cling Garrett

John Downing), Charlie B. Garrett (married Lorene) and Tasker B. Garrett. Tasker died at age three months. He was born December 27, 1919 and died March 3, 1920.

The grandchildren of Zackery Cling and Lizzie were: William Thomas Garrett, Jr., Althea Williams, Janet Terry, Charles Garrett, Rudolph Garrett, James Garrett, Elizabeth Harrell, Elizabeth Ambrose, Linwood Taylor, Jacqueline Andrea Garrett Hoyle, John H.





John H. Bazemore, Jr., Willie Garrett Bazemore, Joseph W. Bazemore and Lenora C. Powell

Bazemore, Jr., Willie Garrett Bazemore, Joseph W. Bazemore and Lenora C. Powell.

Submitted: Willie Garrett Bazemore

Source: Willie Garrett Bazemore

## 756 THE GILL FAMILY IN BERTIE COUNTY

It is through the research of the late Gerald and Wanda Gill of California that a substantial history of the Gill family exists and can be shared with today's generation. Several decades ago Bernice Gill Terryberry started researching her father, the late William Edgar Gill. It was through the history of her mother, Zelma D. Lanier Gill, she discovered that the Gill and Phelps families settled in Texas, but came from Windsor, NC. Mrs. Terryberry placed an ad in *The Bertie Ledger-Advance* seeking information and it brought several replies from Bertie County from people such as the late Frances Perry. Mrs. Perry's husband is Ledrew Perry, great-grandson of Henry H. Gill and Christian Castellow Phelps Gill. After years of checking old records, Mrs. Terryberry turned her results over to her brother and sister-in-law Gerald W. Gill and Wanda J. Wilkinson Gill. They hired professional researcher William D. Bennett of Raleigh to connect Gills of more recent generations to Bertie's early Richard Gill.

Richard Gill, born in 1745, is considered the patriarch of the Gill family in Merry Hill and is believed to have lived in Bertie County his entire life. Gill was a carpenter who built fishing boats at Shipyard Landing beside today's NC45. When he wasn't working on ships, Gill built houses and other structures. There seems to be no definite record of Gill's parents, but he could have been related to a John Gill listed in Bertie records in 1730. John Gill lived in the part of Bertie County that became Northampton County in 1740 and later was Hertford County. Because records in Hertford County Courthouse were burned during the Civil War, the connection between the two men is not definite.

Richard Gill's wife was Mary, whose maiden name is thought to have been Dorsey. The couple had five children, Thomas, Edward, William, Mary and Charity. Charity died before 1830 and never married. Birth and death dates of all five children are not known.

In 1793, Richard Gill purchased 150 acres of land from Alexander Slaughter for 121 pounds, 12 shillings and 9 pence. But Gill was heavily in debt and feared he could not make three payments due for the next three years on the land, so he decided to give it up. His neighbor, James Turner, went to Richard and Mary Gill to make a deal. Turner would

pay Gill \$360 if in return Gill would construct for Turner two houses, one sawed-log house, one dairy, one (corn) crib and one "necessary". Gill was reluctant, but agreed after Turner assured him having a mortgage did not mean his land would be taken for lack of payment. Gill signed and constructed Turner's buildings as materials were provided, but Turner did not keep up his end of the bargain.

Richard Gill died at Shipyard Landing in 1799. Because of the failed agreement between Turner and Gill, many lawsuits and hearings were brought after his death. The N.C. Department of Archives and History has records of 16 hearings/lawsuits through 1818 and Turner acquired at least a part of Gill's land. There was one suit filed against Mary Gill in 1803 in Superior Court in Edenton. In her court case, the wife was asked if her husband didn't have "frequent drinking frolics" and how long they lasted. Mary replied, "Everybody knew that (who) was acquainted with him...Not more than one or two days and I do not believe that drinking ever caused him to neglect Mr. Turner's work."

Richard and Mary Gill owned other Merry Hill property besides the disputed purchase from Slaughter. The family had a home near Shipyard Landing, with a family cemetery in that area. A listing when his perishable property was sold in 1799 showed many items used by a carpenter of his day. In 1830 records show a land division between his four surviving children for 177 acres. According to real and perishable property owned at the time of his death, Gill was a successful builder.

Though no known record exists on structures built by Richard Gill and his sons, there is a possibility they were involved in the construction of historic Elmwood on Avoca Farm Road. The history of Elmwood has always been cloudy. Several years ago specialists in historic construction came to Merry Hill to study the house. After looking at the attic in the oldest part of the structure, the specialists said the person(s) who built the house likely had experience in ship building. Since the Gills were prominent carpenters and ship builders of the time and since their home and Shipyard Landing were nearby, they would be good candidates to have worked on the house.

Descendant Henry H. Gill, born November 15, 1842 in Merry Hill and died in 1912, is buried on Ledrew Perry Road in Merry Hill. He enlisted August 9, 1862, as a member of Bertie County Company F, 59th Regiment during the Civil War. Henry wed Christian Castellow Phelps (April 6, 1832-January 16, 1918) on April 2, 1868. Children of Henry and Christian were Irene M. Gill, born August 12, 1872, and married James W. Perry; and Sarah E. Gill (1869-1921). Sarah married W. T. D. Evans (1857-1924).

Before his death Gill owned much farm and woods land, a gristmill, a sawmill and a store known today as Taylor's Store on NC45 at Midway. Will Taylor bought the store from Gill and also purchased a similar old store owned by the Bowen family across the road. Taylor moved the Bowen store to join the back of Gill's store for today's expanded structure. The Gill section of the building is more than 150 years old and is built of hand-dressed timber held together by mortise and pegs.

History shows that the Gill family was instrumental in the development and growth of Bertie County, where descendants of Richard and Mary Gill live today.

Submitted by Jeanette N. White, 1848 U.S. 17 North, Merry Hill, NC 27957

Sources: Descendants of Richard Gill and James Phelps, Sr., by Gerald and Wanda Gill, printed by Dogwood Printing, Ozark, Missouri; research on the Internet; and family history

## 757 FRANCIS (FRANK) GILLAM

Frank Gillam was born in November 1885 in Windsor, N.C. His parents were Thomas Gillam and Cora Scott Rascoe. His grandparents were Benjamin Gillam, Sally Hardy, Mary Twine, and William Rascoe. Frank was named after Dr. Francis Gillam, his great uncle who was one of Bertie County's most eminent physicians. Those who knew Bertie County will see from his lineage that he came from a good stock on all sides. His people for generations have been leaders in business, politics, and in the social and religious life of Bertie.

Frank Gillam was a student at good preparatory schools and a graduate of the



Francis Gilliam

University of North Carolina. He had thorough training for the business career he entered. He was one of Bertie County's largest landowners and most successful farmers. He was a gentleman; deferential to age; courteous to strangers, gentle to youth; faithful to every trust and obligation.

He married Pauline Bridger in 1919, daughter of Junius Bridger and Annie Cherry. They had three children, Francis Gillam, Thomas Scott Gillam, and Anne Bridger Gillam.

On June 16, 1925, after a ride through his farms in Cashie Neck, he came home and was sitting on the front porch with a glass of ice water and suffered a massive heart attack and died within minutes. Death had claimed one of Windsor and Bertie County's most successful businessmen. Young, and in the bloom of manhood, just arriving at an age when the efforts and fruits of his rare good business judgement had awarded him well, and he could and was enjoying the blessings of life at its best.

Submitted by: Jobie Davenport

## 758 MOSES GILLAM FAMILY

Moses Gillam was born in 1758 and came to Bertie County, North Carolina from the Isle of Wight, Virginia according to family information. It is not known at this time who his father was. Moses married first Celia Davis, born Abt. 1765, on June 23, 1786. Moses and Celia were only married for a few years and had no children. She died before 1793.

Moses Gillam married Winifred Rhodes on November 5, 1793 in Bertie County. They



lived in a large house on the left-hand side of NC Highway 308 a short distance from the Hope House. There is now a Historical Marker for Gov. Lock Craig across the road from where the house stood. Moses and Winifred had five children. They were Thomas, Penny, Elizabeth, William, and Willey J. Gillam. Many of the descendants of Moses and Winifred Gillam have remained in Bertie County with several of the children and Moses buried in the Gillam cemetery, also called the Gillam/Craig cemetery, on the farm.

From Gillam Family Papers of the late Thomas Gillam III of Windsor there is the following statement. "Brother Gillam, after conversion and ordination, became the pastor of Outlaw's Chapel. It is strange to say this man, though a Baptist preacher, possessed considerable wealth. Yet obeyed Paul's injunction to the rich-ready to distribute as the poor could testify who have received his bounties. He and Winifred Rhodes Gillam were the grandparents of Rebecca Craig, mother of Braxton Craig and Governor Locke Craig." Brother Gillam's name is in the historical records of Republican Church as one of their preachers.

The children of Moses Gillam and Winifred Rhodes Gillam are:

Thomas Gillam married Frances, last name unknown.

Penny Gillam married a Pearce.

Elizabeth Gillam married John Hill Pugh.

William Gillam, we have no information on him.

Wiley J. Gillam married Elizabeth Rebecca Bond.



Home of Moses Gillam

Wiley J. Gillam married Elizabeth "Betsy" Rebecca Bond which is the line of Gillams that most of the Gillams in Bertie County today come from. The following is part of a sketch written by George G. Winston on Elizabeth Bond. "Mrs. Clarissa Rebecca Bond Gillam Craig was the daughter of Wiley J. Gillam, a strong handsome and commanding man, conspicuous and influential in Bertie County. Her mother was Elizabeth Bond, one of the largest and most honored families in North Carolina and Tennessee. By blood or marriage Mrs. Craig was connected with the strongest, most cultural and most influential families in Bertie County. They were genuine people without sham or veneering solid through and through. You always knew where to find them. They were large landowners and slave holders, fond of hospitality, active in charity, good friends and good haters, zealous in church matters and politics. Many of them were noted for good living and enjoyed the pleasure of the chase and race course. For a century, some member of this family has served the people of Bertie County either as Sheriff or

Representative in the Legislature or in other stations."

The children of Wiley J. Gillam and Elizabeth Gillam are: Clarissa Rebecca Bond Gillam, John Gillam, David Benjamin Gillam, William Gillam, Moses Gillam, Braxton Bragg Gillam, Mary B. Gillam, Winnifred Gillam, and Pattie Gillam.

David Benjamin Gillam is my great grandfather. He married Sarah Hardy, daughter of Humphrey Hill Hardy and Mary Bond, and they had eight children. They were Lewis Gillam, Thomas Gillam, William H. Gillam, Mary B. Gillam, Ruth Gillam, John Bond Gillam Sr., Sarah Gillam, and Benjamin Gillam.

The research of the Gillam family is an ongoing project. Some of the Gillams stayed in Bertie County and others moved to other parts of the country. At this point in the article I am going to continue with John Bond Gillam, Sr. son of David Benjamin Gillam and Sarah Hardy.

John Bond Gillam, Sr. married Sallie Hasseltine Bond, daughter of Turner Carter Bond and Mary (Minnie) Winnifred Smallwood, on April 10, 1900 in the Methodist Episcopal Church South in Windsor in Bertie County, NC. They had 9 children. Their first child was still born on July 12, 1901 and is buried next to them in the Windsor United Methodist Church Grave Yard. The surviving children are Robert Turner Gillam, Sr. (1903-1981) who married Willie Lee Cowan (1908-2000) in Norfolk, VA in the Methodist Church on October 11, 1931. John Bond Gillam, Jr. (1905-1984) married Della Louise Roberson (1909-1982) of Martin County, NC. They were married on September 12, 1939 in Robersonville in Martin County, NC. Mary Whitmel Gillam (1908-2000) never married and she lived at home with her mother. Minnie Lew Gillam (1910-1969) was married to Robert Eugene Durrett (1923-1969). Humphrey Hardy Gillam (1912-1986) married Ilean Hodges (1918-1928) on June 6, 1942 in Dillon, SC. Carroll Hasseltine Gillam (1915-1999) married Elizabeth R. Fearing (1911) on October 22, 1933. Benjamin Herman Gillam (1917-2000) married Bessie Elvirah Powell (1916-1980) on July 25, 1942 in Conway, Columbus, NC. Canton Goodchild Gillam (1920-2003) married Lucy Rascoe Outlaw on May 30, 1946 in Pasquotank Co, NC.

Submitted by: Martha Gillam Price

## 759 THOMAS GILLAM

Thomas Gillam was born on the Cedar Landing Farm in Bertie County on Nov. 27, 1859. His father was Benjamin Gillam, son of Wille Jones Gillam and wife Elizabeth (Betsy) Bond. His great grandfather, Reverend Moses Gillam, was a Baptist minister and leader of Windsor and Bertie County. His mother was Sarah (Sally) Edith Hardy, daughter of Humphrey Hardy, one of Bertie County's strongmen, and his wife, Mary Powell.

Early in life, Thomas decided to enter upon a business profession and he began life as a clerk and after a few years of merchandising, he established a banking business, The Bank of Gillam and Lyon, which later became the Bank of Windsor. He was president until his death in 1925.

He was educated at Trinity College, now Duke University, and at the University of North Carolina. His earliest public service was as Clerk of the Superior Court of Bertie County. He represented the county in the lower House of the General Assembly where



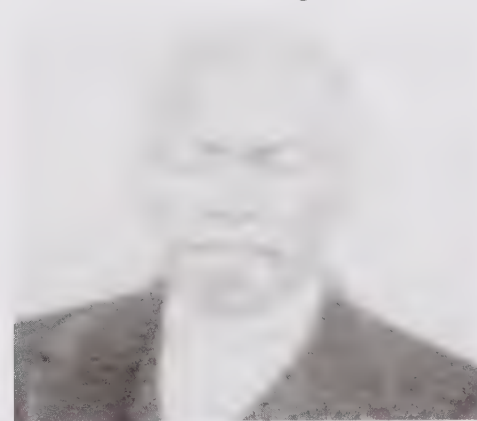
Thomas Gillam

he was influential in educational and financial legislation. Governor Locke Craig, his kinsman, appointed him Director of the N.C. State Prisons, where he served for four years.

In his community he served as Justice of the Peace, Town and County Commissioner, Mayor of Windsor, and School Board Chairman.

He also conducted a large and very successful farming operation, owning many large tracts of land in Bertie County.

As a member of the Cashie Baptist Church, he was influential in the affairs of the church. He was Sunday School Supt, a moderator of the West Chowan Association and a Trustee of Chowan College.



Thoams Gillam

His first wife was Cora Scott Rascoe, daughter of William Rascoe and Mary Twine. He had three sons, Frank Gillam, Peter Rascoe Gillam, and Thomas Gillam. His second wife was Alice Brimage Outlaw, daughter of Captain Edward R. Outlaw and Lucy Rascoe, daughter of John Peter Rascoe and Martha Bond.

Seven years earlier, in a deed or land "indenture" dated December 27, 1872, a trustee and, with him, an executor for the estate of A. W. Mebane, deceased, transferred to Turner Outlaw ownership of about 900 acres of land known as part of the "Hope Farm and Tract". This indenture shows that, on March 7, 1872, at a public auction at the Bertie County courthouse, Turner Outlaw presented the highest bid, \$1,270.00, for the purchase of a 900-acre tract of land making up part of the former Hope plantation. Mebane apparently mortgaged the land in March 1870 but died shortly after, still indebted on the mortgage. As a result, his executor and the trustee on the mortgage arranged for the sale of the land to pay off the debt. On



this basis, Turner Outlaw, in 1872, merely seven years after the Civil War, acquired the farmland. Hence, the tract became, for his descendants, a legacy of Turner and Marina Outlaw's survival of racist slavery.

## 760 GEORGE AND ANNIE BOND SUTTON GRAY

George Gray 4-29-1861 -- 4-17-1908 and his wife, Annie Bond Sutton 1864-1947, were both natives of Windsor, N.C., and lived on West Gray Street, Windsor on the land of the Gray ancestors for the duration of their marriage. George worked for the Branning Manufacturing Company's Wellington and Powellville Railroad Company in Windsor. The couple did not have children of their own, so they brought Mrs. Gray's niece, and namesake, Annie Gray Stokes of Colerain to live with them. She was raised as their own child, but was never adopted. A special cousin, Annie Mae Sutton, who was about Annie Gray's age, also stayed with the family for a long period. Her parents were Captain William Mooring Sutton, who served in the Civil War, and Mary Elizabeth Falk. Mrs. Gray was lovingly called "Mama" by the two girls and their families. George and Annie Gray are buried in the St. Thomas Episcopal Church Cemetery.

Annie Gray Stokes married Walter Jackson Burden of Aulander, N.C. Walter was a merchant and fertilizer dealer, and a veteran of World War I, and his wife was a teacher. They had two children. Nancy Gray,



George and Annie Bond Sutton Gray

their daughter and first child, married Luther Tenneyson Livermon, Jr. of Ahoskie. L.T. was a surveyor and also mayor of Windsor. Nancy and L.T. had three children: Betty Gray, Barbara Ann, and Luther Tenneyson III. The second child of Walter and Annie Gray, Walter Jackson "Jack", Jr. served in the U.S. Army in Germany World War II and after discharge married Lenora "Nonie" Melson of Williamston. Jack had an accounting business in Windsor and Greenville, and Nonie worked with him as a bookkeeper. Jack worked until his death on Feb. 10, 2007, at the age of 82 of emphysema, and is buried at Edgewood Cemetery. Nonie continues at age of 82 to work as a bookkeeper. Jack and Nonie's son, Gary Melson Burden married Frances Gurganus of Williamston. Gary is a Baptist minister and Frances is a teacher. They had two sons, Timothy and Stephen. Jack and Nonie adopted a daughter, Carol. Carol married her childhood sweetheart, Bill Lee, of Windsor, and they had a daughter, Angela Dawn. Bill died of cancer at the age of 52, and his early death was a great loss to the family. As of this date, May 9, 2009, Nonie Burden still resides on

West Gray Street, Windsor, N.C., on the property of her husband's Gray ancestors.  
Submitted by: Lenora Melson Burden, 206 W. Gray Street, Windsor, NC 27983

## 761 OLIVER WINSTEAD HALE AND FRANCES MAE SPIVEY HALE

Oliver Winstead (Wint) Hale was born on August 25, 1920 to Otho William Hale and Noreen Johnson Hale. Wint was the second of six children. The family moved to Windsor on Wint's 12th birthday. Wint attended Windsor Elementary School and Windsor High School. He was Quarter Back for the football team and was named Most Valuable Player in the Potato Bowl that was played in Elizabeth City, NC. Wint married Frances Mae Spivey on December 25, 1941. Wint and Frances moved to Baltimore where Wint began work at the Baltimore shipyard as a welder.

At the beginning of WWII Wint voluntarily enlisted into the Navy Seabees, U.S. Naval Construction Battalion, leaving behind his wife and infant son. He did boot camp training at Camp Perry in Virginia and his basic training in Rhode Island. Wint served in Oahu and Guam. At the end of WWII Wint was honorably discharged from the Navy.

At the conclusion of WWII Wint returned to Windsor and began working with Turner Lassiter as a cement brick maker. A few years later Wint would become a mail carrier with the United States Post Office. Wint was a city carrier and walked his route for most of his years with the Post Office. For several of those years he walked his route with his faithful companion Copy, his German shepherd. Wint and Frances had two children: Oliver Winstead Hale, Jr. born October 1, 1942 and Helen Ruth Hale born June 13, 1949.

During their years in Windsor, Wint continued to work with the Postal Service and Frances, after spending the early years at home raising the children, decided to go to Cosmetology School and got her cosmetology license and went to work with her Aunt, Maggie Sitterson on Queen St. in Windsor. Once her health would not allow her to stand on her feet for an extended time she went to work in the office at Cashie Marina and then at Bertie County Memorial Hospital in the administrative office. Wint retired from the post office after 30 years of service. Frances retired from Bertie County Memorial Hospital in 1984. Frances died on July 21, 1993. Wint and Frances were active members of Cashie Baptist Church where Wint still attends faithfully. Several years after Frances' death Wint remarried, marrying Katherine Gilliam, also a native of Bertie County.

Wint has served as a Town Commissioner



Oliver Winstead and Mack Hale

and on the Mid East Commission for over 30 years and still serves in that capacity today. During these years he served as Mayor Pro Tem during the term of Mayor L.T. Livermon. He has elected not to seek reelection for either of these positions in December 2009. He also was a volunteer fireman with the Windsor Volunteer Fire Department for over 20 years.

Wint and Frances's children are still in Eastern North Carolina. Wint, Jr and his wife Phyllis Spring Hale have served in the ministry in several different locations across North Carolina but have served in Murfreesboro for the past 20 years and will retire there in July 2009. Wint and Phyllis have three children, Helen Olivia Hale Lassiter, Otho William Hale, and Joseph Allen Hale. They have three grandchildren, Chelesea Lassiter, Loftin Lassiter and Dakota Hale. Helen Ruth (Len) Hale Joyner and her husband Dennis live in Rocky Mount. Dennis is retired from the Rocky Mount Fire Department and Len is the Operations Manager for Milwaukee instruments, Inc. They have one son (Len's stepson) Dennis Allen Joyner and two grandchildren Brittany Nicole Joyner and Joshua Allen Joyner.

Submitted by: Len Hale Joyner, Rocky Mount, NC

## 762 ALLIE VANCE HALL AND PAULINE ACREE HALL FAMILY

Allie Vance Hall was the oldest child of John Hall and Ella Vira Slade Hall of Aulander. His brothers were John Wood Hall, Swanson Hall, James Grady Hall and Pete Hall. His sisters were Callie Hall Hale, Sallie Hall Pritchard, and Edrie Hall White. They lived near Rhodes Place in Bertie. There is a cemetery on the farm that is owned by Swanson Hall's son, John Vann Hall, where John Hall and Ella Vira Hall are buried. Time has taken its toll, but there are still some remains of what was the Hall Homeplace.



Gwendolyn, Pauline, A. V. Hall, Jr., Allie, Wilma, Pauline, Floyd, Dorothy and Ruth

Allie Vance Hall married Pauline Acree from Roxobel, NC. She was the daughter of William Acree and Elizabeth "Bettie" Newsome. She had two brothers, Julian Acree and Thomas Acree. Pauline and Allie made their home on a farm that was previously owned by her father Will Acree. They had seven children, Gwendolyn Clarice Hall Smith who married Jay Wilson Smith, Dorothy Hall Outland who married Frank Outland, Ruth Elizabeth Dilday who married Raymond Dilday, Floyd Acree Hall who married Janie Margaret Lowe Hall, A.V. Hall, Jr. who married Lucy Grant Flythe Hall, Wilma Jewell Hall Morris who married Thomas Russell Morris, and Pauline Hall Johnson who married R. D. "Mack" Johnson. They had 21 grandchildren.



Farming was their way of life. There were horses, cows, pigs, chickens and a favorite dog named Spot that tried to go to school with Pauline and Wilma. Every year there would be a hog killing at the Hall farm between Roxobel and Kelford. This is known as the Floyd Hall Road now. During the early 40's there were four generations of family being supported by this way of life and living on this farm. There were apple orchards, pecan trees, peach trees, grapevines, and a large garden in the side yard. Pauline loved her yard. The two-story house that they lived in with their seven children is gone but some of the bulbs that Pauline planted manage to find their way out of the ground each spring.

*Submitted by: Bettie Floyd Hall Walston, PO Box 8, Roxobel, NC 27872*

### 763 FLOYD ACREE HALL AND JANIE MARGARET LOWE HALL

Floyd Acree Hall was the son of Allie Vance Hall and Pauline Acree Hall. He was born April 14, 1917 in Bertie County. Janie Margaret Lowe Hall was born July 10, 1921 in Hertford County. She was the daughter of Richard Floyd Lowe and Lottie Mae Harrell Lowe. Floyd and Janie were married at the Bertie County Courthouse in Windsor, NC January 1940. They lived at Francis Mill.

Four daughters were born to this union. Their first daughter, Ramona Lowe Hall, was



*Floyd Acree Hall and Janie Margaret Lowe Hall with baby Ramona Lowe Hall*

born October 29, 1941 at Francis Mill. Soon after Ramona was born they moved to Floyd's father's farm near Roxobel, NC, and this is where their second daughter, Bettie Floyd Hall, was born July 5, 1943. In April of that year a tornado came and did much damage to Roxobel. Floyd rode horseback through the woods to get to Roxobel to see what had happened. Terry Lynn Hall was born July 23, 1957, at Bertie Memorial Hospital, and Lori Anne Hall was born June 29, 1961, at Roanoke Chowan Hospital in Ahoskie.

Family reunions and fish fries were a big part of their life. The Hall family reunion was always at the Aulander Community Building. The Lowe family reunions were held at the home of some of the relatives. The Lowe family tradition of 4th of July reunions continues. Each year the family gathers on the Chowan River near Edenton for their annual get together.

Floyd and Janie's oldest daughter, Ramona, married Edward Rudolph Askew. Bettie married Lonnie Perry Walston. Terry married Robert Eugene Robbins III, and Lori married Robert Eric Harrell. They had 8 grandchildren and 11 great grandchildren.

Floyd died October 22, 1972, at the age of 55. He is buried at the Roxobel-Kelford Cemetery. Janie's second marriage was to Benjamin Jordan Reynolds. Janie died

October 14, 2008, at the age of 87 at the Brian Center in Windsor, NC. She is buried at the Roxobel-Kelford Cemetery.

*Submitted by: Bettie Hall Walston, P O Box 8, Roxobel, NC 27872*

### 764 CHRISTMAS WITH THE THREE HARDEN MEN AND THEIR FAMILIES

The three sons of Charlie Walter Harden and Susie Coward Harden gather together with their families for one day during the Christmas season to celebrate the birthday of Jesus. Each year the sons and their wives take turns in hosting the Christmas celebration in their homes. Each son grills the main course for the meal. This tradition was started in 1996.

Charlie Walter Jr., the oldest, cooks steaks on the grill. Walter was born on June 8, 1946. Walter graduated from Bertie High School in 1964, which was the first class at the new high school. Walter attended Chowan College for two years. He married Verline Wood of Rocky Mount, North Carolina at Morton's Presbyterian Church, Rocky Mount, on June 23, 1968. They live in Fayetteville, North Carolina, and are members of Lake Lynn Baptist Church. Walter started working for Carolina Telephone in February 1967. Carolina Telephone changed to become United and then changed again to Sprint. Walter retired after 36 years on December 31, 2002. He then went to work in January 2003 for the State of North Carolina as a TBX Analyst.

Verline Harden worked for the Thomas & Howard Company of Fayetteville as a secretary for 18 years. She then went to work for Rogers & Breece Funeral Home for 3 years. For the last 23 years she has been a secretary at Fayetteville Tech Community College.

Walter and Verline have two sons; Charlie Walter III, and Michael James. Charlie married Veronica Manard of Hurricane, West Virginia, on August 9, 2003, at Lake Lynn Baptist Church in Fayetteville, North Carolina. They have one son named Christopher James. They live in Florence, South Carolina. Charlie works for Flake Board Company in Bennettsville, South Carolina, as a truck driver hauling press board. Veronica graduated from Marshall University in Huntington, West Virginia. She works for Southeast Express Company of Florence in the management department.

Michael (Mike) graduated from North Carolina State University in Raleigh with a degree in Forest Management. He married Laura Pruitt of Greenville, North Carolina, on



*John Harden, Walter Harden and George Harden with their mother, Susie Harden, circa 2000*

July 14, 2007, at Covenant United Methodist Church in Greenville. Laura graduated from Gardner-Webb University in Boiling Springs, North Carolina, with a degree in Human Services. Mike and Laura live in Harden town in Bertie County. Mike works for Timberlands Unlimited of Windsor as a forester.

John Starkey, the middle son, cooks pork on the grill. John was born on February 13, 1950. John graduated from Bertie High School in 1968. John married Patricia Smith of Windsor on August 19, 1972, at Green's Cross Baptist Church, Windsor. They live in Raleigh, North Carolina and are members of Providence Baptist Church. John graduated from North Carolina State University in May 1973 with a Master's degree. He has worked for 35 years with BASE Company. Patricia received her Master's degree in Library Science from Delta State University in Mississippi. She is a school library media specialist at Baileywick Elementary School in Raleigh.

John and Patricia have four daughters; Jessica Suzanne, Rebecca Patrice, Katherine Elizabeth, and Victoria Louisa. Jessica (Jess) married Gary Moore of North Wilkesboro, North Carolina on March 4, 2006. They live in Wilmington, North Carolina. Jessica received her Master's Degree in Library Science from the University of North Carolina at Wilmington. She is a school library media specialist. Gary received his Master's Degree and is a librarian at the University of North Carolina at Wilmington.

Rebecca (Becky) graduated from North Carolina State University with a degree in math education. She is an eighth grade math teacher at Fuquay-Varina Middle School. She is also the girl's basketball coach.

Katherine (Kat) graduated from East Carolina University with a degree in Child Life. She works with special needs kids in the Wake County School System. Victoria (Tori) is as senior at East Carolina University majoring in Art Education.

George Allen, the youngest, cooks barbeque chicken on the grill. George was born on June 25, 1955. George graduated from Bertie High School in 1973. He graduated from North Carolina State University Agricultural Institute in 1975. George married Lillian Overman from Goldsboro, North Carolina, on October 17, 1981, at Providence United Methodist Church, in Goldsboro. They have one son: Joseph Allen. They live in Harden town and are members of Green's Cross Baptist Church. George and Lillian attend Cashie Baptist Church, Windsor.

George worked for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company-Avoca Division in Merry Hill for 28 years. He retired in 2003. He then became a full-time farmer working 600 acres of land in Harden town and the Woodard area of Bertie County. The crops he grows are: clary sage, corn, wheat, and soybeans. Lillian graduated from East Carolina University, Greenville, North Carolina, in 1980 with a degree in Child Development and Family Relations. Lillian worked for one year at Pitt County Department of Social Services as a day care assistant. She then worked for Bertie County Department of Social Services as an Adult Services Social Worker for 19 years. She is currently a library assistant with the Lawrence Memorial Public Library in Windsor.

Joseph graduated from Bethel Assembly Christian Academy in Askewville in 2006. Joseph works full time as a farmer on the



family farm.

When the Hardens gather at Christmas, it lasts all day. There is plenty of food and lots of laughter. The only presents that are given are to Christopher (Chris) who is 5 years old. Everyone enjoys watching Chris open his presents. Each family has their specialty food that is cooked and brought for everyone to enjoy such as Verline's red velvet cake, Patricia's peanut butter balls and Lillian's sausage balls.

After eating, the family gathers together for their annual photo shoot. Cameras start flashing as each family is photographed for the family Christmas scrapbook that has been created and kept by Lillian.

Last year, a tradition was added and it is called "The Jesus Cake," "The Jesus Cake" is a cake made with red and green jello. It has white icing topped with a manger scene and three candles. This tradition was started when John and Patricia's girls were little and now it has been added for the rest of the Harden family to enjoy. We light the candles and sing "Happy Birthday" to Jesus. We then start eating the cake, and other deserts, and laughing all over again until, unfortunately the day is over, and it is time for all of us to go home.

Charlie Walter Harden, the father of these three men, died of a heart attack on July 23, 1964, at 45 years old. He would be so proud of his family.

The mother of these three men, Susie Harden, attended the family gatherings until 2002. She would sing and play the piano for her family. She would get everyone, especially her grandchildren, in on the singing and the playing. She is no longer able to attend. She has been a resident of Brian Center, Windsor, since January 2004. Each family still visits with her during the Christmas season. She is given presents to open and pictures are taken for the family scrapbook. There is much love, laughter, and devotion given to her as she still enjoys being with her three boys and their families at Christmas.

*Submitted and written by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 765 CHARLES THOMAS HARDEN SR., SON OF LEVI HARDEN WINDSOR, NC

One of Levi Harden's sons was Charles Thomas Harden Sr. born on January 2, 1846, my great-great grandfather. Charles Thomas Sr. left a great number of documents and records from which it is possible to assemble a picture of his world. Very much an American entrepreneur, Charles started out with a highly specialized, cash-rich skill, and used it to acquire significant wealth. Then, continuing to practice his skill, he used these profits to expand into other areas of business.

Charles had several occupations throughout his life, almost seeming to collect them until the day he could offer them all at once. Throughout his 20's and 30's, he advertised himself as a jeweler, watch repairer, photographer, and he also ran a dry goods store in town. He dabbled in real estate, and in an early version of horizontal expansion, he entered in a joint venture to operate a small steam ship. With his son (my great-grandfather) as captain (for a short time), it plied up and down the Cashie River, to places such as Plymouth and Murfreesboro, North Carolina, which traded with the major ports of Norfolk and Baltimore.

Charles first appears in the 1870 census as a 23 year old silver smith. He is already married to Abbie Nicholson Adams, and their son, Charles T. Jr., is two years old. Charles and Abbie had married in Beaufort, South Carolina, where she lived, in 1867. Unlike the previous three generations of Hardens who all lived outside of Windsor (in an area known as Harden Town because of their close proximity), Charles T. Sr. lived in Windsor. Charles' success is evident by his ability to live in town and not have to farm for subsistence, as well as his \$6000 dollars of real estate and \$900 of personal estate. The bulk of that \$6000 was probably material and work in progress, and so not properly considered as belonging to him; yet it would seem to indicate he was doing well.

Although he described himself as a silversmith, Charles also sold and repaired watches and jewelry. He operated this business out of a house on King (or Main) Street in Windsor. The deed showing the purchase of this house and lot is not recorded, so possibly it was not a conventional sale. Thus, the capital-intensive silver and jewelry business provided Charles with the means to fund his real estate dealings, the dry goods store and other ventures. In all, over 30 deeds exist outlining his extensive real estate dealings.

Shortly after the 1870 census, Charles became one-third partner with W.F. Askew and E.S. Askew, both of Windsor in a steamship they were building. The Steamer, *Bertie*, was to run mail regularly Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, between Windsor and Plymouth, some 20 miles down the Cashie River, as well as make other commercial and pleasure trips. The engine, transmission, and drive gear were built in Baltimore by E.H. Frazier & Co.; whereas the *Bertie* herself was built on the banks of the Cashie River, where it met King Street, at the edge of town. The *Bertie*, 70 feet long and about 34 gross registered tons, was commissioned on February 17, 1873. Originally, W.F. Askew had sent his sons to Baltimore to contract to build or buy a hull, engine, and drive. For whatever reasons, the partners decided to build their own vessel, and buy an engine and gear from Frazier. That the partners chose to build the hull themselves might have been motivated by the fact that Charles' father Levi was a carpenter (who later opened a coach shop), and that Charles and many members of his family owned a large amount of land, abundant with many different kinds of timber.

Charles would remain an official partner in the *Bertie* until March 26, 1883. At this time, his name was removed from the Federal Registration papers, at the same time that the gross registered tonnage was increased to about 42 tons, and W.F. Askew became full owner. As recorded in the County Registrar's Office, on November 30, 1883, Charles sold one-fourth interest in the *Bertie*, including all equipment and all profits from her regular mail route to R.C. Bazemore for \$1000. Yet, Charles did not stay uninvolved in the *Bertie* very long. The reason for these events seems to have been another business venture, which failed. But, shortly after 1883, Charles would reorganize his finances and buy complete ownership in the boat.

Charles' involvement in the *Bertie* seems to be another example of how each of his business ventures led him to another, and complemented each other. When he was a silversmith, he needed a store out of which to operate; over time, this store spawned the dry goods store. That store needed wares to sell, and in semi-isolated Windsor, trading

with other cities was the only way to acquire many goods. Charles had opened his dry goods store in 1873, and this had probably been his biggest motivation for his investing in the steamship. Also, Charles' silverware, jewelry, and watch business undoubtedly necessitated that he visit larger cities, or at least cities that traded with larger cities. Owning stock in a steamship would give him free travel and freight, ideal for a merchant. To run a dry goods store in such a small town (approximately 1500 people) in the 1870's interest in a steamship would insure freight costs were kept low, and profit was maximized. And the profit seems to have come rather quickly and in sizable amounts. In the mid-1870's, began the largest and most significant purchases in Charles' dealings.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

Sources: As written in The Harden: Five Generations in North Carolina, Charles Thomas Harden III, June 1993

## 766 GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCH "HARDEN"

The name of Harden or Hardin is said to have been derived from the residence of its first bearers at the hamlet of Harden, in Yorkshire, England, although it is probable that in many cases the name of Hardin was a corruption of the most popular patronymic Harding, which was originally a baptismal name. It is found on the ancient records of England in the various forms of Haredene, Hardeyne, Hardeyn, Hareden, Hardene, Hardyne, Hardyn, Hardine, Hardevin, Harden, Hardin, and others, of which the last two forms are the most generally accepted in America today. Families of this name were to be found at early dates in the English counties of Wilts, Sussex, Derby, Kent, Warwick, Devon, York, Durham, Gloucester, Monmouth, Northumberland, Cambridge, Oxford, and London, as well as in parts of Ireland, and were, for the most part, of the landed gentry and yeomanry of Great Britain.

Among the earliest records of the family in England were those of Ricardus de Hareden of Wiltshire in 1273, Henry de Hardene of Northumberlandshire in 1292, William de Hardene of County Sussex about 1292, Willelmus of William and Adam de Hardeyn of Yorkshire in 1379, and James Harden of London at an early date.

Other early records of the family in the British Isles mention Robert Hardin of London about 1568; William of London, who was the father of a letter sixteenth century son of the same name; Thomas Hardin(g) he of Queen's County, Ireland, who had a son named Hugh; and Samuel Harden of County Tipperary, Ireland, in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, whose son John married Mary Middleton and the following are their children: Samuel, William, John, George, Nicholas, Anastasia, Mary,



Home of Levi and Mary Harden, built in 1842, Harden Town, Windsor, NC



Alice, Eleanor, Anne, and Olinda.

It is not definitely known from which of the many illustrious lines of the family in England and Ireland the first emigrants of the name to America were descended, but it is generally believed that all of the Hardens were of ancient origin and, in many cases, of common ancestry at a remote period.

Among the first of the name in America were James Harden of Northampton County, Virginia, in 1646; Ann Hardin of New Kent County, Virginia, 1656; Edward Harden of Gloucester, Massachusetts, before 1675, and Richard Harden of Boston, Mass., before 1677. Few records remain of their descendants.

One, William Harding or Harden, is said to have come from England to the Barbados about 1680 and removed to South Carolina later. He is said to be the father of William Harden of South Carolina in the 18<sup>th</sup> century. One, William Harden, lived in Prince William's Parish, S.C., in 1742 and had seven children-one named Charles.

In 1706, one Mark Hardin immigrated to Virginia and their son, Martin, settled in Pennsylvania.

Three brothers named Hardin emigrated from France to Canada and thence to Virginia about 1740. One named Martin Harden resided in Fauquier County, Virginia, and a son, John, removed to Kentucky. One, Issac Hardin, lived in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1780. Two other lines were of Nathaniel Harden, of Hampton, N.H., about 1780, and Freeman Harden of Thomaston, Maine, of the same period.

The descendants of these and possibly other branches of the family in America have spread to practically every state of the Union and have sided in the growth of the country as their ancestors aided in the founding of the nation. They have been noted for their energy, industry, integrity, piety perseverance, fortitude, patience, loyalty, resourcefulness, initiative, courage and leadership.

Among those who fought as officers in the Revolution were Captain Elias Harden of Maryland, Colonel William Harden of South Carolina, Brigadier-General John Hardin of Pennsylvania, and others. William, James, Richard, Samuel, Thomas, Edward, Henry, Martin, Mark, Charles, Issac and John, are some of the Christian names more highly favored for the male members.

Two of the many Hardens who have distinguished themselves in the world in recent years are William Harden of Georgia, noted American historian, born in 1844 and served in the Confederate Army, and Maximilian (Felix Ernest) Harden of Berlin, German publicist, born in 1861.

The coat of arms belonging to the Harden or Hardin family of England, is as follows: Arms Or, on a bed azure, three martlets argent, a sinister canton azure charged with a rose of the first between two fleurs-de-lis of the third." Crest-"A griffin's head reased." Motto-"Duris non franger."

The three brothers who emigrated came from England during the Revolution. One finally settled in the Pennsylvania area, one in the Ohio, Indiana, area, and the third in eastern North Carolina, Bertie County. The earliest records there show: Thomas Harden married Sarah Lawrence in 1777. Thomas Harden married Priscilla Pearce in 1806. Levi Harden married Mary Barnacastle in 1842. Levi and Mary had seven children: Will, Samuel, Levi W., Robert, George, Mary, and Charles Thomas. Charles Thomas Harden married Abbie Adams. They had eight children: Charles, Bertie, Herman,

Annie, Levi, Lota, Roy, and Eleanor. Herman C. Harden married Luella Alston. They had five children: Herman Thomas, Roy, Clyde, Vernon, and Grace. Herman Thomas Harden married Margaret Harrell. They had four children: Herman Thomas Jr., Elizabeth, Basil, and Lucille. Herman Thomas Harden Jr. married Evelyn Rose Pate. They had three children: Herman Thomas Harden, III (Hank), Nelson Pate Harden, and Harrell Rix Harden.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: As told by Dorothy Harden Cowan, Windsor, descendant*

## 767 JOHN WALTER HARDEN AND IDA ELIZABETH MIZELLE HARDEN WINDSOR, NC

John Walter Harden, born January 28, 1882, and died, November 13, 1949, and Ida Elizabeth Mizelle, born June 20, 1908, and died, July 13, 1940, were married on April 17, 1904. They had six children; Bertha Clay, Georgie Gray (a girl), John S. (a girl), Henry Starkey, Mary Alice, and Charlie Walter.

John Walter was a farmer and Ida Elizabeth was a farmer's wife. They had a small farm which consisted of 35 to 40 acres. There crops were corn, tobacco, peanuts, and cotton. There livestock consisted of hogs, chickens, and cows. They attended Green's Cross Baptist Church of Windsor.

Bertha, born January 27, 1905, died July 5, 1958, married Felton White, born June 20, 1908, died June 28, 1979, married on October 5, 1927. They had four children; James Edward, Robert Felton, Walter Warren, and Joyce Ann.

Georgie, born August 17, 1906, died October 19, 1988, married Lloyd Cobb, born August 5, 1903, died February 19, 1959, on December 16, 1926, at the courthouse in Windsor. They had five children; Dorothy, Marvin, Braxton, Eva, and Jean.

John S., born July 15, 1910, died October 9, 1982, married Howard Sanford, born, January 7, 1909, died October 19, 1978, on



John Walter Harden

December 10, 1927. They had five children; Essie, Flora, Thelma, John S., and Anna.

Henry Starkey, born November 1, 1914, died March 6, 1980, married first wife Blanche and then second wife Agnes Mackenzie. Henry and Agnes had one daughter; Elizabeth Ann.

Mary Alice, born March 9, 1916, died January 15, 1978, married Jim Alston. They had six biological children and one adopted child.

Charlie Walter, born June 14, 1919, died July 23, 1964, married Susan Cowand, of Merry Hill, North Carolina, born January 23, 1923, on June 23, 1941. They had three sons; Charlie Walter Jr., John Starkey, and George Allen

John Walter and Ida Elizabeth held many family reunions of the Harden family under the oak trees of the home place. John Walter and Ida Elizabeth Harden are buried in the Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 768 LEVI AND MARY BARNACASTLE HARDEN HARDEN TOWN WINDSOR, NC

Levi Harden was born to Thomas Harden and Priscilla Pearce Harden on December 18, 1818, in the Harden Town area of Windsor, North Carolina. Mary Barnacastle was born in 1825. Levi and Mary married on March 22, 1842. Levi built his home in Harden Town in the 1840s. Levi died on November 9, 1887. Mary died in 1891. They are buried in the Levi Harden cemetery at the home place. The home place is currently occupied by George Allen Harden and his wife, Lillian Overman Harden, and son, Joseph Allen Harden.

Levi and Mary Harden had ten children; Sally Frances Harden, Charles Thomas Harden, William Dorsey Harden, Lucy Winifred Harden, John Samuel Harden, Levi Washington Harden, Mary Matilida Harden, George Alphul Harden, Robert Hurman Harden, and Cora Augusta Harden.

Sally Frances Harden was born on December 8, 1843. She never married. She died on October 15, 1859. She is buried in the cemetery between Daris and Charlie G. Harden, close to Thomas Harden and his wife Priscilla Pearce Harden.

Charles Thomas Harden was born in 1846. He married Abbie Adams. Charles and Abbie had eight children: Charles, Roy, Bertie, Annie, Levi, Lota, Eleanor, and Herman. Charles Thomas is buried at Cashie Baptist Church cemetery, Windsor.

Herman lived in the home place of C.T. Harden. Herman married Luella Alston. They had five children: Herman, Roy, Clyde, Vernon, and Grace.

William Dorsey Harden was born on March 29, 1848, and died on September 23, 1918. He married Henrietta Barber in Washington County on April 1, 1866. Henrietta was born on October 25, 1848, and died on December 14, 1932. William and Henrietta are buried in the cemetery on US 17 in Bertie County between the home of Aunt Maude and Schley Harden. William and Henrietta had eight children: Joe G., Charles Edward, Jessie, William, Jonnie, Lucy, Abbie, and Maude. Joe G. Harden lived in Askewville and married Sallie White. Charles Edward Harden never married and lived in the home place with Maude Harden. Jessie Harden lived next to his daddy, William Dorsey. William Harden lived in Scotland



Neck, North Carolina. Jonnie Harden married G.W. Homer and they lived in Portsmouth, Virginia. Lucy Harden married Luther Kuck and they lived in Norfolk, Virginia. Abbie Harden married a Mizelle and they lived in Norfolk, Virginia. Maude Harden married W.H. (Bud) Mizelle of Windsor. They lived in Harden town.

Lucy Winifred Harden was born on September 29, 1850 and died on November 7, 1909. She married George Smithwick. George was born in 1850 and died in 1934. They are buried at the Smithwick home place. Lucy and George had five children: Henry, Sam, Coy, Ella, and Mary. Henry Smithwick married Lillie Mitchell. Sam Smithwick married Mary Williams. Coy Smithwick married Gladys Myers. Ella Smithwick married John Williams. Mary Smithwick married Paul Holder.

John Samuel Harden was born on April 15, 1853, and died on January 16, 1910. John Samuel Harden married Missouri Anna Henry at Colerain on December 17, 1898. Missouri was born in 1857 and died on December 2, 1932. John Samuel Harden is buried in the Levi Harden cemetery. John Sam and Missouri had four children: Mary, Mattie, John Walter, and Hattie. Mary Harden married Henry Castello. They had two children: Annie Mae and Mildred. Mattie Harden married Earnest White. They had five children: Virgie, Agnes, Thomas, Chet, and Mattie Lou. John Walter Harden married Ida Elizabeth Mizelle. They had six children: Bertha, Georgie, John S., Mary Alice, Henry, and Charlie Walter. Hattie Harden married Charlie Byrum. They had one son; Charlie Jr.

Levi Washington Harden was born on May 18, 1856. He married Harriet Byrum. They had two children: Jim and Annie.

Mary Matilda Harden was born on October 11, 1859. Mary married William Franklin Bunch. They had two children: Levi and Nellie. Levi Bunch married Olive Lum. They had two children: Kathryn and Olive.

George Alphul Harden was born on September 8, 1861 and died on July 31, 1942. He married Ella Gray Harrell of Colerain. Ella was born on June 26, 1875, and died on March 19, 1955. They are buried at the Levi Harden home place. George and Ella had two sons: Dewey and Schley. Dewey married three times. He had two daughters: Elsie and Louise. Schley was born on November 5, 1900, and died on May 31, 1980. Schley never married.

Robert Hurman Harden was born on December 7, 1865. He married Julia R. Barble. They lived in Norfolk, Virginia, and are buried in Norfolk, Virginia. They had three children: Palma, Spurgon, and Bulah. Bulah Harden married Henry Henson. They had one son, Henry Jr.

Cora Augusta Harden was born on May 23, 1870, and died in March 1951. Cora married William Frederick McGlauchon at the home place. William was born on July 23, 1865 and died in 1953. They moved to Norfolk, Virginia, in 1900. They are buried in Riverside Cemetery, Norfolk, Virginia. Cora and William had six children: Willie, Cora, Bertha, Freddie, Winston, and Harry.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 769 BENJAMIN HARDY (1732-1790/1800)

Benjamin Hardy (1732-1790/1800), born in Bertie County, was the son of Lemuel and Elizabeth Parrott Hardy. He married Nancy "Ann" Howell about 1753 in Bertie County,

NC. Nancy Ann Howell (ca 1738-1790+) was born in Surry County, VA. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Susannah Howell. Her mother, Susannah Howell made a deed of sale to David Freeman, cooper, of 150 acres for 38 on the north side of "Chincopen Swamp..." on 10/22/1763 and recorded at May Court 1764. Benjamin was the proving witness. Susannah Howell, widow of Nathaniel Howell, had purchased this land from John Howell, yeoman for 15 on 04/19/1759. Nathaniel Howell named his children in his will written on 04/01/1741 and recorded on June 16, 1742 in Surry County VA. His sons were John, William, Thomas, and Nathaniel Howell. His daughters were Mary Chambers and Ann Howell. Nathaniel was the son of John Howell and Mary Tatum, daughter of Nathaniel and Ann Tatum.

On 07/26/1757 Elizabeth Parrott Hardy gave her son Benjamin Hardy 200 acres of land on the Easternmost Branch of Salmon Creek. Frances Johnson Rasor, Elizabeth's mother and widow of Francis Parrott and Martin Frederick Rasor, willed this land to her in 1748. Benjamin lived in Bertie County in August of 1764 when he was named to do roadwork and September of 1765 when he served as a Pettit Juror. He sold his land on Salmon Creek to John Smith in April of 1768



*Joshua Mewborn m. Winifred Wooten 11 Oct 1853*

and by 1769 he had moved to Dobbs County, NC where he was listed in the Dobbs County 1769 Tax List.

He settled near his brother Lemuel Hardy at Bear Creek, Dobbs County near where the village of Jason would later be. Benjamin and Nancy Hardy attended the Bear Creek Primitive Baptist Church. Benjamin bought land from Gersham Wiggins, Armstrong Waters, and Thomas Sutton.

Benjamin and Nancy Howell Hardy had four daughters: Elizabeth, Susannah "Susan," Anne, and Lydia. Elizabeth married Thomas Dawson. Their children were sons Thomas, John, James and Benjamin Dawson and daughters Susannah Walters, Nancy Herring, Lydia Hodges, Elizabeth Byrd, Rachel Dawson and Eliza Dawson.

Susannah "Susan" Hardy married John Herring. They had five known children: Rachel, Sally (Sarah), Elizabeth "Betsy", John and Simon Herring.

Nancy "Ann" Hardy married Jesse Aldridge, the son of Drewry Aldridge and Mary Barrington. They had seven children. Howell Aldridge (1784-1865) inherited "Myrtle Bluffs" from his father and married Anna. Esther Aldridge (1784-1800) married Peter Bond Wooten, son of John Wooten Jr. and Sarah Hewes. Peter served in the War of 1812. Elizabeth Aldridge married William

Hullet. The Hullet Branch that drains into Drews Creek was named for the Hullet family. Drews Creek was named for Drewry Aldridge who lived at Myrtle Bluffs. He had his two gristmills on the creek. Mary Aldridge was born 1790-1800. John S. Aldridge, born 1792, married Martha "Patsy" Hardy. Lemuel Aldridge was born 1790-1800. Nancy "Ann" Aldridge, born 1790-1800, married Benjamin Sugg.

Lydia Hardy (1767-1820/30) married Parrott Mewboorn (I) (1765-1807), son of George Mewboorn and Mary Parrott. George Mewboorn, son of Thomas and Eleanor Mewboorn, married Mary Parrott, daughter of Jacob and Martha Parrott, and granddaughter of Francis and Frances Johnson Parrott in Bertie County, NC about 1763.

George and Mary Parrott Mewboorn sold to Lillington and James Lockhart 440 acres for 65£ on 06/06/1763 in Bertie County. They moved to Falling Creek in Dobbs County, NC. Their only child Parrott Mewboorn was one year old when George died in 1766. Mary Mewboorn, John Parrott and Mewboorn were granted probate papers in the 1766 October Court of Dobbs County. Mary Mewboorn, a widow was listed in the 1769 Tax List of Dobbs County as "Mary Mewburn." About 1771 she married Thomas Aldridge.

Parrott Mewboorn (I) and Lydia Hardy were members of the Bear Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Dobbs County. They had nine children: 1 -Anne, 2-Hardy, 3-Edith, 4-Levi, 5-Martha "Patsy", 6-Parrott (II), 7-Elizabeth, 8-Lemuel Hardy, and 9-Lydia Mewboorn, Parrott Mewboorn (I) and Parrott Mewboorn (II) continued to use the spelling Mewboorn thru the early 1800's. Parrott and Lydia children and grandchildren are named below:

1-Anne Mewboorn (07/26/1787-1815) married Lemuel Hardy (III), son of Lemuel Hardy, Jr. and Mary Sutton. Their children were Parrott Mewborn Hardy, Susannah, Mary S., Lydia, and Sally Hardy.

2-Hardy Mewboorn (b. 08/07/1789) married Deborah Parrott, daughter of John and Hannah Parrott. Their daughters were Harriett Mewborn and Nancy Mewborn.

3-Edith Mewboorn (09/07/1791-1844) married John Gray (1786-1842), the son of John and Elizabeth Gray. Their children were Parrott Mewborn Gray, Elizabeth, Lydia Jane, William Mewborn Gray, Julia Ann, George Mewborn Gray, Edith Ann, John Gray, Jr., Elizabeth and Nancy C. Gray.

4-Levi Mewboorn (09/09/1793-1855) married Deborah Parrott, his brother's widow and also Susan Matilda Parrott, the daughter of Jacob Parrott and Persis Arendall. They had a daughter Deborah Mewborn.

5-Martha "Patsy" Mewborn (02/16/1796-1851) married Lemuel Hardy (III), widower of her sister. Their five children were Nancy Louise, Benjamin George, Lemuel Mewborn, Levi S. and Jesse Hutchinson Hardy.

6-Parrott Mewboorn (II), who help establish Mewborn's Primitive Baptist Church and was its first Elder was born on 01/01/1799 and died 04/29/1864. He married Mary "Polly" Aldridge (03/17/1802-07/19/1881), the daughter of Drewry Aldridge, Jr. and Edith Hardy, daughter of Lamm Hardy and Mary Sutton. Parrott and Polly had 10 children: 1.Temesia Ann 1822 married Lemuel Mewborn Hardy and George Hardy. 2.George Mewborn b.1824 married Nancy Louise Hardy. 3.Joshua Mewborn b.1827 married Winifred Wooten on 10/11/1853. 4.Nancy Mewborn b.1829 married John Parrott Gray. 5.Mary Hardy Mewborn b.1832



married Benjamin George Hardy. 6.Parrott Hardy Mewborn b.1834 married Laney Jane Hardy. 7.Edith Mewborn b.1836 married John Parrott Gray b.1836. 8.Drewry Aldridge Mewborn b.1840 married Peninah Adeline Dixon. 9. Levi Jesse Hardy Mewborn, b. 1842, married Ruth Caroline Whined. 10.Lydia Jane Mewborn 1844 married William Graham Whitted.

7-Elizabeth Mewboorn (b. 03/05/1801) married Major Hardee, the son of Joseph Hardee and Sarah Bright. They moved to Johnston County about 1820. Their children were John, Parrott, Patsy, Harriett, Sarah, Lemuel Hardee and Bright Hardee.

8-Lemuel Hardy Mewboorn (b.03/21/1803-05/13/1863) married Louisa Kilpatrick, the daughter of Francis Kilpatrick and Rachel Pugh. Their children were Levi Alexander, Patsy, Rachel Elizabeth, Warren Francis, Louisa, Lemuel Hardy, Lydia, William Parrot, Susan E., Sarah Ann and Henrietta Parrott Mewborn.

9-Lydia Mewboorn (08/09/1805-05/14/1847) married Bright Hardee, the son of Joseph Hardee and Sarah Bright. Their children: Harriet, Mary, Joseph Parrott and Lemuel Hardee.

Submitted by: George Lemuel Mewborn, Jr., Snow Hill, NC; Compiled by: Ima Eula Mewborn and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD; Written by Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD

Sources: Will of Susannah Johnson 1717, Will of Frances Rasor 1747, Colonial Bertie County North Carolina Deed Books A-H 1720-1757 by Mary Best Bell, Obituary of George Mewborn by Parrott Mewborn II in 1859. Hardy- Hardee Book by David Hardee, Will of James Fewox 1711/12, The Ima Eula Mewborn Collection, Census and Tax records of Dobbs and Greene County. 1769 & 1780 Tax List of Dobbs County, Surry County Virginia Wills Estate Account and Inventories 1730-1800 by Lyndon H. Hart III, Surry County Virginia-Wills and Administrations 1671-1750 by Eliza Timberlake Davis, Grantor-Grantee Index of Johnston, Dobbs, and Lenoir Counties, NC Archives & NC - Grantor/Grantee Index of Johnston, Dobbs, and Lenoir Counties at USGenWeb Archives contributed by Martha Mewborn Marble, Bible of Parrott Mewborn

## 770 JOHN HARDY (CA 1650- 1695+) AND WILLIAM HARDY (1680-1754)

John Hardy was born about 1650. John Hardy married Charity Odyer in Westmoreland County, Virginia about October 1672. Charity (b.ca1651) was the daughter of Gabriel (1613-1661) and Mary Odyer of London, England.

Gabriel Odyer received his Headrights of 100 acres for importing himself and his wife Mary to Northumberland County, Virginia on Feb 20, 1650/51. Gabriel received a patent from Sir William Berkley of 450 acres in Northumberland Co, on the north side of Herrin Creek for transporting 9 persons. Gabriel had land in Westmoreland County, VA by 09/06/1657. Gabriel Odyer died by 1661, when Captain John Lord became Charity's guardian.

In October 1672, "John 'Hardie' (Hardy) of Washington Parish, Westmoreland County, the Husband of Charitie Odgeas (Odyer) acknowledges to have receiv'd of Capt. John Lord the guardian of Charitie by order of Court 5970 pounds of tobacco, being her part of her estate...Also Major Allerton's obligation for her cattle." On 02/16/1672/3 John and Charity deeded to Isaac Allerton the 150 acres of Charity's inheritance from her father. On 11/19/1673 John and Charity Hardy made their marks "X" deeding to Isaac Allerton 150 acres for 4000 pounds of tobacco.



Parrott Mewborn Mill, Greene County, Descendent of John Hardy

co. When Charity's sister, Mary Odyer Butler, wife of Nathaniel Butler, died, Charity received her sister's 150 acre tract, given to Gabriel Odyer by Isaac Allerton.

John and Charity Odyer Hardy move to Maryland about 1674. They remained there until 10/07/1695 when John Hardy proved his rights for the importation of himself, his wife Charity Hardy, and children William Hardy, Mary Hardy, John Hardy Jr., Thomas Hardy, and Jacob Hardy to Chowan Precinct, NC. John and Charity Odyer Hardy had five children born in VA and MD before their arrival in 1695 to North Carolina: 1-William Hardy married Edith Batchelor. 2-Mary Hardy married John Hinton. 3-John Hardy (II) married Rebecca Byrd. 4-Thomas Hardy and 5- Jacob Hardy were the other sons.

John Hardy (I) died before 07/20/1715 in Chowan Precinct of Albemarle County, NC. His property was along Salmon Creek and along the Cashie River in present day Bertie County. His son, John Hardy (II) was a Justice of the General Court at Queen Annes Creek appointed by Governor Charles Eden to hold court on the last Tuesday in the months of March, July and October yearly and assisted the Chief Justice from 1716 to 1719. John Hardy I or II was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1711-1712 and helped appraise the estates of Governor Edward Hyde in 1713 and Francis Parrott in 1715. John Hardy (II) wrote his will on Jan. 19, 1719 and it was probated on March 16, 1719. John Hardy (II) appears to have all the land in the Hardy family in 1717. His daughters Elizabeth and Mary were heirs and listed in the 1720 Acreage List below.

The 1717 Tax List of Chowan Co., NC recorded on 03/25/1717 listed John Hardy (II) with 4000 acres and 4 Taxables and Jacob Hardy with 0 acres and 1 taxable. The 1720 Acreage List for Chowan Precinct recorded on 03/25/1720 listed the daughters of John Hardy (II): Elizabeth Hardy with 640, 440, and 424 acres and Mary Hardy with 640 acres at Salmon Creek and 205 acres on Bare swamp. William Hardy had 270 acres on Salmon Creek in 1720. Jacob Hardy had patented 640 acres on 07/20/1717 in Chowan Precinct. John Hinton listed 125 acres on Bennetts Creek. At the January 17th Court 1717 John Hardy, Esquire (II) was given custody of Sarah Rose, child of Robert Rose and her estate as requested by Robert Rose on July 17, 1717.

John Hardy (II) wrote his will on January 19, 1719. It was probated at the Chowan Precinct Court on March 16, 1719. It named his daughters Mary and Elizabeth Hardy and brothers William, Thomas and Jacob Hardy. His wife Rebecca was executrix and the executors were William Hardy, Thomas Pollock and Robert West.

William Hardy (I) (ca1672/82-1754) and Edith Batchelor (ca 1680- after 1717), daughter of Richard Batchelor and Ann Biggs had five sons: William (II), Edward, Jesse, Robert, and Lemuel Hardy (1). William Hardy (I) was born ca 1682 in Westmoreland County VA and was a cooper. He was named in his father's Headrights in 1695. William died after 1754 in Bertie County. John Hardy (11), William Hardy, Jacob Hardy and Thomas Sutton were on the January 09, 1719 list of Freeholders living between Salmon Creek and Cashie River in Bertie Precinct, NC.

Ann Biggs, wife of Richard Batchelor, was the daughter of John Biggs and Johannah Sawyer/Sayer. John Biggs was born in England about 1620 and died before 1697 in Norfolk County, VA. His will was dated Sept. 04,1694/95 in Lower Norfolk Co. VA. He married Johannah Sayer/Sawyer about 1645. Johannah was born in England ca 1625 and died between 1675-1694 in Norfolk Co. VA. Ann Biggs was born ca 1650/51 in Norfolk Co. VA. She married 1 - Richard Batchelor, father of Edith Batchelor, 2- Charles Shaw and 3- James Fewox, father of Robert, Mary and Edward Fewox. Ann died after 1726 on the Scuppernong River in NC. Johannah Sawyer was the daughter of Thomas and Frances Sawyer.

At the July Court on July 22, 1719 William Hardy was ordered to be the Overseer of the highway from the King's Road to Sandy Point at the mouth of Salmon Creek.

William Hardy (II) was born about 1713 in Chowan Precinct, Albemarle County, NC. He bought 50 acres from Isaac Gregory, a mariner and his wife Mary Jones on Black Walnut Swamp near the mouth of Rocky Branch in Bertie County on April 6, 1734. William Hardy (II) was a miller. William and Sarah Hardy had 6 sons and 3 daughters: Benjamin, Lamb, John, Edward, Charles and William Parrott Hardy and Elizabeth, Martha and Sarah Hardy. His will was probated Feb. 11, 1784 in Bertie County, NC. General Douglas MacArthur descended from this Lamb Hardy.

Submitted by: Ailine Mewborn, Greenville, NC; Compiled by: Ima Eula Mewborn and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD and written by Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD

Sources: The Ima Mewborn Collection. *The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 2, No. 1, page 150. *The Easter North Carolina Hardy-Hardee Family in the South and Southwest*, by David L. Hardee. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina. The Weyher Genealogy 1600-1981*, by Harry Frederick Weyher. *Province of North Carolina 1663-1729 Abstracts of Land Patents* by Margaret M. Hofmann. *Chowan County North Carolina 1717 Tax Listing, Westmoreland Co. VA deed Patents 1665-1670*, by Fred Dorman. *The Early Settlers of Maryland*, by Skordas and Radoff. *Westmoreland County, 1653-1657*, Vol. 1 by Beverley Fleet

## 771 DAVID HARRELL

David Jackson Harrell was born on March 28, 1915 in Harrellsville, NC. His parents, Willie Jackson Harrell (1862-1918) a Colerain native, and Mollie Wilder Harrell, were married in Harrellsville, North Carolina on January 23, 1906. Mollie was a widow, bringing to this marriage 3 sons and one daughter named Henry Lee Cornette, John "Wesley" Cornette, Irvin Lafayette Cornette and Mary Elizabeth Cornette. Willie and





1946 — Norfolk Naval Shipyard Cafeteria "After the War" Portsmouth, Virginia. David Harrell, last male on right.

Mollie had 3 sons named Willie Robert Harrell, Clarence Leroy Harrell, David Jackson Harrell and one daughter named Martha Matoaka Harrell.

Family history says that David's father, Willie Jackson Harrell, was of Scottish descent. Willie Jackson Harrell's father's name was Alexander Harley (later became Harrell). His mother's name was Mary Burris.

On October 21, 1918, David's father died due to Influenza. David's half-brother, Irvin Lafayette Cornette, (February 23, 1902-September 30, 1918) also died with Influenza.

Upon the death of his father, David was an orphan with neither parent nor relatives to give him a home. Wesley Cornette, David's half-brother, "took in" David's brothers, Willie Robert and Clarence Leroy. David (aged 3) and Martha (aged 10) were put on a train in Cofield, North Carolina and sent to Norfolk, Virginia. According to Wesley Cornette, they traveled alone. In Norfolk they were placed in the "SPCC Home" (Society for Prevention to Cruelty to Children) on Cumberland Street. David's brother, Willie Robert Harrell, married Sallie Mae Castellow, a Bertie County native, on November 2, 1929. When Willie and Sallie Mae had been married ten months, they went to Norfolk and "picked up David". David was taken to their home in Snakebite Township and enrolled in Republican School. By this time, sister Martha, had married and no longer lived in the orphanage.

While living with Sallie Mae and Willie, David met Sallie Mae's first cousin, Alice Lee Dawson. David and Alice Lee married and had one son, William Richard Harrell, born December 20, 1936, in Woodard Township on the Castellow-Harrell farm.

On August 11, 1943, David enlisted in the United States Navy. Around 1948 Alice Lee and David "separated" and David went to Norfolk, VA. In Norfolk he worked on Tugboats and Merchant Ships as a cook. In 1964 David's health had begun to fail and he returned to the home of his brother, Willie Robert Harrell, and lived there until his death, on November 14, 1972. Cause of death was Acute Respiratory Failure and Severe Obstructive Pulmonary Emphysema. David was visiting with his sister Martha Harrell (Brannan) in Norfolk, VA. His niece, Willie Mae Harrell (Reese) went to pick up David and return him to North Carolina. David started having respiratory distress as they were leaving Martha's house. Before Willie Mae could reach the hospital, David had died.

Interment: Harrellsville Family Plot.

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962 (Niece of David Harrell)  
Sources: Windsor Court House; Winton Court House; David's Honorable Discharge

## 772 LEMUEL "LAMB" HARDY (I) (1711- 1757)

Lemuel "Lamb" Hardy (I) was born before 1711 in Chowan Precinct, NC and died in 1757 in Dobbs County, NC where his estate was settled. He was the son of William Hardy (ca1672/82-ca 1754) and Edith Batchelor (ca 1680-?), daughter of Richard Batchelor and Ann Biggs. Lamb married Elizabeth Parrott, daughter of Francis Parrott Jr. and Frances Johnson before 1729. His father, William Hardy was a cooper and deeded his son Lemuel Hardy (I) a gift of 270 acres on the south side of Salmon Creek on 08/01/1750. Lamb Hardy exchanged this land to Governor Gabriel Johnston on May 1, 1751 for land that joined Gabriel Johnston, Lamb Hardy and John Nichols on the Middle Swamp of Salmon Creek.

Lemuel Hardy (I) and Elizabeth Parrott Hardy had ten children born on Salmon Creek. The eight sons were William, Lemuel (II), Benjamin, Edward, Humphrey, John, Jesse and Joseph. The two daughters were Frances and Elizabeth Hardy.

Frances Hardy (1734-1802) married Michael Capehart about 1756/1757. They had five sons George, Michael, William, James and John Capehart.

Elizabeth Hardy (1743-1795) married Thomas Speight. Thomas Speight's will was written on May 27, 1789 and probated in Feb. Ct. 1796. Their sons were William Hardy Speight and James Speight and daughters were Winnefred, Sarah, Elizabeth, Lydia and Frances Speight.

Anna Hardy married John Crickett about 1755. John and Anna Hardy Crickett lived on Eastermost Creek. He was a Justice of the Bertie Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Session in 1767. John Cricket died in 1767. Anna died in 1787.

Edward Hardy (1737-1819) married Winnefred Weston (1738-1818) on 01/06/1765 in Bertie County, NC. They moved to Putnam, Georgia where Edward Hardy died in 1819. Joseph and Elizabeth Hardy lived in Bucklesberry Pocosin, Bertie County, NC

Lemuel "Lamm" Hardy, Jr. (II), born 05/20/1730, married Mary "Polly" Sutton about 1761 in Bertie County. They moved to the Bear Creek in Dobbs County, NC about 1766. Lemuel Hardy was on the Dobbs County Tax List of 1769: "Hardy, Lemuel; John Gray & three Negroes wenchess...2 white, 3 black, 5 total."

Lamm's wife, Mary Sutton, b.11/06/1747 was the daughter of Thomas Sutton (1699-ca 1750) and Judith Hardison (ca 1713-bef. 1750). Thomas Sutton, son of Joseph Sutton and Parthenia Durant, was born 08/06/1673 on Sutton's Creek in Perquimans Precinct, NC. Parthenia was the daughter of George Durant (10/01/1632-10/09/1693) and Ann Marwood (04/01/1635-01/22/1693-4) of Durant's Neck, Perquimans Precinct, NC.

Lemuel Hardy (II) and Mary Sutton had 11 children: Sarah 1761, John 1763, Winifred 1765, Sutton 1766, Edith 1768, Mary 1773, Anne 1766, Lemuel (III) 1779, Elizabeth 1780, Nancy 1782, and Benjamin Hardy 1784.

Lemuel Hardy (II) served as a private for Dobbs County in the American Revolution. Lemuel Hardy had land on Bear Creek near the current Greene-Lenoir County line in Dobbs County. He was in the 1790 and 1800 U.S. Census for Dobbs County. Mary Hardy, widow of Lemuel Hardy II, was listed but not taxed in the 1816 Tax List of Greene County. Her two sons were listed: Benjamin Hardy

with 1,252 acres (not valued) with 1 white pole and 7 black poles and Lemuel Hardy, Esquire with 1,111 acres valued at \$2,500 with 1 white pole and 10 black poles.

Lemuel Hardy (II) took, Parrott Mewboorn (I), the orphan of George Mewboorn and Mary Parrott, into his home to rear with his family. Lemuel 's first cousin, Mary Parrott Mewborn, a widow, remarried to Thomas Aldridge about 1771 and they had two daughters, Tabitha and Esther Aldridge, who were half-sisters to Parrott Mewboorn (I). Tabitha Aldridge married Abraham Hill and Esther Aldridge married Abraham's brother Lemuel Hill. Abraham and Richard Hill were sons of Robert "Robin" Hill and Martha "Patsy" Murphrey. Parrott Mewboorn (I) married Lemuel Hardy (II)'s niece, Lydia Hardy, the daughter of Benjamin Hardy and Nancy Ann Howell. Benjamin Hardy, Lemuel's brother had also left Bertie County about 1769 and come to Bear Creek in Dobbs County, NC. Both were list in the poll tax in 1769 of Dobbs County, NC. They were neighbors.

The eleven children of Lemuel Hardy (II) and Mary "Polly" Sutton are as follows: 1-Sarah Hardy (1761-1803) married Charles Tull. 2-John Hardy married Mary Tyson. 3-Winifred Hardy (1765-1841) married Henry Best, Sr. Their children were Patience 1795,



Elder Drewry Aldridge Mewborn m. Peninah Dixon 17 Jan 1867

Dorcas 1780/90, Mary 1803, Nancy 1803, Henry Best, Jr 1806 and Winifred Best 1808. 4-Sutton Hardy married Martha Taylor. He moved to Mississippi.

5-Edith Hardy married Drewry Aldridge II (1766-1840). Their children were Mary Aldridge 1802, Drewry Aldridge 1789, Lemuel Hardy Aldridge 1790/1800, Elizabeth "Edith" 1794/1800 and Jesse Aldridge. 6-Mary Hardy married Benjamin Best, Jr. (1766-1850). Their children were Nancy 1792, Elizabeth ca1794, Henry Best ca1796, Sarah "Sallie" 1797, Patience ca1798, Theophilus W. 1799, Robert William ca1805 and Lemuel Hardy Best ca 1810, Council Best 1814 and Hinton Best were born in Wayne County, NC. 7-Anne Hardy married John Pickney Taylor. They had a son, Wright Taylor in 1801.

8-Lemuel Hardy III 1799-1846 married Anne Mewborn, the daughter of Parrott and Lydia Hardy Mewboorn, on April 19, 1804. Their children were Parrott Mewborn Hardy (1810-1866), Susannah Hardy 1806, Mary S. Hardy 1808, Lydia Hardy 1812 and Sally Hardy 1814.

9-Elizabeth Hardy (1780-1805) married John Wesley Gibbons about 1800. Their children were Henry H. Gibbons, John Wesley Gibbons, Jr., William F. Gibbons, James Gibbons and Seth Gibbons.

10-Nancy Hardy married Lemuel Sugg in



1802. Their children were Mary Polly Sutton Sugg 1803, Willis 1804, Elizabeth "Betsy" 1806, Lemuel Sugg, Jr. 1808, Nancy 1808, Susannah "Susan" 1810, John 1812, Delany 1813, Edy (Edith), Frances 1817, Benjamin Hardy Sugg 1819 and Josiah Sugg 1821. 11-Benjamin Hardy (1784-1841) married Mary Edwards. William Edwards Hardy 1816 was their son.

*Submitted by: Nell Dixon Garner, Greenville, NC; Compiled by: Ima Eula Mewborn and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD; Written by: Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD*

Sources: The Ima Eula Mewborn Collection, Sources: The Eastern North Carolina Hardy-Hardee Family in the South and Southwest by David L. Hardee, The Ima Eula Mewborn Collection, The Deeds of Bertie Co NC 1757-1772 by Dr. Stephen E. Bradley Jr., Bertie County NC County Court Minutes Court of Pleas and Quarter Session 1763 thru 1771 Book III by Weynette Parks Haun, Colonial Bertie County North Carolina Deed Books A-H 1720-1757 by Mary Best Bell, Obituary of George Mewborn by Parrott Mewborn II in 1859, Will of Susannah Johnson 1717, Will of Frances Rasor 1747, Will of James Fewox 1711/12, Census and Tax records of Dobbs and Greene County, 1769 & 1780 Tax List of Dobbs County, Mewborn Church Records, and Zion Landmarks

### 773 ERASTUS & MARTHA MILLER HARRELL

Erastus Harrell and Martha Jane Miller, both descended from long-time residents of Bertie County, were married February 26, 1893. Their marriage probably took place in Bertie, but when their first child, Lottie Mae Harrell, was born November 28th that same year, they were living in North Germantown, New York. At the time of the 1900 census, they were still there, but returned to Bertie by January 1902 when Erastus's father and mother, John and Laurena Hobbs Harrell transferred five acres of land to him. Their second child, Eula Elizabeth was also born there May 14, 1896. Their last child, Edith Miller Harrell, was born, Bertie County, October 23, 1909.

It seems likely that the newlyweds departed for New York soon after their marriage along with Martha's brother, James Calvin Miller (Cal), born November 4, 1861, Bertie County, died November 10, 1940 in Bertie. The 1900 census shows Erastus as head of household, with Cal, his brother, William, born August 16, 1879, Bertie County, died January 10, 1947, Bertie County, and Erastus's brother, John R. Harrell and wife Tulie Perry, living in the same residence. Erastus and John were listed as Artesian Well Drillers and the Miller brothers as laborers; however, family history relates only that the Harrells and Millers were working together



Erastus Harrell, ca. 1895

er drilling water wells in New York. Apparently, while there, Cal met his wife, Margaret May Hoffman, born May 5, 1877, Poughkeepsie, New York, died 1936, Bertie County, but he was single when the census was taken.

Erastus was one of eight or nine children of John and Laurena, born October 1848, Bertie County, died between 1910 and 1912, Bertie. Laurena was the last of six children born to Silas Hobbs and Cynthia Freeman. The Freemans and Hobbs were in Bertie in



Martha Jane Miller Harrell, ca. 1895

the 1700's or before. John was one of 10 children born to Reddick Harrell and Mary Ann Miller. Reddick's parents were John, born after 1760, Bertie, died October 6, 1814, Bertie, and Winnefred, born 1760. John was one of five children born to Benjamin Harrell, born 1738, North Carolina, died July 1775, probably in Bertie County, and Winnefred Whinney Pittman, born 1739 in Indiana, died June 2, 1774. Benjamin's father, John Harrell, born 1719 in Virginia, died November 8, 1755. His mother, Mary Skinner was born in 1719. John's father, also named John, was born 1665 in Nansemond County, Virginia, died January 20, 1740/41 in North Carolina. His mother, Ann Smith, was



Lottie Mae Harrell & Eula Elizabeth Harrell, ca. 1897

born in England in 1656. It is not clear whether the elder John or his father, Thomas, born 1606 in England was the original immigrant.

Martha Jane Miller's parents were Jesse Yates Miller, born 1837, Bertie County and Martha Elizabeth Todd, born 1838, Bertie. Jesse's father, Elisha, was born in Bertie in 1795; his mother was Sarah Belch, born about 1790. Elisha's father, Solomon was born in Bertie, 1749 and died there in 1802. Solomon's father was Jonathan born 1710, his mother, Mary Green.

*Submitted by: Larry T. Lowe, great-grandson of Erastus & Martha, 1113 Kerria Avenue, McAllen, TX 78501-3830*

Sources: Bertie County Census 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910; 1900 Census, Germantown, Columbia, New York; Roll T623 1019; Page 45; Enumeration District: 13; "Jonathan Miller Sr. 1710-1779 and his Descendants of Bertie County, North Carolina," by David C. Miller, 2001; Bertie County Deed, John Harrell & wife to Erastus Harrell, January 27, 1902, Book 114, p. 225; Bertie County Will of Reddick Harrell, dated January 21, 1873 and proved October 9, 1873; Vivien Lee Scott, Ancestry.com, "Mitchell Williams Bollenbach Family"

### 774 FOREST EDWARD "JACK" HARRELL

Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell was born in Snakebite Township, Bertie County. Jack was born October 29, 1930. He was the first born of nine children born to Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow. Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell were residing on the Castellow-Harrell farm outside of Windsor in a section called Woodard. Jack's grandparents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers of Windsor. Four of his siblings were born in Snakebite. They are: Willie Mae Harrell (Reese), Linwood Graham "Buddy" Harrell (September 11, 1934-June 23, 1998), Mary Lillian Harrell (Spry-Davis), and James Clayton Harrell (October 19, 1938-December 17, 2006). In October 1940, the



Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell

family relocated to Harrellsville, North Carolina. His siblings born in Harrellsville are: Robert "Earl" Harrell, Helen Rivers Harrell (Newby), Hazel Elizabeth Harrell (Cooksey) and John Wesley "Buck" Harrell.

Jack was delivered by Dr. Cola Castellow in his clinic. Dr. Castellow's clinic had six beds.

In December 1947 Jack enlisted in the United States Navy on January 15, 1948. He retired on July 3, 1967. While stationed in Orange Texas, Jack was picked by Admiral Rickover to work field repair. Jack states Admiral Rickover did not even look up from his desk during the interview. According to Admiral Rickover, in 10 words or less, based on Jack's history, Jack would know what was expected and "just get the job done". There were no problems and this was a good working relationship between Admiral Rickover and Jack.

In Orange, Texas, Jack met his first wife, a native of Texas, Normalene Lucille Helton, born July 4, 1933. There are 2 children, Jerry William and Donna Sue. After Normalene's death in October 1971, Jack married Dorothy



Dianne McGee (March 27, 1982.)

When Jack retired from the United States Navy, he became licensed to sell insurance in July 1967. Then Jack became the Metropolitan Insurance Consultant. In August 1969, Jack earned his securities license. He became a Certified Financial Planner in 1980. Jack loves to fish. His son, Jerry, loves fishing more than Jack. Jerry, has 2 sons, and Jerry is retired from the Federal Government. Donna has one daughter and one son. Donna is a nurse.

Jack and Diane have retired to their "God's Half Acre" in Vilonia, Arkansas. Since the move to Vilonia, Jack was the VFW commander for 3 years. Then he was the Senior Past Commander and still holds that position. In Vilonia, Jack put together a fire department in his district. He was able to get a fire house built and the purchase of fire trucks. He remains the "Chair" of the Hilltop Fire Department.

Jack is kept busy with his rental properties, gardening, the VFW, the Hilltop Fire Department and raising exotic flowers.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby (Sister to Jack Harrell), 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*  
Source: Forest Edward Harrell (Jack); Winton Court House; Windsor Court House

## 775 JAMES CLAYTON HARRELL

James Clayton Harrell, was born in the hospital in Windsor, North Carolina on October 19, 1938. His parents, Sallie Mae Castellow and Willie Harrell, married on November 17, 1929, were farmers, residing on Castellow-Harrell land according to court house records - the land was "situated in Snakebite Township, Bertie County".

James Clayton was delivered by Dr. Cola Castellow, a relative of his mother's. James Clayton was called "J. C." by family members and close friends. In later years his business associates called him "Jim".

J. C.'s maternal grandparents, Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers, married on February 9, 1912, and had settled in Windsor, North Carolina (Woodard).

J. C. entered the United States Navy on December 6, 1955 and proudly served aboard Norfolk, Virginia based ships with overseas deployments. The ships were named the USS Stormes, the USS Lowery and the USS Tidewater. While in the Navy, two of J. C.'s shipmates met and married Bertie County girls named Jeanette Dunlow and Mary Dean Mizelle. His shipmates and there were many that visited in the Harrell

home, called J. C.'s parents "Mom" and "Pop".

J. C. was honorably discharged with a terminal date of reserve obligation on December 5, 1961.

After his discharge, J. C. made a career move to Lockhart, Alabama, the home of his aunt, Edna Elizabeth Castellow Price, a native of Windsor, North Carolina. In Alabama, J. C. was an active business man having owned furniture stores, car dealerships, an antique business and rental properties. In April of 2006, J. C. had a cancerous kidney removed and was back on his car lot within 2 weeks selling cars.

He was a member of Heritage Baptist Church in Montgomery, Alabama. He was an avid fisherman, a natural salesman, loved to laugh and most important, he was a "family-friends first" man.

His brothers, Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell, Vilonia, AR, Earl Harrell, Windsor, NC, John "Buck" Harrell, Murfreesboro, NC and Linwood Graham "Buddy" Harrell, Colerain, NC (1934-1998). His sisters, Willie Mae, Mary Lillian, Helen Rivers and Hazel Elizabeth. Daughters: Julie Harrell (Strong), Kim Harrell (Bazemore), and Paige Harrell (Lonon), and one son, Robert Harrell.

In 2006, J. C. attended the annual Harrell Christmas Reunion (tradition since 1972 and said he felt better than he had felt in a long time. He returned to Montgomery on December 14. On December 17, 2006, J. C. spoke with his sister, Helen, on the phone around 8:00 p.m. He had a phone conversation with his sister Hazel around 10:00 p.m. J. C. talked with Hazel or Helen almost daily on the phone after he finished with his daily activities. He mentioned a fresh cold and stated he was going to see the doctor the next day because it was making his "chest tight". Before midnight on December 17, 2006, the family was notified of his death, congestive heart failure. Interment is in the Harrell family plot in Harrellsville, North Carolina.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*  
Sources: Windsor Court House; Helen Harrell Newby, Sister of James C. Harrell

## 776 LINWOOD GRAHAM HARRELL

Linwood Graham Harrell was born in Snakebite Township, Windsor, NC on September 11, 1934. He was always called "Buddy".

Buddy's parents, Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow (Harrell) were farmers on the Castellow-Harrell land located in the Woodard/Snakebite section of Bertie County. His maternal grandparents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers of Windsor.

Buddy's siblings are: Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell, Willie Mae Harrell (Reese), Mary Lillian Harrell (Spry-Davis), James Clayton Harrell (October 19, 1938-December 17, 2006). Robert "Earl" Harrell, Helen Rivers Harrell (Newby), Hazel Elizabeth Harrell (Cooksey) and John Wesley "Buck" Harrell.

Buddy married Patricia Ann "Pat" Glazier of Newport News, Virginia. Pat and Buddy had three children. Linwood Graham "Len" Harrell, Jr., Bonnie Jean Harrell (1958-2008) and Joyce Helene Harrell. Buddy and Pat were the proud grandparents of 4 grandsons, Linwood Harrell, III, Benjamin Harrell, Howard "Buddy" Wright and Patrick Wright.

Buddy's daughter, Bonnie Jean (married

Howard Wright), was diagnosed with colon cancer in 2006. Bonnie died in October 2008.

In the 1940's and early 1950's, on Sunday afternoons at the home of Buddy's parents, you would usually find enough visitors for a ball game. The pasture would be converted to a ball field. Buddy's mother, Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell, always had a sheet cake and Kool-aid for the players. When the left-handed batter, Buddy Harrell, would step up to the plate, all of the boys in the out-field would immediately back up. They knew Buddy could knock the ball completely out of the pasture.

In 1954 Buddy was working for Sutter Cadillac-Oldsmobile in Newport News, Virginia. At the time, he was a trained and highly skilled mechanic. A piece of rusted



Linwood Graham "Buddy" Harrell

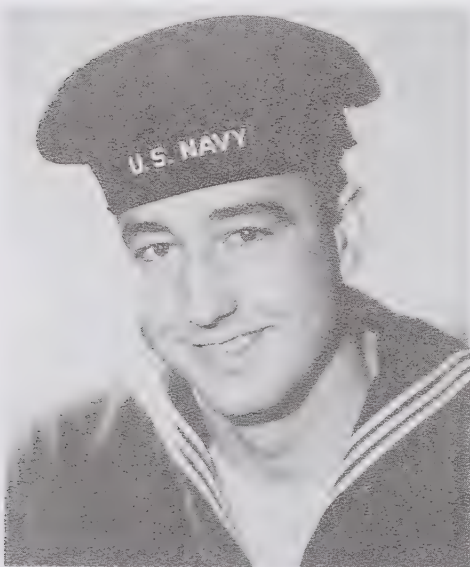
metal "flew" into his left eye. Buddy didn't want to lose time at work, so he continued to work. By the next day, the rusted metal had become embedded in his eye. The results were three operations and finally when the eye couldn't be saved, Buddy was given what he always called "my glass eye". After the loss of his eye, Buddy moved back to North Carolina and farmed with his father, Willie Robert Harrell. Then he worked as a butcher in Colerain for around five years. After that, Buddy "took care of chickens" for his brother, Earl Harrell, Windsor, North Carolina. Buddy had a high tolerance level for pain - he has primed tobacco and passed kidney stones while in the field.

On May 28, 1998 Buddy had a Cerebral Vascular Attack (stroke) and was transported to Greenville. (Buddy's father died on May 28, 1972 Buddy's stroke was 26 years to the day of his father's death.) Buddy died in Pitt Memorial Hospital, Greenville, North Carolina on June 23, 1998. He was buried on June 26, 1998 in Ahoskie Cemetery. One year later, on June 26, 1999, Buddy's beloved mother died in the same hospital, Pitt Memorial, Greenville. Buddy is buried in Ahoskie, North Carolina.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*  
Sources: Windsor Court House Helen Harrell Newby, Sister of Buddy Harrell

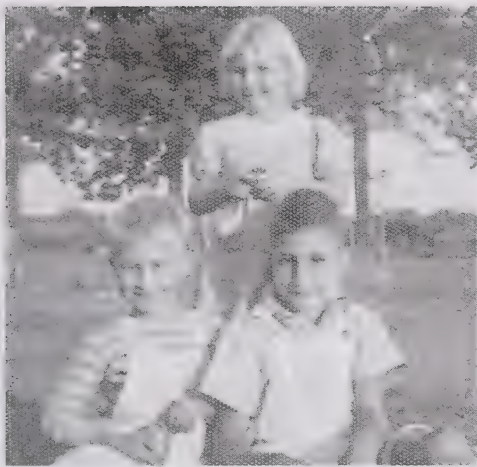
## 777 ROBERT EARL AND GERALDINE HOGGARD HARRELL

Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell and Willie Robert Harrell moved from Bertie County to Hertford County in September 1940. On



James Clayton Harrell





*Helen, J.C. (right) and Earl (left), 1948*

October 25, 1940, they had a son and he was named Robert "Earl" Harrell. Earl, as he is called, was named after his father and his father's nephew, Linwood Earl Cornette. Earl is the fourth son and the sixth child of Willie and Sallie Mae Harrell.



*Earl and Geraldine Harrell*

Earl married Vivian "Vicky" Ann Williams of Merry Hill, NC in 1958. Earl and Vicky resided in Merry Hill. This marriage produced two children, Robert Eric "Rick" Harrell, born on April 30, 1960, and Sharon Delaney Harrell, born on April 20, 1962. Earl's second marriage is to Geraldine Hoggard Ray of Windsor, NC. Earl and Geraldine were married on August 31, 1984. Geraldine brought two children to this marriage. They are Toni Annette Ray and Jennifer Lee Ray. Earl and Geraldine continue to live in Merry Hill.

Earl is a Mason and an active member of Lawrence Baptist Church. One of Earl's hobbies is the collecting of Indian Arrowheads. Other hobbies are fishing, outdoor cooking, hunting, golfing, and spending time with the children, grandchildren, family, and friends.

*Submitted by: Geraldine Harrell, 1703 US 17 Hwy N, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 778 ROBERT ERIC AND LORI HALL HARRELL

Robert, better known as Rick, was born on April 30, 1960, to Robert "Earl" Harrell and Vivian "Vicky" Ann Williams Harrell. He is the oldest of two children. The family lived in Midway. Rick attended Bertie Senior High School and graduated in 1978. He began working for Perdue Farms in Lewiston, North Carolina during his junior year of high school. While employed by Perdue, Rick had the

opportunity to gain environmental training through schools and seminars where he pursued a career in environmental management. Rick has been employed by Perdue Farms for 31 years.

On June 22, 1980, Rick married his high school sweetheart, Lori Anne Hall. Lori is the youngest of four daughters born to Floyd Acree Hall and Janie Margaret Lowe Hall. Lori was born on June 29, 1961. She grew up in Roxobel, North Carolina.

Rick and Lori established their residence at Sans Souci in Bertie County. They remodeled the house that Rick's grandfather, Chester Williams, had built on his family's farm in the 1930's. Rick and Lori had their first child, Leigh Anne Harrell, on April 8, 1983. Leigh remained an only child for ten years until their second child, Lance Acree Harrell, was born on February 28, 1993. Rick and Lori moved in 1997 into a home they built at Sans Souci.

Leigh Anne graduated from high school in 2001 and was accepted into the United States Military Academy at West Point. She graduated from West Point in 2005 and was commissioned as a Second Lieutenant into the United States Army. Also in 2005, Leigh



*Rick, Lori, Lance, Leigh, & Marshall*

married Marshall Tyler McGurk from South Carolina. Leigh and Marshall are serving the United States Army as Captains. They are currently serving in Iraq.

Lance is currently a sophomore in high school, where he participates in several sports. He loves football and enjoys his involvement on the school shooting team. He is trying to decide where he would like to attend college.

In 1988, Rick and Lori built four poultry houses and began to contract grow for Perdue Farms. They continue to grow for Perdue today.

Between their busy work schedules, Rick and Lori remain very active in the community and in their church. Rick is currently in his third term as a Bertie County Commissioner. They attend Lawrence Baptist Church where Rick serves as a deacon, trustee, and Sunday School teacher. Lori serves as choir director, youth leader, and Sunday School teacher.

Rick and Lance enjoy their time together while hunting. They take advantage of every opportunity they have to hunt whether it is deer, duck, or turkey. The whole family enjoys fishing and water sports. It is not unusual for their weekends to be spent on the water as soon as the weather permits.

Rick and Lori, both with deep roots in Bertie County, could not imagine living anywhere other than Bertie County, specifically Sans Souci.

*Submitted by: Lori Harrell, 1144 Sans Souci Rd., Windsor, NC 27983*

## 779 WILLIE ROBERT HARRELL AND SALLIE MAE CASTELLOW

Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow were married at the Windsor, NC, Courthouse on November 1, 1929. Willie was 22 years old and Sallie Mae was 17 years.

Willie was a native of Hertford County. His parents were Willie Jackson Harrell and Mollie Wilder Cornette. Sallie Mae, a Windsor native, was born to Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers (Castellow.) They moved to Harrellsville, North Carolina, to "finish out the 1929-1930 farm year." In October 1930 Willie and Sallie Mae moved to the Woodard/Snakebite Township, Windsor, North Carolina, and settled on the Castellow-Harrell farm. Five of their nine children were born in Snakebite. Dr. Cola Castellow delivered all of them. The five children born in Snakebite are named Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell, Willie Mae Harrell (Reese), Linwood Graham "Buddy" Harrell (September 11, 1934-June 23, 1998), Mary Lillian Harrell (Spry-Davis), and James Clayton Harrell (October 19, 1938-December 17, 2006).

In October 1940 Sallie Mae was nine months pregnant and the family returned to Harrellsville, North Carolina, and Willie farmed with his brother, John Wesley Cornette. Robert "Earl" Harrell was born in October 1940, in Harrellsville. The other three children born to Sallie Mae and Willie Harrell in Harrellsville are Helen Rivers Harrell (Newby), Hazel Elizabeth Harrell (Cooksey) and John Wesley "Buck" Harrell. Dr. C. S. Credle, Colerain, North Carolina delivered all four of them.

On May 28, 1972, Willie Harrell was having dinner with his family. He had been talking about "indigestion" all afternoon - or he said "maybe I pulled something in there from re-setting tobacco yesterday." He lurched, was rushed to the hospital in Ahoskie, North Carolina and was Dead on Arrival with Myocardial Infarction (Heart attack). Willie loved his family, fishing, hunting, gardening, and farming. He and Sallie Mae would ride out on Sunday afternoons just to look at the other crops in the neighborhood.

In the first week of June 1999 Sallie Mae Harrell was transported by her daughter, Willie Mae Harrell Reese, to the Greenville hospital. Sallie Mae had severe stomach pains and the hospital in Ahoskie recommended she be sent to Greenville. Surgery on was June 13 and she died in the Intensive Care Unit on June 26, surrounded by her children and three of her grandchildren.



*Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell*



Sallie Mae and Willie Harrell are buried in the family plot in Harrellsville, North Carolina.

Sallie Mae worked as a home nurse for over 25 years. She managed her daughter's (Willie Mae) motel for eight years, The Pine Tree Motel, Plymouth, NC. After retirement Sallie Mae moved to Jacksonville, Florida, and resided with her daughter, Hazel Harrell Cooksey. Her later years, Sallie Mae returned to North Carolina and she made her home with her son, Buck Harrell, Murfreesboro, NC

Sallie Mae and Willie Harrell had a huge garden and most of their harvest went to feed others in the community. Not only would the two of them harvest the vegetables, clean them, they would also deliver them.

Willie and Sallie Mae were very active in Christian Harbor Baptist Church.

They took extreme pride in their children and grandchildren's accomplishments.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962 (Daughter)*

*Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (Brother of Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell); Windsor Court House; Winton Court House*

## 780 DADDY ON WINDSOR FARM

The picture below was taken in 1939. The farm was located in Snakebite/Woodard



Township. Left to right: Man standing inside the front of the wagon is Archie James Castellow, second man standing is "believed" to Jessie Myers (per Robert Castellow), young boy walking is Cornelius "C. D." Castellow and man standing behind the horses is Willie Robert Harrell.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*

*Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow*

## 781 THE WILLIAM C. HECKSTALL FAMILY

The Heckstall family who came here from Jamaica has been in Bertie County since at least the early 1800s. The original Heckstall family farm was located in the Bucklesberry area.

In 1804, the first T. J. Heckstall owned the Hoggard Mill house where the Confederates took cover. The Heckstalls owned and operated a mill at Hoggard Mill that sawed lumber and ground corn until the early 1900s.

William T. Heckstall purchased the Laurel Ridge Farm in 1856 which is now the Heckstall Farm. The second T. J. Heckstall was born on the Heckstall Farm in Indian Woods in the farm house where Hannah Watson who married into the Governor Stone family once lived. Ned Heckstall lives in this same house today. T. J. Heckstall's mother was Mrs. Mae Freeman who operated a dairy on the farm for many years.

T. J. Heckstall married Doris Jenkins from Ahoskie and they had 2 children — Barbara and William Cadmus (Brother). William Cadmus married Jane Peele from Williamston. Jane Peele was the daughter of William Garland Peele and Esther Gatling Peele. Esther Gatling Peele was the daughter

of Edward Liles Gatling and Ella Morris Gatling of Windsor. William C. and Jane Heckstall had 2 sons — William Cadmus (Bill) and Edward Gatling (Ned).

Over the years the Heckstall family has been in numerous businesses in Bertie



*Seated: Jane and W. C. Heckstall; Standing: Ned and Bill*

County including farming, peanut warehouse, tobacco warehouse, insurance, cement plant, farm supply and hardware stores.

The Heckstall family continues to live in Bertie County today.

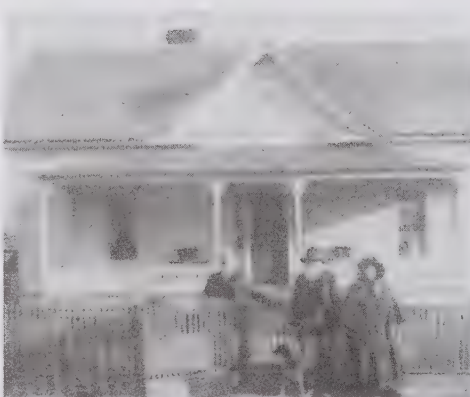
*Submitted by: Bill Heckstall, 804 Gatling Street, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: "The Windsor Story 1768-1968;" Thompson, Harry Lewis (verbal interview)*

## 782 ROBERT HILL (CA 1707-1766)

The first record of Robert Hill in Bertie Precinct, NC, was a deed on November 8, 1728, from Edward Young to Robert Hill for 100 acres at 5£ on the south side of the Moratock River (Roanoke) and Great Meadow. Robert Hill sold 740 acres of land on Stonehouse Creek in 1730. Robert Hill was in the Court Minutes of Bertie County on 11/18/1733, 05/13/1740 and 08/09/1743. Robert had two land Patents in Edgecombe County, NC. One was 200 acres on the south side of Blue Marsh on 06/28/1738, and the other was 300 acres on the north side of the middle prong of Peachtree on 05/07/1742. He had warrants in Edgecombe for land consisting of 200 acres in 1744 and 200 acres in 1745.

Robert Hill bought land in Craven County on 03/12/1743/44 as evidenced by "Matthew Allen, 'cupper' (cooper) of Craven County to Robert Hill, yeoman of 'Bartie' (Bertie) County, NC for 30£ Virginia money sold 150 acres on the North Side of 'Nuce' (Neuse)



*Joseph Parrott Hill (1839-1913) married 04/28/1859 Evaline Arthur (1840-1932)*

River and South side of great 'Contentna' (Contentnea) Creek...on the

Creekside...being the upper half of said Allen's 300 acre Survey granted (1739)."

It is not known when Robert Hill left Bertie/Edgecombe and moved to this land in Craven County that became Johnston County in 1746. Robert Hill, Senior made a deed of sale to Robert Hill, Junior in November 17445 in Edgecombe County. Robert Hill and wife deeded land to Samuel Singleton in 1753-54. John Maxwell and wife deeded land to Robert Hill in 1753 and 1756, all in Johnston County. Robert Hill, Sr. and Robert Hill, Jr. were both in the 1754 Johnston County Muster of the Militia under Capt. Mackelwain indicating that they were there by 1754.

Robert Hill's neighbors were listed in a patent dated 03/03/1759 to Martin Caswell (ca 1731-1789) who married Nancy Anne Murphrey (pre-1734-1790/1800), daughter of John and Elizabeth Murphrey. The patent was for 250 acres in Johnston County on the south side of Great Contentnea, joined Edwards Mill Run, John Suggs, Thomas Edwards, William Lewis, William Ham, and Robert Hill. Johnston County became Dobbs on 04/10/1759 and Glasgow in 1791 and finally Greene in 1799. His neighbour, John Sugg, owned land in the southwest fork of the Rainbow and Contentnea Creeks.

Robert Hill, Sr. died about December of 1766. In the January Court 1767 of Dobbs County, NC, Hannah Hill, Robert Hill (Jr.) and Edmond Hill were given Probate Administration papers to settle the estate of Robert Hill (Sr.). Besides Edmund and Robert Hill Jr., Briggs Hill and Charles Hill are thought to be sons of Robert and Hannah Hill. Briggs Hill owned land near Thomas Edwards, Robert Hill, Jr. and Benjamin Caswell on the south side of the Rainbow. Charles had land on both sides of Long Branch on the south side of the Rainbow joining Jacob Lewis and George Bell. Briggs and Ann Hill were members of Little Goshen Chapel at Contentnea.

Robert Hill, Jr. was listed in the 1769 Taxables of Dobbs County: "Robert Hill, Joshua Miller and Negro Calib- 2 white poles and 1 black pole." Robert "Robin" Hill, Jr. (ca 1730/35-c1810) married Martha Patsy Murphrey in Dobbs County about 1762. Martha Patsy Murphrey (c1740-43-after 1800) was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Murphrey and sister to Nancy Anne Murphrey Caswell mentioned above. Michael Murphrey wrote a letter on July 3, 1768, to his sister Patsey Hill at the Hurricanes about the christening of Patsy's child (Nancy Hill) on 07/04/1768. Robert Hill Jr. and his wife Patsey Murphrey were also members at Little Goshen Anglican Church at Contentnea. The plantation "Hurricane" was given by Capt. John Murphrey to his daughter Martha and husband "Robin" Hill and their new home was built there in 1770. It was located about one half mile south of Hookerton on the Rainbow Creek. Robert grew rice on his plantation in 1774. Robert died about 1810.

Robert and Patsey had one daughter and six sons: Nancy Hill c1768-c1847, Richard Hill 1763-03/20/1833, Abraham Hill c1764-1820/30, Michael Hill c1770, Hardy Hill 1789, Harmon Hill, and Whitnell Hill. Martha Sugg Dixon wrote "Grandma Nancy was the only daughter of Robert Hill and had six brothers: Abraham married Aunt Tabby (Tabitha Aldridge) and lived hard by Arba, Hardy married Katie (Catherine) Freeman, and lived on family lands on Rainbow, Uncle Dick



(Richard) married Esther Aldridge (Sister of Tabitha Aldridge) and lived at Bellefield across (Great) Contentnea from Hookerton, and Harman, Whitmell and Mike (Michael) all moved to the west. Grandma Nancy "...got the home house and lands from her father." Nancy Hill (1768-1847) married Aquilla Sugg (1768-after 1830) about 1794 in Glasgow County, North Carolina. Their children were Henry Sugg 1795, Mary Sugg 1803, Ava (Avery) Sugg 1794, Nancy Sugg, Elizabeth Sugg 1807, twin Aquilla H. Sugg 1807, Hardy Sugg 1814.

Richard Hill (1763-1833) married Esther Aldridge (c1773-1842), daughter of Thomas Aldridge (c1723-c1794) and Mary Parrot Mewborn Aldridge (c1735-after1810) about 1789 in Dobbs County, NC. Richard served in the Revolutionary War. He enlisted as a private in Captain Brevard's Company of the 10th Regiment of the Continental Line for 12 months and left service on 04/12/1782. Evaline Arthur Hill, wife of Joseph Parrott Hill, Jr. listed all 14 of Richard and Esther Hill's children:

"The Children of Richard Hill and Esther Hill His Wife.

Richard Hill was the son of Robert Hill and Patsy Hill ('Martha')

Dicky as he was called and his wife Easter (Sic) Hill. Their children and who they married: 1 Polly Hill Married Benjamin Dixon. ('Mary') (Bible); 2 Easter (Sic) Hill married Henry Sugg (his 2nd wife. 'Esther'); 3 Avery Hill married Bill Farmer. ('Ava' & 'Wilham'); 4 Lizzie Hill married Bryant Tindell.



Mary "Polly" Hill (1792-1856) married 06/04/1807 Benajah Dixon (1786-1834)

('Elizabeth'); 5 Penny Hill married Needham Waters. ('Penelope'); 6 Nancy Hill married John Dixon in Johnston Co NC. ('applied for pension'); 7 Patty Hill married Elec Hill his 2nd Wife. ('Martha' & 'Alexander') (Bible); 8 Smithy Hill married John Hill. 9 Drew Hill married Polly Creech. ('Mary') (Bible); 10 Henry Hill married Betsy Rouse and Marinda Sugg. ('Elizabeth'); 11 Aldridge Hill married Patsy Quinn ('Martha'); 12 Richard Hill (Jr) married Betsy Quinn. ('Elizabeth'); 13 Robin Hill married Betsy Spivey. ('Robert & Elizabeth'); 14 Jack Hill Married Rachel Moore. ('John')

Abraham Hill married Tabitha Aldridge, sister of Esther, wife of Richard Hill.

Evaline Arthur Hill listed their children also:

"The Children Of Abram (Sic) Hill, Dick's Brother. ('Abraham & 'Richard'): 1 Laney Hill married Patrick Dixon in Johnston Co NC. ('Mary Delaney'); 2 Lamm Hill married Betsy Sugg. ('Lemuel' & 'Elizabeth'); 3 Parrott Hill married Louise Wooten. (Louisa Wooten)

Abram (Abraham) Hill the father of these 3 children he married Tabitha Aldridge and Dicky Hill married her sister Easter (Sic) Aldridge. ('Richard & Esther')

This was written by Evaline Hill her mother told her all this." (Her Mother was Susannah Sugg Arthur, wife of Blunt Arthur.)

Laney was born and died c1799-?, Lemuel c1804-June 30, 1887, and Parrott Hill December 31, 1809-July 24, 1847.

Submitted by: Mary Ellen Mozingo Mewborn, Farmville, NC; Compiled and written by: Ima Eula Mewborn, deceased and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD, Greenville, NC

Sources: Early Records of NC- Vol. I: Probates Administrations, Inventories 1753-1790 by Dr. Stephen E. Bradley Jr. (From Secretary of State Papers), 33. Martha Sugg Dixon Papers including the Murphrey Letters (Wm L. Murphy collection. ECU. Copy in Ima Mewborn papers.) Evaline Arthur Hill papers, copy in Ima Mewborn's collection. (Additions by Ima & Quentin Mewborn are in parenthesis or quotes). Court Records. NC State Archives

## 783 CHARNEY AND ODELL HOGGARD FAMILY

Charney and Odell Hoggard lived in the Ross Community of Bertie County. Charney "Lude" was the son of the late John and Cora Hoggard. Odell was the daughter of the late Tom and Mary Ellen Cowan. "Lude" and Odell were both from the Ross Community.

From this union came seven children: John Thomas, Alma, Charney, Jr., Beatrice, Mark, Ina and Emily.

Ina writes: "We were a musical family and enjoyed singing and playing different instruments. John Thomas played the guitar and mandolin; Alma played the guitar and sang; Charney, Jr. played the guitar, mandolin, the



Left to Right: Emily, Mark, Ina, Beatrice, Charney, Alma, John Thomas

auto harp, and sang; Beatrice played the piano and sang; Ina played the pedal organ, piano, guitar, auto harp, accordion, and sang; Mark played the piano and sang; and, Emily played the piano and sang. Dad "Lude" played the fiddle, auto harp, and sang bass. Mom "Odell" played the organ and sang as well. We grew up in church singing and playing.

The Laymen Quartet was formed by Mark Hoggard at an early age and continued until 2004 when he passed away. His son, Markie, continues the ministry.

We have a great heritage. We were reared on a small farm and attended the Askewville Assembly of God Church. We were poor and didn't know it; but, we were blessed and we knew that!"

Submitted by: Ina Dunning and Lucille B. Phelps

## 784 JOHN THOMAS HOGGARD

John Thomas Hoggard was born in Bertie County to Charney and Lude Hoggard in

1924. He lived in the Ross Community and attended Askewville School.

He was in the U.S. Army and served in the Philippines during World War II. After returning home he married Elizabeth Tripp and they had four children: Tommy of Nebraska, Johnny of Merry Hill, Brenda H. Johnson, Williamston and Greg of Powellsville. He worked the family farm and later purchased it. He died April 3, 1992.

Submitted by: Ina Dunning and Lucille Phelps

## 785 JAMES O'DONALD HUGHES FAMILY

James "Pluggy" O'Donald Hughes and Anne Spencer Pierce are from Colerain in Bertie County community of White's Cross. They met while attending East Carolina University. One weekend Anne got really homesick. Since Pluggy was also from Colerain, she hitched a ride home to visit her family. Later she hitched him again for a lifetime and they were married in December 1956.



James O'Donald and Anne Spence Pierce Hughes

Jim was a school teacher. He taught at Mars Hill School in the areas of health, math, PE and history. After some time, he moved his family to Virginia Beach and taught school there. Jim determined that he would be better served in another career. He moved his family to Rocky Mount where he worked for Texaco as a salesman out of the Raleigh office. In 1966 he moved to Plymouth. He bought Plymouth Oil Company and operated it until his death in 1979. He is buried in Plymouth, North Carolina.

Anne Spencer began working for Dr. Patterson in Colerain before her children were born. After her children came she was a homemaker. Her hobbies include knitting, crocheting, gardening and yard work. While her children were growing up she made all her children's clothes. She and Pluggy enjoyed traveling together with his work. Of this union there were four children:



Donnie, Sandy, Butch and Brad Hughes



Donald Henry "Donnie" Hughes born 1957 who married Pam Patton. They have no children, but there are devoted to their pups. He works in construction and Pam works with the former Konica Corp. They live in Gibbsonville, NC.

Bradley Thomas "Brad" Hughes was born 1959 and he married Gerri Gayle Williams of Plymouth, NC. They have 2 boys, Thomas and Kyle. They reside in Columbia, SC. Brad works for LP and Gerri is a respiratory therapist

Sandy Elaine Hughes was born 1960. She married Julian Carlyle "Carl or RubADub" Bryant, Jr. from Askewville, NC in 1984. Of this union was born James Carlyle born 1989 and Pierce Hughes born in 1993. RubADub is an independent insurance agent with Farm Bureau Ins, of Windsor, NC. Sandy works with the county in the water department. Son Carlyle enjoys hunting and fishing, and Pierce enjoys acting, music and reading.

Steve Brooks "Butch" Hughes was born 1965 and he married Kim Oliver. They have one son, Logan Oliver. Kim brought a daughter Landis Marsh from a previous marriage to this union. Butch works with Perdue in Cofield, NC and Kim works at the Roanoke Chowan Hospital.

*Sandy and Carl Carlyle still reside in Bertie County in Askewville, NC.*

Submitted by: Sandy Bryant

## 786 JOHNNIE BRUCE AND VIOLA HUGHES

Johnnie Bruce Hughes was born on March 6, 1920 to Charlie Carlton Hughes and Rachel Irene Hoggard Hughes. He was the seventh of eight children. The family lived in Merry Hill where Charlie Carlton worked as a sharecropper. Johnnie Bruce attended Colerain school through the eighth grade and he and his brothers helped his father on the farm until the start of World War II. Johnnie Bruce enlisted voluntarily into the US Army on October 16, 1942, at 22 years of age. He did his basic training at Fort Bragg, NC and became a member of the Medical Detachment Unit of the 321st Infantry. He served in the Pacific Front giving medical care and first aid to men wounded in combat. On October 16, 1944 Johnnie Bruce was hit by shrapnel in the knee and shoulder during a bombing mission. He received the Purple Heart for being wounded in action along with three other medals; the American Theater Campaign Medal with 2 bronze service stars, the Philippine Liberation Ribbon with 1 bronze service star, a Good Conduct Medal AR600-68.

At the conclusion of WWII, Johnnie Bruce was honorably discharged from the army. He



(L - R) Lisa, Chuck, Edward and Mary Beth with their parents, Johnnie Bruce and Viola Hughes

began working at the Newport News Shipyard along with two of his brothers, Charlie Perry and Macon Woodrow. The brothers lived in Newport News during the week and went home to their parents on the weekends. During this time, Johnnie Bruce was occasionally seeing his future wife Mary Viola who was training as a nurse at DePaul Hospital in Norfolk. Mary Viola (the daughter of John Edward and Mary Maude Farmer Parker) had grown up in Cremo (Bertie County). She knew Johnnie Bruce because he had dated one of her best friends from Mars Hill High School.

Johnnie Bruce left the Newport News Shipyard and began learning the plumbing trade in Edenton as he worked alongside of his brother-in-law Kermit Layton. After his marriage to Mary Viola Parker at Elm Grove Baptist Church on January 6, 1955, the couple moved to Ahoskie where Viola began working at the hospital and Johnnie Bruce began working in Windsor with Frank Adams as a plumber. The couple moved several times over the first few years of their marriage and with each move their family grew. Bruce Edward was born in October of 1955, Charles "Chuck" Michael in December of 1956, Mary Beth in August of 1959, and Lisa Parker in August of 1962. The family finally settled permanently in Windsor.

Johnnie Bruce continued to work as a plumber until his retirement at age 65. At this time he was able to devote more time to hobbies he had always enjoyed such as hunting and fishing. He was a quiet man who never spoke much about himself or about his experiences in World War II. Johnnie Bruce died on February 14, 2001. Viola worked as an operating room nurse at Bertie Memorial Hospital and then as a public health nurse at the Bertie County Health Department. She retired at age 65 and now enjoys gardening and spending time with her family and friends.

Both boys, Edward and Charles (Chuck) still live in Bertie County. Edward is employed as a cable splicer with Embarq in Ahoskie. Chuck works as an electronics technician at Perdue in Lewiston. Sadly, Mary Beth passed away from cancer on May 7 of 1994. Lisa lives in nearby Martin County and works as a Detective Lieutenant with the Williamston Police Department.

*Submitted by: Nancy B. Hughes, Windsor, NC 27983*  
Sources: As told by Viola Hughes to Nancy Hughes

## 787 WILLIAM HAYWOOD FARLESS, JR. APRIL 5, 1924- JULY 13, 1995

William H. Farless, Jr, known as Bill, was the son of William H. Farless, Sr, and Sophia White Farless, and grandson of Haywood Henderson Farless of Steele Place Farm. He was born on April 5, 1924, the second of five children. He lived his entire life in the Mt. Gould area and dedicated his work to the stewardship of the land.

A quiet man and a true Southern gentleman, he loved farming, home and his family. One of his favorite things was clearing new ground. He and his cousin, Edward Farless engaged us with tales of mischievous adventures of exploring the woods and entertaining themselves as youngsters. A favorite story included them picking blackberries and making wine in a stump. They collected bottles from the ditches on Hermitage Road to put the wine in and then sold it to tenants on the farm. Their mothers were not amused with their skill in wine making, nor their entrepreneurial spirit!

Bill graduated from Colerain High School and served in WWII in the 165<sup>th</sup> Corps of Engineers. He helped build bridges across the rivers in Europe for the troops and convoys with tanks and equipment to cross, and when the last one was on the other side, the engineers would destroy their work to prevent the enemy from following. He was dedicated to attending his Army reunions and maintaining the special bond between these men. This closeness was evident by phone calls, letters and visits from his division until his death on July 13, 1995, after a long battle with heart and lung disease.

Following his discharge, he attended Campbell College and met Katherine Anne Ennis from Benson, North Carolina. They were married on March 6, 1949, and were active in the Mt. Gould community and Riverside Baptist Church for over 50 years. Bill was a member of the Colerain Masonic Lodge, and Katherine was in the Home Demonstration Club and involved in music, church activities and art and was the bookkeeper for the farming business.

Friends and neighbors knew that any day of the week they could show up at noon and be invited to a hot, home-cooked meal and a fresh slice of German chocolate cake or



William Haywood Farless

apple cobbler. Their back door was always open to anyone in need or to friends and family who just wanted to sit under the big oak tree and talk.

They had two daughters, Paula Louise and Sophia Darlene. Bill raised them to be confident through his trust, whether it was Darlene learning to drive the pick-up as he stood in the back and threw out hay for the cows or expecting Paula to pull a nitrogen tank behind the truck over the high-rise bridge from Plymouth. They had three grandchildren: William Haywood Farless Bowen, Johnathan Henderson Farless Bowen and Kathryn Antonia Kehayes. The love of the land and the river were passed on and the grandchildren remember riding on the John Deere with PaPa and romping through the ravines on the river.

Many summers were spent on the Chowan River catching white perch and cooking them on the river shore. Bill was known to slalom ski from the shore and return with his cigar and hat still dry! Springtime was marked catching herring in the cypress knees at the edge of the river and dipping them up in a net. Good times and fish were plentiful back then.

Now, all the tenant houses are gone, as are the wild blackberries and apple orchard. Tobacco barns are no longer standing, and



the Smithfield trucks do not back up to the bank of the path to load the upper deck with pigs. Gone are the endless garden rows that had to be picked as soon as the sun came up, and the herring are no longer in the river, but the memories of growing up on the family farm live on. This farmer's daughters value the lessons learned as fourth generation farm girls. The legacy and respect of being raised on a family farm will live on in these Fearless children with fond memories and ties to Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Paula Fearless Bowen, Hartsville, SC 29550*

## 788 THE HARDENS

I first met them on June 8th, 1946 at De Paul Hospital in Norfolk, Virginia. We stayed there for almost two weeks before coming home to Harden Town, located between Greens Cross and Midway. When I got to their home, I met another Harden, John Walter, my grandpa. Everything was fine for the first three years, and I basically had the run of the house; then John Walter had a stroke and died and things started changing.

I learned that these two people were my parents, Charlie and Susan. In February of 1950, we had a new addition to the family and his name was John. Five years later in June, there was another boy named George.

As we grew up in the neighborhood, Mom and Dad made sure we didn't have any spare time. Dad, Charlie, operated the local General Store, and we sold almost anything that a person would need. He was also a substitute mail carrier, operated a small sawmill, and we had a small farm.

My mother, Susie, was a housekeeper, and we listened to her, because the last thing



*Charlie Walter Harden with sons John, Walter and George, 1958, Windsor, NC*

we wanted her to say was "Wait until your Daddy gets home" Mom did all of the cooking, except on Sundays when we might go to my Granddaddy Cowand's pond. If we caught enough fish, we would have a fish fry, and if not, a wiener roast. It was always fun at Merry Hill.

I worked mostly with my Dad as I was the oldest. Our days always started with our eating breakfast and ended with our having supper or dinner together. When I got home from school, we would have a snack and then on to the chores: I had to feed the hogs; John had the mules; and George helped with the chickens. We all worked together in the garden and actually grew what we ate.

My Dad had a bad heart. He had his first heart attack in 1958. Mom told us he was really sick. He had another attack in 1962, and then on July 23, 1964 he died shortly after a doctor's appointment. Not only did my

life change forever, but all of our lives were affected.

Mom took over and she carried us through some really rough times. She worked for ten years as the lunchroom supervisor at Bertie Senior High and enjoyed working with her staff, teachers, and student helpers. Mom helped with the grandchildren when needed. Thanks to her courage, stamina, and faith in God, we made it through those times. Mom made sure that we all got more than a High School Diploma. I attended college for two years; John graduated from N C State and later got his Masters; and George graduated from N C State.

As I look at the times we had then, they were really *great* times. My parents taught us to always work hard, be honest, and help others. On Sundays we relaxed, thanked God for what he had given us, and prepared for another week.

At the present, my Mom is in the Brian Center in Windsor suffering from dementia. I know we all wish we could thank her one more time. Mom and Dad would be proud - seven grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

By the way, I am Walter, the oldest son.  
*Submitted and written by: Charlie Walter Harden, Jr., 3342 Cornell Drive, Fayetteville, NC 28306*

## 789 JOHN WALTER HARDEN AND IDA ELIZABETH MIZELLE HARDEN WINDSOR, NC

John Walter Harden, born January 28, 1882, and died, November 13, 1949, and Ida Elizabeth Mizelle, born June 20, 1888, and died, July 13, 1940, were married on April 17, 1904. They had six children; Bertha Clay, Georgie Gray (a girl), John S. (a girl), Henry Starkey, Mary Alice, and Charlie Walter.

John Walter was a farmer and Ida Elizabeth was a farmer's wife. They had a small farm which consisted of 35 to 40 acres. Their crops were corn, tobacco, peanuts, and cotton. Their livestock consisted of hogs, chickens, and cows. They attended Green's Cross Baptist Church of Windsor.

Bertha Clay Harden, born January 27, 1905, died July 5, 1958, married Felton White, born June 20, 1908, died June 28, 1979. They were married on October 5, 1927. They had four children; James Edward, Robert Felton, Walter Warren, and Joyce Ann.

James Edward White, born December 12, 1929, married Ruby Cullipher, born on October 28, 1934, Robert Felton White, born September 7, 1932, married 1st wife Betty Lou Constable and later 2nd wife Mae Early Patrick. Walter Warren White, born October 15, 1934, married 1st wife Kathryn Johnson, and later 2nd wife Betty Taylor. Joyce Ann White, born May 14, 1938, married 1st husband Jack Revels and later 2nd husband Tommy Price.

Georgie Gray Harden, born August 17, 1906, died October 19, 1988, married Lloyd Cobb, born August 5, 1903, died February 19, 1959, on December 16, 1926, at the courthouse in Windsor. They had five children; Dorothy, Marvin, Braxton, Eva, and Jean.

Dorothy Cobb, born October 30, 1927, married 1st husband Seabrut Dail and later 2nd husband Eldon Laraway. Marvin Cobb, born May 29, 1929, never married. Braxton Cobb, born November 30, 1926, married Melba Copeland. Eva Cobb married 1st husband Archie Rhea and later 2nd husband Howard Hughes.



*John Walter and Ida Elizabeth Mizelle Harden*

John S. Harden, born July 15, 1910, died October 9, 1982, married Howard Sanford, born, January 7, 1909, died October 19, 1978, on December 10, 1927. They had five children; Essie, Flora, Thelma, John S., and Anna.

Essie Sanford married James R. Silverthorne. Flora Sanford married Wilton Rawls. Thelma Sanford married Merle Hoggard. John S. Sanford married Kathy Brooks.

Henry Starkey Harden, born November 1, 1914, died March 6, 1980, married 1st wife whose first name was Blanche and later 2nd wife Agnes Mackenzie. Henry and Agnes had one daughter; Elizabeth Ann.

Mary Alice Harden, born March 9, 1916, died January 15, 1978, married Jim Alston. They had six children: Katherine, Ida Mae, Rudolph, Jane, Levi, and Bill.

Charlie Walter, born June 14, 1919, died July 23, 1964, married Susan Cowand, of Merry Hill, North Carolina, born January 23, 1923, on June 23, 1941. They had three sons; Charlie Walter Jr., John Starkey, and George Allen.

Charlie Walter Harden Jr. married Verline Wood in 1968. John Starkey Harden married Patricia Smith in 1974. George Mien Harden married Lillian Overman in 1981.

John Walter and Ida Elizabeth held many family reunions of the Harden family under the oak trees of the home place. John Walter and Ida Elizabeth Harden are buried in Edgewood Cemetery, Windsor.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 790 "MISS SUSIE HARDEN" THE BEST STORY OF ALL

Miss Susie, like her many brothers and sisters, always loved telling a good story. Her spirited retelling of "Zacchaeus Up the Sycamore Tree" in the small Sunday school classroom is still memorable to this day—some 45 years later. But, upon my middle-aged reflection, the life she lived is perhaps her best tale of all. If only the walls in her home could talk, maybe they could tell it for her.

The old white house stands empty now, somewhat like a faithful dog watching and waiting for its master's return. The stagnant silence here seems all the more unbearable now, because every timber in this home remembers the sweet joy it once held.

If this place could talk, it would tell of happier days forty odd years ago. It would recount evenings in which hoards of Sunday school children and teenagers poured through the back porch door to see Miss Susie.

On summer afternoons, usually about dusk, wood fires in the long shade of oak





Susie Harden

## 791 WILLIAM RICHARD HARRELL

William Richard Harrell was born on December 20, 1936. His parents were Alice Lee Dawson, a native of Bertie County and David Jackson Harrell. Richard's parents were farmers living in Woodard on the Castellow-Harrell Farm.

Richard's birthday was December 20th. His Uncle Willie Harrell's birthday was (December 20, 1906). Richard liked to say "me and Uncle Willie were born the same day and that's why I was named after him".

Richard married Norma Marie Pierce and they had 3 daughters named: Deborah Louise, born October 6, 1961 (Deborah's birth certificate has "Deceased October 7, 1961" stamped on it), Judy Anne Harrell (September 11, 1962) and Norma Jean Harrell (April 27, 1964). All were born in Windsor, North Carolina.

Richard's second marriage was to Gwendolyn Tomac of Norfolk, VA, the daughter of John J. Brannon and Martha M. Harrell. Richard and Gwendolyn were married in Windsor Court House on September 9, 1966. There were no children born during this marriage.

Gwendolyn Harrell died in 1986 and is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Norfolk, VA.

Richard's paternal grandparents were named Willie Jackson Harrell and Mollie Wilder Cornette Harrell. His maternal grandparents were John Henry Dawson and Sallie Luella (Castellow) Dawson, life-long residents of Windsor, North Carolina.

Richard attended Windsor schools and was a U. S. Army Vet. In the later years of Richard's life, Richard and Alice Lee moved to Franklin, Virginia. Richard's hobby was wood-working. Richard and Alice Lee would make day trips to Murfreesboro, North Carolina to visit with Richard's Aunt Sallie Mae (Castellow) Harrell. Richard would always carry one of his hand-made wooden creations as a gift to his Aunt Sallie Mae.

Richard was an only child. His step-father was Henry Dempsey. Henry and Alice Lee owned a small grocery store outside of Windsor, North Carolina.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962*

*Sources: Windsor Court House; School Board, Windsor, North Carolina; Robert Crusoe Castellow, First cousin to Alice Lee Dawson*

## 792 SENATOR JOSEPH JULIAN (MONK) HARRINGTON U.S. ARMY LEWISTON- WOODVILLE, NC

Senator Joseph Julian (Monk) Harrington was born on February 18, 1919, in Lewiston-Woodville, Bertie County, North Carolina, to Julian Picott Harrington and Ethel Barnes Harrington. A lifelong resident of Lewiston-Woodville, Monk was a member of First Baptist Church where he served as deacon and Sunday School superintendent. He was a charter member of the Lewiston Fire Department, and a member of the Lewiston Masonic Lodge and the New Bern, North Carolina Shrine Lodge.

Monk enlisted into the U.S. Army during World War II. After the war, he played professional minor league baseball in Lynchburg, Virginia, where he was selected Best Utility Player of the Year.

Returning home in 1947, he went to work with his father at Harrington Manufacturing Company in Lewiston. There, along with Charles Griffin, he pioneered tobacco harvesting and curing methods manufactured

under the "Roanoke" brand name.

In 1963, Mr. Harrington was elected to the North Carolina Senate representing District #1. He remained in the senate for 28 consecutive years, serving the last four as Senate Pro Tempore, the highest ranking position, other than Lt. Governor, in that branch of state government.

Senator J.J. Harrington was born to lead. He was a natural politician by all standards, but never considered entering politics until urged to do so by the legendary United States Congressman L.H. Fountain.

While his "country farm boy" charm won the hearts and minds of the slick lawyer-types in the State Capitol, Harrington banked on his rural upbringing to instill a common sense approach to government. He was indeed a "people person"—working hard to make a better life for his constituents back home as well as for those across the state. His peers called him a legendary man with a kind heart, always seeking ways to help those in need.

But perhaps his greatest legacy is North Carolina Highway 11, a road improvement project that some doubted would ever get off the ground back in the 1970's. Today, the highway serves the heart of the Inner Banks, winding down from Murfreesboro to near Wilmington. That road, fitting Harrington's persona, is dubbed the "Blue Collar Highway"—a road for the working man.

Monk enjoyed politics and building farm equipment and later in life, telling everyone about it. He also loved to ride down to his farm and Harrington Clubhouse where he would tell his grandchildren all about politics and politicians.

Senator Harrington died on September 10, 2008, in his home. He is survived by his wife: Dianne P. Harrington, his daughter, Victoria "Vicki" Harrington of Greenville, North Carolina; sons Robert E. "Bob" Harrington of Greenville, North Carolina, and Julian P. "Pike" Harrington of Ahoskie, North Carolina; step children Stephanie B. Jacob and Joseph B. "Brad" Britton of Roxobel, North Carolina. He has two sisters; Jean Norfleet of Roxobel, North Carolina, and Ann Cullifer of Leland, North Carolina. He has six grandchildren and two great grandchildren. Besides his parents, he was predeceased by his first wife, Lettie Early Harrington.

A celebration of life service was conducted on September 12, 2008, at First Baptist Church of Lewiston-Woodville with burial in the Hoggard Memorial Cemetery.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: As reported in the Roanoke-Chowan News Herald September 12, 2008*

## 793 DAVID HOGGARD

David Hoggard, son of Elisha Hoggard and his wife Amilia (Millie) White, who were married in 1798, was born around 1799. In 1824, David married Sally Mizell, the daughter of John Mizell and Winnefred Miller, who were married 1789, being born around 1797. All of the above individuals were born in Bertie County, and died here as well.

During the course of time, Davey, as he was called, purchased several tracts of land which he farmed. During this time, the Hoggards had the following 12 children: Timothy Hoggard, Henry Hoggard, Penelope Hoggard Castellow, Mary Hoggard Jernigan, Amilia (Millie) Hoggard Jernigan, David Hoggard (Jr), John Hoggard, Elizabeth (Betsy) Hoggard Jernigan, Elisha Hoggard, George Hoggard, Sally Hoggard Castellow, and William Thomas Hoggard (aka William

trees summoned the young guests to "weenie" and marshmallow roasts. In winter, "sugar-pullers" would step out on the back porch to stretch the hot mixture into brittle strands of sugary heaven. But, no matter the season, there would always, always be big bowls of homegrown popcorn.

Oh, the tales that kitchen table could tell. It withstood howls of laughter from card games, Halloween parties, and family gatherings. It bore the weight of bushels of beans, corn, and apples carefully preserved for a growing family. It witnessed the loss of a father and the gritty determination of a mother trying to raise three boys on her own. And one-by-one, it bade farewell to each of these boys as they left to become the fine men Miss Susie willed them to be.

The dining room fondly recalls the so-called sock hops that both rattled the what-nots on the cabinet and polished the newly waxed floors. It was here that Miss Susie would cue the kids to "cut loose". She would assume a familiar stance—knees bent, feet apart, and shoulders hunched. She'd slap her hands, throw them in the air, and sashay in a circle. The sight of it was irresistible to us wide-eyed youngsters. In seconds, shoes were tossed off and the hardwood floor would be filled with sock footed, giggling kids dancing with Miss. Susie.

Parties at Miss Susie's seldom stayed in one place. Most often they migrated from room to room, and no good party was complete without some singing by the upright piano in the front parlor. We eagerly maneuvered to get the prime spots on each side of her. Although we liked the Bible songs, our favorites were rollicking tunes like "Old Dan Tucker"—not so much because we knew the words. We didn't. But this was the place where Miss Susie was so animated; she was just plain fun to watch—her head thrown back singing and smiling, her stiff fingers pounding the keys, and her hips all the while bouncing to the rhythm on the old piano stool.

Every inch of the house offers clues about Miss Susie I remember. She was a lover of all things old, God, anybody's children, big families, good dogs, homegrown food and the land that produced it, peppy music, a decent Rook hand, and lively conversation. She was a collector of simple, meaningful things that served to piece together a story of her life and the lives of those who lived in the house before her. Miss Susie's story is a tale of laughter, struggle, hope, family, and survival. But most of all, it's a story of celebration.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983; Written by Kaye Mizelle Byrum*



White).

By the year 1850, David was listing for taxes 454 acres with a tax value of \$454.00.

As with most families, the 1860's proved to be a very rough and difficult time for the family. Shortly after the 1860 census, Sally died. Four of their sons are affected by the Civil War. One fights for the union forces (oldest son), another for the confederate forces, another (youngest son) begins with one force, deserts going AWOL, and then joins the other side (he changed his name and his identity by moving south, and he married under his new name), and another who refused to fight in the war. The son who fought with the north had to cross over the enemy lines to claim the body of his brother when he is killed during the war. The fourth son, who refused to fight, stays with his family, and during the day dresses in women's clothing to farm his fields, only to be discovered, shot and killed. It was also during this time in the mid 1860's that a storm came through and destroyed the Hoggard home, of which they had to rebuild. In 1867, Davey married Mary Brown, of which they had no children.

After his death in 1882, his heirs along with those of his brothers and his sisters, sold the tract of land of about 77 acres that had belonged to his father Elisha Hoggard. In 1891, the family of Davey Hoggard petitioned the court with the hopes of dividing his land. Then the courts in 1892, stating that due to the number of heirs involved within the petition, decided that the land could not be equally divided and put the tracts up for sale by public bid. The tracts as described in the petition do not match the recorded deeds, of which if the petition is correct, two of deeds into Davey were never recorded (but the acres are only four different from what was being claimed on the 1850 tax list). Two tracts were bought by sons, and the other two parcels by one of his son's-in-law. Upon the home tract (present day owned by a timber company) is where Davey, his wife and several of his descendants are buried. All of the graves are marked by railroad irons, with the exception of one.

*Submitted by: Phil Hoggard, Windsor, NC*

Sources: Bertie Co. Register of Deed, Bertie Co. Clerk of Court, Bertie Co. 1850-1880 census, NC Dept. of Archives & History, Virile Speller, Gerald Thomas, Bud Hoggard, and Mildred Hoggard

## 794 THE HOGGARDS AT TODD'S CROSS

Back in the mid 1940's, George Hoggard decided to build a store located at Todd's Cross Roads. For several years prior, he had been running a store owned by another family. In order to get the one acre of land for his store, George had to pay Foreman Blades \$500.00 for the lot, plus swap 3.00 acres of land. First he built a grocery/gas store, followed by a home for himself, wife Carrie and their daughter, Mildred. By this time, all his other daughters were married. This was actually the third store to be situated in the Todd's Cross area. The original log store was directly across the road from the present day store. Waylon Williford moved this store when he built his home in 1931 onto another area of his farm. The second store, still partially standing, was directly across the road from the present day store. It was this store which George Hoggard was running when he built his store. There was a small dwelling attached to the second store where George lived also.

Hurricane Hazel did her number on the

store back in 1954, damaged the top of the store. Once repairs were made, the store continued to operate.

During the 1950's, George turned the store over to his son in law, "Bud" Hoggard. He has seen quite a few changes over the course of years, but continues his attempts to support his local area with a few items. Even during the gas shortage of the 1970's, like other gas stations, he too saw the long line of vehicles waiting their turn to get gas. For years he has allowed regular customers to charge items to be paid at later dates, whether due to their leaving their wallets home, or short on cash at the time of getting the items they have needed.

As with many of the country stores, hunting, fishing and farming have been the major topic of conversations. From the biggest fish that got away to the buck that was almost hit, nothing is generally left unspoken. But with the farmers, most is dealing with the crops, rain (or lack thereof). Most of the people who tend to sit and talk now days are the men, as over the years, after the death of Mildred, the women do not sit to talk as they once did. But it has been the men at the heyday of the store that used the store as a meeting or gathering place.

During the course of the last few years several artists have painted the store. It is nothing uncommon to have someone from afar stop to talk with "Mr. Bud" asking "do you remember me? I used to come in here with my dad when I was little". Most often, oddly, he will remember the person's family, not necessarily the person's name.

Bud Hoggard, now at the age of 81, after 55 years, continues to run the store.

*Submitted by: James Hoggard, Windsor, NC*

Sources: Bud Hoggard, Mildred Hoggard, personal knowledge

## 795 JOSEPH CARLYLE "BUCK" AND BEULAH LYON MILLER HOGGARD

Beulah Lyon Miller Hoggard, daughter of Henderson Ulysses Miller, Sr. (1868-1931) and Gladys Louise Lyon Miller (1899-1986), was born July 12, 1923 at Trap, NC. Her father farmed and her mother worked at Perry Wynns Fish Co., assisted relatives with work on the farm and was a homemaker. She had three brothers, Virgil Eugene Miller (1921-1995), Henderson Ulysses "H.U." Miller, Jr. (1928-2001) and Henry Lewis Miller (1930- ). She also had one half-sister, Gladys Miller (1901-1995), and three half-brothers, Denny David Miller (1893-1965), Jesse Yates Miller (1909-1980), and Paul Valentine Miller (1913-1973). Her father died when she was a young child and she moved to Powellsville to live with Hezekiah Owen (1883-1957) and Annie Laura Harrell Raynor (1886-1971) who reared and cared for her, whom she called "Daddy Hezzie" and "Mama Annie". This touching event occurred when the Raynors learned that Mrs. Miller had lost her husband and of the hardship she was having, trying to raise her four children alone. Mrs. Raynor kindly offered to assist by helping raise Mrs. Miller's daughter, Beulah. Mrs. Miller reluctantly but appreciatively agreed to let her daughter live with the Raynors during the week to attend school in Powellsville, but to return home on some weekends to be with her and Beulah's three brothers. Mrs. Miller made it clear that she could not give up her daughter for adoption. The Raynors generously agreed and opened their hearts and home to give Beulah many opportunities in life, including a good educa-

tion. Beulah graduated from Powellsville High School and attended Kee's Secretarial College in Norfolk, VA. After graduating from college, Beulah returned home to work as a stenographer at the Bank of Ahoskie.

Joseph Carlyle "Buck" Hoggard, son of Joseph Duncan Hoggard (1889-1949) and Lula Frances Cannady Hoggard (1897-1986), was born August 23, 1919 near the Town of Powellsville. He had one brother, Joseph Woodrow Hoggard (1916-1917), and three sisters, Helen Grace Hoggard (1917- ), Emily Mildred Hoggard (1921-1927) and Frances Marie Hoggard (1925-1996). His father was a farmer and played the trombone and his mother the piano at Powellsville Baptist Church, where they were members. As a young boy, he learned from his father a strong work ethic by assisting with chores on the family farm before leaving for school each morning, then returning home to help his father plow the fields with their mule. After graduation from Powellsville High School, he began working for N.S. Godwin & Son in Ahoskie.

Beulah and Buck met at Powellsville Baptist Church and got to know each other as members of the Baptist Young People's Union. Beulah was secretary of BYPU and Buck served as bell ringer at church and did



Joseph Carlyle "Buck" and Beulah Lyon Miller Hoggard Albuquerque, NM, 1942

the janitorial work, as well. In August 1938, Beulah and Buck began courting following an exciting opportunity to fly in a small airplane with a pilot conducting rides for 50 cents from an airstrip on Mr. Will Cowan's farm. As they walked home along the railroad tracks, Buck asked Beulah for their first date. On some Sunday afternoons, Buck was permitted to drive his father's 1932 Chevrolet to court Beulah.

On July 21, 1941, Buck entered the U.S. Army Air Corps. His orders sent him to Ft. Bragg then onto Barksdale Field, Shreveport, LA, where he had basic training. Following his training, he was transferred to Kirkland Field, Albuquerque, NM. Beulah and Buck corresponded back and forth; one in particular he asked her to marry him. An engagement ring soon arrived by Registered Mail. War was ever so close and World War II was declared December 7, 1941. When Buck got his next furlough he returned home and he and Beulah married November 27, 1942. Together they returned to Albuquerque and started a new life together. They first attended chapel on base and later the First Baptist Church in town where they met new friends and became members. In January 1945, Buck received new orders and was shipped to the East Indies, Southern



Philippines and Japan. Beulah returned to Powellsville to be near family and took a secretarial job at Barnes & Sawyer while she eagerly awaited her husband's safe return. Buck was a Staff Sergeant in the U.S. Air Corps and received several military honors including the American Campaign Medal, the Philippine Liberation Medal with one bronze star, the American Defense Medal, the WWII Victory Medal, the Asiatic-Pacific Medal with two bronze stars and Good Conduct Medal.

By December 23, 1945, war had ended and Buck returned to Bertie County. He and Beulah first lived in Ahoskie where they both worked. Buck worked for W. H. Basnight & Co. and later Banner Nut Co. Thereafter, they settled in Powellsville, moving their church membership from Albuquerque back to Powellsville Baptist Church where Buck was ordained a Deacon. Buck loved music and was a member of the church choir for many years. He served as church clerk for 35 years.

In 1948, a postal position became available upon its former Postmaster's resignation and Beulah was appointed as Post Mistress, followed by Buck, as Postmaster. The Post Office shared a building with a grocery store on the other side. Buck wanted the Post Office to be in a better location, and began lobbying our Congressmen for the construction of a new Post Office. As a result of his determined efforts, a newly-construct-



Beulah Lyon Miller and Joseph Carlyle "Buck" Hoggard

ed Post Office was dedicated on November 17, 1961. Buck was also active in the community as a volunteer fireman for 25 years and, after 37 years of service as Postmaster, served as Town Clerk for 10 years. He served as president of Powellsville Lions Club in 1968-69 and was a member of the Powellsville "Scrub Club". In 2003, a memorial brick was dedicated in his name for the "Walk of Honor" in Lenoir County, honoring veterans. Buck enjoyed gardening and growing vegetables. He was a loyal and faithful member of his church and a caring man to his family and others. The last few years of his life he developed Alzheimer's Disease and died February 21, 2007. He was buried with military honors in Highland Memorial Gardens, Hertford County.

Beulah and Buck celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary with friends and family at the Powellsville Community Building, including an anniversary trip back to Albuquerque, and were married for 64 years. Of this marriage, three children were born. Jo Anne Hoggard, infant daughter, born and died during birth, June 9, 1944. She was placed to rest in Sunset Memorial Park, Albuquerque, NM. Carlyle Owen Hoggard, a son, born in Hertford County on May 17, 1949, married Daniela Danese of Italy, and

resides in Powellsville. They have one son, Jeffrey Carlyle Hoggard, born October 13, 1974 in Italy, married Susan Moore of Manning, SC, and reside in Sumter, SC where he is actively serving in the U. S. Air Force. Nancy Lyon Hoggard, a daughter, born in Hertford County on February 1, 1955, married Thomas Jackson White, III of Kinston, NC, and reside in Kinston.

Beulah dedicated much of her life to attend and care for Mr. and Mrs. Hezekiah Owen Raynor who helped raise her, as well as her own dear mother, Gladys Louise Lyon Miller. She was a devoted and loving wife and continues to be a loving and caring mother and grandmother.

Beulah has been a wonderful cook and homemaker for her family and enjoyed flower gardening, crocheting, cross-stitching and making ceramics. The marriage of Buck and Beulah will be significantly remembered by their love, admiration and respect for each other. Since Buck's death, Beulah remains faithful to her church and family and cherishes the memories of her beloved husband.

Submitted by: Nancy Hoggard White, 2002 St. George Place, Kinston, NC 28504

Source: Beulah M. Hoggard

## 796 WILLIAM ROY HOGGARD

William Roy Hoggard, the son of John Wesson and Rebecca Harrison Hoggard was born on February 10, 1897, on a farm in the Ross Community. He began working in the logwoods at an early age. He married Athea Harrison and to this marriage was born six children. They were Walter, who died in infancy, Irene Lassiter Bryant, James Roy, Betty Ruth Cloe, Steven Berle and Lucille Bland.

After Athea's death, Roy married the widow of Johnny Williams, Erma Elizabeth Harrell Williams of Rosemead who also had six children. Their names were Blanche Claire Phelps (John William), Lewellyn Elizabeth Babb (Garland), Betty Ann Perry (Sidney), Johnny Cleveland "J.C.", Milton Carroll, and Sidney Earl. Erma was the daughter of Alvin Victor "Vic" Barrel and Mary Elma Tayloe Harrell, also of Rosemead. To this marriage was born three children. They were, Rachel Joyce, born April 8, 1944, Patsy Jean, born September 17, 1946, and Laura Gayle, born August 8, 1950. They farmed in Union until the spring of 1959 when the family moved to Mars Hill, (Colerain).

"Miss Erma", as she was fondly called, died on November 6, 1964. "Cap'n" Roy remained there until his death on April 5, 1982.

Rachel Joyce married her high school sweetheart, Johnny Carlton Byrum in 1960. Their children were Johnny Carroll, James Michael and William Jeffery. Joyce died on January 31, 1992 and "Jeff" died April 29, 1986. Patsy Jean married George Elwood "Frosty" Perry of Perytown, January 29, 1966. He worked with the NCDOT for 21 years and died on August 6, 1984. Children born to them were, Sandra Annette born January 25, 1970, William David born July 5, 1971, and Janet Carol, born October 30, 1974.

Sandra "Sandy" married James Andrew Dickens III and they have two children, "Lindsey" Jean, born on April 5, 2002 and "Reagan" Elisabeth, born on October 27, 2004.

William "David" married Tracy Murray of Windsor. They have two children named "Caroline" Elisabeth, born May 28, 1992 and Madison Mckenna "Madi", born September

9, 2004.

Janet Carol "Jan" married Christopher Brent Mizelle of Elm Grove. They have made their home in Newbern. Their children are Charles "Perry" whose birth date is December 15, 2004 and Aubrey "Claire"s, September 27, 2007.

On July 21, 2003, Patsy Hoggard Perry married Eddie Corey Conner, the son of Maxie Corey and Annie Mae Meeks Conner of Aulander. He has a son, Captain Samuel Jason Corey Conner, U.S. Army stationed in Fort Bragg, N.C. having served a tour of duty in Iraq in 2007. Patsy and Eddie live in Windsor, NC.

Patsy has worked at the USPS for 31 years and Eddie has worked for Weaver Cooke Construction For 27 years.

Laura Gayle and Richard Allen Harris were married on July 3, 1975 and live near Rosemead. They have one daughter Kathy Darlene, born November 8, 1978, who lives near Ahoskie with her husband, Robert Lynn Matthews and two children, "Tanner" Reece, born April 12, 2005 and "Kate" Elizabeth, born on July 26, 2008. Richard has worked with the NCDOT for 16 years and Gayle has worked for Bertie County Department of Social Services for 27 years.

Our families may have scattered but our hearts are still entwined.

Submitted by: Patsy Hoggard Perry Conner, 102 S. Queen St., Windsor, NC 27983

## 797 JC AND JUDY JACOCKS

Jesse Cotton and Judy Jacocks, better known to me as JC and Judy, were/are my Godparents. Growing up in my 26 short years, I cannot recall a time when they were not in my life or thoughts. I remember visiting JC at Jacocks Building Supply which is now Basnight Building Supply. We would sit in their gazebo at BalGra sipping on ice cold lemonade. I had a connection to both of them.

JC loved BalGra and to tinker on his boat. He let me "help". JC and Judy took great pride in their yard. Flowers bloom all year long. I have fond memories of sitting and chatting with Judy on her sun porch about



Judy and JC Jacocks

old times. Our conversations often lead to stories of Collins Cooper, Sr. (Cal) and Anne (Annie Lee). She shared stories of trips they took with my grandparents. There has always been a connection with our two families. JC and Cal were best friends as were Judy and Anne. The girls also shared the same birthday of January 16th. They spent countless summers in the waters of BalGra.

At age 14 I was working on my Eagle Scout project. JC gave me suggestions for the plants to use. I wanted them to see me get my award. I finished my Eagle Scout



award in record time. JC made his final trip to see me receive the award.

They had a son, Steve Jacocks (Nags Head, NC), a daughter, Annette Lofti (Swansboro, NC), and one granddaughter, Cotton Jacocks.

JC and Judy are wonderful people whom hold a dear place in my heart as well as many others in Bertie County.

*Submitted: Thomas C. Cooper, III*

## 798 SFC. JOHN JAMES U.S. ARMY

John James, Jr. is the son of John James, Sr. and Willie A. James born on July 5, 1952.



*Sfc. John James*

He obtained his GED and entered the U.S. Army at age 21, on February 26, 1973. He served as a MOS Cook until his discharge on February 26, 1976.

John still resides in Windsor, NC.

*Submitted: Mary Walker*

## 799 SFC. JOSEPH JAMES RETIRED U.S. ARMY

Joseph James graduated from U.S. Etheridge High School in 1962. He entered the Army on May 8, 1964 retiring September 1, 1986. He was 20 years old when he entered the Army. He was MOS 31V4h Tactical Communications Chief. While in the



*Sfc. Joseph James*

military he served in Germany, Korea, Dominican Republic, and Honduras and finally served in Vietnam from 1968-1969.

Joseph is the son of John James and Willie A. James of Windsor, NC. Joseph received the following medals and awards: Meritorious Service Medal, Army

Commendation Medal & Oak Leaf Cluster Bronze, Army Achievement Medal, Good Conduct Medal & Clasp Silver 2 loops, National Defense Service Medal, Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal, Vietnam Service Medal & Bronze & Silver Star Attachments, NCO Professional Developmental Ribbon, Army Service Ribbon, Overseas Service Ribbon, Republic of Vietnam Campaign Ribbon with Device, Sharpshooter Badge & Auto Rifle Bar, and Korea Defense Service Medal.

Currently Joseph still resides in Windsor, NC.

*Submitted: Mary Walker*

## 800 THE FAMILY OF HARRY AND NETTLE BAZEMORE JEFFERSON

Harry Jefferson was born in Aulander in 1910. He attended Mt. Herman School until the 6th grade. Nellie Bazemore was born in Lewiston in 1909. She attended Lewiston School. She completed 8 grades.

At a community church function, Harry and Nettie met. On December 3, 1931, they married and settled near the Republican community. Justice of the Peace, L.S. Mizelle performed the ceremony and Golia A. Bazemore and Thomas H. Bazemore and E. Rhodes were their witnesses.

From this marriage came nine (9) children: Their first child was a son, named Archie who was born in 1928. Archie married Frances Cherry and they had 8 eight children. Next William was born in 1930. He and his wife, Doris had 2 children. Next came, Donald, born in 1932. Donald married Irene Askew, and they had one daughter. Son



*Nettie Bazemore and Harry Jefferson*

George was born in 1934 and he married Hannah Watson and to that union came 10 children. Their next child was another boy named Horace born in 1937. Horace married Annie Watson and they had 6 children. Finally a little girl was born to this family named Celia. Celia was born in 1939. She married Clarence Edward Cherry, Sr. and they had 5 children. Their next child was another boy named Thomas born in 1941. Thomas married Viola Bunch and of their union came 5 children. Linwood, the last son, was born in 1945. However, Linwood never married. Their last child was another little girl, Clara born in 1947.

Harry was a farmer by trade. As the children grew they learned how to work as a family unit to provide for their families.

Nettie was a homemaker while helping her husband farm as well. Nellie was a strict disciplinarian but she followed it with lots of love. She made sure her "babies" were in church on Sunday at Mt. Arat Missionary Baptist Church where her family still attends.

Of their nine children, four remained in Bertie County and raised their families here.

Harry died in September 12, 1977, and Nellie died on Memorial Day 1994. They are buried at Mt. Herman Church Cemetery.

*Submitted: Celia Cherry*

*Source: Celia Cherry*

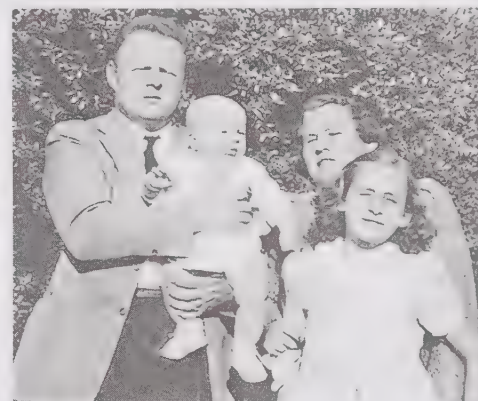
## 801 IDA LEIGH JOHNSON FAMILY

Ida Leigh Johnson was born April 30, 1911. She was the eighth child born to John Aquilla Johnson and Ida Morris Johnson. She grew upon the Morris- Johnson Farm just north of Windsor. Ida suffered from asthma all her life. She graduated from Windsor High School in 1933.

As part of President Roosevelt's New Deal, the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) was formed to give young men employment. One of these camps was established in Windsor.

One pretty day a local Windsor matron took a carload of young ladies out to survey the territory. One of those young ladies was Ida Leigh Johnson. As they drove through the camp, Ida said "I'll take that one with the red curly hair" and she did. His name was Edward Patrick Jones, from Erwin, NC.

Pat and Ida were married in Martin County, NC, on Nov 18, 1933. They lived in Windsor for two years and then moved to Erwin, NC, as housing and jobs were available in the textile mill. The mill made denim for blue jeans. Ida was hired and worked as a weaver until she developed blue lung, a condition caused by lint and dust in the mill.



*(L-R) Pat Jones holding Pat, Jr., Ida Johnson Jones, Shirley Jones*

She then became a cosmetologist. The years of asthma, blue lung, and fumes from the cosmetology industry took a toll on her heart. She died on March 30, 1974 of a heart attack. Ida is buried in Erwin Memorial Park, Erwin, NC.

Pat also worked at Erwin Mills in Erwin, NC. During WWII he also worked in Baltimore, MD for Glen L. Martin Aircraft Co. and later for the Army at Ft. Bragg, NC. Pat died July 11, 1994. He donated his body to Duke University Medical Center. His body was later cremated and his ashes spread on the banks of the Cape Fear River.

Pat and Ida had two children, Shirley Anne and Edward Patrick, Jr. Shirley Anne Jones was born in Windsor in 1934. Shirley was in the Air Force where she met Wayne Elden McBride from Illinois. Shirley and Wayne were married June 14, 1958, in the Erwin United Methodist Church, Erwin, NC. They had one daughter, Kelly Renee McBride; Kelly married William Andrew Delph in the Norton United Methodist Church, Norton, VA. Kelly is Director of Russell County Libraries, Lebanon, VA. Andrew is an attorney in Norton, VA, specializing in Black Lung cases.



Edward Patrick Jones, Jr was born in 1944 in Erwin. Pat Jr and Betty Ann Raynor were married in the Sardis Presbyterian Church in Linden, NC, on Nov 30, 1969. Pat Jr. was a Boy Scout and after receiving a waiver because of his age, he became the youngest Scout Master on record. His interest in scouting continues to this day. Pat Jr is a Mason and Past Master of his Lodge. Pat Jr and Betty have one son, Kevin Patrick Jones. Kevin earned Eagle Scout at age 17. He is a Physical Therapist in Tallahassee, FL.

Submitted by: Shirley Jones McBride, 2637 Pauladale Dr., Macon, GA 31211

## 802 JESSE JOHNSON

Jesse Johnson of Roxobel served as Chief ABC officer for Bertie County. He devoted much of his life to law enforcement, working from 1938 until retirement in 1976. He destroyed stills numbering into the thousands by searching the isolated woods and



Jesse Johnson, Chief ABC Officer of Bertie County

swamps as well as seeking out the cleverly disguised stills in old farm buildings and under houses. Johnson and his colleagues poured out the bootleg whiskey and either smashed or dynamited the stills. According to Frank Stephenson, Jr., author of *Carolina Moonshine Raiders*, Johnson was a "legendary moonshine raider" during the heyday of moonshine production from the 1940s through the 1960s.

Submitted by: Gary Johnson, PO Box 181, Roxobel, NC 27872

## 803 JOHN AQUILLA AND IDA (MORRIS) JOHNSON FAMILY

John Aquilla Johnson (b. July 15, 1867) was the son of John R Johnson and Martha Miller. He married Ida Morris (b. June 1, 1873) the daughter of William Morris and Cenneth Butler. John and Ida lived on and farmed the land given to Ida by her father at



John Aquilla and Ida (Morris) Johnson

his death. The farm is located about one half mile from the town of Windsor on the left hand side of route # 308 and is known as the Johnson farm.

John Aquilla was a member of Cashie Baptist Church and the Charity Masonic Lodge.

John and Ida had thirteen children: Mary, John W, Vivian Ivey, Odell, Livingston M, John Cabot, Ulysess Hallet, Ida Leigh, Martha M, Woodrow Wilson, Francis Miller, Thomas Bickett and Norman Greenleaf.

Mary and John W died as infants; Vivian Ivey (b. 1904) married Kenneth Younger, and they had two sons, Kenneth Jr and Charles "Buck"; Odell (b. 1906) married Hezekiah White, and they had one son, John;



The home of John A and Ida (Morris) Johnson. Front L-R: Livingston, John Cabot, Ulysess, Woodrow, Francis Bickett, Norman. Back L-R: Odell, Ida (Mother), John A (father), Ida Leigh, Magie

Livingston M (b. 1907) married Verlie Herbert Cowan, and they had a daughter, Susan; John Cabot (b. 1909) married Annie Thomas and they had two children, Barbara Jean and John Francis; Ulysess Hallet (b. 1910) married Helen Elizabeth Thomas, and they had one daughter, Elizabeth Hallet; Ida Leigh (b.1911) married Edward Patrick Jones, and they had two children, Shirley Anne and Pat Jr "Butch"; Martha M "Maggie" (b. 1912) married George Rhodes, and they had two sons, George Butler and Walter Douglas; Woodrow Wilson "Pud" or "Puddin" (b.1914) was never married; Francis Miller (b. 1915) was home on leave from the army and was killed in an auto accident at age 23; Thomas Bickett "Bick" (b.1917) married Eugenia Christine Cale and they had two girls, Elizabeth Anne "Betsy" and Fanida Cale; Norman Greenleaf (b. 1919) married Catherine Whitaker and they had two sons, Norman Frederick and Joseph Donald.



The Johnson Family (about 1943), Front LR: Betsy, Shirley Jones, George Butler Rhodes, John White. Middle L-R: Vivian, Ida, Maggie, Odell, Mrs. Smith. Back L-R: Woodrow, Bickett, Norman, Catherine (Whitaker), Livingston, John Cabot holding John Francis, Annie (Thomas)

Ida Leigh and Maggie played basketball for Windsor High School. The boys played football. At one time Ulysess, Pud, Francis and Bick all played on the same high school team, about 1932-33.

John Aquilla also owned and farmed land down in "Cashie Neck". This land is located in what is called Woodard which is west of the town of Windsor off routes # 17 and 413.

John died on April 20, 1937 after years of ill health. Ida continued to live on the farm until her death on August 11, 1943. John and Ida are both buried in the Morris-Johnson cemetery which is located on the Johnson farm. Ida gave the farms to their children and some of the land remains in the family today. Submitted by: Tony Clark, 206 Sharon Dr., Seaford, VA 23696

## 804 ELIZABETH ANNE "BETSY" JOHNSON (CLARK)

Elizabeth Anne "Betsy" Johnson the daughter of Thomas Bickett Johnson and Eugenia Christine Cale was born April 17, 1942. Betsy graduated from Windsor High School in 1960. She graduated from Chowan College and attended the School of Medical Technology at Rex Hospital in Raleigh, NC. After becoming a registered technologist, she worked at Rex Hospital and the laboratory at the NC State Board of Health in Raleigh.

Betsy married Alan Bruce Clark from Waynesville, NC on January 25, 1963. Bruce was, born March 8, 1939, the son of Wanda Jarrett and Lawrence Clay Clark. They were married while attending Chowan College. After graduating they moved to Raleigh. Bruce graduated from NC State University in 1968, at which time they moved to Newport News, VA and he started working at the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company.

In 1973 they moved to Gastonia, NC, Bruce worked for Catalytic, Inc., an engineering firm, in Charlotte, NC and Betsy taught nursery school. The outer banks of NC were just too far away. In 1978 they moved back closer to the coast, Seaford, VA. Bruce worked for the Air Force and then NASA until he retired. Betsy worked for the York County School Board as a school nurse and then school secretary until she retired.

Betsy and Bruce had two sons, Alan Bruce, Jr, and Anthony Brian "Tony" Clark.

Alan Bruce, Jr. was born March 20, 1968 in Raleigh, NC. He married Jodi Lynn Thomas born March 1, 1971 in Dearborn, MI, on August 10, 1991, and they had five children: Jordan Virginia, Leigh-Ann Elizabeth, Cassandra Joy "Casie", Austin Bickett, and Brooke-Lynn Faith. They live in Newport News, VA.

Anthony Brian "Tony" was born January 20, 1970 in Hampton, VA. He married Ann Shepherd Drummond, born October 23, 1969 in Hampton, VA, on March 12, 1994, and they had four children: Ashlen Marie, Amber Elizabeth and Amanda Riley were twins (Amanda died as an infant) and Anthony Brian, Jr. They Live in Seaford, VA.

As a family they enjoy living on the water, fishing, sailing, and boating, and most of all the camping trips to Cape Hatteras.

Submitted by: Alan Clark, 185 Bret Harte Drive, Newport News, VA 23602

## 805 JOHN R. AND MARTHA MILLER JOHNSON

John R. Johnson was born on September 1, 1833, the second son of John (Jack)



Johnson and Abbygail, in Bertie County. John (Jack) Johnson was born in 1808 and married Abbygail (no last name). She was born in 1807. They had eight children: Marcus R (b. 1831 d. January 26, 1916), John R (b. September 1, 1833 d. October 7, 1898), Thomas Haywood (b. 1837), Henry (b. 1838), Belinda (b. 1839), Sarah (b. 1841), Nancy (b. 1844), and James L (b. 11848).

John R. married Martha A. Miller the daughter of Alphaeus Miller and Martha



Back L-R "Betsy" (Johnson) Clark, Anthony Brian "Tony." Front L-R Alan "Bruce" and Alan

White. Martha A. was born on May 14, 1839. They had seven children: Julia (b. November 21, 1860), Henry W (b. September 21, 1860), Martha E (b. May 18, 1863), John Aquilla (h. July 15, 1867 d. April 20, 1937), William S (b. November 15, 1868, changed his name to William S. Bake and moved to GA), Ida Penelope (b. October 14, 1873) and Minnie F (b. February 2, 1878).

John R. died on October 7, 1898 and Martha A died on February 15, 1910. Their grave stones are in the Morris-Johnson Cemetery on the Johnson farm about one half mile outside of Windsor on route 308.

Submitted by: Jordan Clark, 185 Bret Harte Drive, Newport News, VA 23602

## 806 PEGGY REEVES JONES

Peggy was the first woman to be elected Register of Deeds of Bertie County. She was born August 16, 1936, in Pitt County to John Gaston Rives and Beulah Glenn Ellis. Before his marriage, her father, John changed the spelling of his surname from "Rives" to "Reeves". Peggy has an older sister, Janice, who resides with a daughter in Cornelius, North Carolina.

Peggy started school at Falkland in Pitt County, and in the middle of the second grade the family moved to Goosepond in Bertie County, to live on a farm that Beulah inherited from her uncle and foster parent, J.E.D. Perry. Peggy attended Colerain



Melvin and Peggy Reeves Jones

School from the second grade to high school graduation in 1954. In the 11th grade, Mars Hill School consolidated with Colerain, and this is where Peggy met her future husband, Melvin Jones. The following year the students went back to Mars Hill.

During her senior year Peggy was recruited to go to work with the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Upon graduation in 1954, she and three other classmates moved to Washington, D.C. and were assigned positions as Clerk Typist in the Identification Building of the FBI.

Beulah was not happy that Peggy was in a big city and so far away from home. It was also inconvenient for Melvin to travel so far for a date. Beulah wrote a letter of application to the office of Bertie County Register of Deeds for Peggy. In January of 1955 she was interviewed by L. S. Mizelle and was hired. She began working on February 1, 1955. Joe S. Warlick was elected Register of Deeds in 1956 and served in that position for twenty years, during which time Peggy was appointed as Deputy Register of Deeds. When Mr. Warlick announced his plans for retirement, Peggy filed for the office and was elected for her first term as Register of Deeds and took office the first Monday in December of 1976. Peggy was elected to two more terms and retired December 1988, after serving in the office for thirty-three years and ten months. Melvin retired from farming in 1990.

Peggy and Melvin were married October 9, 1955, and reside on their farm at Rosemead. They are both members of Mars Hill Baptist Church where she serves as Choir Director and is on the deacon board. Since retirement they have enjoyed traveling.

Submitted by: Janice Reeves Boyette, 19124 N. Beatties Ford Rd., Cornelius, NC 28031

## 807 THE JOSEPH FAMILY

Ab Joseph came to Windsor in 1930 from Monroe, NC. where he operated a department store. Upon coming to Windsor, he opened Joseph's Department Store which endured until 1958. The store carried sever-



Ab and Marie Joseph

al high quality brands exclusive to Bertie County, including Florsheim shoes and Hart Schaefer and Mark suits. In 1932, he married Marie. They were devoted to each other for 36 years. Both Ab and Marie were residents of Windsor until their deaths.

Ab and Marie had two children, Rose Marie and Ellis, both of whom attended Windsor Elementary School and graduated from Windsor High School; subsequently both children achieved bachelor and graduate degrees. They remember with gratitude their academic preparation and teachers,

particularly long time first grade teacher Ms. Elizabeth Whitley, Ms. Genevieve Freeman, Mr. and Mrs. R.P. Martin, Ms. Eugenia Spruill, and Mr. A. T. Hicks. Also remembered with gratitude and appreciation is Mr. H. Mack Bell who conversed in French with Mrs. Joseph and who offered Ellis his first opportunity to write for a newspaper, the Bertie Ledger Advance. Fondly remembered are neighbor Mrs. E. C. Spruill and clerks Ms. Mary Floyd, Ms. Marie Harrison, and Ms. Helen Leggett. Ms. Tazy Spivey was a loyal friend of the family.

Mr. Joseph, as a member of the Chamber of Commerce, supported school and community causes. Mrs. Joseph served as a grade mother several times and volunteered at Hope Plantation. She and Mr. Joseph were one of seven families who founded and built the Catholic church in Windsor.

## 808 THE JOYNER FAMILY IN BERTIE COUNTY

Thomas Joyner the Patriarch of the Joyner family came to Surry Co., Va. in 1635, age 16. from Bere Regis, Dorset, England, and settled down to raise his family. There is a lot of controversy over his wife's name. He had five sons and several daughters. He was an overseer/lawyer for Mr. Robbins in England for paying passage for people who came to the colonies.

His son William Joyner, b 1658 and d 1698 Isle of Wight, Va, married Mary Boddie (Body).

His children: Abraham m1680-1728 m Ann Dawson 22 April 1708 Isle of Wight, Va. William Jr 1678-1758 m Elinor Smelly 1699-1758 on 22 April 1708 Isle of Wight, Va., Elizabeth, Sarah 1684-? m Thomas Drake 1683-1763, Isarel 1682-1748 d Beauford Co. NC m Elizabeth Brown 1687-1745, Joseph 1687-1762 m Elizabeth Smelly 1694-1745, Judith 1689- m ? Clark, Mary 1686- m ? Bragg.

His son Abraham Joyner b 1680 d 1727 of Isle of Wight, Va. m Ann Dawson b 1692 about 1711.

His children: Abraham .k. 1712- 1793 m Sarah Dawson abt 22 April 1708 Isle of Wight, Va, b 1704-?. William ? -1768 Northampton Co, Elizabeth, Sarah Note: Northampton Co. was then still Old Bertie Co. before it was divided up to make several other counties.

His son Abraham Joyner, Jr. b 1712 in Isle of Wight, Va. d 1793 in Jackson, Northampton County m Sarah Dawson 1746-1795. His father acquired land in Northampton Co. Va., which became Northampton Co. NC.

His children: Giles abt 1730-1816 m Anne Futrell, Elizabeth Joyner 1775-? m John Futrell b1735, Mary m Henry Lawrey, Mildred m James Boyett, Charity ?-1792 m William Brown, Elizabeth m John Futrell.

His son Giles Joyner b abt 1730 d 1816 Jackson, Northampton Co, m Anne Futrell in 1752, b 1730-?. She was the daughter of William Futrell and Susannah.

His children: Barden -1845 m Jerusha-Derusha Lassiter, Abraham 1753- 1850 Temperance Hart 1787-15 May 1856, Thomas 1757-?, Evelline 1758-?, Louisa 1861-, Samuel BC 1863-, Elizabeth 1770-, Sarah-Sally 1773-. He was a large land owner. He was a farmer, did survey work, very active in his church, and owned a store.

His son Barden Joyner ?-1845 m Jerusha Lassiter on 28 October 1816 Northampton Co. b abt 1814/18 d 1848. her parents were Everitt Lassiter who m Elizabeth Futrell.



His children: Joseph Barden 1822 - 1906 Bertie County married 1st Louisa Joyner (his first cousin) m 2nd Harriett Benthall, Jesse E 1818-1845 m Elizabeth McDaniel on 12 December 1843, Martha Ann 1816-? m Willie Sumner Jr on 18 July 1837, Susan, Julia C Joyner b 1826 m ? Outland, Susanna A b 1824 m d Thomas Outland on 20 January 1846, Andrew(Drury) William 1853-1889 m Celia M Hoggard, Jefferson Grayson 1844-1921 m Pt Martha J Stephenson on 17 October 1870 and 2 Addie C McGlaughan on 9 November 1897.

Also his son Abraham Joyner(son of Giles Joyner-brother of Barden Joyner) 1743-1850 Northampton Co., m Temperance Hart b 1787 d 15 May 1856, the daughter of William Henry Hart and Fannie Brantley. A large land owner in now Hertford Co. Some of his direct descendants still live on the land.

His children: Eveline 14 September 1871-24 October 1847 m Willie Jacobs on 1 October 1847, Temperance Ann Jane 22 November 1828- October 1906 m John "Jack" Benthall 1829-1907 on 9 January 1851 Hertford Co., Louisa Joyner 1822-1849 m Joseph Barden Joyner(her first cousin son of Barden Joyner who is brother of Abraham Joyner). Samuel Ruffin b12 July 1814 m Mary Gay, Fanny married Thomas Martin Nelson, Elizabeth Ann r 15 January 1833-19 May 1858 m John Furtell, Henry Thomas b 11 August 1825.

His son Joseph Barden Joyner(son of Barden Joyner) b 10 October. 1822 Northampton Co. d 4 October 1906 m1st Louisa Joyner(daughter of Abraham Joyner and his first cousin)\*\*on 2 December 1844 Northampton Co. b 15 June 1822 d 15 June 1849. He was a large farmer and served in the Calvary in the Civil War.

His children: Braxton Rogers Joyner 1848-1914, m 1st Rebecca Dunning, 2nd Mary Elizabeth Bryant, 2nd Mary Wood, William C r b 28 July 1846-d m Priscilla Griffin b August 1853.

Joseph Barden Joyner m 2nd Harriet Griffin Benthall on 30 September 1850 b 1 January 1827 d 30 December 1900. She was the daughter of Winborne Benthall and Elizabeth Howell.

His children: Charles Walter 18 September 1866 Hertford Co.-5 October 1943 Bertie Co. m Elizabeth Thomas Bazemore on 18 August 1901 Bertie Co. b 7 November 1877 d 17 February 1971, Elisha Lawrence 2 August 1857 Hertford Co.-20 March 1924 Bertie Co. m Pt Martha Vinson, 2nd Martha Sarah "Maggie" Austin on 18 October 1905 b1855-, Andrew Jackson 22 August 1856 Hertford Co.-3 March 1923 Woodville. Bertie Co. m Lizzie Morris Bunch on 23 July 1891 b 22 August 1871 d 28 June 1950, Margaret b 17 September 1853 d July 1878, Martha C b 2 November 1859 m Andrew Daniel Early, Sis b 1863 d 1865.

His son Braxton Rogers Joyner 1 February 1848 Northampton Co. d 26 December 1914 m 1st Rebecca Dunning on 19 February 1874 Northampton Co., b 1842 d in St Johns, Hertford Co.(Became part of Hertford when Northampton Co was split up). She was the daughter of Andrew J Dunning and Martha Taylor. He was a farmer and a shoemaker.

His children: Marcus Preston b 1885, d 1963 m Athea Leigh Gregory, James Godwin Joyner b 11 July 1877 d 28 September 1946 Hopewell, Va., m Lucy Baggett. He was a post master in Lewiston area., Martha Loraine r b 1879 m James J "Jim" Hughes and moved to Atlanta, Ga.

Braxton Rogers married 2nd Mary

Elizabeth Bryant in 1893 no children and m3rd Mary Wood in 1910 no children.

His son Marcus Preston Joyner b 30 April 1885 Eagletown, Northampton Co., d 4 December 1963 Windsor, Bertie Co. m Athea Leigh Gregory b 18 October 1888 Bertie Co. d 8 February 1954 Windsor, Bertie Co. on 17 October 1912. She was the daughter of Issac David Gregory and Virginia Baggett.

My grandfather was a farmer, a barber, owned and ran a small service station on the "River Fill", an avid hunter and a fisherman. He was shot in the head but not killed by a man who robbed his store. He bought a television, and let me come to his house and watch the Gillette Wednesday Night Fights, Gunsmoke, and Dick Clark Bandstand.

His children: David Rudolph 1917-1978 married 1st Lyda Vance Swift on 21 may 1942 2nd Clarice Rawls (Johnson), 3rd Betty Gray Perry(Moore) on 6 February 1981, Edward Rogers b 30 November 1915 d 10 November 1933, Mattie Roberta b 28 January 1915 d 15 February 1915, Dorthy Roberta b 7 December 1928 m Milton Butler on 14 November 1946 in Hopewell, Va., Ruby Leigh b 18 February 1919 married Elwood Butler(brother of Milton Butler) on 8 January 1939 in Hopewell, Va., Marcus Preston Jr. b 20 October 20 m Ruth Everett Odom on 18 July 1948 in Warren Co., Wilson Lockhart b 16 September 1913 1st Viola Marie Lewis in Key West, Florida and 2nd Florence in Key West, Florida

Marcus Preston Joyner married a 2nd time to Lillian G Wiggins (Gardner) no children.

Next in my line is my father David Rudolph Joyner (see his section in this book).

## 809 ISRAEL JOYNER/JOINER (I) 1682-1738

Israel Joyner (I) (1682-1738) was the son of William Joyner and Mary Boddie of Isle of Wight County, VA. He was the grandson of Thomas Joyner (I) and Sarah Edwards. Thomas Joyner was born Nov. 14, 1619, in Bere Regis, Dorset, England. He sailed from London, England in 1635 on the "Dorset" at the age of 16. He married Sarah Edwards, daughter of Robert and Mary Edwards about 1647 in Isle of Wight County, VA. Their children were Ann, Elizabeth, John, Thomas, Bridgman, William and Theophilus Joyner. Thomas Joyner (I) died in 1694 Isle of Wight County, VA.

William Joyner, son of Thomas and Sarah Edwards Joyner was born between 1658-1662 in the Isle of Wight, VA. He married Mary Boddie (ca 1655-1725/6), daughter of William Boddie about 1678. He patented 520 acres in Isle of Wight County, VA in 1683. William and Mary Boddie Joyner had four sons Israel, William, Abraham, and Joseph Joyner. William Joyner's will was written on May 21, 1698 and proved on December 9, 1698 in Isle of Wight County, VA. His sons and wife Mary were named in the will. Three daughters are mentioned but not named. His son Israel Joyner (I) received 100 acres. His son Joseph got the plantation that William lived on.

Israel Joyner (I) left Isle of Wight County shortly after his father's death in 1698. He married Elizabeth Brown, daughter of John and Mary Brown. Elizabeth Brown had two sisters, Susarina and Grace Brown, and a brother, Sylvester Brown. Israel patented 640 acres in Chowan Precinct on the south side of the Meherrin River at the Mouth of Cypress Branch on March 1, 1719. This land



Benjamin Smith (1869-1950): wife, Mary Allie Tripp Smith (1873-1950)

fell in Bertie Precinct in 1722 and Northampton County, NC in 1741. He was a neighbor and a witness to the will of Thomas Moye, written on March 26, 1721 in Bertie Precinct, On Feb 12, 1727/8 Susannah Brown, John & Grace Warren, Sylvester Brown deeded to Elisabeth Brown 256 acres of land from a Patent dated July 28, 1713, formerly belonging to their father, John Brown, deceased.

In November 1735, Israel and Elizabeth Joyner sold the 640 acres on the Meherrin and Cypress Swamp to Nathan Williams for 40£. His named is mentioned in the deeds of Bertie County through 1741 when that part of Bertie became Northampton County. Israel and Mary Brown Joyner had six children: Thomas, John, Israel (II), William, Abraham and a sister, Sarah.

On March 2, 1738, Israel Joyner (I) patented 623 acres in Beaufort County on the north side of the Pamlico River on Great Bank Creek and Mr. Burnet. Sylvester Pumphrey took out a patent on the north side of the Pamlico River on the lower side of Red Bank Branch joining Israel Joyner on March 2, 1738. John Burney and William Adams also patented land joining Israel Joyner. Israel Joyner's will was written on March 12, 1739 and filed in 1739 in Beaufort County, NC where he had died. His property was left to his wife Elizabeth and his six children, not named in the will. In 1759 four of his sons, Israel Joyner (II), John Joyner, William Joyner and Abraham Joyner deeded to John Speirs 410 acres of land in Beaufort County on the north side of 'Pamptico' River...patented by Israel Joyner on 22 Dec. 1738 and the land Israel Joyner died on. These sons left many descendents in Pitt County, NC.

Israel Joyner, Jr., son of Israel Joyner and Elizabeth Brown from Isle of Wight County, Va. was born in Bertie County, NC by 1734. Israel, John and William Joyner were listed in the 1755 Tax List of Beaufort County. In 1760 Pitt County was formed from Beaufort County. Abraham, Israel, John and William Joyner were the only Joyners listed in the 1762 and 1764 Tax list of Pitt County. In 1762, Israel was a chain bearer when his brother John Joyner received a grant of 555 acres on the north side of Little Contentnea and Broad Creek joining Moses Tyson. In 1763, Israel was listed in the household of his brother William Joyner. In 1769, Israel Joyner was listed in the Dobbs County Tax list as one white poll.

Israel Joyner was listed in the 1775 State Census of Pitt County in Captain Nathan Cannon's District. He listed 2 males under 16 and three males between 16-50. There are 3 females of age in his household. His neighbors were William Wilson, Caleb Tripp, John Sirmon, Solomon Sutton, John Smith, and



Jacob Blount. By 01/07/1778 Israel was again living in Dobbs County on the north side of Sandy Run adjoining Woody Belcher, Margaret Britt, and Jonas Williams. Israel Joyner received a land grant on 01/16/1778 of 350 acres in Dobbs County on the West side of Middle Swamp where he now lives near John Wilson. On 07/27/1778 he entered 400 acres in Pitt County on the north side of little Contentnea Creek adjoining George Moye and John Wilson on both sides of Long Branch including his and his sons improve-



Mary Ben Smith Mazingo (1903-1990), Mary Ellen Mazingo (1923-), James Albert Mazingo (1920-1992)

ments. He had a patent on July 1779 in the fork of Sandy Run Swamp and Middle Swamp. Dempsey Simmons of Glasgow transferred to John Streeter 206 acres of this patent adjoining Jonas Williams in 1796. In 1821 Benjamin Belcher transferred to Benjamin Streeter 104 acres of the same 1779 patent of Israel Joyner. In 1779 Israel Joyner entered land in Pitt County of 530 acres between the Tar River and the north side of Little Contentnea Creek bordering Joseph Smith, Jacob Blount, James Braxton, Jethro Kittrell, Joseph and John Barber.

Israel Joyner served and gave support to the American Revolutionary War. He appeared on a draft list on 11/04/1780 for the Dobbs Regiment under Captain (William) Speight. In the North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts Volume V (1783-1784), Israel Joyner was listed in the Comptroller's Office on voucher # "1477—Israel Joyner, Dobbs Co., Dobbs Dist" receiving nine pounds. In the 1780 provision tax for the Continental Army, Israel Joyner was taxed a valuation of 508 or S pecks of Indian corn. He was listed in Captain William Speight's District. Israel Joyner received grants of 700 acres on 10/21/1782 in Pitt County.

Israel Joyner deeded to William Joyner 400 acres for £70 in Pitt County in 1785. Israel Joyner left Dobbs County in 1787 and moved to Burke County, Georgia.

Submitted by: Vera Mazingo Maness, Ayden, NC; Compiled by: Sybil Joyner Thomas, and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD

Sources: Joyner collection of Sybil Joyner Thomas. Record of Joyner Family by Natalie Joyner Sugg in the Craven County Heritage book. North Carolina Taxpayers by Clarence Ratcliff. Pitt County Census of 1775, by Jean Anderson in Vol VII, No 4. November 1981 of NC Genealogical Society Journal. PCGQ May 1998 pp. 3,4. Roster of Soldiers from NC in the American Revolution (DAR) reprinted by Genealogical Publishing Co. 1984, p.211. State of NC Entries of Claims For Land Within the County of Dobbs 1778-1790 by Wm L. Murphy. Index and Abstracts of Deeds of Record of Pitt County, NC by Judith DuPree Ellison. Census and Court records

## 810 THOMAS BICKETT AND CHRISTINE (CALE) JOHNSON FAMILY

Thomas Bickett "Bick" Johnson (b. January 11, 1917) was the son of John Aquilla Johnson and Ida Morris. Bick was next to the youngest of thirteen children. He was raised on the Johnson farm just outside the town of Windsor on Route 308. He and his family were members of the Cashie Baptist Church. He started working on the farm when he was a young boy.

Bick and his siblings went to the Windsor Graded School. The school was located where the community building and tennis courts are today, next to the Cashie Baptist Church. When he was in the third grade he had a sweetheart, her name was Christine Cale (b. November 26, 1918). Christine was the daughter of Albert Duncan Cale and Willie Ann Asbell. Bick and Chris were married April 1, 1937.

As a young boy Bick worked at a Drug Store in Windsor as well as on the farm. In those days customers would call the drug store and order a coke. Bick would ride his bicycle and deliver it to them.

After they were married Bick and Chris worked at an Ice Cream Parlor which was owned by Roy Thompson, Fenton Colbourn, and Chesson Thomas. After a couple of years they bought the drug store where Bick had worked and they named it "Bick's Soda



(L-R) Betsy, Fanida with parents, Christine and Bickett Johnson

Shop". This became a favorite hang out for all ages for many years. After school the juke box never stopped playing. When baseball games were played in Windsor the players being hungry after the game, would go to the soda shop to eat. Everyone loved "Bick's" and have great memories of the soda shop.

Bick and Chris had two daughters: Elizabeth Anne "Betsy" (b. April 17, 1942) married Alan Bruce Clark and they had two sons, Alan Bruce, Jr, and Anthony Brian "Tony"; Fanida Cale (b. November 20, 1950 d. September 8, 1993) married John Patrick Quinlan and they had no children.

World War II was going on and Bick was the first married man with a child to be drafted from Bertie County. The draftees were rushed through basic training and he was sent to Germany. Chris was left to run the soda shop while he was gone. With the help of her sister, Mary Dare and others, she made it through the war. Bick was wounded just before the "Battle of the Bulge". After a long recovery in different army hospitals Bick was discharged and returned home.

Chris decided to open the "Variety Store". You name it she had it, from jewelry to TV's. The variety store became "Johnson's Gift Shop".

Bick died from a heart attack on January 18, 1961. He was buried in Edgewood Cemetery.

Chris closed the gift shop and went to Chowan College, a lifelong dream of hers. She became a cytotechnologist and worked in hospitals in Richmond, VA and Rocky Mount, NC. When she retired she came back to live in Windsor. She has had an active life with painting, ceramics, Harry Thompson's history classes and travelling.

Submitted by: Elizabeth J. Clark, 203 Raymond Dr., Seaford, VA 23696

## 811 WOODROW WILSON "PUD" JOHNSON

Woodrow Wilson Johnson, better known as "Pud" or "Puddin" was born to John Aquilla Johnson and Ida Morris on February 13, 1914. He was the tenth child of thirteen children. Pud lived on the Morris-Johnson farm all of his life. He never married and his mother, at her death, left the home site to Pud for his lifetime.

During World War II he was a member of the Windsor Police Department. Pud was a farmer and a hog breeder. He and his nephew, John Francis Johnson, would show his prize hogs at the N.C. State Fair in Raleigh.



The Johnson Brothers: L-R Pud, Francis, Bickett and Ulysess

Pud attended Hargrave Military Academy in Chatham, VA. He was a member of the Cashie Baptist Church, Woodman of the World and the Bertie Peace Officers Association.

He was an avid sports fan and for many years was closely associated with the high school teams as a supporter and chaperone on out of town trips. Although he never had children, he treated the players and his nieces and nephews as they were his own. About 1933, when they were in high school, Pud and three of his brothers, Francis, Ulysess and Bickett, played football on the same Windsor High School team.

Pud died suddenly at his home of a heart attack on November 5, 1959. He is buried in the Morris-Johnson Cemetery on the Johnson farm about one half mile outside of Windsor on route 308.

The hundreds of people who attended the funeral signified the love and respect in which "Pud" was held by young and old.

Submitted by: Pat Jones, Jr, 1312 East 6th St., Lumberton, NC 28358-5110

## 812 MY GRANDMOTHER

My grandmother, Mrs. Carrie Jordan, is about fifty years old. I don't know her exact age because she won't tell anyone. She still lives in the house that she grew up in.

I asked my grandmother if her parents were strict on her when she was growing up. "Very strict," she replied. "My father did not allow me to go on dates until I was seven-



teen or eighteen years of age. My father taught me to read the Bible and to honor and obey older people. I attended church and Sunday school on Sundays at the Piney Wood Chapel Baptist Church, with Pastor Reverend Grann Creecy."

"Now," she said, "I'm going to tell you about my school years. First of all, the name of my school was the Eason Grove School near Hexalena. This school was a one-room school house, with a little black stove in the middle of the floor. The name of one teacher of mine was Mrs. Hassie Dark. As I went to this small school, all of us children had some disadvantages. Two of them, were we didn't have extra teachers to tutor the slow, and at that time one teacher had to teach seven grades all by herself. Practically we had the same subjects as the children of today. At recess, the girls and the boys played games together. One game was Here We Go loop to Loop. Another of my favorite games was Hokey Pokey. This is how we played it: You put your right foot in, you take it out, you turn yourself around, and shake your body. That was one of my best games to play. Today all students have nine months of school and back then in those years we only had six months. My school was one mile from where I lived. I usually walked to school. After I had finished school, I went to Kitroll College in Kitroll, North Carolina. I really enjoyed my years there."

I asked her what kind of work she did around the house when she was child. "Well," she answered, "I washed dishes, cleaned house and cooked. I also helped on the farm we had. I fed the farm animals, tended the fields and worked hard all day. I sold flavoring bottles for a dollar to make a little extra money. I also preserved foods and vegetables like tomatoes, peaches, apples, etc."

I asked my grandmother if she had any advice to give to children or adults today. "I would like to say this," she replied, "I think that parents of today need to be a lot stricter and tighter than they are. We have only a few parents that are really training their kids right."

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17, North Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: As written by Cornelia Jordan in Tuck-A-Hoe Bertie Junior High School 1980*

### 813 DR. WILLIAM PRITCHARD JORDAN, M.D.

U.S. ARMY AIR CORPS FAMILY PHYSICIAN  
POWELLSVILLE, NC  
WINDSOR, NC

Dr. William Pritchard Jordan was born on January 10, 1911, in Colerain, NC, to Joe Cephas Jordan and Kate Farless Jordan. Dr. Jordan graduated from pre-med school at Wake Forest College in Wake Forest, NC. He received his doctor of medicine degree at the University of Maryland School of Medicine, Baltimore, Maryland. He completed his internship at Franklin Hospital in San Francisco, California. His license to practice medicine in North Carolina was dated Jun 10, 1935.

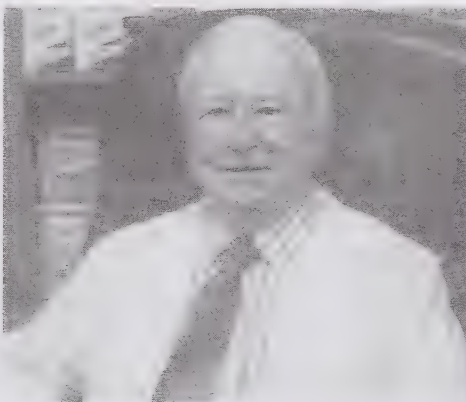
Dr. Jordan was practicing medicine in Windsor when he enlisted into the U.S. Army Air Corps during World War II. His training for parachute school occurred at Fort Benning, Georgia. He became a paratrooper with the 504<sup>th</sup> Parachute Infantry, 82<sup>nd</sup> Airborne Division. He was a Captain in the Medical Corps. Captain Jordan was sent overseas to Sicily, Italy, and Foggia. Captain Jordan was

wounded when he went up alone to attend a man reported wounded on a line held on a mountain top.

Dr. Jordan returned to Powellsville and set up a clinic with Dr. J.G. Matheson known as the Matheson-Jordan clinic. It consisted of a laboratory, x-ray and fluoroscopic equipment, and beds for three patients.

Dr. Jordan came back to Windsor and worked with Dr. Cola Castelloe. He set up the Jordan Clinic. He closed his private practice at the opening of Bertie County Memorial Hospital in Windsor.

In 1950, Dr. Jordan delivered 307 babies and of those 307 babies, nine babies were born in one weekend. In 1951, Dr. Jordan delivered 363 babies. The cost for one birth was \$28.50 which included a follow-up visit for both mother and baby. At that time, he was the only doctor delivering babies at Bertie Memorial Hospital. The infant mortality rate was the lowest in North Carolina compared to other hospitals of comparable size. He also served as the physician for Winston Park Rest Home for 37 years



*Dr. William Pritchard Jordan*

During his career of 47 years, he delivered over 4800 babies. This number was more than twice the population of Windsor. This consisted of 33 sets of twins and 1 set of triplets. The last baby he delivered was Holly Terry, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Tim Terry of Askewville.

Dr. Jordan served on the first Board of Directors of Roanoke-Chowan Human Services. He also served in civic offices including being president of the Windsor Rotary Club and the Cashie Golf and Country Club.

In 1973-1975, he did research work for Upjohn Drug Company on the first oral drug for diabetes and for this he was elected to the New York Society of Science. In 1989-90, he participated in nationwide tele-sessions discussing Cardizem for treatment of hypertension, Cromolyn for treating asthma and home monitoring for diabetics.

Dr. Jordan received many awards and recognitions, among them one from the Town of Windsor, The Town of Askewville, and the Bertie Rescue Squad. He was Grand Marshall for the Town of Windsor Christmas Parade in 1993.

Dr. Jordan retired on February 9, 1994, which was the day that he turned in his license to practice medicine.

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: As told by Carolyn Jordan, wife*

### 814 DAVID RUDOLPH "HARDLUCK" JOYNER

He was born December 28, 1917. At the age of 10 he was fishing with his dad on the

Roanoke when he fell overboard. He had never learned to swim. His dad told him to swim or drown. He started swimming and made it to shore. The only problem was that he was on the wrong side of the river. His daddy said, "I'm not coming to get you." He jumped back into the river and swam back to the other side. That began his love affair with the Roanoke River.

By age 16, he was fishing full time on the river. He had one small flat bottom boat and he was catching catfish, herring, and rock fish. By the time he was 18, he was making his own fishing pots. He had designed a knot and was tying three throated catfish pots made out of twine, then tarred to make them last longer.

Times were hard and he went into the CC camps working on the Tennessee Valley Dam in 1940. He went into the army before Pearl Harbor and was released from the army due to a disability in his right arm in 1942. He came back home with a wife named Lyda Vance Swift, from Boone, N. C.

On June 1, 1943, he went to work for Harrison's Boathouse in Norfolk, Va., as the



*David Rudolph "Hardluck" Joyner*

operator of a party fishing boat, the NINA H. He fished in Virginia in the summer from 1943 to 1976 getting a larger boat in 1970. The rest of the year he fished the Roanoke, cut and hauled wood, and ran several sets of trap lines catching, mink, otter, muskrat, raccoon, opossum and other animals for their fur.

In 1949, he lost his house and two daughters to a fire. While at the funeral of his daughters, his first cousin, Clarence Holder, said, "David, if you didn't have any hard luck, you wouldn't have any luck at all." From then on, he was known as "Hardluck" Joyner.

Back on the Roanoke, in the spring he did the herring fishing and was on of the first to introduce a fishing machine onto the river. He caught eel, catfish, carp, perch, herring and rock fish and sold them at Murry Nixon's in Edenton to be shipped to New York and to Moore's fish market in Williamston for local sale. He and his partner Sinclair Bond did that every spring until he died in 1987.

North Carolina State University sent their young students to ride with him on the river to tag rock fish. One of the young men, Charles S. Manooch III, wrote a book based on his experiences with "Hardluck" and others called *Spring Comes To The Roanoke*.

"Hardlucks" favorite thing to do was to take a day off and go fishing. He shared the wealth of the river with his many friends. It is believed that he was the last full time commercial fisherman on the Roanoke River.

*Submitted by: Bertie Pauline Joyner Carter, Daughter*



## 815 MARGARET BELVA MIZELLE KING (1918-2004)

Condensed from *Ordinary Hero* by Janet C. Pittard Our State magazine, March 2007

Her humor and humility belied her heroism, but her story is preserved in the hearts of family and friends. She was Lieutenant Colonel Margaret Belva Mizelle, U.S. Army Nurse Corps, born in 1918 in the town of Windsor, the daughter of Charles Wesley Mizelle and Mary Ellen Asbell Mizelle. Her mother died when she was a young child, and her father married "Miss Lucille," who raised Margaret as her own, along with a sister and brother, Ellen and Charles.

After high school, Margaret went to nursing school at Charlotte's Presbyterian Hospital, graduating in 1940 and starting work as a private duty nurse. But the country hovered on the brink of war, and nurses in the graduating class were being recruited for the U.S. Army Nurse Corps. A group of Charlotte medical personnel formed the U.S. Army 38th Evacuation Hospital Unit, and Margaret joined up. Three and a half months after the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, the 38th Evacuation Hospital was ordered into active service.



Margaret Belva Mizelle King

The unit received training for battlefield operations at Fort Bragg and departed for England in August of the same year. When the 38th docked at Liverpool, England, the unit saw the first hard evidence of war and witnessed its first complete blackout. November 8 and 9, 1942, the 38th was part of the invasion forces going ashore at the coastal town of Anzio, Italy. Protected by American Rangers, medical personnel worked under sporadic sniper fire, fought the cold and the dust and then the rain and the mud, too busy to dwell on the horrible realities of the war around them. The 38th served in the North African Campaign through mid-September 1943 and then went ashore with the Allied invasion forces at Blue Beach near Salerno, Italy. In April 1944, the 38th faced one of their hardest performances when they landed with the invasion forces at Anzio Beachhead, Italy. Close enough to the battle

for walk-ins, they saw 400 patients a day. To provide more protection from enemy shelling and bombing raids, tents were pitched atop dugouts, two-thirds of the way underground.

Margaret returned from duty to find a bullet had passed through her tent and her bed.

After the war ended, Margaret was discharged and placed in the Army Reserves. She was recalled to active duty in June 1949 and assigned to the 171st Evacuation Hospital in the Korean conflict. In her later years of service, she was head nurse, assistant chief, and finally chief of Nursing Service at U.S. Army hospitals in Europe and throughout the US. She retired May 31, 1970. In her 28 years of service, she was awarded 16 Service Medals and Overseas Bars.

Margaret settled in Raleigh and married Truman Lewis King in October 1972. She died August 7, 2004 from complications due to Parkinson's disease and was buried in Windsor, her country's flag draped over her coffin, with the insignia of the U.S. Army Nurse Corps, a final reminder of a quiet patriot.

Submitted by: Janet C. Pittard, 6420 Rushingbrook Dr., Raleigh, NC 27612

## 816 UNDERSTANDING EMMALINE

I was fast asleep when I heard the back tires leave the familiar asphalt road and shift on to the gravel road. I awoke from a summer nap to stare from my car's rear window at the rows and rows of cotton that lay outstretched as far as the eye could see on the flat North Carolina land. I remember a road made only of sand that caught my attention next. The road had a very sharp turn that was notorious for getting vehicles stuck. As we began to turn on to the sand road I remember becoming nervous that we too would get stuck but my father just turned on to the road with the confidence that only a native would have. When the car finally came to a stop I remember being so relieved to just be able to get out and stretch, and feel the warm North Carolina summer breeze as it cut through the large trees that stand on my families' farmland. We had been on a six hour drive from our home in Oakton, Virginia, which is located just west of Washington DC. I was anxious, as well as well rested, to explore a different environment. We walked around the Parker Opening, it is the family farm that is farmed by my father's brother Edwin Parker. My father pointed out two large pecan trees and explained that was the resting place of my grandparents. Being my parents' youngest child I never knew my grandparents so it was very nice to see their shared resting place. My Mother and Father explained to me that there were also other relatives that were buried on the family land. My interest peaked and I thought it was a great time to learn about some of my families' history. As I walked around the Parker Cemetery, a tall white headstone drew me closer and brought a smile to my face when I wiped away the brush and saw the name inscribed. It read Emmaline King Parker. You see my middle name is Emmaline. I turned to my Father smiling and asked "Dad who is Emmaline King Parker and why does she have my name." My Father went on to tell me the story of Emmaline Parker while the sun slowly sat on the North Carolina fields.

While as a young woman Emmaline King taught music in the states of Alabama and later Mississippi. She was apparently a well versed musician who made a relatively

decent living singing at parties to go along with her lessons that she was giving. While living with her brother, Joseph Hobson King, and his family in Starkville, MS she met and eventually married William George Parker. William and his new wife decided to move East to Bertie County. Census records show that in 1860 William and Emmaline had farmland and a nice house located just West of Windsor with cash assets more than farming may have yielded back then. My Father told me that her skills as a musician may have allowed her to save money and keep their family better off than normal farm families at that time. Emmaline and William may have also been helped by her cousin William Rufus King who was a Senator at the time from the state of Alabama. William and Emmaline also started their own family and had two sons and a daughter that lived to adulthood. Most notable is Henry King Parker who married Lucy Bernard. They went on to have seven children including my late grandfather John Bond Parker. I could put the rest together from that point on.

"Wow Dad", was all I could get to come out of my mouth as my Father finished his brief history lesson on Emmaline King Parker. As the sun finished setting on Windsor, North Carolina and the whippoorwills started to sing their evening song, my Father started in on other historic events of our ancestors but as we walked back through the Parker Opening hand in hand, I could only concentrate on the woman whose name I shared. That is the fondest memory I have in all my visits to my Father's home and I hope one day to take my Daughter, Morgan Emmaline Kilpatrick, to visit her ancestors resting place and help her learn where she comes from.

Submitted by: Alexandra Emmaline (Parker) Kilpatrick Damascus, MD

## 817 WHERE DID THE KINGS OF BERTIE COUNTY GO?

Early settlers from the Suffolk area of Virginia moved through Gates County and Edenton. They first settled in areas near the Chowan or Cashie rivers. Then they flocked to the area of good sandy loam soil West of Hope Plantation. In the early 1800's there may have been about 200 people from a number of King families living between Windsor and Lewiston-Woodville. It appears that the financial crash of 1837 and other factors contributed to their migration westward.

Computer programs with information on where people lived from 1790 until recently provide some information on where members of the King family moved. There were important migrations from Bertie County to Sampson and Guilford counties in the early 1800's. From those counties they moved further West, especially to places where land was inexpensive. From the King family in Sampson County of earlier Bertie County ancestors came William Rufus King. He was a Senator from Alabama for two decades and Vice President of the United States when he died in 1853. King County where Seattle is located was named for him. Some residents of about half the states today have descendants of the King and Parker families who lived in Bertie County between 1700 and 1860. Many of them are in North Carolina, especially in cities of the Piedmont.

William Rufus King was a bachelor with great wealth in Alabama and sought to help find jobs from relatives from North Carolina and Alabama. The five children of Michael



Clark King and Sarah Parker migrated away from Bertie County after Michael died when he was 39. They sold 636 acres of land to the Bazemore family where the old King House was located. This gave them money to travel and get established in new places.. Joseph Hobson King was born in 1815 and his sister Emmaline King in 1818, and the younger sister Sarah in 1823.

The 1850 Federal Census listed Joseph Hobson King with his wife Nancy, son William and daughter Sarah living in Oktibbeha County Mississippi. A surprise was the listing of sisters Emmaline and Sarah King also living with him. Emmaline King was the babysitter for her grandson Sam Bernard Parker until she died in 1890. She told him many stories about her life as a teacher in Alabama and Mississippi.

William George Parker traveled to Mississippi to marry Emmaline King and they came back to Bertie County, settling in one of the several homes in the Parker opening west of Drew and during the winter with an eastward view of the chimneys of Hope. Sarah King also came back to North Carolina and married Mr. Newcombe in Hertford County.

With the modern computer data on people who lived many years ago, it is interesting to find out when people of the King family lived in Bertie County and the names of their children. For example, Michael King III was born in Bertie County in 1702. He married Margaret DeVane from Edenton, and they moved to Sampson County. One of the best ways to get a pedigree history back to Michael King, the original settler from England, is to seek the pedigree of William Rufus King. The family of Michael King moved from the James River area of Virginia to the Edenton area and then to Bertie County in the 1600's and 1700's. The Parkers moved from the Suffolk area to Edenton and then to Bertie County in the late 1600's. Some early families in Bertie County had many children in the 1700's and 1800's. They often married people from families of nearby farms. The ancestry of King and Parker family members of the 1800's did include ancestry of the Bell, Bond, Gillam, Gray, Hardy, Outlaw, Powell, Rascoe, and Speight families. I am one of the descendants of the King and Parker families. My brother Edwin Parker and his wife Jo Ann, and his son Timmy Parker and his wife Carol, still live in Bertie County.

## 818 KING DAVID AND CLAUDIA BELL

A strong foundation based on Christian values, and an unquenchable thirst to serve, these made King David and Claudia Smallwood Bell a unique and admirable couple. Born in 1883, King David Bell was born in a time where the residues of slavery had not yet evaporated. Although his future wife was conceived some years after him, both were the offspring of former slaves, and a hard-working mentality was an innate characteristic that guided them through life.

The couple was quite a contrast, King David, the epitome of physical stamina and strength, and Claudia, the gentle, but indomitable force. Despite their discrepancies in demeanor, they both shared an insatiable generosity. To this union sixteen children were born, two of which died prematurely. After moving from the poquoson vicinity to the Woodard area, they worked as sharecroppers, and eventually "Mr. King"

became the operator of the Sans Souci Ferry. Even as he was transporting four cars across the river, he developed a way to help others; he constructed fishing nets, a skill he later passed on to his daughter-in-law, and acquired abundant amounts of fish, which he used to serve not only his family, but also to share with his neighbors.

Hospitality was tantamount to the Bell family's name: hog slaughtering, large, manicured gardens, fruit bearing trees, continuous canning, homemade butter, quilts, sewing, and delicious cooking. No visitor felt unwelcome. A guest to the Bell home was treated to all those luxuries, and sent home with more. "Ms. Claude" was known for her cooking expertise, so company knew that any dish she had prepared was going to be unquestionably delightful and delectable.

Religion, another word that seemed entangled with the Bell name. While Mr. King, a deacon of St. Paul Missionary Baptist Church, developed physical strength in his children, Claudia provided that spiritual background that pushed them just as far. She enforced that God be and remain foremost in their lives, with family and superficial items following. Her faith sponsored her charity, and her giving and love were unconditional.

When King David passed in 1958, at the age of seventy-five, it was a great loss. He lived his life as an icon of manual labor, diligent work, and spectacular leadership. Even with a stroke at the age of sixty, he was not outdone; his illness was only motivation to continue. King David and Claudia Bell, two people, greatly in love, were living examples of the benefits of giving. Their faith in God, stimulated their philanthropy, and no matter how much they granted others, they were never in need. Their happiness was unsurpassed, they found happiness not in self-indulgence, but in rewarding others with the blessings they had received. They did not have an elaborate lifestyle, but a lavish home. The house was not a mansion, but the love inside made it rich.

*Submitted by: Terez Heckstall, 3949 Governors Rd., Kelford, NC 27847*

## 819 BEVERLY JAYNE BOWEN KIRKMAN

Beverly Jayne Bowen was born February 23, 1954 in Windsor, NC to Dan and Lucille Bowen. She is the third of five children: Mary Joyce Brady, DiAnne Bowen, Dan Bowen, Jr. and Dorothy Nance.

Beverly grew up in Windsor, NC. She attended Windsor Elementary and Windsor Junior High School. After graduating from Bertie Senior High School, Beverly attended Chowan Junior College in Murfreesboro, NC majoring in Business. She was active in 4H and won awards on the county and district levels. She was the District 4-H Electric winner. Beverly also participated in the Miss NC National Teenager Pageant and from time-to-time she was seen and heard playing the drums!

She was a member of the Cashie Baptist Church.

Beverly enjoyed being close to the ocean so she moved to Beaufort, NC. She worked as a teller at Wachovia Bank in Morehead City, NC. She met and married William Kirkman from Morehead City, NC. They built a home and had a son, Will Kirkman, to complete their family. Beverly has always had a good eye for a bargain and, with her love for antiques, became a buyer and manager for the Harbor Shop on Beaufort's Front Street.



*Beverly Bowen Kirkman*

She expanded the inventory to include more animal merchandise and higher-end beach gifts. She encouraged local artists to sell their art in the shop. It was such a huge success that people from all over the United States would call Beverly for the perfect gift. She would select the item and ship it off to them. Many happy customers! With her business experience and good rapport with vendors, Beverly was hired as manager and designer for the new gift shop, the Nautilus Shop in Morehead City, NC.

Beverly's only child is Will Kirkman. He is the diver who discovered the Queen Anne's Revenge, the pirate ship that was confiscated by the notorious pirate Blackbeard. Will was also asked to dive with the famous treasure hunter of all time, Mel Fisher. He has spent much time in Key West, FL diving with Kim and Kane Fisher on the Atocha, a 17th Century Spanish galleon ship that sank off the coast of Florida.

Beverly is an animal lover and advocate for animal rights, a caregiver for the elderly and she volunteers at the Soup Kitchen for those in need.

Her hobbies are: personal shopper, collecting rare pottery and china and spending time with friends.

*Submitted by: Will Kirkman; Compiled by: Beverly Bowen Kirkman, 1512 Bridges St., Apartment B, Morehead City, NC 28557*

## 820 WILL KIRKMAN: THE DIVER WHO DISCOVERED THE QUEEN ANNE'S REVENGE

Will Kirkman is the son of Beverly Bowen of Windsor. His relatives from Windsor are: Dan and Lucille Bowen (grandparents), Mary Joyce Bowen, DiAnne Bowen, Dan Bowen, Jr., and Dorothy Bowen. His great-grandparents were Arthur Eugene (A.E.) and Carrie Bowen. Will was born in Beaufort, North Carolina. He grew up on the water and enjoyed all water sports. His great-grandfather was Captain Dan Ward of Swansboro and his boat was the Madison. Because of Will's love for the ocean, he became a certified diver and dive master. Will is the diver who on November 23, 1996, found Blackbeard's sunken ship the "Queen Anne's Revenge."

November 23, 1996, was the last day of operations for a team of marine archaeologists with the Marine Research Institute. Their quest was to find the shipwrecked hull of the *Queen Anne's Revenge*, one of the most infamous vessels to sail the Atlantic during the 1700s. The ship gained its bad reputation through the plundering deed of its



last captain-the ill famed pirate known as Blackbeard.

The quest for the wreck of the *Queen Anne's Revenge* actually began on land ten years earlier. Phil Masters applied for a permit to explore a six-mile stretch of coast around North Carolina's Beaufort Inlet where the *Queen Anne's Revenge* had reportedly run aground.

This area is called the "Graveyard of the Atlantic" because it is believed to house the remains of hundreds of ships. Finding the



Will Kirkman

oldest, largest, and most heavily-armed ship of its kind would be a significant achievement.

One of the divers on this fateful day was Will Kirkman. Will was making a routine, twenty-foot dive off a sandbar on the North Carolina coast. Will stopped in mid-swim and suddenly found himself among a mass of hulking, barnacle-encrusted objects with a familiar shape of cannons. The *Queen Anne's Revenge* was outfitted with forty cannons. Will was certain this was the *Queen Anne's Revenge*. He walked the length of the deck making him the first in over two-hundred years. He had made history! Now the excavation could begin.

The ship was one hundred feet long with three towering masts and was first named the Concord. In 1711, during Queen Anne's War, the French captured it from the English and renamed it *La Concorde*. It was used as a merchant ship to transport goods for a brief period by the French and then sold her to Spain. Later, the French got her back to use as a slave ship. The *LaConcorde* made only one trip to West Africa in 1717. Blackbeard captured it, ran a black flag up its mast and renamed it the *Queen Anne's Revenge*. He commanded her for only seven months and reportedly captured at least 18 other ships, stealing their cargo. One famous incident, Blackbeard led a week-long blockade of the port of Charleston, South Carolina, where the pirates apprehended and looted any ship that tried to pass. As a result of these escapades, Blackbeard supposedly was carrying a large cache of gold and silver aboard the *Queen Anne's Revenge* when he abandoned the ship at Beaufort Inlet.

Mel Fisher, the World's greatest treasure hunter, heard of Will's accomplishment and personally asked Will to dive for him and his sons, Kim and Kane, in the Florida Keys on the *Atoche*. Mel discovered the *Atoche* on July 20, 1985. The estimated \$450 million cache recovered, known as "The Atoche Motherlode," included 40 tons of gold and silver; there were some 100,000 of the Spanish silver coins known as "pieces of eight" gold

coins, Colombian emeralds gold and silver artifacts, and 1,000 silver bars. Will spent many years diving with the Fishers. Mel passed away in 1995, but Will continues to dive with Kim and Kane.

Will is married to Jessie Cart and they are raising four daughters in Beaufort, North Carolina.

Submitted by: Carrie DiAnne Bowen, 1225 Charles Street Windsor, NC 27983

## 821 WEBSTER AND GOLDIE LASSITER

Daniel Webster Lassiter was born on April 20, 1916, in the Saint John-Millennium, North Carolina area to William Lanzy Lassiter and Victoria Elier Lassiter. He had seven siblings. Goldie Lassiter was born on March 24, 1918, in Aulander, to Obed Clarence Bradley and Elizzie Morris. She had five siblings.

Webster and Goldie met in 1934 through mutual friends. Throughout their courtship, Webster would come to visit Goldie on horseback, his only mode of transportation. On March 23, 1935, Webster and Goldie joined in marriage. Webster was twenty years old and Goldie was seventeen. After they were married, the couple lived at Webster's parents' house. They later moved to Saint John, and once again moved to Aulander, where they paid fifteen dollars per



Webster and Goldie in the 1970's for a church directory

month for rent. Webster and Goldie saved up their money to buy a piece of land in a different part of Aulander for \$150. Piece by piece, Webster and Goldie built their house. Webster and Goldie have three children, Marion, Daniel, and Wayne. When their youngest, Wayne, was five years old, the family moved into the house they had built.

When Webster and Goldie were married, Webster earned money through farming. He then worked with Tinkham's Construction and eventually got a job with the state. While Webster and Goldie were building their house, Webster worked odds and ends jobs, depending on what the house needed. Webster retired in 1978. Goldie worked in the Golden Peanut factory located in Aulander. This job was seasonal work, which allowed Goldie to go to work part of the year and stay home part of the year with her children. Goldie worked for twenty-seven seasons, ten hours per day, seven days per week.

Born and raised in and around Aulander, Webster and Goldie witnessed the golden days of the town. They remember the dime store, the barber shop, the grocery store, the Westerns shown on a building wall on

Saturday nights, and the live theatre that existed where the Aulander Furniture Company now stands. Also, Webster was an active member in Aulander's first real fire department. He helped lay the bricks for the old fire department and drove the first tanker truck to Aulander from Elizabeth City. Once Webster and Goldie moved to Aulander, they began to attend Aulander Baptist Church. Webster became a member through baptism, and Goldie by transfer of letter. With five grandchildren, six great-grandchildren, and seventy-four years of marriage under their belts, Webster and Goldie Lassiter reside in the same house they built fifty-four years ago, surrounded by the community that reciprocated the same help and love for almost a century.

Submitted by: Megan Klingler, P.O. Box 696, Aulander, NC 27805

## 822 JONATHAN REGINALD LEICESTER BORN: 3-17-1880/DIED: 3-21-1957

His family came from England in the late 1800. He lived in Bertie County, Merry Hill Township all of his life. He farmed & fished for his living. He married Elizabeth Capehart Smithwick, Born: 9-1-1884/Died 7-27-1971. They lived through many hardships including the loss of a small child, loosing everything, when their house burned & living through the depression.

From this marriage the following children were born:

1. Bertha Martin Leicester Born: 2-28-1908 & still living in Bertie County at age 101. She was a school teacher & taught at Merry Hill School for many years. She married William Judson Barnacascel. They farmed in Brimpage. They had two children Ann Elizabeth Barnacascel & William Reginald Barnacascel (Billy/Bill)

2. William Roy Leicester, Born 1909& died a few years later at the age of 2 or 3 years.

3. Bernice Elizabeth Leicester, Born 10-16-1911/Died. She became a nurse & worked for years a De Paul Hospital & Lake Taylor Hospital in Norfolk, Va. She married Leon Clyde Doxey. They had no children

4. William Roland Leicester, Born 10-12-1909/Died 1-2-1975. He farmed & lived in Bertie County until his death. He married Flora Belle Overton & they had one child, Barbara Ann Leicester, born 6-23-36. Belle died four months later on October 23, 1936. Then Roland married Hazel Marie Edwards. Hazel died in 1958. Then Roland married Winifred Bond McClenny & they had Mary Roland Leicester.

Mary Winifred Leicester, Born 1-4-1920/Died 6-18-2007. She married Herbert Ellis Edwards. She worked as a telephone operator in Norfolk until her son, Michael



Johnathan Reginald Leicester Family



Ellis Edwards was born. She moved back to the home place in Bertie County & where She took care of her Mother & Father until they died.

6. James Aubrey Leicester, Born 12-2-1921, he joined the Navy which took him all over the world aboard several different Air Craft Carriers including the Wasp. He returned to live at the home place after retiring from the Navy & is still living there.

7. Melvin Smithwick Leicester, Born 4-3-1926. He farms for a living in Sans Sousi in Bertie County. He married Virgie Clarice Smithwick Williams & had two children, Wiley Steverson Leicester & Marsha Lynn Leicester.

## 823 ROBERT LATHER II

Robert Lather II was born in Barbados to Robert and Rebecca Lather. His parents died there and he immigrated to Virginia. On May 1, 1668, Robert is granted a charter by the Lord's Proprietors for 360 acres on Cashy Swamp, Virginia. He married Sarah Barker in 1679 in Surry County, Virginia. She was the daughter of John Barker and Grace Cotton (or Busby). Sarah was born at Chippokee Creek, in Surry County, Virginia. Their daughter, Jean was born in 1696. They moved to Prince George County, Virginia, where their daughter, Elizabeth, was born in 1698. Other children born in Prince George County, Virginia, were: Sarah born 1700, Annaza Christina born 1702, Grace born 1704, and Samariah born 1707. William Lather born before 1723 and John Robert Lather was born 1723 in the Tyrrell District of North Carolina.

Bertie County was established in 1722 and John Robert Lather witnessed a deed from John Mutton to Stephen Howard on the 5th of February 1722. On the 13th of February 1722, he and wife Sarah sold 250 acres on beaver Dam to Matther Swanner. January 24, 1723, Robert and Sarah sold 300 acres on Ahotsky Ridge to James Spier of Nansemond County, Virginia. The next day they sold 420 acres "lately taken up & patented." to James Spier. May, they sold 640 acres on Flat swamp at the May court in 1726. Robert witnesses a deed from Edward Barnes to Godfrey Lee on the seventh of May 1728.

February 10, 1732, Robert sold 350 acres of land on Beaverdam Swamp to Richard Williford. This deed was proved in court at the May 14th Court 1734. Robert Lather and Samuel Wheatley were appointed to lay off a road from the Westernmost side of Cannahoe Creek to Smithwick's creek and over Connahoe Creek at the Court on May 9, 1732.. A deed from Robert Lather to Richard Williford was proved on May 11, 1836.

He wrote his will in Tyrrell County, North Carolina 20 September 1744. He left his wife, Sarah, his negro man, Jack and his negro woman, Nan, 6 cows and calves, his steers, the household furniture and the use of the planatation for her lifetime. To his daughter, Jean, 1 shilling sterling. To his daughter, Elizabeth, 1 shilling sterling, to his daughter, Sarah 1 shilling sterling, to his daughter, Annanazah Christannah 1 shilling sterling. To the issue of his daughter, Grase 1 shilling sterling. To his daughter Samarah 1 shilling sterling, To his son William 1 bible, to his son John 1 bible, to his grandson Robert Daniel 1 female negro child, Hannah. To his grandchild John Bryan 1 yearling heifer and the increase to be used for my above named 1 sons when they arrive at age of 21. To my granddaughter, Sarah Gilbert, the gift 1

already gave when she becomes 18 years or marries. To my granddaughter, Mary Gilbert 1 yearling heifer when she becomes 18 or marries. My tools to be divided equally between my 2 sons and my grandson Robert Daniel. To the 2 orphans who live in my house Manly Anbrouse & Michael Cheek a yearling heifer each. To my grandson, Adam Lather 1 cow and calf. Remainder of my cattle to be divided between my sons William and John Lather.

My family descends from the son, John (John Robert) Lather. Born in 1723 in the Tyrrell District NC and died in 1793 in Martin County, NC. He married Sarah Adams before 1743 and they were the parents of 9 children: Adams (born 1743) John (born 1746) Mary (Born 1747) Elizabeth (born 1748) Ann (born 1750) Robert (born 1752) William M. (born 1755) Hosea (born 1762) and Nancy (born 1770)

The next generation was William M. who was born in 1755 and married Patience Ward. He died in 1830 in Martin County and she died in 1812. Their six children Lovick Lather who married Elizabeth Bennett, Hosea who married Rachel, John Lather, Naomi, Elizabeth who married John Swain, Ann Lather who married a Mr. Peale and Nancy Lather who married James Ward, Sr.

Lovick Lanier married Elizabeth Bennett and they moved to Haywood County, Tennessee where he died December 1856. Their eight children were: William B. (born who married Elizabeth Bennett, Marian Lather married Henry Waldron Bennett, Sophia J. Lather married a Ward, Lovick Lather, died unmarried. Naomi Lather married Moses Roberson, Eliza Lather married Fayette Williams, Emily Amanda Lather married Benjamin Whitis, Sarah Elizabeth Lather and married Robert G. Tucker and Nancy Lanier married James Ward, Sr.

*Submitted by: Lynne White Belvin, 1523 Beichler Road, Garner, NC 27529-3505*

Sources: Martin County Heritage Book p 352 & 353; Bertie County, NC County Court Minutes (Court of Pleas and Quarters Sessions) 1724-1739, Book 1, By Wynette Parks Haun; Colonial Bertie County, NC Deed Books A-H 1720-1757 by May Best Bell

## 824 JOHN GILBERT AND VIVIAN LAYTON

John Gilbert Layton and his wife Vivian moved to Bertie County in the mid 1950's. He purchased a farm on the Cashoke Road. He was both a commercial fisherman at Shipyard Landing and a farmer.

Gilbert was one of sixteen children of John and Bertha Harrell Layton born on September 27, 1920, in Chowan County. His wife Vivian was one of nine children of William Thomas and Mary Alice Pierce Belch and was born in Bertie County on May 16, 1921.

After their marriage, Gilbert was drafted into the Army to serve in World War II. He was scheduled for deployment when he received news that his brother Elbert had drowned while fishing in the freezing winter waters of the Chowan River. Gilbert's ship sailed for foreign shores without him. It was later learned that everyone on the ship perished at sea.

With Gilbert at war in Europe, Vivian now found herself caring for their two young daughters Patricia and Beth. She and her sisters brought their families to spend extended amounts of time with their parents in Merry Hill as they anxiously awaited the wars end and the return of their husbands.

When Gilbert returned home they resumed their lives in rural Chowan County.

They had two more daughters Janie Cornelia (Connie) and Juanita before moving to the Merry Hill township.

Gilbert, Vivian, and their two older daughters moved their membership from Rocky Hock Baptist Church to Merry Hill Baptist Church where Gilbert became a deacon in 1958. After the family moved to Bertie County, their only son J.G. Layton was born.

In the 1960's Gilbert and Vivian built a new home and moved from the old 1800's era house. He worked with the contractor to help cut the cost of construction. Gilbert was always good with carpentry, having learned many skills growing up in such a large family.

In later years Gilbert rented out the farm but continued with his commercial fishing business. Vivian participated in this business



*John Gilbert and Vivian Layton taken in the 1960's*

by helping make nets and cooking for the fishermen during herring season in a lean-t kitchen at the creek. In the spring and summer months, their mornings began at four o'clock. Boats left the landing before dawn so the catch could be brought in before it got hot. The fish were trucked to Perry-Wynns Fishery in Colerain and Murray Nixon Fishery in Rocky Hock. During the busy times J.G. helped his father and learned the business.

In their older years Gilbert and Vivian traveled with siblings on extended vacations. She had extra time for hobbies that she loved and they both enjoyed playing rook with friends. They especially liked going to hear her brother's band play country music. They always looked forward to visits from their children and grandchildren.

Gilbert never retired and worked even through his radiation treatments. The day before he died at age sixty-three, he spent the morning mending nets for the next spring fishing season.

On August 21, 1984, John Gilbert Layton died from lung cancer. He was buried in the Layton Family Cemetery in Rocky Hock with full military honors.

Vivian continued enjoying her grandchildren and great grandchildren that came over the coming years. She died on April 17, 1997 and was placed beside her husband in the Layton Family Cemetery.

Gilbert and Vivian were both pleasant, uncomplicated people. They lived by the adage "hard work never hurt anybody". It didn't matter whether that work was farm work, pulling heavy fish filled nets, feeding livestock, or harvesting from the garden. They truly believed that the simple country life is as good as it gets.

*Submitted by: J.G. Layton, 113 Layton Road, Windsor, NC 27983*

Sources: John Gilbert Layton's Ordination Bible, Family members



## 825 THOMAS CARRELL LEWIS BASIC LAW ENFORCEMENT MEMORIAL SCHOLARSHIP FUND WINDSOR, NC

Thomas Carrell Lewis was born on September 17, 1979, to Millard and Alice Lewis of Windsor, NC. Thomas's life ended on May 1, 2004 at the early age of 24.

Thomas's dream was to become a law enforcement officer. So in order to pursue his dream, Thomas enrolled in Pitt Community College in Greenville, NC, for Basic Law Enforcement Training (BLET). After graduat-



Carrell Lewis

ing from BLET in 2001, he pursued his dream by joining the Bertie County Sheriff's Office in December 2001. On July 14, 2002, Thomas departed from the Bertie County Sheriff's Office and started work with the Windsor Police Department where he worked until August of 2003. Thomas wanted to pursue his career, so on September 11, 2003, he joined the Roanoke-Chowan Drug Task Force. Thomas was employed at the Roanoke-Chowan Drug Task Force until May 2004 when he departed life.

In March 2005, the Thomas C. Lewis Memorial Scholarship Fund was established in his memory. The scholarship of \$1,000.00 is awarded to a prospective student enrolled in the Basic Law Enforcement Training Program at Martin Community College, in Williamston, North Carolina.

The recipients of the Thomas C. Lewis Scholarship Fund are as follows: Melanie Shaver White, Windsor, NC, Matthew Roebuck, Windsor, NC, Frank Ratzlaff, Windsor, NC, and Roger Waterfield of Williamston, NC.

Thomas's dream was fulfilled and his legacy still lives today through the Thomas C. Lewis Memorial Scholarship Fund.

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

Source: As told by Detective Sergeant Kenny Gilliam, Chairman Thomas C. Lewis Memorial Scholarship Committee May 4, 2009

## 826 FLOYD LOWE LOTTIE HARRELL LOWE

Richard Floyd Lowe, born November 3, 1885, Hertford County and Lottie Mae Harrell, born November 28, 1893, North Germantown, New York, were married in Portsmouth, Virginia, February 22, 1909. Their first attempt to elope was foiled by Lottie's father, Erastus Harrell (born November 28, 1868, and died June 9, 1933, Bertie County), but this time, with the help of Floyd's younger brother, Roland, they managed to board the train in Ahoskie. Floyd and Lottie met at Mars Hill Baptist Church. It was

love at first sight.

Floyd's ancestor, John Lowe, was in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in the early 1700's. Erastus Harrell and his wife, Martha Jane Miller, born February 19, 1871, Bertie County, died December 3, 1935, in Martin County at the home of Floyd and Lottie, descended from early settlers of the county. Martha's Bertie heritage has been traced to Jonathan Miller, born 1710 and died May 1779, in Bertie County. Erastus Harrell's ancestors have been traced to Thomas Harrell, born 1606 in Kent, England. Erastus's ancestor, John Harrell, born 1665, Nansemond County, Virginia, was probably in Bertie by the early 1700's. His son, also named John, born 1692 in Nansemond County, Virginia, married Grace Hardy in Bertie in 1718. Erastus's father, also named John Harrell, was born in Bertie County, July 1833, and died between 1902 and 1910 in Bertie. John's father was Reddick Harrell, born about 1803, died 1873 in Bertie County. Reddick's wife was Mary Ann Miller, born 1808, died before 1870.

Upon Floyd and Lottie's return from Portsmouth, they began their married life in the home of Floyd's parents, Richard Freeman Lowe, born April 12, 1857, Gates County and Mary Elizabeth Pierce, born May 5, 1847, Hertford County, at the farm known as the Joe Green place located in the Rosemead area. Floyd and Lottie soon began to build their own home on the farm, where his brother, John Walter Lowe and wife, Allie Gertrude Pearce, also built. The



Floyd and Lottie Lowe, 1952, with children, 50th anniversary

first four of Floyd & Lottie's nine children were born there — Jesse Mae, January 28, 1910, died April, 10, 2002, married Thomas Hance Davis, born October 1, 1889, died July 1, 1962, also married Paul Edgar Sexton, born July 21, 1910, died January 16, 1989; Floyd Meredith, June 8, 1911, died October 22, 1999, Gloucester, Virginia, married Betty Blick, born May 31, 1913, died March 13, 2002, Gloucester, Virginia; Deford Woodrow, Mar 1, 1913, died April 22, 1996,

Edenton, married Carrie Pearl (Polly) Manning, born June 20, 1918, Martin County, died September 26, 2005, Newport News, Virginia; and Hubert Harrell, March 11, 1915, died July 2, 1995 in Virginia, married Helen Rae Evans, born June 19, 1926, Chowan County. Helen lives in the Whaleyville, Virginia area.

In 1916, Floyd, Walter, and Richard Freeman along with their families became homeless when the farm went into foreclosure. In 1917 Floyd was a tenant farmer in Washington County. He remained a tenant farmer until entering the sanatorium at Black Mountain with tuberculosis in 1945. At that time, Hubert, Glynn, Gray, and Dorothy (Duck) were still at home in Chowan County where they had moved in 1944. Hubert, who had been drafted into the army and served four years in the Pacific Theater, returned from war in 1945. Floyd died in Chowan County Hospital March 12, 1974. At that time, he was living in the home of his daughter, Florence, in Washington County, near Roper. Lottie died two years later in Washington County at the home of her daughter, Jessie Mae, also near Roper, November 10, 1976.

The birthplaces of their other children provide some clues to Floyd and Lottie's movements. Florence Elizabeth, born May 24, 1917 and died September 3, 2002 in Washington County, married Johnny James Spruill (born May 2, 1911, died July 23, 1998) on September 30, 1935. Richard Glynn was born February 22, 1919, Hertford County and died in Washington County March 23, 1991; he married Mildred Elizabeth White, born Chowan County, October 20, 1924, died Duke Medical Center, July 21, 1994. Janie Margaret was born July 10, 1921, in Hertford County, married Floyd Acree Hall, born April 14, 1917, died October 22, 1972. Several years after the death of Floyd, she married Benjamin Jordan Reynolds, born February 5, 1931, died Greenville, NC, October 12, 2002. Janie died October 12, 2008 in Windsor.

Thelma Gray was born January 11, 1925, Hertford County and now lives in Chowan County; her husband, William Edward Goodwin, born December 16, 1925, died March 22, 2009. Dorothy Leigh (Duck) was born August 5, 1927, in Bertie County. She now lives in Suffolk, Virginia with her second husband, Elliot Robertson Horton, born June 20, 1924, Nansemond County, Virginia. Her first husband, Robert Preston Morris was born September 15, 1925 in Chowan County and died April 23, 1987 in Virginia.

Floyd & Lottie's children produced 28 grandchildren, names and dates of birth follow: Jessie Mae, no issue; Meredith — Ina Raye, May 21, 1938, Bette Jeanie, January 28, 1944, Floyd Meredith (Buddy), October 7, 1948; Woodrow — Larry Taylor, August 6,



Descendants of Floyd and Lottie Lowe, July 4, 2000



1936, Richard Woodrow (Dick), August 28, 1938, Kay, September 19, 1942, Nelia Gray (Teeny), December 22, 1944, Ivy Faye, April 24, 1949, Garry Freeman, April 6, 1954; Hubert — Jerry Cober, February 1, 1949, Roseland Evans, January 25, 1951; Florence — Kenneth Leland Spruill, August 27, 1936, Danny Harrell Spruill, August 18, 1946; Glynn — Joyce Anne, February 6, 1948, Sherman Allen, May 27, 1952, David Glynn, January 16, 1958, Janet Elizabeth, April 11, 1962, died April 18, 1962; Janie — Ramona Lowe Hall, October 29, 1941, Bettie Floyd Hall, July 5, 1943, Terry Lynn Hall, July 23, 1957, Lori Anne Hall, June 29, 1961; Gray — Cal Dennis Goodwin, June 23, 1949, Edward Charles (Eddy) Goodwin, September 4, 1952, Thelma Anita Goodwin, May 8, 1958; "Duck", Edmond Ray Morris, August 27, 1947, Milinda Faye Morris, April 24, 1952, Carolyn Lowe Morris, April 3, 1955, Preston Andrew (Andy) Morris, September 19, 1958.

*Submitted by: Larry T. Lowe, 1113 Kerria Avenue, McAllen, TX 78501-3830*

Sources: Bertie County Census 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880, 1900, 1910; "Jonathan Miller Sc. 1710-1779 and his Descendants of Bertie County, North Carolina," by David C. Miller, 2001; Bertie County Deed, John Harrell & wife to Erastus Harrell, January 27, 1902, Book 114, p. 225; Bertie County Will of Reddick Harrell, dated January 21, 1873 and proved October 9, 1873; Vivien Lee Scott, Ancestry.com, "Mitchell Williams Bollenbach Family"; "Marriages of Bertie County, NC 1762-1868"

## 827 REVEREND CHARLES H. LEWTER 1875? - 1915 THE LEGEND OF A LEADER

The grandson of a slave and oldest of six children born to Peter and Dinah Lewter, Reverend Charles H. Lewter, was one of Bertie County's greatest leaders and a pioneer champion of consolidation.

Rev. Lewter grew up on the Early farm near Aulander. As a youngster, he worked in the logwoods to attend school at "Rich Square Academy," a boarding school for blacks in Rich Square, North Carolina. This school was renamed W.S. Creecy School. Lewter graduated in 1899 with the school's first graduating class.



*Reverend Charles H. Lewter*

He served as Postmaster of Lewiston, North Carolina from April 1, 1899, through November 1903. Some citizens who objected to a black postmaster gathered at the post office and broke in. Rev. Lewter was discovered sitting in a chair reading the Bible. His intruders, seeing that he showed no fear, left the post office. The building, some believe, was deliberately burned soon after.

Several years after the burning of the post office, Rev. Lewter purchased a farm two miles from Lewiston on the Lee Lane, now Farm Road in the Luella Community. Several years later he bought another farm also in the Luella Community and built the Lewter Home place.

Being the minister for Piney Wood Chapel Baptist Church, Murfreesboro First Baptist, St. Elmo Baptist Church and a church in Conway demanded much of Rev. Lewter's time. A special horse and buggy was required because of his extensive traveling.

In 1912, Rev. Lewter founded "The Lewiston Academy, School District No. 1, Woodville Township, a school conducted for the Colored Race." On April 16, 1914, Rev. Lewter purchased two acres for \$600.00 for the benefit and use of the Lewiston Academy for the Colored Race. This transaction was recorded in the Register of Deeds office May 14, 1914 in book 180, page 383.

The Rev. Charles Lewter served as principal of Lewiston Academy from 1912 until his death in April 1915. After his death the school was named Lewter Graded School in his honor. The school later became the John B. Bond School which was closed in 1976 due to another consolidation program. The site, now named the Northeast Center for Human Development, was purchased by Mount Olive Baptist Church.

In 1900 Rev. Lewter married Lula Boone, daughter of William and Elizabeth Keene Boone of Rich Square. Rev. Lewter and his wife were the parents of five children, Theodore Roosevelt, Charles H. II, Peter Roscoe, Diana Marie L. Peele and Margaret Elizabeth L. Brooks. They and four of their children, Theodore, Charles H. II, Peter and Diana are buried in the family cemetery located on the farm on Farm Road in the Luella community.

His children remembered what their mother, other ministers and many older members of the different churches he pastored said about him. People said he was a "good looking man", always adorned the pulpit in "frock coat" one of which is still kept in the family. Finally, they said he was "a preaching man" and people walked for miles to hear him.

*Submitted by: Elaine Lewter Cherry, Granddaughter, 104 Summer Street, Kelford, NC 27847; Diane Peele Kimbrough, Granddaughter, 228 Connaritsa Road, Kelford, NC 27847; Assata Kimbrough Buffaloe, Great-granddaughter, 104 Jeffery Circle, Roanoke Rapids, NC 27870; Jamila N. Kimbrough Riddick, Great-granddaughter, 137 Farm Road, Kelford, NC 27847*

## 828 THE RICHARD FREEMAN LOWE AND MARY ANNA ELIZABETH PIERCE LOWE FAMILY

Richard Freeman Lowe was born 12 April 1857 in Gates County NC to John Sanders Lowe (CSA) and Nancy Green Lowe. In 1881 in Hertford County NC he married Mary Anna Elizabeth Pierce. According to her death certificate she was born 5 May 1847 to Sallie Pierce and Wylie Stallings. Prior to Richard and Mary's marriage, Mary had a

first marriage, to Preston Modlin, and produced one daughter in 1872, Lula Modlin. Lula died in 1962 and is buried at Harrellsville Baptist with her husband Joseph Smith in Harrellsville, NC.



*Mary Anna Elizabeth Pierce Lowe and Richard Freeman Lowe c. 1881*

Richard and Mary had six children, Donia Pierce, John Walter, Richard Floyd, Mary Effie, Roland Wingate and Nova Lowe. In 1901, the family moved to Bertie County near Rosemead, NC. Richard and Mary, along with sons Walter and Floyd, bought the property known as 'The Joe Green Place' and were all members of Mars Hill Baptist Church. Walter and Floyd later built homes on the property and began their families.

Walter married Allie Gertrude Pearce in 1908 and produced 11 children while Floyd married Lottie Mae Harrell in 1909 and had 9 children; each couple had four children born at 'Joe Green Place' in Bertie County. Lottie and Floyd had met at Mars Hill Baptist Church, where he eyed her from his pew during a revival meeting. In 1916, the farm fell into foreclosure with debts of \$3600.00 and the families returned to Hertford County to live in the Harrellsville/ Tunis area. Soon after, daughter Donia died from malaria, called 'yellow chill' at the time.

Donia was engaged to be married. Her fiancée placed her wedding ring 'to be' on her hand while she laid in state at their home.

Needless to say, the trauma of losing both the family farm and a daughter within a year was devastating for all.



*Richard Floyd Lowe*

Having lived in Bertie County for fifteen years, the area was well engrained in their lives and several members of the family returned as time went on. Richard and Mary's youngest daughter Nova lived out her life in Bertie with husband Rupert Brown and is buried at Mars Hill Baptist Church. The families met annually at nearby Colerain Beach on the Chowan River and were well





Lottie Mae Harrell Lowe

known for their singing abilities. Many members of the Lowe Families sang in their choirs or directed the music through out Bertie and Hertford Counties and passed down this talent through the generations into Chowan and Washington Counties.

Today the 'Lowe Ancestral Reunion' continues to meet in Eure, NC, near the resting place of John Sanders Lowe who is buried at Sand Banks (CSA marker), near Cool Springs Baptist Church. His wife Nancy Green Lowe was buried near Harrellsville prior to his move to Eure, NC.



Floyd, Effie, Walter, Nova and Roland Lowe, 1952 Colerain Beach/Chowan River

Richard Freeman Lowe and Mary Anna Elizabeth Pierce Lowe were blessed with 45 grandchildren.

Walter and Allie produced 11: Aldred, Thereon, Margie, Ruth Ellen, Charles, Mary Jane, Nancy, Frederick, Cynthia, Hansel and Raphael; Floyd and Lottie produced 9: Jessie, Meredith, Woodrow, Hubert, Florence, Glynn, Janie, Gray, and Dorothy; Effie and James produced 11: Douglas, James, Wrenford, Stanley, Eathrom, Talman, Marion, Geraldine, John Rogers, Neal and Geneva; Roland and Marie produced 6: Ellaree, John Roland, Dola, Nan, George and Dick; Nova and Rupert produced 7: Nova Ruth, Vashtie, Rupert Willie, Clarine, Allene, Viola and Frances.

Richard Freeman Lowe died 28 Sept 1944, in Bertie County, NC and Mary Anna Elizabeth Pierce Lowe died 22 April 1919, in Hertford County; both are buried at Meherrin Baptist Cemetery in Murfreesboro, NC. Their children have found their resting places in nearby counties: Donia Pierce Lowe was buried at Harrellsville Baptist Cemetery, Harrellsville, NC; John Walter Lowe and wife Allie Pearce Lowe are buried near Pheobus, VA; Richard Floyd Lowe and wife Lottie Harrell Lowe are buried at Beaver Hill Cemetery, Edenton, NC; Mary Effie Lowe and husband James Riddick Miller are buried near her brother Roland Wingate

Lowe and his wife Marie White Lowe at Highland Memorial Cemetery, Ahoskie, NC; Nova Lowe and husband Rupert Brown are buried in Bertie County at Mars Hill Baptist, Trap, NC.

Submitted by David Glynn Lowe, Atlanta, GA, great grandson of Richard Freeman Lowe and Mary Anna E. Pierce Lowe through their son Richard Floyd Lowe.

## 829 WOODROW & "POLLY" LOWE

Deford Woodrow Lowe was born in Bertie County. March 1, 1913, the third child of Richard Floyd Lowe and Lottie Mae Harrell. He married Carrie Pearl (Polly) Manning in Martin County, October 12, 1935, a marriage which lasted until Woodrow's death in 1996. They are buried at Beaver Hill Cemetery in Edenton. Woodrow's mother was a descendant of early Bertie Harrell and Miller residents, who were in the county in the early 1700's. Woodrow and Polly lived most of their years in Chowan County, but their second, son, Richard (Dick) Woodrow, was born in Bertie County, near Windsor, where they were farming in 1938. Their first son, Larry Taylor, was born in Martin County in 1936. The other children, Kay Riddlebarger (1942), Nelia Gray (Teeny) Lane (1944), Ivy Faye Mitchell (1949), and Carry Freeman Lowe (1954) were born at the family farm in Chowan County which they purchased in 1942 for \$4,500.

Woodrow was active with the North Carolina Farm Bureau and served several years on the state board. Polly was a stay-at-home mom who loved to quilt. She won several awards for her quilting at the Chowan County Fair. They were active members of Macedonia Baptist Church, near Edenton,



Polly & Woodrow Lowe, ca 1975

where Woodrow was the choir director for several years. He played the guitar, harmonica, and piano and sang in a community quartet. Polly was the third child born to Purlie Edwin Manning and Carrie Lee Mizell. Her ancestors were early settlers of Martin County: Jasper Hardison, born about 1690; John Peal, born 1750; and Luke Mizell, born before 1727 in Chowan Precinct and died in Martin County between 1800 and 1810. Her Mizell and Peal ancestors have been traced back to England as have Woodrow's Basden and Lightbourne ancestors. She was salutatorian of her Jamesville High School graduation class.

Polly and Woodrow's children produced 18 grandchildren and 23 great-grandchildren. Four of their children graduated from college, one with a Master's degree. One was awarded an Associate Degree. As of 2009, all except Ivy are retired. Larry served for 31 years as a naval aviator and lives in Texas; Dick is a retired farmer and lives in Virginia; Kay retired from Framatone

Corporation and lives in Virginia; Teeny retired from the Edenton school system and lives in Hertford; Garry retired from Lowe's stores and lives in Tennessee. They have descendants living in Florida, Wisconsin, and Colorado as well as the states already mentioned and the United Arab Emirates.

Submitted by: Larry T. Lowe, 1113 Kerria Avenue, McAllen, TX 78501-3830

## 830 ANCESTORS AND DESCENDENTS OF GEORGE LEWIS MARDRE SR.

The Civil War led to many changes in Bertie County. One was the purchase of "Elmwood" by George Lewis Mardre Sr. (1827-1866) from the Watson family. George L. Mardre Sr., married to Elizabeth Miller (1832-1877), daughter of Joshua Miller, acquired the house and farm in 1863.

Prior to the start of the Civil War, George L. Mardre Sr. had been active in the local Democratic Party. George and his brother, William B. Mardre, served as part of the delegation representing Bertie County at the District Convention in 1859. In 1863, George Mardre enlisted in Bertie County in the Confederate Army. The 1864 muster roll listed him as "detailed as government agent". His brothers, Thomas A. Mardre and William B. Mardre, as well as his brother-in-law, William C. Miller, also served in the War.

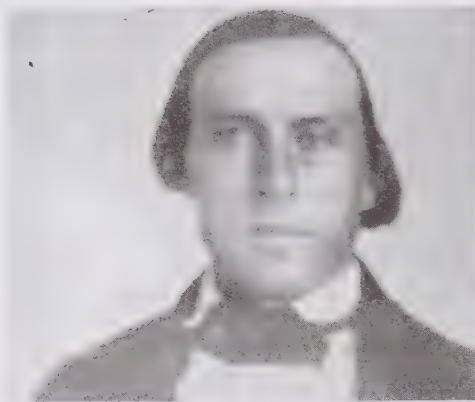
According to land transfers, by the mid-1700s' the earliest Mardres lived in the Salmon Creek area of Bertie County, receiving land grants following the American Revolution. Two Mardre brothers married daughters of Michael Capehart; James married Susanna, and John married Frances. James' son, James (ca.1798-ca.1855) married Penelope Byrd (1795-1861). The son of James and Penelope Mardre, George Own Mardre, purchased Elmwood.

Following the death of George Lewis Mardre Sr. in 1866, his wife, Elizabeth, with the help of her brother and sons, operated the farm until her death in 1877. Except for her sons, George Lewis Mardre Jr. (1855-1940) and James J. Mardre (1853-1929), little is known of what happened to the other children following her death. A son, William E. Mardre (1860-1894) is buried in the Mardre family cemetery. George and James continued to manage the farm as well as operate a dry goods/mercantile business in Windsor. Their sister, Margaret Mardre (Moseley) next appears in the 1900 census, married to Philip Moseley, living in Washington, DC, and working as a clerk for the federal government. By the 1920's, Maggie moved back to Windsor to live with her niece, Clara Mardre Gatling and husband, John Morris Gatling.

Clara Vickers Ruth (1864-1920) moved from the eastern shores of Maryland to Windsor in the 1880's. According to family lore, Clara may have met George L. Mardre Jr. in Baltimore while on a buying trip for the mercantile business. However, other stories say they met in Windsor or one of the towns around Windsor where Clara was working in a millinery shop. Clara Ruth would not agree to marry George until he gave up drinking and chewing tobacco. Apparently, he complied as they married and by 1909 had built a house on King Street in Windsor. (Stories of his chewing tobacco and spilling his spittoon contents on the shoes and pants of NC Governor Clyde R. Hoey in the late 1930's indicate he did resume his habits!)

A large-scale farmer and merchant,





George Lewis Mardre Sr.

George L. Mardre Jr. participated in Windsor civil affairs for many years; he served as a Bertie County Commissioner, 1901-1907. With his brother, James, George was an original stockholder in the Bank of Windsor, organized in 1901. In 1902, George L. Mardre Jr. was elected to the Board of Directors. His wife, Clara, remained active at St. Thomas' Episcopal Church until her death in 1920 while on a winter vacation in Florida. Their three surviving children, Mary Ruth Mardre (Lyon), Clara Urie Mardre (Gatling), and George Lewis Mardre III, grew up and lived in Windsor.

After the 1925 marriage of George Lewis Mardre III (1901-1967) to Helen Elizabeth Roberson (1900-1992) of Robersonville, NC, George L. Mardre Jr. moved in with his daughter, Clara Mardre Gatling. Earlier he had built a house for each of his daughters on either side of his King Street home. For many years, Ruth Mardre Lyon served as librarian in Windsor. Both Ruth and her sister, Clara Mardre Gatling participated actively at St. Thomas' Episcopal Church and in Windsor civic activities. George Lewis Mardre III, farmer, merchant, and civic leader in Windsor was elected as a Windsor town commissioner and was largely instrumental in the creation the Windsor Tobacco Market in 1949. The Windsor Chamber of Commerce and the Merchants Association presented him with a certificate naming him "Father of the Windsor Tobacco Market" for his efforts. He attended St. Thomas until his death in 1967, serving over the years as a Senior Warden and Vestyman.

The grandchildren of George Lewis Mardre Jr., Ruth Mardre Lyon [Whitehead] (1913-2005) Phyllis Urie Gatling [Monroe] (1921-), Helen Roberson Mardre [Cowper] (1927-1982), Elizabeth Miller Mardre [Cherry] (1929-1980), George Lewis Mardre IV (1931-2004), and Harriett Little Mardre [Woolard] (1935-2007), grew up in Windsor, with all but Phyllis and Harriett living in



George L. Mardre Jr. and wife Clara, with Ruth, Clara, and George III

Windsor as adults. After serving in the U.S. Air Force, George L. Mardre IV continued the family tradition of farming, serving for many years as the Civil Defense Director in Bertie County. George and his wife, Mary Jeanette Shaw Mardre moved to Elmwood in the 1970's.

Today the wife of George Lewis Mardre IV, Mary Jeannette Shaw Mardre, the children of Ruth Mardre Lyon Whitehead, Charles Lyon Whitehead and Susan Mardre Whitehead Harrell, and the son of Helen Mardre Cowper, William Riddick Cowper III, live in Windsor. Clara Vickers Ruth Mardre's brother, Wooland Finley Ruth Sr. moved to Windsor to live with her and George L. Mardre Jr. before marrying Annie Brown Hayes. His descendants also live in Windsor: Catherine Hayes Ruth Rawls and Chamberlee Miller Trowell who lives in the house her great grandparents, grandparents, and mother, Betty Brown Ruth Miller, lived in. The remaining descendants of George Lewis Mardre Sr. maintain family lies in Bertie County and continue to own farms inherited from their parents, grandparents, and/or George L. Mardre Jr.

*Submitted by: Descendents of George Lewis Mardre Sr., c/o P.O. Box 248 Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: Mardre family papers, family wills; Mardre-Watson Cemetery, Elmwood; Abstracts of Land Entries: Bertie County 1778-1794; Bertie County Court Minutes, Vol. 4-6 Bertie Index for Courthouse Records 1720-1875; Bertie County web site; Colonial Bertie County Abstracts Books A-E; Confederate Tax Census for Bertie County, 1862; The Deeds of Bertie County, 1757-1772, 1772-1785, 1785-1794; Episcopal Church in Bertie County 1701-1990; Internet Archives: North Carolina Yearbooks and Business Directories; Marriages of Bertie County 1762-1808; Records of Estates, Bertie County, Vol. 1, Vol. 3; 1790-1930 Census Records*

### 831 WILBERT JENNINGS AND DANNIE REBECCA PERRY MCCLENNEY

Wilbert Jennings McClenney was born on October 15, 1914 to W. T. McClenney and Dema Raby McClenney of Chowan County. He married Dannie Rebecca Perry on December 4, 1937 at Pastor Dixon's home in the Colerain township. She was the daughter of George and Caroline Miller Perry and was born on December 10, 1917 in the Black Rock -Hermitage area of Merry Hill.

They made their home in the Midway area of Merry Hill. On August 10, 1941 their first child, Sylvia Rose was born. Thomas Preston followed on October 13, 1942. Two years later Caroline was born on December 31st of 1944. Mary Elaine was born on March 16, 1950. Their last child Wilbert Jennings Jr.(Jay) was born on July 8, 1956.

Wilbert was a painter and a commercial fisherman at Shipyard Landing. He began using the landing at Cashoke in the 1930's. In 1960's Wilbert started his own store named Midway Feed and Seed. The store is located beside the McClenney home.

The Community depended on buying their cabbage and collard plants from his seed beds. He also sold all kinds of gardening seeds, fertilizer, livestock feed, pet supplies, farm tools and equipment parts. People soon learned that he could do a great job replacing broken handles in hoes and other hand tools. Customer also took advantage of getting a cold soda pop while buying and visiting at his store.

Dannie was also as friendly as Wilbert, and she sometimes took time away from her household chores to come out and visit with customers.

She was usually busy with her gardening, cooking or sewing which gave her great pleasure, and she always met you with a smile. In her later years she dearly loved cooking those large meals for her family. She enjoyed the family times with her thirteen grandchildren and all the laughter that filled her home.

Wilbert Jennings McClenney died on September 27, 1996. He was always missed by the community and his loving family. On February 9, 2007 Dannie Rebecca Perry McClenney passed away leaving her family to carry on her memory.

*Submitted by: Caroline Pratt, Merry Hill NC 27957*  
*Sources: Recorded documents, and personal knowledge*

### 832 FRANK CURRIE MCCRERY

Frank Currie McCrery was born in Greeley, Colorado May 1, 1898. He came to Colerain, North Carolina in 1936 and was the first Agriculture teacher in Bertie County. He taught school for twenty-two years at Colerain High School. He was a graduate of Colorado State University and also served two years in the United States Navy previously. He was a noted poet, philosopher, and much loved and respected man.



Frank Currie McCrery

Louisa McCord McCrery, his wife, was born in Dewitt, Illinois and they met when she went to live with her sister and husband, Neva McCord Robb and Ralph Robb in Holyoke, Colorado and attend school there. They were married in Golden, Colorado in 1921. They had two children, Ella Beth who was born in Boulder, Colorado and Franklin who was born in Holyoke, Colorado. Both were married in Colerain. Ella Beth Carroll Watford Beasley ("Nick") and Franklin married Almarie Hughes.

*Submitted by: Almarie Hughes McCrery*

### 833 GEORGE MEWBOORN CA 1730-1766

George Mewboorn, son of Thomas and Eleanor Mewboorn, was born in Bertie County about 1730. Thomas Mewboorn's will was written on 02/23/1749 and probated at November Court 1749 in the Bertie Precinct. Thomas Mewboorn left George Mewboorn one dark bay horse, his cooper's tools, and four head of cattle. George lived between Flat Swamp and Cucklemaker Creek. On 03/24/1756 George Mewboorn witnessed the



deed of John Penny, yeoman, to Lodge Simpson in Bertie County. On 07/27/1756 George Mewboorn witnessed the deed of John Penny to John "Mewboorne" (his brother) of 100 acres of land for 16£ on the east-side of Cucklemaker Swamp adjoining George "Mewborne."

George Mewboorn was listed in the 1757 tax list in Bertie County as "George Mewbern"... "1 white male." On 11/27/1760 Mordica White, planter of Bertie County, was granted 420 acres in Society Parish, joining Pall Mall Pocosin, George Mewbern, Morbin Branch, and Jonathan Miller. In 1761 George witnessed the deed of William Lewis to John Lewis in Bertie County, and in 1762 he witnessed two deeds by John Cake, C) Jr. to Solomon Slatter, merchant and to John Mewborn (his brother).

George Mewboorn married Mary Parrott (1735-1810+), the daughter of Jacob and Martha Parrott. Jacob Parrott, died between the writing of his will on the 3 of November and 11/18/1738 when it was probated. Jacob mentioned his beloved wife, Martha and his two children, Mary and John Parrott, who were underage at the time of his death. Mary was to receive her share when she was sixteen and John when he was eighteen. Jacob Parrott left Mary the plantation where he lived, encompassing four hundred and forty acres in Bertie Precinct, NC. John Parrott received 200 acres on the south side of Ducking Run.



George Lemuel Mewborn m. Eula Virginia Mewborn 4 Oct 1905

On 06/06/1763 George and Mary Mewboorn, now married, sold to Lillington and James Lockhart 640 acres for 65 (excepting 200 acres belonging between John Mewboorn and Christopher Harrison) on the north side of "Cashy" (Cashie) River. Mary Parrott Mewboorn had inherited 440 acres from her father Jacob Parrott in 1738.

About 1763 George and Mary Parrott Mewboorn moved south about 60 miles to Falling Creek in Dobbs County, NC. Mary's brother, John Parrott, and her uncle and aunt, Lamb and Elizabeth Parrott Hardy also moved their families to Dobbs County.

George and Mary Parrott Mewboorn had only one child, Parrott Mewboorn born on 03/11/1765 at Falling Creek, Dobbs County, NC. George Mewboorn died before October 1766, when his widow, Mary Parrott Mewboorn, John Parrott, his brother-in-law and Thomas Mewboorn (Jr.), his brother, became administrators of his estate.

Lemuel Hardy, II (1730-1899), Mary Parrott Mewborn's first cousin, took young Parrott Mewboorn into his home during his childhood. Lemuel was a planter and miller with gristmills along Bear Creek in Dobbs County near the line that divided Dobbs into Wayne, Lenoir and Glasgow Counties in

1791. Glasgow was renamed Greene in 1799. Lemuel Hardy and his wife Mary "Mollie Sutton (1747-1816/20) had 11 children born between 1761 and 1784: Sarah 1761, John 1763, Winifred 1765, Sutton 1766, Edith 1768, Mary 1773, Anne 1776, Lemuel (III) 1779, Elizabeth 1780, Nancy 1782, and Benjamin Hardy 1784.

On 04/03/1786, Parrott Mewboorn married his second cousin Lydia Hardy (1768-1820/30), the daughter of Benjamin Hardy (ca1732-1790), brother of Lemuel. Parrott and Lydia Hardy Mewborn had nine children. Anne Mewboorn (1787-1815) married Lemuel Hardy (III) in 1804. Hardy Mewboorn (1789-1820) married Deborah Parrott. Edith Gray Mewboorn (1791-1844) married John Gray, Sr. in 1807. Levi Mewboorn married Deborah Parrott, widow of his brother Hardy in 1821. Martha Patsy Mewboorn (1796-1851) married Lemuel Hardy III, widower of her sister Anne. Parrott Mewboorn II (1799-1864) married Mary "Polly Aldridge in 1821. Elizabeth Mewboorn (1801-1845) married Major Hardee about 1820. Lemuel Hardy Mewboorn (1803-1863) married Louisa Kilpatrick about 1824. Lydia Mewboorn (1805-) married Bright Hardee about 1825.

George's widow, Mary Mewboorn was the head of household in the 1769 Tax List of Dobbs County, NC as "Mary Mewburn." Benjamin Edwards (white) and Phillis (black) were listed with her. She attended court at Walnut Creek in Dobbs County and the Anglican Church with the Capt. John Murphrey family in 1770. Between 1770 and 1772 Mary Parrott Mewboorn married Thomas Aldridge (ca 1723-1794) and became Mary Aldridge. She was a contributor to the erection of Little Goshen Church of England in St. Patrick's Parish, Dobbs County, NC in 1772. Thomas was the son of William Aldridge (1690-?) and Mary Smith (ca 1695-ca 1760). William and Mary Smith were married in Brunswick County, VA before 1730 and later moved to Northampton County, NC. William and Mary Aldridge had five sons: Thomas 1723, Drewry 1730, William 1735, James, and John and one daughter Marjorie.

Mary (Parrott Mewboorn) Aldridge and Thomas Aldridge had two daughters, Tabitha "Tabby" Aldridge (ca 1772-Aug. 1849) and Esther Aldridge (ca 1773-06/02/1842). Mary (Parrott Mewboorn) Aldridge deeded property to Tabitha Hill, her daughter and wife of Abraham Hill about 1810.

Tabitha Aldridge married Abraham Hill (1764-1820/30), the son of Robert Hill (ca 1730/35-ca 1810) and Martha Patsy Murphrey (ca 1740/42-ca 1825), the daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth Murphrey. Tabitha had four children, one unknown female and Mary Delaney "Laney" Hill born ca 1799, who married about 1827 Patrick Dixon, the son of Shadrach Dixon. Abraham and Tabitha Hill had two sons; Lemuel "Lam" Hill (ca 1804-06/30/1887) married Elizabeth "Betsy" Sugg (1806-1881/1883), the daughter of Lemuel Sugg (1778-1852) and Nancy Hardy (1782-1844), daughter of Lemuel Hardy (II) and Mary "Molly" Sutton. Parrott Hill (02/31/1809-07/24/1847) married Louisa Wooten (1815-1868), the daughter of Thomas Hughes (Hewes) Wooten (1790-1844) and Nancy Best (1792-1871).

Esther Aldridge, sister to Tabitha married Abraham Hill's brother Richard "Dickie" Hill (1763-1833), who served in the Revolutionary War. Richard and Esther Hill had fourteen children: Drewry 1790, Mary 1792, Robert 1793, Nancy 1797, Aldridge 1800, Henry 1800, Penelope 1802, Ava

1805, Elizabeth 1808, Martha 1809, Smitha 1809, Esther 1810, John D 1816 and Richard Hill 1817.

Submitted by: Stacey Mewborn Hayes, Durham, NC; Compiled and written by: Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD

Sources: The Ima Mewborn Collection. Links That Bind Vol II Parrott by Evalyn Parrott Scott. Grantor Index Book 24 of Johnston Dobbs Lenoir Counties, transcribed by Martha Mewborn Marble. John Murphrey Family Letters in the William Lyman Murphy Collection. Wills and Deeds of Bertie Precinct, NC. Colonial Bertie County North Carolina Deed Books A-H 1720-1757 by Mary Best Bell. Tax List of 1757 Bertie County, Mountain Press

## 834 THOMAS MEWBOORN CA1690-1749

Thomas Mewboorn, the first immigrant known with the Mewboorn/Mewborn surname in North Carolina, arrived in Chowan precinct of Albemarle County, NC by 10/16/1716, when he purchased from Henry Bonner 100 acres joining James Blount, Sr. on Queen Ann's Creek. Family tradition states he came from England. Bertie County deeds and Thomas Mewboorn's will in 1749 indicated he was a blacksmith.

Thomas Mewboorn married Eleanor, the widow of John Goreham about 1718. John Goreham listed 430 acres and 1 poll in the 1717 Chowan Precinct Tax List. John Goreham's will was dated 09/30/1717 and probated Oct 1717. He left his wife, "Elinor" "the plantation on Queen Anne Creek I now dwell on" and made her the executrix. They had no children for John's only other heir was a nephew, John Goreham who was left land on Darby Creek "called in Indian Renocooset" and also lands on "Kesiah" (Cashie) River. John Gorham (alias Thomas Betterley), the nephew, was listed in the 1720 Acreage List with 300 acres on the Cashy (Cashie) River in Chowan Precinct and was the only Gorham listed. Thomas Mewboorn's 100 acres of land was listed on the acreage listing for "Queen Arms Towne" in 02/01/1720.

Thomas Mewboorn moved about 04/22/1723, when he sold the "100 acres on Queen Ann's or Mattacomack Creek where upon the sd. (said) Mewberne did lately dwell" to Edmund Gale of Pasquotank. [Thomas's surname is spelled Mewboorn, Mewboon, Mewberne, Mewboorne, and Mewborn in this one deed. Other deeds also use Newbern] Thomas purchased from William Smith and his wife Rachael, 30 acres on the Albemarle Sound called Hardy's Old Field on 03/10/1722. This home was farther east on the Albemarle Sound near the Yawpin River. He resided there in 05/02/1727 when Thomas Pierce patented 119 acres adjoining "Thomas Newburn".

About 1730 Thomas Mewboorn moved to Bertie County where he lived the rest of his life. He witnessed a land transaction by



John Moses Mewborn Family in 1897



Edward Moore to John Horo in Bertie County on 02/09/1730. Thomas Mewboorn, a blacksmith, served on juries to layout roads and was a road overseer in Bertie County in the 1730's. He was a constable for the Bertie Precinct in 1738 and 1739. Thomas Mewboorn, blacksmith, sold Thomas Ryan 500 acres for 3601 on the west side of Easternmost Swamp on 04/05/1743. Thomas Mewboorn purchased 278 acres for 36£ on the west side of Flat Swamp joining John Cake from Cullen Pollock of Tyrell County on 08/05/1743.

At the writing of his will on 02/23/1749, he was "sick and weak in body". The will was probated in the Bertie Precinct of Albemarle County NC at the November Court 1749. Eleanor Mewboorn, his wife, was the executor. He named six sons and one daughter in the will: Thomas (II), Joshua, Nicholas, Moses, George and John Mewboorn and his daughter Mary Mewboorn.

To son Thomas, he left "the plantation containing one hundred acres where I now live, lying between John Oaks and John Oxley's land on Flatswamp." He willed his son Joshua "one hundred acres of land joining to the plantation lying down Flatswamp." He willed son Nicholas "seventy eight acres of land lying upon Broad Branch ...he having received a sufficient part in land already."

To his son Moses, he left "my still yards." To son Thomas he left "ten head of cattle." To son George, he left "one dark bay horse branded with two years (ears) on the near buttocks" and the coopers tools and four head of cattle. To his son John, he left "one bay mare colt branded with M on the near buttocks" and two head of cattle. To his only daughter Mary, he left a "one gallon basin." In addition to the land, he left his son Joshua, "one chestnut mare with a blaze face, branded with TY upon the off buttock and with M on the near buttock" and two head of cattle. In addition to the land he left his son Nicholas two head of cattle. He left one black horse and one bay mare for the use of the plantation. He left his smith tools for the use of all the children.

"... And for my household movables with what collateral is left I give to my wife and children and after the decease of my wife to be equally divided amongst my five sons Thomas, George, John, Joshua, and Nicholas. Moses Mewboorn and daughter Mary were not included in this last division. The writer believes that Moses was the eldest son and Mary Mewboorn, who married Joseph Williams, Sr. and moved to New Hanover County were well established by this time. Thomas's estate was 278 acres of land, 20 head of cattle, 5 horses, a still yard, coopers tools, blacksmith tools and personal household articles.

Moses Mewboorn married Ann. His will was dated October 30, 1766 in Bertie County, NC. Nicholas Mewboorn married Elizabeth Sparter and his will was dated 09/24/1772 in Bertie County, NC. Joshua Mewboorn sold the 100 acres he inherited on Flatt Swamp to his brother Thomas Mewboorn for 12£ on 02/27/1762. Joshua married Mary Wilson. Their children were Wilson, Sarah, Prudence and Ann Mewboorn.

John Mewboorn lived on Cucklemaker Swamp near the rest of his family. Aunt Ima Mewboorn had that he married a Sarah, and that his will was dated 01/10/1800 in South Carolina. Thomas Mewboorn married Edith and had a will in Edgecombe County, NC on 04/22/1782. Mary Mewboorn married Joseph Williams, Sr. who emigrated from

Wales. They moved to New Hanover County about 1744. Joseph was a Primitive Baptist Preacher. They had a son, Joseph Williams, Jr. born about 1748 and married Martha Parrott. He was a Primitive Baptist Preacher.

George Mewboorn was born about 1730 in Bertie Precinct. He married Mary Parrott (ca 1735-aft 1810), the daughter of Jacob Parrott and his wife Martha, about 1763 in Bertie Precinct, NC and moved about 1763 to Falling Creek, Dobbs County, NC. He died about October 1766 and left one son Parrott Mewboorn born on 03/11/1765.

*Submitted by Christopher Alexander Mewborn, Appomattox, VA; Compiler and writer: Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD*

Sources: Ima Mewborn Collection. Colonial Bertie County, NC Deed Books A-H 1720-1757 by Mary Best Bell. The North Carolina historical and Genealogical Register by J. R. B. Hathaway. The Colonial Records of North Carolina North Carolina Archives. The Will of Thomas Mewborn. Chowan Precinct North Carolina Genealogical Abstracts of Deed Books 1696-1723 by Margaret M. Hofmann. North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal. Chowan County North Carolina 1717 Tax Listing Mountain Press. Bertie County 1757 Tax List: Mountain Press Tax Series. The Deeds of Bertie County North Carolina 1757-1772 by Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, Jr. Ray's Index and Digest to Hathaway's by Worth S. Ray. Links That Bind Vol. II Parrot by Evalyn Parrott Scott

### 835 THE MITCHELL-HOLDER FAMILY

James Edward Mitchell (05-01-1845) and Mary Evelyn Holder (03-01-1854) were married in Bertie County September 9, 1869. Both families were in Bertie County prior to 1800 coming into North Carolina from Isle of Wight, Virginia. He was the son of George and Priscilla Mitchell whose parents were William J. Mitchell and Aggie Holder, daughter of Isaiah and Elizabeth Jane Holder.

Both families supported the Confederacy during the war between the States. James enlisted at the age of 17 on April 22, 1862. Captured at Bristol Station, October 14, 1863, paroled at Point Lookout, March 3, 1864, rejoined May 1864, captured near Petersburg, April 1, 1865 and confined at Hart's Island at New York Harbor until released June 17, 1865 after taking the oath of allegiance. His brother Jeremiah, one year older, enlisted for the war January 23, 1862 having served for six months in Company L, first Regional North Carolina Infantry. He was killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Mary Evelyn Holder's brother, Thomas, enlisted at the age of 18 on January 23, 1862 for the duration of the war. He was wounded and captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863 and died of his wounds.

The children of James and Mary Evelyn (Evie) Mitchell were Annie (10-16-1870), married Robert Speller, no children; Herman (08-04-1872) died in infancy; Arthur (09-16-1873) married Maude Hayes of Gates County, three children, Arthur, William and Evelyn; Cohen (12-08-1875) married Antonia Spruill, four children, Henry, Spruill, Marvel, and Lala; Nellie (04-17-1878) died in infancy; James (06-03-1879) married Sadie Brittone, two children, Frances Taylor and Nell; second marriage to Cleo Bailey, one child Sarah Helen; Lena Mae (07-22-1881) married John Thomas Murphy, six children; Joseph Holder (03-24-1883) died 07-31-1902, unmarried; Jerry (09-14-1884) married Mattie Barrow, two children, Jerry, Jr. and Mary Evelyn; William (08-10-1886) married Hazel, one daughter, Norma; Harry (08-20-1888) died (10-23-1907) unmarried; Elizabeth Bates (09-09-1892) died (08-01-1978) unmarried.

Following the death of her husband, in

1896, Evie Mitchell with her older children already seeking careers elsewhere, attempted to hold her younger children together as a family. William and Jerry sought training in the printing business and established careers in Charleston, West Virginia, and Washington, D.C.; Cohen in Weldon, N.C.; James, with his own bus line operating in Wakefield, Virginia and Lena married to John Murphy.

Following the death of Joe Holder and Harry, she moved with her young daughter, Elizabeth (Lizzie) and lived with her older children, assisting with the nurturing and care of their growing families. Lizzie was always with her until her death December 6, 1944 at which time they shared a home in Windsor with her widowed daughter Annie, daughter Lena and her husband John Murphy. This was a close knit family that suffered tragedies in the death of two children in infancy, one child of illness in 1902 and another son of tetanus following gun shot wounds suffered in a hunting accident. Evelyn Holder Mitchell, the matriarch of this family, imparted to her children a deep religious faith and a strong sense of family providing care and support for each other. She and James Mitchell are buried with their daughters Annie and Elizabeth in the churchyard of the Cashie Baptist Church in Windsor.

*Submitted by: Clara Bond Bell*

### 836 IVA MACON MIZELLE AND BESSIE IONA WILLIAMS

Iva Macon Mizelle was born on July 25, 1897, in Windsor (Green's Cross Community), the son of Starkey Henderson Mizell (son of Thadeus Timothy Mizell and Marinda Ann Asbell) and Sarah Adeline Mizelle (daughter of John W. Mizell and Pernecia Ann Dempsey). He served briefly in the U.S. Army, based at Camp Lee, Virginia, but was discharged due to an accidental burn. He met Bessie Iona Williams of Sanford at a carnival while he was working as a mechanic at an ice plant in Pt. Norfolk (now Portsmouth). They were married on January 26, 1919, at Pt. Norfolk Baptist Church by Rev. H.F. Jones. Witnesses were N.E. Miller and Mrs. H.L. Mizell. After his wife's death in 1966, he married her sister, Mary Ethel Williams (1904-1992).

Bessie Iona Williams was the daughter of Robert D. Williams and Ida Violette Hornaday of Sanford and was born November 21, 1898. Her mother died at an early age, leaving Bessie to take care of the younger children. They were placed in the Masonic Home for Children at Oxford and several of the children were adopted. Bessie then attended King's Daughters Hospital Nursing School until she married. Children born of this union were Marshall Starkey (1919-1999, married Hazel Haughton), Araminta Rowena (b. 1921), Signora Violette (1924-2008, married David Graham), Vernon Howard (1927-1982), and Sara Mason (b. 1930, married William Maurice Richardson).

Sometime around 1928 the family moved from the farm at Green's Cross and made their home in the town of Windsor, so that the children would be able to attend schools there. My earliest recollections took place at the Camden Street house where we moved when I was two years old and where I lived all my growing up years until graduating from high school. I was the youngest of the five children and all of us attended Windsor Elementary School and graduated from Windsor High School.



Daddy was an automobile mechanic by trade, known as the best in Bertie County, and worked most of his years for C.J. Rhea Motor Company. He worked long hours to provide for his family and was frequently sought out for his skills even after the workday ended, and he never declined. For a short time he was a partner in a Hudson Terraplane automobile business but later returned to his former job. We did not own a car but Daddy would bring one home sometimes and take us for rides on Sunday afternoon or to Suffolk, Virginia, to visit his relatives. I remember the one particular ride when he took us to see the devastation from the tornado that hit Green's Cross. A cousin had brought a school bus load of victims on the night of the tornado and Mama had helped provide food, shelter, and first aid for them.

Mama devoted her time to raising the children and providing for our needs. Of course, since I was born during the Depression, times were tough. Mama raised chickens and sold the eggs, and she and Daddy both planted vegetable gardens to provide for the family. Life during World War II brought new challenges with food and gas rationing and young men going off to war. My oldest brother, Marshall, was a tail gunner in the Army Air Corps and the younger brother was drafted into the Army. The community joined together and helped and gave support to each other, sharing in the grief of the loss of sons in the war and rejoicing with those who returned home. Through it all, a strong faith kept us all together.

Mama took us all to church at Cashie Baptist Church from the time I was six months old and remained very active in all phases of the church as long as her health permitted. She taught Sunday School, led the Missionary Circles, ordered all the literature and even took care of the offering and treasury duties when necessary. She was there to open and close the doors and we said she did everything but preach. She even worked in a custodial capacity for the church to help with financing education for her children. She was always busy in the community helping with the sick and needy. Although our house was not very large, my parents often shared our home with a relative or friends who needed temporary housing. It was a great growing up experience in a family of faith where, along with the church, the schools and community, we learned the basic values of life that prepared us and have sustained us as we found our place in the adult world. It was that foundation that led me to Winston-Salem, North Carolina, to nursing school, where I met my husband, and we were blessed with two wonderful children.

The community felt the loss of Bessie Mizelle when she died on July 16, 1966, at Bertie County Hospital after a long battle with heart disease and diabetes. Her husband joined her on July 17, 1980, dying at the Health Care Center in Washington, North Carolina. They were buried at Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor.

*Submitted by Sara Richardson, 2742 Westmore Court, Winston-Salem, NC 27103*

Sources: Obituaries, marriage license, and personal remembrances by Minnie Mizelle and Sara Richardson

### 837 THE JESSE YATES MILLER AND MARTHA E. TODD MILLER FAMILY

Jesse Yates Miller was born in 1837 to

Elisha and Sarah Belch Miller, the fourth of seven children.

Jesse died in 1910 in Bertie County, NC. He married Martha Elizabeth Todd, 03 April 1860, in Bertie County, NC, and she was mother to his eight children: James Calvin, Luritha, Mary Elizabeth, Henderson Ulyses, Martha Jane, Daniel Clayton, Jesse Yates, Jr. and William Babb Miller. Mary E. Todd Miller died before 1888 and Jesse's second marriage was to Penny L. White, 04 April 1888. The family lived near Rosemead, a small village 2 miles south of Mars Hill Baptist Church near Trap, NC, where many descendants still live and others are buried. Rosemead was located at the junctions of Freeman and Garrett Cross Roads and was previously part of the Freeman and Garrett Plantations, both with Miller family ties.



*Jesse Yates Miller and Martha Elizabeth Todd Miller, c. 1860*

Jesse is remembered as a 'Christian gentleman', and a brick mason by trade, his work laid among the former stores, gristmill, sawmill and cotton gin as well as several dwelling houses that he built and are still standing in good condition. He was a direct descendant of Jonathan Miller, Sr., 1710 - 1779 of Bertie County, a man with many land deeds throughout the Cypress Swamp, Mire Branch, Barbecue Swamp and Rosemead lands where numerous descendants still live.



*Margaret Mae Hoffman Miller and James Calvin Miller, c. 1895*

Jesse and Martha are buried somewhere in the Rosemead community, the exact location is unknown. Several of their children are buried at Mars Hill Baptist Cemetery, S.H. Perry Cemetery and Northcott Cemetery, all in the same region. Two of their children, pictured below, James Calvin Miller (and wife Margaret Mae Hoffman Miller) and Martha Jane Miller Harrell (and husband Erastus Harrell), are buried at Joe Green Hill Cemetery, across the road from Mars Hill Baptist Church.

For a more complete study of the Miller



*Erastus Harrell, c. 1895*



*Martha Jane Miller Harrell, c. 1895*

family see *Jonathan Miller Sr., 1710 -1779 and His Descendants of Bertie County, NC* by David C. Miller found in the Bertie County Library.

*Submitted by David Glynn Lowe, Atlanta, GA, second great grandson of Jesse Yates Miller and Martha E. Todd Miller through their daughter Martha Jane Miller Harrell.*

### 838 JONATHAN MILLER, SR. 1710- 1779

Jonathan Miller, Sr. was born in 1710 and died May 1779 in Bertie County, NC. His first marriage was to Mary Green in Bertie County, NC. She died about 1796 in Bertie County, NC. Jonathan and Mary Green Miller had two children; Edy Green (stepchild) and Solomon Miller, Sr.

Jonathan Miller's second marriage was to Susannah Cobb in 1742 in Bertie County, NC. Susannah was the daughter of Edward Cobb and Dorothy Blount. Susannah was born in 1742 in Bertie County, NC and died about 1747 in Bertie County, NC. Jonathan and Susannah had a son Jonathan Miller, Jr.

In the northeastern section of Bertie County on the west side of Cypress Swamp adjoining the land of John Davidson in 1734 Jonathan Miller, Sr. purchased 560 acres of land from John Bryan a merchant. This is the earliest deed of land found in Jonathan's name and thus began his plantation. He



started a love and tradition in the same locale that exists to this day through his descendants who continue to live in the region.

In 1748, Jonathan acquired another 370 acres adjoining the land of John Perry. A member of the Miller family married into the Perry line. In all, Jonathan owned 1080 and reduced it to 930 by selling a portion. In 1741, Jonathan and Susannah Cobb Miller sold 150 acres to George Patterson. The land was known as "Islands" and located in Buckleberry Poquoson.

Among his many land grants and deeds in Bertie County, NC, Jonathan Miller Sr. owned land around 1000 acres between Barbecue Swamp (near Rosemead) and Salmon Creek Bear Swamp (near Greens Cross). These lands were inherited by his two sons Solomon Miller, Sr. and Jonathan Miller, Jr. and some portions continue to be passed down through their descendants today.

In 1777, Jonathan Miller, Sr. signed a petition against King George III in allegiance to the state of North Carolina.

Hezekiah Stone (father of Governor David Stone of Hope Plantation near Windsor, NC) is listed among the Miller Family Wills. Jonathan Sr.'s son Solomon was a bondsman for Debby Stone when she married.

It has been stated that, 'the Millers are related to 80% of the people in the area' through their many descendants.

There is a theory passed down through the descendants on both sides of his sons Jonathan Jr. and Solomon Sr. that Jonathan Sr.'s father was Jacob Miller, and that at one time was an assistant to Governor Thomas Pollock. In Governor Pollock's Will dated 16 April 1732, he gave to Jacob Miller lands where he had settled in Bertie County, NC.

Another theory is that Jonathan Miller, Sr. was Indian or in part, since no one has been able to find where he was born or came from before showing up in Bertie County and buying land. He does not appear in Ship Passenger Lists and Immigration lists.

For a more complete study of the Miller family see Jonathan Miller Sr. 1710 -1779 and His Descendants of Bertie County, NC by David C. Miller in the Bertie County Library.

*Submitted by: David Glynn Lowe, Atlanta, GA, fifth great grandson on Jonathan Miller, Sr. through his son Solomon Miller, Sr.*

### 839 BERNICE MARIA MITCHELL

This success is not written for the present. It is written inspiration for the future of the next African-American generation. Its purpose is to encourage them to succeed even in a meager county, Bertie.

Bernice Maria Mitchell was born September 7, 1980 to Charles Taylor and Mary Mitchell in Windsor, NC. Her dad was never present but she endured from the strength of her mother. As most African-Americans, she was raised in a single-parent home. Those that knew her, they knew that she and her mother would walk or ride their bikes to get to each destination. They lived next to family illnesses, poverty and inadequacy. It was typical that education and the military were solutions for success. However, because of lack, Bernice was forced to join the workforce immediately. Not to intimidate or blame, but she recognized a need for more encouragement at that very moment. She was led to believe that jobs were reliable so she didn't seek a career and its benefits.

In 2009, Bernice realized that there is a



*Bernice Maria Mitchell*

need for the African-Americans to join together and support the youth in education. At that time, there were more black men in prison than are enrolled in college. Also, AIDS is the leading cause of death for black women ages 25-34. There were dreams and visions of expanding Bertie County to embrace the youth. Bernice's desire was to observe the young African-Americans taking advantage of the expansion.

In December 2006, Bernice Mitchell earned a Bachelor's degree in Business Administration with a concentration in Management. She is employed as an Office Manager and is pursuing a Master's degree in Business Administration. In spite of poverty, she reached her long-wanted goal, to be a successful African-American woman from Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Bernice Mitchell, Windsor, NC*

### 840 JOHN MITCHELL

The home place of John and Magnolia Rice Mitchell is located at Bulter's Crossing, in Bertie County now known as the Hoggard Mill Road about three miles north of Windsor, N.C.

The main part of the house was built in 1850, on the site of an old civil war store which became the kitchen and dining room with a porch added between the two buildings as was common in that day. The age of the old store is not known but it has a bullet hole in the left inside wall that was made during the battle that was fought at the Hoggard Mill. The farm consisted of about two hundred acres, part of which is now Edgewood cemetery and Edgewood Baptist Church.

Magnolia "Maggie," as she was known, taught school at the Fulcher School House on what is now the Bull Hill Road. She was a Chowan College graduate. John was a gentleman farmer very successful and prestigious enough that he hired someone to serve his time in the Civil War. He prospered until about the closing of the war. They were



*The John Mitchell Home Place*

a leading family involved in the Cashie Baptist Church and the community, opening their home many times for travelers to eat and spend the night. The Ross preacher was a frequent visitor.

From this marriage three children reached adulthood and married, they were John William Mitchell, Magnolia Rice Mitchell, and Patrick Hartwell Mitchell.

John William [Johnnie] Mitchell married Lucy Frances Leggett and four children came from this union Frances Rice, John, Ebenezer. [Ebb] and Nell. Magnolia Rice Mitchell married John Leggett and left the area. She had one son John William [Billy]. Patrick Hartwell [Hart] Mitchell married Ira Elizabeth [Lizzie] Leggett and three children came from this union Ruth Elizabeth, Patrick Hartwell, Jr. [Pat] and George Burch, all of these lived in the Windsor area and had families. Ruth Elizabeth and Nell, married and moved away.

*Submitted by: Frances Mitchell Hyrum, 424 Bull Hill Road, Windsor, NC 27983 and Anne B. Mitchell, 314 Haggard Mill Road, Windsor, NC 27983*

### 841 THE MITCHELL FAMILY

King Mitchell was the great grandfather of Joseph "Arthur" Mitchell. He was born in 1785, and died sometime in 1849. The only recorded information that can be found on him is his Last Will that was filed in June of 1849 in the Bertie County Courthouse. His Children were: Jeremiah, Lavena, Gavin H, Mary H, Bryant, Elizabeth, Frances, Henry Clay, and Darius R.

Henry Clay Mitchell and his wife Ann Jersey were Arthur's grandparents. He was born in 1832, and died in 1887. They were married in 1867. His children were: Mary E, Noah E, Arrie M, William W, Joseph B, John H, Zedekiah "Zeddie" J, Lessie R, and Annie F.



*Joe and Rena outside of house in 1898*

Joseph "Joe" B. Mitchell and Rena Miller were Arthur's parents. Joe was born in 1872. He was a farmer and also a Justice of the Peace. He served as a Justice of the Peace from 1909 until the year of his death in 1943. (He performed the ceremony when my grandmother and grandfather on my father's side were married.) His children were: Tennis H, Dalton "Doc" C, and Joseph "Arthur".

Tennis was born in 1899. He died in 1970. His wife was Clara M Mitchell. He had one daughter, Rena Rhea Mitchell. He had one foster daughter, Josie Gurganus. He also had a foster son, Jimmy R Todd. He was a local farmer and he lived right at the intersection of Wakelon road and Morris Ford road. He built the two story house and all the outbuildings with his own hands.

Doc was born in 1906. He died in 1983. His wife was Gertude. Doc started working at the shipyard in Newport News and later



moved to Virginia. He worked in the engineering electrical design for 37 years. He had two daughters: Lucy M Bunting, and Martha A Mitchell.

Joseph "Arthur" Mitchell was born on January 10 1915. He died in 1984. He married Lillie Fentress Pierce on January 10 1939. They had four daughters, Nancy Carol (Hill), Clara Catherine (Evans), Mary Sue (Coffield), and Anita Ruth (Hoggard). He inherited the farm land and the house from his father. This house is where he grew up and where he raised his four girls. The house was changed some in the 20's. Arthur continued the family work of being a farmer. From what I can remember about my grandfather, Arthur, he was a fun, and loving per-



House in present day

son. During the time that he farmed he raised such crops as peanuts, tobacco, corn, and soy beans (he called them japan peas). He also had a few hogs, and I can remember a few times when we would have the Saturday with the hog killing and make our own sausage. They would also have hams and bacon stored in the smoke house. I can remember times of going to his house and the nickname that he called me as French fry, because I always had to have fries with my hotdog. He called my brother shirt tail. I was only around the age of nine when he died, so I don't remember much about him. I do remember the time that my cousin and I wanted to try his chewing tobacco. We didn't get a small pinch; he gave us a wad that filled our cheeks. Both of us were fine until we swallowed the juice. That was the first and last time I wanted to try chewing tobacco.

I was told that his usually daily routine was to eat breakfast at home, which consisted of eggs, oatmeal, ham or sausage, and biscuits. After that he would go to the local store and catch up on the news for the day. Then he would go home and check on the hogs. Depending on the time of year he would either do some work in the fields or take care of some other things. Around 10, it was time to go back to the store for a pop and nab. Lunch was always at 12. If grandma was not at home it was lunch from the store. The afternoon was spent finishing up chores and then inside for dinner. I was told by Anita that even into the age of 50 he could still out run her while she was riding a bicycle. He was also somewhat of a practical joker at times with his daughters.

Submitted by: Kevin Hill

Sources: Bertie County Courthouse, family Bible and family history

## 842 STARKEY ELMORE MIZELL

Starkey Elmore Mizell was born on May 20, 1810. He was the son of John Mizell and Martha "Patsy" Morris. Starkey was married

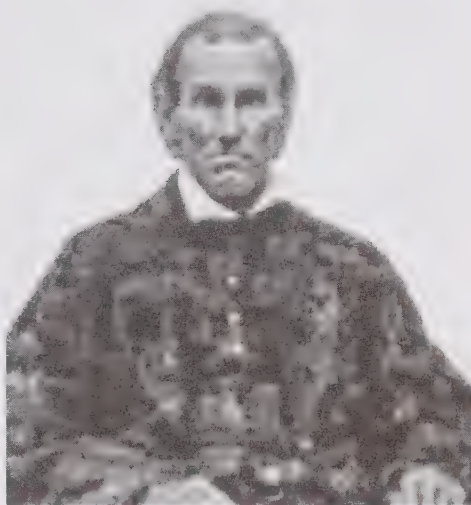
three times. His first wife was Frances Cobb. They were married in a double wedding on March 1836, along with Frances's sister, Polly Cobb, who married Harry Williford. Frances was known as "Aunt Winnie" or "Aunt Fanny". Frances died March 13, 1863.

Starkey and Frances had three children, Henry Cobb, Eli Timothy and Marcus Sylvester:

Henry Cobb born on January 24, 1837; Eli Timothy born on May 6, 1838; and Marcus Sylvester born on December 5, 1839. A window fell striking Marcus when he was a child, and he died on August 19, 1846.

Henry Cobb died, according to family members, while hiding from the Union Army in a cave behind a farm located about five miles east of Windsor on old route 17. The farm is currently owned by Ronnie Mizell. The so-called cave was no more than a deep cavity created under the roots of a large blown over tree. It was told that Yankee soldiers were stationed at Starkey's house waiting for Henry to come home. The soldiers had been trying to catch Henry the whole time he had been hiding out but Henry never did get caught. He stayed in the cave until he died with the measles on March 27, 1864.

Starkey second wife was Elizabeth "Betty" Williford. Elizabeth "Betty" Williford was Frances's niece. They had a daughter Margaret Penelope born on November 8, 1866.



Starkey Elmore Mizell

Margaret Penelope married William Thomas Asbell in 1883. They had a daughter, Jarsey E., born September 3, 1884. Jarsey E died October 12, 1884. Margaret Penelope died September 12, 1884.

Starkey then married Elizabeth's sister Jarsey Williford on March 13, 1870. Jarsey was born in 1841 to Harry and Polly Cobb Williford. Starkey and Jarsey had a daughter Martha Elizabeth born November 5, 1870. Martha Elizabeth married William Thomas Asbell in 1886.

Starkey was a farmer and owned a large tract of land in the Greens Cross area. The land has been handed down through the generations. The 1860 census states that Starkey had a large real estate and personal property value. It is said that he freed his slaves before the Civil War, but they all stayed on the property. Some stayed until their death at an old age.

After a pretty fruitful life, Starkey died on January 2, 1878. He was buried in the Mizell cemetery on old route 17 about five miles east of Windsor.

Submitted by: William M (Billy) Cale, 506 Old Rt 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

## 843 MIZELLE FAMILY

The Mizelle family has been in this country since the early 1600s and in Bertie County since at least the late-1700s. The name has many spellings including Mazelieres, Meazel, Measell, Moselle, Mazel, Meazle, Mezell, Mizel, Mixell, Mizell, Mizelle, and others. Probably descended from French Huguenots, Luke Misle (1614-ca. 1670), commonly referred to as Luke I, traveled from England with Sir Thomas Gray on the *Star* in 1635 as one of five indentured servants and settled in James City, Virginia. He was married to Deborah Lawrence (d. bef. 1674) in Surry County, Virginia, and they were the parents of Lawrence (b. ca. 1650, d. ca.1696) and Luke II (b. ca. 1661, d. 1693). Some research indicates that Luke II had no male children and that Lawrence and Bethinia were the parents of the continuing line, citing a deed from 1703 as evidence. Probable children are William (1682-1762), Luke III (1683-1756), John (b. 1684), Ellinor, and Mary. Others contend that Luke II and Elizabeth Marriot were the parents, their offspring being William Mizell (1682-1762), Luke Mizell III (1683-1756), Sarah (b. ca. 1683, d. ca. 1695), John (b. 1684), and Elizabeth (b. c. 1685).

Regardless, it is from Luke Mizell III that my family descends. Luke Mizell III moved to North Carolina prior to 1703 when he sold land in Surry County, Virginia, and lived near the Virginia line in Gates County by 1730. He and William McKey donated land on the south side of the Roanoke River to lay out the town of Jamesville, NC. He was married to Sarah Smithwick Charlton (daughter of William W. Charlton and Suzannah Smithwick), and they were the parents of at least six children—William (1722-1768), Luke (b. ca. 1712, d. 1740), Charlton (b. ca. 1705; d. ca. 1737), John (1712-1747), Mary (1723-1738), and James Edward (b. 1716).

John married Margaret Miller (1712-1747) in Chowan County, NC, and they were the parents of six children—Jeremiah, Joseph, Moses, Timothy, Aaron, and John.

Aaron Mizell (1730-ca. 1809) was born in North Carolina and died in Bertie County. His wife was not listed in his will so must have died prior to 1809. Their children were—Thomas (b. ca. 1755-d. 1816-1820, married Margaret and then Katherine Knott); Isaac (b. ca. 1755-1774-d. 1820-1824, married Charlotte Hughes); Joseph (b. ca. 1755-1770, d. ca. 1822, married Frances Leary); Moses (b. ca. 1760-1770, d. ca. 1845, married Mary Layton); John (b. ca. 1765-1770, d. 1854, married Lidea Penney); Margaret (1745-1750, married Henry Phelps); Milley (b. ca. 1760-65, d. by 1830, married William Cowand); Judith (b. ca. 1770-1776, married James Curry); and William (b. ca. 1750-1753, d. 1793, married Mary).

Aaron first appears on tax lists in Chowan County in 1753 and served in the Pasquotank Militia under Captain James Farlee in 1754. On February 22, 1774, he purchased 435 acres from John Mewborn on the eastern side of Cuckoldmaker Swamp in Bertie County for 95 pounds, and the deed was witnessed by Thomas and John Mizell. He purchased another 275 acres adjoining the creek from John Cake in 1783, 100 acres in 1786 from Thomas Ward, 300 acres from Jasper Charlton on the north of Wills Quarter Swamp in 1790, and 50 acres of swamp land in Bertie County at the lower end of Charlton's lane on Peal Cypress Swamp later the same year. Aaron is one of many Mizells who signed a petition swearing alle-



giance to North Carolina and not to King George III in 1777. He sold much of his land to his sons between 1803 and 1806 and, in his will of 1809, he left the remainder of his property and his grist and saw mill to his children.

Thomas Mizell, first married to Margaret (d. ca. 1785), had the following children—Timothy (b. 1775), Elizabeth (b. 1778), John G. (1780-1863), George (b. 1784), and an unnamed female (b. 1784). With Katherine Knott (b. ca. 1755-1765) he had two children—Penelope (b. 1784) and Aaron (1792-1855).

Aaron Mizell (1792-1855) was married to Elizabeth (b. 1796, d. after 1880) and they were the parents of 11 children—Sarah (b. 1816), Mary (b. 1816), William W. (1820-1869), Elizabeth (b. 1821), Martha (ca. 1824-before 1859), Thomas T. (1826-1868), Nancy (1831-bef. 1880), Aaron (b. 1836), John D. (b. 1836), Judiah (b. 1843), and Giles Pipkin (1849-1915).

My great-grandmother, Sarah Adeline Mizelle (1876-1970), descends from the Thomas T. Mizell line, and my great-grandfather, Starkey Henderson Mizell (1875-1916), descends from the William W. Mizell line. The children of Starkey and Sarah were—Iva Macon (1897-1980, married Bessie Iona Williams), Jessie (b./d. 1900-1910), Cottie (b./d. 1900-1910), Annie (b./d. 1900-1910), Charlie (1909-1998, married Robert Babb), Bessie (b. 1911, married first James Eure and later Oliver Bradshaw), and Roy C. (1914-1985, married Mary Effa Savage).

Iva Macon Mizelle (1897-1980) married Bessie Iona Williams (1898-1966), and they had five children—Marshall Starkey (1919-1999, married Hazel Haughton), Araminta Rowena (b. 1921), Signora Violette (1924-2008, married David Pope Graham, Jr.), Vernon Howard (1927-1982), and Sara Mason (b. 1930, married William Maurice Richardson).

Marshall and Hazel Mizelle had two children—John Marshall (1946-1967) and Marcia Anne (b. 1956, married David Toumayan). There were no children.

Violette and David Graham (1927-2005) had two children—David Gerald (1948-2002) and Sara Ann (b. 1949). Gerald married first Patricia Ann Davis in 1970 and they had three children—David Gerald Jr. (b. 1971), Michael Gregory (b. 1972), and Wesley Stephen (b. 1977). He later married Junko Yamazato (b. 1946) in 1980, and their son was Brian Edward (1982-2004). Sara Ann (b. 1949) married Thomas Gregory Hawkins (b. 1942, son of E. Gregory and Ida Carrao Hawkins) in 1968 and had no children.

Sara Mason and Bill Richardson (1931-1998) had two children. Pamela Jane (b. 1954) married David McCoy Dennis (b. 1957), and Michael William (1956-2002) married Mary Uhrig (b. 1954). There were no children.

With the death of John Marshall Mizelle in Vietnam, this Mizelle line ended. The only surviving males are the Graham grandchildren. May they live long and prosper.

*Submitted by Pam Dennis, Jackson, TN 38305*

Sources: Mizell Genealogy, available at <http://www.angelfire.com/ut/genealogy12/genealogy.htm> and genealogical research posted by Bob Baird at [www.genfiles.com/mizell/Mizell%20Family.htm](http://www.genfiles.com/mizell/Mizell%20Family.htm); Surry County, VA Deeds, Wills, and Orders, 1671-1684; Colonial Records by Wm. L. Saunders, Vol. 24, p. 777; Clarke Colonial Records; Probate Records in Chowan County, N.C. Bound Miscellaneous Papers, 1694-1799, compiled by Jonathan B. Butcher, published in *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, August 1981; Bertie County Census records, 1790-1930; Bertie County deed books abstracted by Mary Best Bell, posted at

<http://boards.ancestry.co.uk/localities.northam.usa.ates.northcarolina.counties.bertie/1534/mb.ashx>; "Petition for Grist Mill," North Carolina Division of Archives & History (CR 010 928.9) posted on USGenWeb Archives; "Petitions Against King George," posted on NCGenWeb Project Page—Aulander, posted at [www.rootsweb.com/~ncbertie/oath.htm](http://www.rootsweb.com/~ncbertie/oath.htm); Bertie County Will Book F, 1805-1816, pp. 113-115; Aaron Mizell Land Division, 1844," Deed Book GG, page 193-195, posted at [archiver.rootsweb.com/th/read/MCBERTIE/1999-08/0933692914](http://archiver.rootsweb.com/th/read/MCBERTIE/1999-08/0933692914)

## 844 IN-LAWS FIGHT TOGETHER IN THE CIVIL WAR

Thomas T. Mizell was born in 1826 and married first Charlotte Lednum (d. 1857) and later Annaritta (Ritty) Harrison of Bertie County. Four children were born to the first marriage—Jane T. (b. 1848), John W. (1850-1930), George (b. 1851), and Joseph Aaron (b. 1856) and one to the second—Frances E., (b. 1860). The family lived in the Colerain area in 1860 and owned a farm of 100 acres valued at \$150.

Having no slaves and feeling the war was not his own, Tommy was one of many Bertie County men who hid in the woods around the swamps to avoid the required conscription of men into the Confederate Army. His son, John W., brought him his meals and maintained the farm. However, as consumption spread among those in the swamp and hardships befell the families of those who were considered deserters, Tommy, like many others of the county, made his way to Plymouth, where he enlisted in the Union army. The pay was better and he was able to stay nearer family rather than joining Confederate units that were battling in the West.

Serving in Companies B and E of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment North Carolina Union Volunteers, he survived the war. However, he died on October 10, 1868, from consumption. His compatriots remembered in numerous depositions that he was hospitalized in Beaufort, NC, in August 1864 and returned to the unit with a terrible cough that lasted until his death. His widow died in 1878, and youngest children, Joseph A. and Frances E., applied for a minor's pension since they were under the age of 16 when their father died. The original pension request, filed in 1890, was turned down because it could not be proven whether the consumption occurred before or during the war, since much of the family also died of consumption. However, the case was reopened in 1905 and the decision was overturned in favor of the now-grown children.

On the other side of the family, Joseph Samuel Dempsey (ca. 1826-1864) married Martha Milner Farmer (b. ca. 1820) in 1850. Children included Pernecia Ann (1851-1931), William Nathan (1853-1939), Martha Eliza (b. 1855), Amanda (b. 1859), John, and Betsy. They, like their kinsmen, were farmers in Bertie County. However, all of that changed when he enlisted at Plymouth in Company B, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment North Carolina Union Volunteers under the command of Capt. Littleton Johnson on December 1, 1863, at the age of 38, never to return to his family.

He was reported missing in action and captured at Plymouth during the battle of April 25, 1864, and died at Andersonville Prison in Georgia on December 4, 1864. His wife applied for a widow's pension and received \$8 a month for herself and \$2 for each of her three children until they reached the age of 16. Affidavits included letters by

Elizabeth Asbel swearing that she was the midwife to the three children and friends and neighbors who attested to the marriage of Joseph and Martha by Rev. Isaac P. Freeman. Joseph's grave has never been found.

Children of these two veterans, John W. Mizelle and Pernecia Ann Dempsey, married on February 5, 1878, and had ten children—John Joseph (1875-1954), James Edward (1873-1921), Sarah Adeline (1876-1970), Mary Ella (1880-1965), George Thomas (1883-1970), Charles Wesley (1885-1962), Aaron Lewis (1888-1927), William Howard (1889-1913), Henry Luther (1893-after 1930), and Charlotte Pearl (1894-1986). Sarah Adeline married her third cousin, Starkey Henderson Mizell, and their son, Iva Macon Mizelle (1875-1916), and wife, Bessie Iona Williams (1898-1966), were my grandparents.

*Submitted by Sara Ann Graham Hawkins, Norfolk, VA 23501*

Sources: Federal Pension records, National Archives; remembrances of Charlotte Pearl Mizelle White; U.S. Census records for Bertie County for 1850 and 1860.

## 845 IVA MACON MIZELLE AND BESSIE IONA WILLIAMS

Iva Macon Mizelle was born on July 25, 1897, in Windsor (Green's Cross Community), the son of Starkey Henderson Mizell (son of Thadeus Timothy Mizell and Marinda Ann Asbell) and Sarah Adeline Mizelle (daughter of John W. Mizell and Pernecia Ann Dempsey). He served briefly in the U.S. Army, based at Camp Lee, Virginia, but was discharged due to an accidental burn. He met Bessie Iona Williams of Sanford at a carnival while he was working as a mechanic at an ice plant in Pt. Norfolk (now Portsmouth). They were married on January 26, 1919, at Pt. Norfolk Baptist Church by Rev. H.F. Jones. Witnesses were N.F. Miller and Mrs. H.L. Mizell. After his wife's death in 1966, he married her sister, Mary Ethel Williams (1904-1992).

Bessie Iona Williams was the daughter of Robert D. Williams and Ida Violette Hornaday of Sanford and was born November 21, 1898. Her mother died at an early age, leaving Bessie to take care of the younger children. They were placed in the Masonic Home for Children at Oxford and several of the children were adopted. Bessie then attended King's Daughters Hospital Nursing School until she married. Children born of this union were Marshall Starkey (1919-1999, married Hazel Haughton), Araminta Rowena (b. 1921), Signora Violette (1924-2008, married David Graham), Vernon Howard (1927-1982), and Sara Mason (b. 1930, married William Maurice Richardson).

Sometime around 1928 the family moved from the farm at Green's Cross and made their home in the town of Windsor, so that the children would be able to attend schools there. My earliest recollections took place at the Camden Street house where we moved when I was two years old and where I lived all my growing up years until graduating from high school. I was the youngest of the five children and all of us attended Windsor Elementary School and graduated from Windsor High School.

Daddy was an automobile mechanic by trade, known as the best in Bertie County, and worked most of his years for C.J. Rhea Motor Company. He worked long hours to provide for his family and was frequently sought out for his skills even after the work-



day ended, and he never declined. For a short time he was a partner in a Hudson Terraplane automobile business but later returned to his former job. We did not own a car but Daddy would bring one home sometimes and take us for rides on Sunday afternoon or to Suffolk, Virginia, to visit his relatives. I remember the one particular ride when he took us to see the devastation from the tornado that hit Green's Cross. A cousin had brought a school bus load of victims on the night of the tornado and Mama had helped provide food, shelter, and first aid for them.

Mama devoted her time to raising the children and providing for our needs. Of course, since I was born during the Depression, times were tough. Mama raised chickens and sold the eggs, and she and Daddy both planted vegetable gardens to provide for the family. Life during World War II brought new challenges with food and gas rationing and young men going off to war. My oldest brother, Marshall, was a tail gunner in the Army Air Corps and the younger brother was drafted into the Army. The community joined together and helped and gave support to each other, sharing in the grief of the loss of sons in the war and rejoicing with those who returned home. Through it all, a strong faith kept us all together.

Mama took us all to church at Cashie Baptist Church from the time I was six months old and remained very active in all phases of the church as long as her health permitted. She taught Sunday School, led the Missionary Circles, ordered all the literature and even took care of the offering and treasury duties when necessary. She was there to open and close the doors and we said she did everything but preach. She even worked in a custodial capacity for the church to help with financing education for her children. She was always busy in the community helping with the sick and needy. Although our house was not very large, my parents often shared our home with a relative or friends who needed temporary housing. It was a great growing up experience in a family of faith where, along with the church, the schools and community, we learned the basic values of life that prepared us and have sustained us as we found our place in the adult world. It was that foundation that led me to Winston-Salem, North Carolina, to nursing school, where I met my husband, and we were blessed with two wonderful children.

The community felt the loss of Bessie Mizelle when she died on July 16, 1966, at Bertie County Hospital after a long battle with heart disease and diabetes. Her husband joined her on July 17, 1980, dying at the Health Care Center in Washington, North Carolina. They were buried at Edgewood Cemetery in Windsor.

*Submitted by Sara Richardson, Winston-Salem, NC 27103*

Sources: Obituaries, marriage license, and personal remembrances by Minnie Mizelle and Sara Richardson.

## 846 MODLIN FAMILY

The Modlin family of Bertie County are descendants of Ezekiel Maudlin who died in 1706 in Perquimans County. Maudlin, of English ancestry, came to Perquimans in the 1690s. His son Edward Maudlin (1695-1753) married Mary Dorman (c1698-c1745) about 1715/16 in Perquimans County. Their son Edward Maudlin, Jr. (c1723-c1752/3) was the father of Dempsey Maudlin (c1745-c1825) who moved to Hertford County in the

1760s. Dempsey Maudlin served in the Hertford County Militia during the Revolutionary War.

Dempsey moved to Bertie County in the 1790s, where he lived until his death sometime between 1820 and 1830. Dempsey's son Thomas (c1785-c1832) married Margaret, possibly Willoughby, about 1810. Thomas and Margaret had four sons: Nathan Harrell (c1811-c1890), John (c1813-1846), Willis (c1815-1848/9), and Henry (1818-1903).

In the 1830s, after the death of Thomas Maudlin, the family moved to a farm near Ahoskie in Hertford County. The family began consistently spelling their surname Modlin during this period.

Nathan Harrell Modlin married Christianna Clark around 1832, and they had nine children. Three of the sons, Nathan Harrell, Jr. (1840-c1865), Joseph Thomas (1842-1911), and John Harrell (1844-1894), enlisted in Company C of the 17th North Carolina Infantry in March, 1862, and served until the end of the War Between the States. John Harrell Modlin was wounded and captured at the Battle of Washington (N.C.) on September 6, 1862, four days before his 18th birthday.

John Harrell Modlin married Martha Ann Wiggins (1848-c1885), daughter of Dennison Wiggins (c1824-c1875) and Margaret Ann Alexander (c1826-after 1880) of Hertford County, on November 24, 1870. Their son George Nathan Modlin (1872-1952) married Cartie Cecilia Minton (1879-1957) of Bertie County on February 20, 1898. Cartie Minton was the daughter of David Harrell Minton (1837-1881) and Mary Elizabeth Powell (1841-1888).

George and Cartie made their home on her family farm on the Moore Road on land that had been in the Powell and Minton families since the 1700s. David Harrell Minton was a descendant of Joseph Minton (c1700-c1770) who migrated to Bertie County in the 1720s. Mary Elizabeth Powell was a descendant of Richard Powell (c1625-1658) of Norfolk County, Virginia. George Nathan and Cartie Modlin had two sons: David Clarence (1901-1971), and Willie Oscar (1905-1971).

David Clarence Modlin married Sarah Temperance Wadsworth (1898-1993), daughter of Samuel Warren Wadsworth (1859-1934) and Frances ("Fannie") Bennett (1871-1943) on June 11, 1920 at the Kelford Baptist Church. Their son, John Wesley Modlin, was born June 21, 1923 in Lewiston. John Wesley Modlin married Ruby Gay Hagy (born March 25, 1922) of Buchanan County, Virginia, on August 4, 1944 in Richmond, Virginia, where he was serving as an airman in the U.S. Army Air Corps. John Wesley and Ruby Modlin are the parents of six children: John Wayne Modlin, born July 2, 1945; Linda Gay, born April 10, 1947; Larry Ray, born April 10, 1947; Reginald Warren, born September 20, 1951; Susan Ann, born September 3, 1956, and Temperance Ella, born January 12, 1958.

## 847 THE MONTAGUE FAMILY

The Montague family are relatively newcomers to Bertie County, having arrived in the 1890's. John Mortimer Montague and Johnnie Virginia Wickings Montague were natives of old Norfolk and Princess Anne counties in Virginia, now the cities of Chesapeake and Virginia Beach. The Montagues had settled along the Rappahanock River in Middlesex and Essex counties in the seventeenth century, while

the Wickings lived in the Fentress area of Princess Anne county for generations. Despite their deep roots in the Old Dominion, John and Johnnie moved when his work as a timber cruiser familiarized him with the Chowan River area.

The Civil War took a deep toll on the Wickings family. All of Johnnie's immediate male relatives were killed in action during the battles around Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania Courthouse. After the war, she changed her name from Mary to Johnnie and never forgot the sacrifice her siblings had made during the war.

Of their children, John and Johnnie had three daughters and one son who married and remained in Bertie County. Villa married Arthur White and lived near Powellsville. Hazel married Carl Sessoms and lived in Colerain where their daughter, Hazel Fowler, lives today. Miriam married Manley White and also lived in Colerain. Their son, Merle, married Mabel Beasley and lived in Colerain until the Depression of the 1930's when the couple bought a house in Windsor and lived there until their deaths. Merle was employed for many years as a rural mail carrier in the county. Their son, Merle Montague, Jr., lives in the same King Street house today.

For the grandchildren and great-grandchildren of John Mortimer and Johnnie Virginia, Bertie County will always seem like home, no matter where they live.

*Submitted by: John Merle Montague, 2828 Isabella Drive, Raleigh, NC 27603*

## 848 ANCESTORS OF BENJAMIN AND MARY MORRIS

Benjamin and Mary Morris were born during the time of slavery. I couldn't find any record of their parents nor the date of their birth. Therefore, I do not know whether Benjamin or Mary had any other sisters, brothers, aunts, or uncles. We could have relatives walking all around us and not even know who they are.

I asked my Aunt Dora (Lena) and Aunt Anna did they know Grandma Melissa's mother and father. They told me their names and other helpful information told to them by Amanda, Benjamin and Mary's oldest daughter when slaves were freed.

There was no information on Benjamin and Mary because of one important fact: No slave names appeared on any census records. They were listed by number. Example: When Mr. Robert Jones listed his census, he listed his name as head of household, his family and the number of slaves he owned.

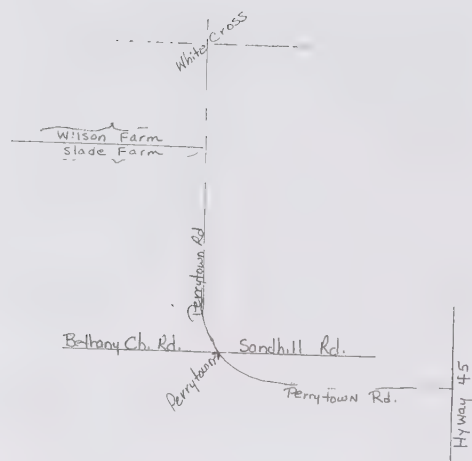
Slaves were put on the auction block and sold out to other white plantation owners. Clothed in a bottom skirt, no top, prospective buyers would walk around, looking and feeling them as if they were animals. After they were sold, they took the name of their owner. Therefore, I couldn't trace them.

Benjamin Morris and Mary met and married during slavery time. To this union was born twenty-one (21) children. By the time President Lincoln signed the Emancipation Proclamation on January 1, 1863, Benjamin and Mary Morris had lost fourteen (14) children to the institution of slavery. They had seven children to take to freedom; namely, Amanda (23), Hinton (22), Benjamin (20), Nancy (16), Webb (13), Melissa (12), and Debbie (9).

Benjamin Morris moved his family to a small place off Perrytown Road called Mary's Place. See diagram on next page.

When census was taken in 1870, I was





able to find Benjamin Morris's family listed as follows: Morris, Benjamin, head of household 57; Mary, Wife 50; Amanda, Daughter; 30 Hinton, Son 29; Benjamin, Son 27; Nancy, Daughter 23; Webb, Son 2; 0 Melissa, Daughter 19; Debbie, Daughter 16.

I did not find a death certificate on Benjamin or Mary Morris. We all can assume that they died sometime after 1870.

Of Interest: Ages when the Emancipation Proclamation was signed: Amanda 23, Hinton 22, Benjamin 20, Nancy 16, Webb 13, Melissa 12, and Debbie 9.

Ages at the time of the 1870 Census: Amanda 30, Hinton 29, Benjamin 27, Nancy 23, Webb 20, Melissa 19, and Debbie 16.

Submitted by: Vashli Leary Holley, 936 Perrytown Road, Colerain, NC 27924

Sources: 1870, 1880, 1890, and 1910 U. S. Census Reports

## 849 MATTHEW H. "HEZZIE" MORRIS & JANIE TAYLOE MORRIS

Matthew Hezekiah "Hezzie" Morris (1877-1963) son of Matthew Blount Morris and Margaret Ann Perry Morris, grew up near White's Cross with his brothers and sisters Lena Morris Askew, Hattie Morris Evans, James Henderson Morris, Joseph Luther Morris and Maggie Morris White. Janie Tayloe Morris (1886 - 1963) daughter of Francis Marion Tayloe and Martha Elizabeth



Hezzie Morris and Janie Tayloe Morris

Pruden Tayloe grew up near Ebenezer Church with her brothers and sisters Elma Tayloe Harrell, Duncan Tayloe, Ruth Tayloe Askew, Bettie Tayloe Hoggard and Ogle Tayloe. Their parents died when the children were young and the older children raised the younger children at the homeplace and all the girls graduated from Littleton College.

Janie and Hezzie Morris were married Sept. 30, 1908 and lived on Granville Street

in Windsor where they raised their three daughters, Margaret Tayloe Morris, who married Robert Sessoms, Louise Morris, who married Bill Willis and Elizabeth Morris, who married Brantley Acree.

In 1907 Hezzie Morris opened a livery business at the corner of Camden and Queen Streets in Windsor and had several horse and buggies for hire. In 1908 he moved the business to King Street, behind the old Gillam Bros store, to sell horses and mules.

Submitted by: Ellen Sessoms Ancel, 1300 Lake Drive, Newport News, VA 23602

## 850 HENRY C. MYERS

The second son of Phebie Phelps and Giles Myers was Henry Calvin Myers. Henry Calvin Myers was born in Bertie County on October 22, 1851. Henry Calvin Myers was known as "Calvin". He was a retired builder and a mechanic.

Calvin had a brother named Joseph Haywood Myers born on December 21, 1844. Joseph was a farmer in Bertie County, Windsor, N. C.

At the time of his death on May 22, 1931, 10:00 a.m., Calvin was 79 years and 7 months of age. Cause of death: Cerebral Hemorrhage. Burial was in the family cemetery in Bertie County on May 23, 1931. Calvin's father, Giles Myers, was a native of England. Calvin was first generation of the Myers family born in America.

Calvin acquired the license to marry Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter of Ahoskie, North Carolina on August 30, 1886. The marriage license lists Calvin as 30 years of age. Actually he was 35 years old, and he only needed 49 days to be 36 years of age. Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter was 21 years of age.



Henry Calvin Myers, approximately 1892, back porch in Woodard, NC

The date of marriage was September 2, 1886, and they were married by a Justice of Peace named W. W. Jernigan in the Winton Court house. Witnesses to the marriage are listed as: Q. A. Bass, T. G. Shaw and T. E. Myers. After the marriage, Calvin and Betty Elizabeth moved to the Woodard/Snakebite Township near Windsor, North Carolina and lived there until their deaths. Calvin Myers had three sons and two daughters. Their names are James D. Myers, born in 1889; Patty Nora Myers, March 14, 1890 - April 12, 1972; George Washington Myers, born in 1898, Jessie Bernard Myers, August 22, 1903 - August 11, 1966. The second daughter, Stella Myers, according to her nephew, Robert Castellow, "was an old maid and lived in Goldsboro. Not too much is known about her." Calvin enjoyed playing the fiddle, and this provided entertainment for the family and neighbors on the week-ends. He



Bettie Elizabeth Myers, estimated year, 1899

smoked a "dress" pipe when he went out but used a corn cob pipe when he was "around the house and barns." He was a "carpenter by trade" and was instrumental in the building of many houses in Hertford and Bertie counties. Calvin's granddaughter, Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell, knew all of the houses and when driving around with her children, as late as the 1990's, Sallie Mae would point out the houses and say "my Granddaddy Myers helped build that house."

With the advent of the generated powered peanut pickers, gasoline powered tractors and other motorized farm equipment, Calvin was always able to "tinker" with them when they were broken and somehow "he could get the thing a-running again". A new career was started and Calvin's death certificate in 1931 lists his occupation as "mechanic".

Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962, (Great granddaughter of Henry Calvin Myers and Betty Elizabeth Slaughter)

Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (Grandson of Henry Calvin Myers and Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter); Windsor Court House

## 851 JAMES D. MYERS

James D. Myers was born 1889. He was called "Jim". Jim's occupation was a farmer. He was a life-long resident of Bertie County.

Jim was married to Ethel Miller of Bertie County. Ethel was the daughter of Peyton Miller and Martha Jane Fairless. She was born on October 24, 1898. At the age of 95 years on April 14, 1994, 6:30 A. M., Ethel died in the Hallmark Center, Windsor, North Carolina. Cause of death as written on the death certificate: "Cerebrovascular Accident (stroke), Atrial Fibrillation and Congestive Heart Failure." Interment is in Riverside Church Cemetery, Merry Hill, North Carolina. The story is that "Aunt Ethel loved flowers and Uncle Jim could really grow them for her."

James D. Myers died on August 8, 1937 in Bertie County. Davis Funeral Home, Windsor, North Carolina, handled the funeral. Interment was on August 9, 1937 in Riverside Cemetery, Windsor, North Carolina. Jim was 48 years of age when he died. Cause of death was Cerebral Hemorrhage. The informant on Jim's death certificate was Jim's brother, Jesse B. Myers, Colerain, North Carolina.

Parents of Jim Myers were Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter (1864-approx. 1903) and Henry "Calvin" Myers (1851-1931).

No official record could be located confirming the cause of death for Jim's mother, Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter Myers. Jim's sister, Patty Nora Myers Castellow, had always told her children that their mother had "died in childbirth" (post-partum complications). This would have been approximately 1903. Bettie Elizabeth would have been 39 years of



age.

Jim had 2 sisters and 2 brothers. Their names were: Patty Nora Myers (March 14, 1890 - April 12, 1972), Pattie married Archie James Castellow; George Washington Myers, born in 1898, George married Virgie Nevada Pierce (born in 1903); Jesse Bernard Myers, (August 22, 1903 - August 11, 1966) Jesse married Doris Jean Cowan ((May 2, 1915-September 13, 1991); Joseph Haywood Myers (December 21, 1844-March 14, 1935) and Stella Myers. Stella never married and lived in Goldsboro.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962, (Great-great niece of James D. Myers)*

Sources: Robert Crusoe Castellow (Great nephew of James D. Myers); Windsor Court House

## 852 JESSE BERNARD MYERS

Jesse Bernard Myers was born on August 22, 1903 in Bertie County. Parents of Jesse Myers were Bettie Elizabeth Slaughter (1864-approx. 1903) and Henry "Calvin" Myers (1851-1931).

Jesse loved to hunt and fish. He was a member of Colerain Baptist church. He was a farmer and raised hogs and chickens. He attended school in Colerain, North Carolina.

Jesse was married to Doris Jean Cowan, daughter of Joe Cowan and Bert Perry Cowan. Doris was born on May 2, 1915 in Bertie County.

Jesse and Doris had five children, natives of Bertie County. They are Jesse Bernard Myers (October 24, 1933), Doris Jean Myers (February 17, 1935), Joyce Ann Myers, Carroll Spencer Myers (October 19, 1940) and Bobby Hyde Myers.



Jessie Bernard Myers and Doris Cowan Myers

Jesse's grandfather, Giles Myers, was from England. Jesse was in the 2nd generation of the Myers family to be born in America. Giles was married to Phebie Phelps, and they settled in Windsor, North Carolina.

Jesse loved home-grown fresh tomato sandwiches on white soft bread and a "little of that salad dressing, Sallie Mae". Sallie Mae Castellow, married to Willie Robert Harrell, was Jesse's niece. Jesse introduced Sallie Mae to Willie Harrell. Sallie Mae's account: "It was pea-picking time in 1929, and Uncle Jesse showed up with Willie at Poppa's looking for work. They were on horseback and had ridden from Harrellsville, North Carolina." Jesse's sister, Patty Nora Myers Castellow, and Archie James Castellow owned a farm in Windsor, North Carolina

Jesse Bernard Myers died on August 1, 1966 in N. C. Memorial Hospital. Cause of death was cardiac insufficiency. He was 62 years of age. Burial is in the Harrellsville Cemetery, Harrellsville, North Carolina.

Doris Cowan Myers died on September 11, 1991 in Bertie Memorial Hospital. She was residing at The Brian Center, Windsor, North Carolina. Cause of death was Sepsis and Pneumonia. Burial is in the Harrellsville Cemetery, Harrellsville, North Carolina.

Jesse and Doris Myers are buried in the gravesites next to Willie and Sallie Mae Harrell. The four of them were life-long friends.

*Submitted by: Helen Harrell Newby, 103 Long Leaf Lane, Plymouth, NC 27962 (Niece of Jesse B. Myers)*  
Sources: Jesse B. Myers, Jr., Son of Jesse B. Myers; Windsor Court House

## 853 THE MURPHY-MITCHELL FAMILY

The Murphy family came into North Carolina, as did many, from Isle of Wight, Virginia. First known in Murfreesboro, Hertford County was Thomas Murphy, born in 1801 who married Letitia Parker. Their children were Susan, born September 27, 1863, in the Murfreesboro Township; Martha, birth date unknown but a member of household listed in the 1870 census; John Thomas, born in 1870 in Murfreesboro Township. Thomas was a saddler in Hertford County.

Susan Murphy who was educated in Hertford County came to Bertie County with her brother John where she taught at White Oak School near Merry Hill and was organist at White Oak Church. She met and married, William Smithwick, Bertie planter and county commissioner on March 31, 1901. He was a widower with grown children. They had no children. Susan Murphy Smithwick died January 31, 1945.

John Thomas was employed by the Albemarle Navigation Company of Franklin, Virginia, serving ports and landings on the Roanoke and Chowan rivers between Franklin, Virginia and Plymouth, North Carolina. He was serving as assistant engineer on the steamship Olive when on the night of February 16, 1903 it was hit by a cyclone in the Chowan River near Holley's Wharf. The steamer, with 31 passengers and crew aboard sank. Seventeen of the passengers were drowned, fourteen survived to tell the story of that ill-fated voyage.

John Murphy was promoted to chief engineer March 29, 1929. Steam ships were soon replaced by railroad and the family, after living for years in the towns of Franklin, Edenton, Plymouth, Murfreesboro and Windsor, remained permanently in Windsor.

John Murphy married Lena Mitchell, daughter of James E. Mitchell and Mary Evelyn Holder. They were married August 28, 1900 in Bertie County. Six children were born to this union.

Mary Elizabeth (02-24-1902) married Walter Holland Bond (11-08-1924) at the home of her uncle, Arthur C. Mitchell of Windsor. Their children were Clara Murphy (08-09-1925) married Holley Mackie Bell, Margaret Elizabeth (03-08-1927) married Seaton Earnhardt Phelps, Jr., Jane Holland (12-23-1930) married John Wallace, Walter Holland Jr. (07-07-1938) married Carolyn Byrum.

John Thomas, Jr. (11-27-1903) served in the United States Air Force, died in Hertford County (08-06-1976); James W. (01-26-1906) one son; Mitchell Conway (02-04-1908) served in the United States Air Force, stationed at Pearl Harbor with his family when it was attacked (12-07-1941); Lena Evelyn (09-11-1912) married Harry W. Click, parents of four children all living in Michigan;

Sue Mason (09-21-1917) married Charles Henry Hiser, Colonel, United States Army, parents of two children.

John Thomas Murphy died in Windsor August 4, 1956. Lena Mitchell died December 26, 1958. They were buried in the Windsor United Methodist Church yard where two sons, John, Jr. and James were later buried.

*Submitted by: Clara Bond Bell*

## 854 MU AND BIG MYERS

We knew them as Mu and Big. Their real names were Rosa Bazemore Myers and Francis Derwood Myers. They lived next to door to my mother and father, Hobson D. "Jr" and Mary Carter along with me, Martha Carter. Mu was a homemaker and a nurses' aide. Big was a farmer and worked for an oil company.

Big was a good man. He helped Paul Cowan in the grocery store. He loved to pickle. Big and Jr. Carter would work on anything. Before setting to a project, Big would get a "chaw" of tobacco and Jr. would say "Captain, we are going get it fixed" and fixed they did. They were like father and son, but they were really just neighbors. One of their favorite pastimes was sitting on the glide swing, talking about old times. Big and Mu's dog would get in the swing with them. Even after his retirement, Big would get in his truck and go look over the crops each spring.

Mu would come home from the hospital at 7 am. Before going home, she would make the rounds and check in on anyone sick. She was always a kid at heart. Even in her later years she would get out and ride bicycles with us children. On one bike outing, she fell off and broke her hip, but she didn't let that stop her.

She had an old-timey wringer washer and I remember as a child, helping her wash clothes. She would put the clothes in and I would wring them out.

As a young child, she would always give me hair cuts, and a bath always followed to get the hair off. I was her little girl. After Big passed away, Mu's daughter, Jo Ann Myers Freeman, came to live with her. I was still next door and would visit daily helping see to her daily needs, even after she had to go to the nursing home. She was like a mother to me. Mu was 97 years old when she died.

I loved Mu and Big and still miss them greatly.

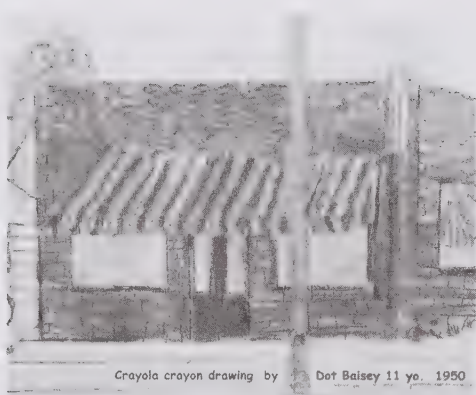
*Submitted: Martha Carter*

## 855 BAISEY SODA SHOP ROXOBEL, BERTIE CO., NC

Baisey Soda Shop...! If you were driving through Bertie Co., NC on NC 308 between 1945 ~ 1976 and you wanted the best hot dog or fountain cola you could get, you would slow down as you passed through Roxobel, NC stopping at Baisey Soda Shop. Or you might come to town to take a break from a day's work and visit this family-friendly place and order your favorite beverage, listen to the juke box, meet some of your friends, or just talk with Bettie Sue or Mr. Baisey.

In 1945 the Baisey family moved to Roxobel to make their home for their five small children. John Vernon was in his late fifties with failing health problems. His wife, Bettie Sue Cullifer Baisey, in her early thirties, was returning to her home town. Their oldest child, William Horton (Billy), was nine years old and a special needs child. His siblings were David Lee (age 7), Dorothy Paige





Grayola crayon drawing by Dot Baisey 11 yrs. 1950

Baisey Soda Shop 1945 - 1976

(age 6), James Blake (age 5), and Clara Maude was (age 2). When Billy was five, he became ill with encephalitis (caused by a mosquito bite) leaving him with some cerebral brain damage.

Bettie Sue was the daughter of Hannah Belle Burkett and James Thomas Cullifer of Roxobel. She had a sister, a brother, several aunts, and her mother living in Roxobel. She and her husband felt it best for them to be near family and friends as they reared their children.

They purchased property on Main Street; remodeled the old Texaco Station which became Baisey Soda Shop. They added rooms for living quarters behind the store. Mr. Baisey lived only seven years, dying from heart failure (3-12-1889 to 1-16-1952). Bettie Sue was prepared to make a living for her five children alone.

In 1945 segregation was the norm. The front of the Soda Shop was used for the whites. A side entrance was used to serve blacks. After getting off work the black people would fill up the room, order 15 cents hot dogs; 5 cents sodas, beer, play the juke box and just enjoy themselves.

Bertie County was known as a wet county. The surrounding counties did not sell alcoholic beverages. In Roxobel there was an ABC Store on one corner and the bank on the other. People far and wide came to Roanoke Chowan Bank, the ABC store, and made a stop at Baisey Soda Shop. To be assured the family could make a decent living in Roxobel, beer was a main commodity.

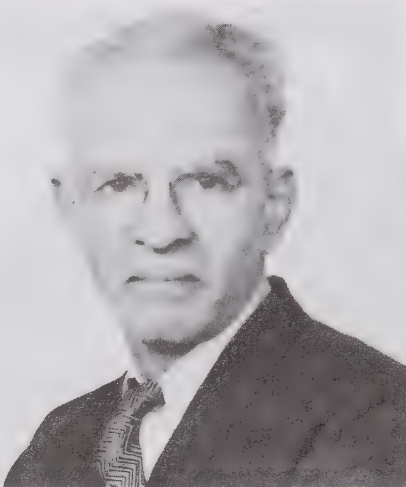
Baisey Soda Shop had a soda fountain... with which they made the best sodas, milk Shakes and lemonades. Pet ice cream; Lance nabs, a variety of candy bars, etc., cigarettes, Hadacol, hair products, handkerchiefs, tooth paste, etc., as well as fresh loaves of bread were also available. A magazine rack stood at one end of the store and the juke box at the other. Lining the front wall were booths with tables. Two large fans hung from the ceiling moving the air to help cool in the summer.

Baisey Soda Shop was closed in 1976. Bettie Sue's contractor son, Blake, built her house on the corner of Church St. and Cemetery Rd. She became a teller at Roanoke Chowan Bank where she worked until 1980. She battled lung cancer which soon ended her journey through this life (12-03-1912 to 3-19-1981). Bettie Sue was a fine lady working long hours to earn a living for her children. She provided all they needed and more with lots of love. Her children cherished her and grew up to bless her. (Proverbs 31: 10-30)

Submitted by: Dot Baisey Nelson, 2842 Hwy 125, Roanoke Rapids, NC 27870

## 856 OUTLAW AND SPELLER FAMILIES ASSOCIATED WITH JAMES OUTLAW

The Outlaw Speller Family associated with James Outlaw, 1858-1925 and Malinda Mitchell, 1859-1928, and the heritage of the African American families in Bertie County are irrevocably linked to the immigration of Europeans to Southern Virginia and later through a Charter to the Carolinas granted to them by Charles II of England to the eight Lords Proprietor in 1661 in gratitude for their support in helping him recover his throne after the execution of his father. They immediately began recruiting settlers both from England and from the English settlers in Virginia by granting patents to form permanent settlements in Chowan and what is now Bertie County. By the late seventeenth century and early eighteenth century, the current tri-racial characteristics of the Bertie County population were firmly established through the diverse formal and informal interactions



Thomas E. Speller, Husband of Alliane Outlaw, daughter of James Outlaw. Courtesy of Tyrone Bond grandson

of Europeans, enslaved and free persons of African descent, and the Native American Indians of Tuscarora origins.

James Outlaw is the son of Edward Ralph Outlaw and unknown mother with evidence strongly suggesting a Mary or Amanda Cherry. There is currently no documentation on the parents of James Outlaw's wife, Malinda Mitchell. The African American descendants of James Outlaw and the various Spellers that intermarried with his children and their progeny are all linked to the



Maggie Outlaw Speller, Daughter of James Outlaw, wife of Turner R. Speller. Courtesy of Benjamin F. Speller Jr. grandson

following enslaved and free individuals of African descent and the Roanoke River plantation owners and their relatives: Quitsna Plantation—Liberty Hall (Bond, Cherry, Gillam, Rascoe, Leggett, Outlaw, Miller, Mitchell, Smallwood); Jordan Plantation (Bond, Jordan, Gillam, Outlaw, Speller, Smithwick, Swain, Miller, Pugh, Stone); Speller Plantation (Speller, Bond, Carter, Gray, Hyman, Outlaw, Leggett, Etheridge, Rascoe); and Hope Plantation (Stone, Cherry, Jordan, Outlaw, Grandy).

Children of James Outlaw and Malinda Mitchell. 1. Alliane Outlaw, 1881-1917, married Thomas E. Speller [Photo # 1] (son of Cullen Capehart Speller and Hattie Etheridge), 1878 unk. a: Willie Speller married Wendell Bond, b: Eunice B. Speller, c: Mary W. Speller, d: Eunice E. Speller (Unie), e: Mary W. Speller. 2. William Outlaw, 1882-1950 married Florence Speller, 1889-1989 (cousin of Thomas E. Speller and Richard Speller), a: James Outlaw, 1908, b: Leon Outlaw, c: Hattie Outlaw (Cat), d: Magorie Outlaw, e: Bernard T. Outlaw, f: William T. Outlaw, g: Daniel B. Outlaw, h: John T. Outlaw, i: Harvey L. Outlaw, j: Walton W. Outlaw, k: George Outlaw. 3. Eva Outlaw, 1884-1950 married Walter Roulac, 1880-1973, a: Essie Roulac, 1906, b: William Roulac, c: Thomas G. Roulac, d: Eunice



Dr. Benjamin F. Speller, Jr., Son of Benjamin F. Speller and Mamie Bond Speller. Courtesy of Benjamin F. Speller Jr.

Roulac, e: Dorothy Roulac, f: Alvin C. Roulac/grandson. 4. John Outlaw, 1887-1951 married Mary E. Speller (cousin of Turner R. Speller), 1899-1973, a: Wilbert J. Outlaw, b: Lin Outlaw, c: Avery Outlaw. 5. Maggie Outlaw, 1888-1985[photo #2], married Turner R. Speller, 1887-1965, (son of Turner Speller, a teacher, farmer, and NC legislator 1883 and 1887 and Cora Rascoe, married 1886. Turner Speller is son of Reuben and Rebecca Speller), a: Gladys Speller Bond, February 11, 1909-March 10, 1991, married Sylvester Bond, aa: John Vester Bond, July 21, 1929-August 3, 1994. b. John T. Speller married Helen Gilchrist, aa: John T. Speller, Jr., bb. Steven Speller, c. Lessie Marie Speller, October 15, 1919-January 18, 1990 married Clifton Perry, c. Sarah F. Speller, September 13, 1915-September 7, 1995, married Alexander Hill, d. Benjamin F. Speller, Sr., August 4, 1917-August 25, 1994, married Mamie E. Bond, March 18, 1923, aa: Benjamin F. Speller, Jr., September 21, 1940[photo#3], bb: Leslie C. Speller, Sr., June 10, 1942 married Lula Outlaw Bond, aaa: Leslie C. Speller, Jr., bbb: LaSonia Speller; Benjamin Speller Sr. sec-



and marriage produced a daughter, Bernadette Speller Peele; c. Maggie A. Speller, October 5, 1922-September 27, 1989 married Gilbert Cherry, d. Willie A. Speller May 15, 1924-March 3, 1987 married Ben Speller 252-482-4079 Earnest Rodgers, aa: Earnest Rodgers, Jr. bb: Alfred Rodgers, e. Mary B. Speller, April 3, 1927-February 13, 1960 married Ora Todd, aa: Larry Todd, 6. Daniel Outlaw, 1891-1959, 7. Harvey Outlaw, 1894-1963, 8. Fred Outlaw, 1895-1953 married Annie, 1901, a: Ada M. Outlaw, b: Fred Outlaw, Jr., C: Willie B. Outlaw, d: Irvin Outlaw, 9. Hattie Outlaw, 1896-1930 married James Grandy, 1892-1948, a: James H. Grandy, b: John R. Grandy, c: Josephine Grandy d: Claradon Grandy, 10. Amanda Outlaw, 1898-1981 married Richard B. Speller, 1881-1945, (cousin of Thomas Speller, Florence Speller and Turner R. Speller) a: James R. Speller, b: John W. Speller, c: Vester Speller Bond, d: Emma Speller Ballance, e: Lambert Cooper Speller.

Mary Elizabeth Cherry, 1860-1932, the sister of James Outlaw, is the daughter of Edward Ralph Outlaw and unknown mother with evidence strongly suggesting a Mary or Amanda Cherry. The children of Mary Elizabeth Cherry and James Bryan Martin, 1. Eunice B. Cherry, 1884, 2. Morton Cherry, 1890, 3. William E. Cherry 1893-1912, 4. Linear Cherry, 1894-1950, married Cassie, a: Morton Cherry, b: Linear Clyde Cherry, 5. Lamon Bernard "Buck" Cherry, 1896-1952, married Rose Etta Milteer, 1894-1995, a. Dorothea Eloise Cherry, b. Lamon Quitsna Cherry, Sr. married Cornelia Kyle, aa: Cheryl Yvonne Cherry, bb: Rose Q. Cherry, cc: Lamon Quitsna Cherry, Jr., c. Annie Mae Askew, d. Essie W. Askew, 1918-2000; married Edith Raynor, a. Alfred Cherry married Lois Durham, 6. Alice Cherry, 1899 (deceased) married Thomas Williford, a. Charles Williams, Thomas Williford, Doris Williams, William Williford, 1917, Sherwood Williford, 1921, Lillian Williford, Russell Williford, 7. Joseph Cherry, 1902 (deceased).

*Submitted by: Ben Speller*

Sources: Interviews: with Maggie Outlaw Speller, Elizabeth Rascoe Bond, and other family members; US Census, 1790-1950; Death Certificates and Wills; Bertie County Property Deeds

## 857 THE SURVEYOR JOHN BOND PARKER REMEMBERED

I grew up in Northern Virginia just outside DC, my Dad is from Windsor and I have been going to Bertie County since I can remember. My Grandfather, (Granddaddy) died when I was about 3, so my memories of him are somewhat fuzzy but I do remember him on the porch talking to me or singing. He was born in Bertie County on October 8, 1890, and was great at walking even when in his eighties.

I also remember going around town with my Dad, John Bond Parker Jr. I learned a lot about my Grandfather from encounters my Dad would have with other people. We would run into people here and there and they would tell my Dad about the times with my grandfather at Republican Baptist Church or at the famous restaurant in Windsor. I also remember someone calling our house and leaving a message and talking about how my Grandfather had surveyed a large portion of the land in Bertie County. I haven't necessarily tried really hard to be like my Grandfather, but in some ways I think I am. He got married at 40. That was partly the result of match-makers from the Gilliam family who invited

him to dinner at their home on King Street in Windsor. My grandmother was a teacher renting a room in their house. Their plan to have him meet and eventually marry her worked. At the dedication of the restored King House in 1986 some of the people who cherished the family connections were there. Some women from the Gilliam family talked about the time that my grandfather and grandmother met in Windsor.

My grandfather was stationed in France during World War I. He won a number of boxing matches while in the U.S. Army. He was known as the muscle man by some of the military event planners. I'm a single Iraq veteran age 35 and survivor of Baghdad battles.

My grandfather had a job where it sounds like he was on the move a lot surveying land until he was nearly 87. He got a chance to tour each corner of Bertie County each year. He even got to stay in the Gilliam beach house at Nags Head when working to survey property in Dare County. I walk around DC recording political events for Federal News Service. Some people indicate that I favor him a lot.

I also think the first time I ever heard the sweet sound of nothing but peace and quiet was in Windsor. I was near the end of my Grandparents' property close to the road. In Northern Virginia if you are close to a road there is usually a car there, but it was great to be able to see no cars on the road and hear absolutely nothing, it was very refreshing.

My Grandmother died when I was 8, so I got to know her somewhat better. She was proud of her various inventions, and survey maps done for her husband. I remember watching TV shows on her old black and white TV. She also created quite a few contraptions. I can create a lot of stuff from duck tape, poly urethane glue and other random materials. Right now I'm making a sound wall for my drumset out of junk mail stuffed into a box painted over with oil paint to further dampen the sound.

*Submitted by: Eric John Parker, grandson of John Bond Parker*

## 858 JAMES ROBERT PARKER FAMILY AND DESCENDANTS

James Robert Parker was born in Woodville, (Hotel) North Carolina, in May of 1837. He was the son of Lemuel 'Lam' Parker born 1810, and Elizabeth 'Betsy' Peele, born 1813. Elizabeth was the daughter of Exum Peele, also of Bertie County. 'Lam' is believed to have descended from the Isaac Parker family of Northampton County, North Carolina, circa 1710.

James Robert's known brothers included Nazareth Whitmel Parker, born 1841, and Joseph S. Parker, born 1846. His known sis-



*George Cherry Parker of Roxabel, 1872 ? 1927*

ters included Mary Elizabeth Parker, born 1832, Martha J. Parker, born 1839, Nancy Elizabeth Parker, born 1844, (married James H. Harrell,) Margaret Parker, born 1847, and Rhoda Matilda Parker, born 1848. Along with his brothers and sisters, James Robert attended school in District 22 in the early 1850s. During the Civil War, James Robert, his brother, Nazareth, and a close cousin and neighbor, Isaac Parker, (son of John Parker and grandson of Luke Parker and Anna Pierce,) enlisted in the 59th Regiment North Carolina Troops (4th Regiment North Carolina Cavalry, later called Company F,) commanded by Captain Joseph B. Cherry.

James Robert was captured by Federal troops at Upperville, Virginia in 1863, spent time at Old Capitol Prison, in Washington, D.C. and was, that same year, paroled and exchanged at City Point, Virginia. Suffering from Typhoid Fever, he was sent to the hospital at Richmond, Virginia, and was later sent to Richmond's Thunder Castle Prison.

Nazareth Parker, after serving the Confederacy, also served as a private in the North Carolina Union Volunteers, Company E, enlisting on March 12, 1864. He mustered out with his regiment on June 27, 1865, at New Bern, North Carolina, and received a pension in 1870, at which time he was an invalid. He married Sarah Hall. Nazareth's close cousin, Isaac Parker, married Sarah's sister, Martha Hall.



*Gabrella 'Ella' Parker of Roxabel, 1876-1948*

Joseph S., youngest of Lemuel Parker's sons, eventually married Mary Moore Rawls Cox, daughter of Moore Rawls. Their daughter, Mary Beulah Parker, married Thomas Bryant Bazemore.

Following the War, the Parker brothers and sisters reunited in the Roxabel, Snakebite, Kelford area. In 1867, "J.R." (as James Robert called himself) married Eller E. Harrell, daughter of Jesse Harrell and Elizabeth 'Betsy' Conner. Eller E. was the niece of Elizabeth Harrell, landowner, with whom the couple lived. Elizabeth Harrell was the daughter of James A. Harrell and granddaughter of Arthur E. Harrell.

J.R. and Ella E. farmed what was known as the Arthur E. Harrell land. Their close family members included John T. Parker, born 1868, George Cherry Parker, born 1872, John L. Parker, born 1872, Gabrella Parker, born 1876, and Joe Perry Parker, born 1882. John T. Parker married Janie Evans, daughter of Samuel S. Evans of Roxabel. Gabrella Parker, married DeGrasse Tynes, son of John C. Tynes, also of Roxabel, and George Cherry Parker, in 1893, married Mary Ann Wilson in Norfolk County, Virginia. Mary Ann was the daughter of William H. Wilson, a Quaker of New Hope Township, Perquimans County, North Carolina. It is unclear to this submitter whether Joe Perry Parker ever



married, but he is buried beside his brother, John T. Parker.

James Robert Parker's son, George Cherry Parker, moved to Norfolk County, Virginia, to work as a 'sawyer' and 'cabinet-maker' for John Roper Lumber. Eventually he went into business for himself doing piecework for other Norfolk lumber companies and, late in his career, worked for Joe Brown Basket Company in the Milwaukee Conway area of Northampton County, North Carolina. George Cherry commuted to Conway during the week and drove his beloved Model T home on weekends. The couple purchased a home in Ballentine Place, Norfolk, and had three children, Alma Parker, born 1897, George Wayland Parker, born 1900, and Robert Wilson Parker, born 1904. George Cherry and Mary Ann loved music. He played a 'fiddle' and purchased a grand piano for his wife. He invested in stock and in real estate in Norfolk and in Roxabel, and patented several inventions. While maintaining deep roots in North Carolina, his was a life of enterprise, deep Christian faith, joy, and hope, in Norfolk, a bustling city by the sea on the cusp of America's Industrial Revolution.

George Cherry Parker's son, George Wayland Parker, served in the United States Navy during World War 1, later becoming a master electrician at the Norfolk Naval Shipyard, a job he held for 43 years. 'Wayland' inherited his father's head for inventing and for business. He designed a bomb rack that was adopted and used by the United States Navy and invested in real estate in Norfolk, especially in Ocean View. He built a summer cottage on the Chesapeake Bay, and established a successful apartment rental business, a legacy for his family. George Wayland Parker used to say, "My people come from down Windsor way."

*Submitted by: Mary Jo Perkins*

## 859 JACOB PARROTT 1696-1738

Jacob Parrott, the only son of Francis Parrott and Frances Johnson, was born on 05/08/1696 in Chowan Precinct, Albemarle County, NC. He had two sisters Elizabeth Parrott (1702-1783+) and Susannah Parrott (ca1717). Jacob's father, Francis Parrott (II) the son of Francis (I) and Sarah Parrott, was born 1670 in Calvert County, Maryland. Francis Parrott (I) was in Calvert County, Maryland by 1648 when he patented land for 100 acres on the Chesapeake. Francis (I), a planter, wrote his will on 07/29/1669 that was

probated on 02/10/1671. He left to "my beloved wife (Sarah) and to my child which is yet in her womb, if it do live," all of his estate.

Francis Parrott (II) moved to Chowan Precinct, Albemarle County, NC by 1694 when he was paid for his appearance in court. He was a Justice of the Court in Chowan Precinct from 1703-1711 and was appointed to assist with the rent roll on 04/14/1713 of Chowan Precinct, NC. On 07/20/1715 his wife Frances Parrott asked the court for Letters of Administration of his estate.

By her will written on 08/13/1717, Susan Johnson of Chowan Precinct gave to "Jacob Parrott, Susanna Parrott and Elizabeth Parrott...my grandchildren, son and daughters of Francis Parrott lately deceased"...fodder cows, 3 calves etc. and one mare branded SL the cattle to be divided amongst the children when they come of age. Susannah Johnson, wife of William Johnson had two children, a daughter, Frances, who married Francis Parrott and a son, William Johnson. William Johnson was left one shilling and 100 acres if he brought his wife and settled on the land within one year otherwise it went to Frances Razor, her daughter, widow of Frances Parrott. By the time her mother, Susannah Johnson died in 1717, Frances Johnson Parrott had married Martin Frederick Razor who became the stepfather of Jacob, Elizabeth and Susannah Parrott.

Frances Johnson Parrott Razor wrote her will in 1747, and it was probated in 1748. She mentions her daughter, Elizabeth, and son-in-law, Lamb Hardy. Lamb or Lemuel Hardy was the son of William Hardy and Edith Batchelor. Elizabeth Parrott (1702-1783) married Lemuel "Lamb" Hardy (1711-1757) about 1729 and had eleven children. (See the family history of Lemuel Hardy in this book.)

Susannah Parrott (ca1698-1742/47) married William Fleetwood about 1721. Their children were Mary 1722, Susannah 1724, Winifred 1725, Ann 1727, Henry 1729, William 1732, Francis 1734, Elizabeth 1738 and James Fleetwood 1740.

Jacob Parrott (1796-1738) married Martha unknown about 1719. Jacob and Martha Parrott had two children, John and Mary Parrott. Jacob lived on the east side of the Chowan River until about 1733. The will of Thomas Pollock (II) wrote his will on 04/16/1732, and it was probated on 01/20/1733. In it he wrote "Item: as to the eight thousand nine hundred acres before given to my son, Cullen, I give and bequeath three hundred acres of that Tract of Land to

Jacob Parat, his heirs and assigns forever." On 08/20/1735 Jacob bought 440 acres from Thomas and Martha Ryan for 200<sup>u</sup> on Cucklemaker Swamp joining Isaac Hill, John Penney, and Charles Barker.

Lamb Hardy, who married Jacob's sister Elizabeth Parrott, witnessed Jacob Parrott make his will on 11/03/1738 in Bertie Precinct, Albemarle County, NC. Jacob Parrott, age 43, died between 11/03/1738 and 11/18/1738 when it was probated. Jacob mentioned his wife, Martha and his two children, Mary and John Parrott both minors. Mary was to receive her share when she was sixteen and John when he was eighteen.

Mary inherited the plantation where her father lived, encompassing four hundred and forty acres in Bertie Precinct, NC. John received 200 acres of land on the south side of Ducking Run River in Bertie Precinct. William Fleetwood and Edward Razor were executors of the will. The estate inventory included "one grubbing hoe, one hilling hoe, and one weeding hoe, one lorry rug, a stroud-water coat, one pair of leather britches and ten pewter spoons, the Trading gun, Spinning wheel, and fifty-two head of cattle."

John Parrott, born ca 1730, was eight years old when his father died. He married Elizabeth Oxley daughter of John and Olive Oxley in 1765. He left Bertie County and moved to Dobbs. Their eight children were Jacob 1766, John Jr. 1768, Benjamin 1770, Selah 1770, Joshua 1772, Amy 1774, Simon B. 1776 and Elizabeth Parrott 1780. John Parrott died in 1791 in Lenoir County, NC at the age of 61.

Mary Parrott was born in 1735 and died after 1810 in Lenoir County, NC. Mary's father, Jacob, died when she was three years old and her mother, Martha must have died by 1742 or 1749, when Mary Parrott in Nov of 1742 was with William Fleetwood's family when he proved his Headrights naming himself, Susannah, Henry, Mary, Elizabeth, Susannah, Frances, William Fleetwood, Jr., Ann Fleetwood and Mary Parrott. Susannah Fleetwood was Mary's aunt, daughter of Francis Parrott and Frances Johnson. Mary Parrott selected William Fleetwood as her guardian when she was 14 on Nov. 01, 1749. Mary was 16 in 1751 and would have received her inheritance of 440 acres from her father at that time.

On 06/06/1763, George and Mary (Parrott) Mewboorn sold to Lillington and James Lockhart 640 acres for 65£ excepting 200 acres belonging between John Mewboorn and Christopher Harrison on the north side of the Cashie River. It was recorded at the March Court in 1766. George Mewboorn and Mary Parrott were married by 06/06/1763 and moved to the Falling Creek area of Dobbs County in 1763.

They had one son Parrott Mewboorn (I) born on 03/11/1765. George Mewboorn died before Oct. 1766. Mary Mewboorn, Thomas Mewboorn, and John Parrott were granted Letters of Administration in Dobbs County Court in Oct 1766. Mary married Thomas Aldridge (1723-1795), the son of William Aldridge and Mary Smith about 1771. They had two daughters Tabitha Aldridge (1772-1849), who married Abraham Hill and Esther Aldridge (1773-1842), who married Richard Hill, brother to Abraham.

*Submitted by: Judith Moore Mewborn, Greenville, NC;  
Compiled by: Ima Eula Mewborn and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD; Written by: Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD*

Sources: Colonial Records The Weyher Genealogy 1600-1981 by Harry Frederick Weyher, Ray's Index and Digest to Hathaway's by Worth S. Ray, Chowan



*Jacob Parrott Family*



## 860 THE BETHLEHEM H. AND OLIVE OUTLAW PEELE FAMILY

Bethlehem Peele or "Tobe" as he was called, was born in Bertie County on September 19, 1887, in Lewiston, North Carolina. He died July 2, 1967, and was buried in Outlaw Memorial Cemetery. He was a lifetime resident of Lewiston. Tobe attended the Hickory Tree School in Lewiston under the leadership of the Reverend Charles H. Lewter. Mrs. Mary Lewter Hayes was a teacher there.

Olive and "Tobe" were married in March, 1908, at the home of her parents, William Lawrence and Fannie Askew Outlaw, by the Reverend Thomas Sharpe.

B.H. served as church clerk, deacon, and Sunday school teacher in his church, Mount Olive Baptist Church, for many years. He spearheaded the celebration of the first Founder's Day service at his church in 1948. He also served on many civic, religious and fraternal committees, both local and statewide.

His wife, Olive, attended the Mount Olive Community School and Elizabeth Normal School. Miss Mollie Parker Bridgers was one of her first teachers. She, too, was a member of Mount Olive Baptist Church where she served as a deaconess and missionary circle leader. She was a member of the Lewiston Home Demonstration Club and, for several years, served as president. She worked quietly and earnestly in her community, church and home to make them better places to live, worship and fellowship. Better known as Bud, he remarried. In April 1959 he was married to Pauline Veale by the Reverend George L. Brown at the home of Pauline's parents. To this marriage one son, Martino, was born. All of Bud and Pauline's children belong to Mount Olive Baptist Church.

William Jr. is a deacon. He also sings in the senior choir and male chorus, is president of the senior choir, and is Sunday school teacher for the young people's class. He is employed by Bertie County's Board of Education as a math teacher in the Southwestern Elementary School. Junior was married December 29, 1974, to Gwendolyn Hodges at Barnabus Baptist Church in Williamston, NC by the Reverend Morris Shearin. They live in Lewiston and have one son, William W. Peele, III (Trey).

Anthony Glenn is a member of the male chorus at Mount Olive Baptist Church. Glenn was married to Wanda Sue Harris on March 1, 1980, by the Reverend J.P. Law at his home in Merry Hill, NC. They have one daughter, LaToya. Glenn works with United Parcel Service out of Greenville, NC. Wanda and Glenn and LaToya live in Lewiston also.

Zelma is a member of the Mount Olive Baptist Church. She teaches in the Northampton school system and resides in Lewiston with her parents.

Martino serves as an usher at Mount Olive Baptist Church and is a bricklayer. "Tino" has a daughter, Tiffany, and lives in Lewiston also.

(2) Tyrus Cobb Peele was married to Ethel Walton in 1943 by Rev. Charles Benson in Norfolk, Va. Tyrus completed his schooling at Elizabeth City State College

(now Elizabeth City State University). For several years he worked at the Norfolk Naval Base as a chauffeur for top Navy officials before returning to Lewiston where he opened and operated his own business, Peele's Grocery on highway 3308 west of Lewiston. Tyrus was a member of Mount Ararat her church Etta heads the Benevolent Committee and is a member of the Susie Creecy Mission Circle and the Kitchen Committee.

(4) Fannie Ruth Peele was married to Arthur Lynell Greenway by the Reverend H.B. Henderson in 1943 at Shirley Benson's home in Norfolk, Virginia. Fannie Ruth finished high school at W.S. Creecy Institute (now W.S. Creecy School) and attended a business school in Norfolk, Virginia. When Fannie moved to Norfolk, she joined Bank Street Baptist Church where she served on the Usher Board and became a member of several other auxiliaries. She was employed by Southern Aid Insurance Company and worked as an agent and office clerk. Fannie was well known in the Norfolk area for her involvement in civic, religious and fraternal activities. She died November 1975 and her husband died in December 1960. They were buried in Calvary Cemetery in Norfolk. No children were born to this union.

(5) Lloyd L. Peele was killed in an automobile accident in November 1928. He was buried in Royal Knight Cemetery in Lewiston.

(6) Lizzie Naomi Peele was married to Horace Johnson in Bertie county by the Justice of the Peace in Windsor. They had three children, including a set of twins named Elizabeth Lawrence and Horace Lawrence. Their other child, Ronald, died in 1942 and is buried in the Walton's Cemetery in Kelford. Lizzie attended the Lewiston Grace School (now John B. Bond High School) and C.G. White High School in Powellsville, North Carolina. Her first husband, Horace, died in 1973. Her second marriage was to Charles Irons. They were married in her apartment in New York City by the Reverend O. Clay Maxwell. Lizzie worked for several years as a beautician in the Bronx, New York. She later attended a school of nursing and received a certificate in nursing. She was employed in Queen General Hospital as a nurse's aide for several years; before or during this time, she changed her name to "Bettie." She is a member of Mount Olive Baptist Church and the Susie Creecy Missionary Circle.

Bettie's daughter, Elizabeth Johnson, is married to Fleming E. Pierce. She was married to Fleming Pierce in March 1967 at Mount Olive Baptist Church by the Reverend C. Melvin Creecy. They have two children — Anthony and Angela. Elizabeth and her family live in Williamsburg, Virginia, where she teaches the third grade in the McGruder Elementary School. Elizabeth and her family are members of Mount Gilead Baptist Church.

Horace, Elizabeth's twin brother, was married to Ethel Lounzo in September 1975, in Jackson, North Carolina. They have three daughters — Lynn, Tabitha and Jasmine. Horace and his family live in Queen Village, New York. Horace is an operator of Johnson's Maintenance Service in New York City. He and his family attend Calvary Baptist Church.

(7) Versie Mae Peele married Norman Cherry in Bertie County in 1939. They had three children; one died in infancy. Their children are Norman McCarthy Cherry and William Lafayette Cherry. Versie attended Lewiston Grade School and W.S. Creecy

High School. She completed a course in cosmetology at Russell's School of Beauty Culture in Norfolk, Virginia. She lives in Norfolk and is a member of Bank Street Baptist church where she serves on the Usher Board. In 1968 Versie married Melvin Watson. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend H.B. Henderson in Versie's apartment.

Her son, Norman, is married to Jean Manley. They were married in July 1964, in Atlantic City, New Jersey by the Reverend DeBaptist. They have three children — Norman, Jr., Marshall and Sylvia. Norman teaches math at West Bertie Elementary School. He and his family are all members of Mount Olive Baptist Church where Norman serves as trustee, sings in the male chorus and plays bass guitar for the senior choir and male chorus. They reside in Lewiston on the Lassiter Road near his grandparents' home-place.

William Cherry is married to Florence Nichols. They were married in Williamston, North Carolina in February 1964, by the Reverend Brown. They have five children and live in Portsmouth, Virginia. Their children are William Lyneal, Cynthia Anne, Maurice, Brian, Keith and Tommie Lawrence. They are members of New Testament Baptist Church. William owns and operates Cherry's Body Shop in downtown Portsmouth.

(8) Ollie Beulah Peele married John B. Bond, Jr. on July 6, 1962, at the Bonds' residence in Lewiston by the Reverend Raymond Lassiter, Sr. Beulah, as she is called by the immediate family members, attended public school in Bertie County. She completed her college training at Shaw University and North Carolina Central University, receiving a Bachelor of Arts degree in English and French and a Masters degree in Library Science. She retired after serving 32 years as a teacher and librarian in the Bertie School system. Beulah now serves as a commissioner for the town of Lewiston-Woodville, and is the first woman and first Black to serve in the capacity. She is vice-chairman for the Bertie County Board of Health and lead person in the Lewiston area for Hospice, Inc. She serves also in other political positions as well as fraternal, religious and civic organizations. She, too, is an active member of Mount Olive Baptist church, being a member of senior choir, trustee board, Susie Creecy Missionary Circle and an assistant superintendent of the church school. Beulah lives in Lewiston with her husband, John.

(9) Tommie Lawrence Peele attended school in Bertie County and completed his high school training at John B. Bond High School before being inducted into the United States Armed Forces. He served two years in the Army and attained the rank of Corporal. He had one child who died in 1948. Tommie was a member of Mount Olive Baptist Church and served as usher. He was married to the former Emma Ray Cherry in January 1953, by the Reverend S.L. Lawrence in Elizabeth City, North Carolina. For several years Tommie worked as a farmer, but he later moved to New York and found employment with an automobile firm. Tommie died in January 1962 in New York City and was buried in Outlaw Memorial Cemetery in Snakebite Township, Bertie County.

(1) Coleen Thelma Peele lives in Lewiston where she teaches at West Bertie Elementary School. Coleen was married to Clarence McGlone on December 24, 1952, at the home of her parents by the Reverend



John H. Bazemore. Ollie B. Peele, Tullie Bazemore and Elizabeth Johnson were her attendants. Coleen, too, is a member of Mount Olive Baptist Church. She is a graduate of the John B. Bond School and she earned her Bachelor of Science degree from Fayetteville State University in 1952. She is affiliated with several auxiliaries of the church, as well as the community and county. She presently serves as vice-chair of the Bertie County Democratic Party and is a member of several civic, religious and fraternal organizations. Among other things, she is a member of the senior choir and group leader for Brownie Troop #335. She was named Bertie County Teacher of the Year in 1977. Clarence and Coleen are parents of a son, Clarence Barrington Truman McGlone. Barry was married to Diane Bazemore on December 25, 1977, at Mount Olive Baptist church by the Reverend Morris L. Shearin. Barry teaches in the Bertie County school system and works part time at Anhaueser Busch in Williamsburg, Virginia. Barry and Dianne have a son — Titus Barrington McGlone. They live in Williamsburg, Virginia and are members of Mount Olive where Barry sings in the male chorus and plays the drums for the senior choir and male chorus.

(11) Bethlehem Hoover Peele was born July 12, 1933, in Bertie County and died after a short illness on September 5, 1935. He was buried in the Royal Knight Cemetery in Lewiston.

This is only a brief summation of the B.H. "Tobe" and Olive Peele family. God has blessed us and we are grateful to God and to our parents who taught us how to live, to share, to worship God and to work together for the betterment of mankind.

*Submitted by: Coleen McGlone*  
Source: Vital records

## 861 THE FAMILY OF ISAAC PERRY, SR.

Isaac Perry, Sr., a farmer, was first documented in Bertie County, North Carolina when he received a land grant from the State of North Carolina in 1786. From 1786 through 1834, Isaac purchased and sold a

lot of land in Bertie County. In 1799, he married Charlotte Hughes. Isaac and Charlotte had eight children; Barbara, Hetty, Jeremiah, John, Rachel (1800-), Wright (1804-), Judy (1805-) and Isaac Perry, Jr. (1810-1866). Judy married John Perry and Isaac married Christine Mizelle. Isaac Sr. died about 1834 in Chowan County.

Isaac's son, Wright Perry, also a farmer was born in 1804 and died after the 1850 census. He married Christian Morris on March 10, 1830. Christian was born in 1808 and died after 1850. Wright and Christian had seven children; Jacob B., Peyton A., Alexander (1830-after 1850), Temperance Jane (1837-1911), Christian M. (1843-after 1850), Harriett Ann (January 20, 1846-after 1850), and Charlotte (1849-after 1850).

Wright's oldest daughter, Temperance Jane was born on August 02, 1837 and died on November 08, 1911 in Bertie County. She married Joseph J. Perry on February 20,



Arretta Temperance Perry (1867-1911)

1856 in Bertie County. He was born March 12, 1834. Temperance and Joseph has six children; Missouri (November 15, 1860-December 15, 1921), Virginia Elethia (February 25, 1861-July 1869), Arretta Temperance (December 28, 1867-August 21, 1911), Thomas Perry (1870-1870), Joseph Ethwell Drewell (March 29, 1871-December 16, 1933), and Gapie Christian (1874-April 06, 1913).

Arretta Temperance Perry's mother and father were both Perrys. Arretta was born December 28, 1867 in Bertie County and died August 21, 1911 in Chowan County North Carolina. She married Lawson Eugene Ellis on January 17, 1892 in Bertie County. Lawson's parents were Jeremiah Ellis (1840-1922) and Mary Bunch (1839-). He was born on December 27, 1867 and died March 24, 1905 in Chowan County. Lawson drowned in a creek at Sunbury, North Carolina at age 37 and then Arretta married William H. Currill on November 21, 1909 in Chowan County. Arretta and Lawson had three children; Bessie Odell (March 11, 1896-March 21, 1982), Beulah Glennora (December 15, 1899-May 2, 1973), and Lawson Temperance (October 7, 1905-March 04,

1969).

Beulah Glennora Ellis was born December 15, 1899 in Chowan County and died May 2, 1973 in Colerain, North Carolina. She married John Gaston Rives III on June 02, 1924 in Colerain. He was the son of John Rives Jr. (1854-1922) and Martha Tyson (1866-1937). John was born October 03, 1892 in Pitt County, North Carolina and died September 15, 1966 in Colerain, North Carolina. Beulah and John had two children; Janice Forbes (January 24, 1926) and Peggy Ellis (August 16, 1936-). Peggy married Thomas Melvin Jones on October 9, 1955. Melvin was born April 22, 1934 in Bertie County.

Beulah's daughter, Janice Forbes was born on January 24, 1926 in Chowan County. She married Robert Charles Boyette Sr. on March 17, 1946 in Nash County, North Carolina. He was the son of Thomas Roy Boyette (1905-1971) and Ruby Frances Joyner (1903-1997). Robert was born on July 24, 1924 in Wilson County, North Carolina and died September 23, 1975 in Washington, DC. Janice and Robert had six children; Charles Gaston (January 12, 1947-), Robert Charles Boyette, Jr. (July 11, 1948-), Mary Carolyn (October 21, 1951-), John Ellis (August 16, 1955-), Frances Elaine (April 04, 1959-), and Joel Alan (May 31, 1960-).

Janice's son, Charles Gaston Boyette was born on January 12, 1947 in Nash County. He married Linda Mae Bridgers on December 15, 1974 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She is the daughter of Martin Luther Bridgers (1914-1983) and Maggie Mae Cummings (1920-1993). Linda was born on November 14, 1947 in Edgecombe County. Charles and Linda have one child; Charles Martin who was born on June 11, 1984 in Pitt County. Charles Martin Boyette lives in Bertie County and is the ggggggrandson of Isaac Perry, Sr.

*Submitted by: Charles Martin Boyette, Windsor, NC 27983*

## 862 MATTIE (MAM-PERRY) ELIZABETH CASTELLOW PERRY

I would like to tell about my grandma, Mattie Elizabeth Castellow Perry, nicknamed Mam-Perry. She was one of my favorite people and everyone loved her. Mam-Perry was the daughter of Trotman and Elizabeth Castellow; they were both born in 1842. Trotman was the son of Aquilla and Temperance Castellow, born in the early 1800's. Temperance died in 1850 and Aquilla died in 1897, he was 90 years old. When Trotman returned home from the Civil War,



Trotman Castellow



Temperance Jane Perry (1837-1911)



he married his first wife and had 4 girls. With his second wife, Elizabeth, they had 3 boys and 1 girl, which was my grandmother, Mattie Elizabeth Castellow, born 1880. The boys' names were Albert, Ollie and Freeman Castellow. I only knew Uncle Albert, he married Willie Frances. They had 3 children, Betty, Basil and Willie.

When my grandma was a young girl, she had a buggy with a fringe on top. She told me about riding in the buggy to attend Ross Baptist Church. Her mother and brother Freeman fell ill with T.B. and she nursed them until their death. Mam-Perry also had T.B. but survived. She was always afraid to wash her hair because she thought she would get TB again. Because of the years she spent caring for her mother and brother; Mam-Perry did not get married until she was 27. In the early 1900's Mam-Perry married George Perry; they lived with his mother and had 6 children. Four girls, Ruth, Mattie Vastie called Mattie V. (my mother), Belva, and Essie May. She had two boys, Lloyd and Cecil. Times were hard in those days so George took a job working on the railroad and he was often gone. Mam-Perry and the children did the farming and raised chickens and geese to sell at Christmas time. They would clean and pick the chickens and geese and place them in barrels to be shipped to Norfolk.



George and Mattie (Mam-Perry) Elizabeth Castellow Perry

When my mother was about grown, her daddy and a brother went with a friend out to Green's Cross to the store. It was a windy March day and the top of the car was down. While the friend was in the store, the wind blew granddaddy's hat off so he got out to get it. He did not see a truck coming, it ran over him and he died. Things were harder then ever after that, trying to feed her large family. Mam-Perry told me that if her brother Albert had not helped her, she didn't know what would have happened to her and the children.

The girls started to get married. My mama, Mattie V, was the second to get married. Brother Lloyd married Rena Jernigan, she was very smart and was a great help to Mam-Perry, helping with the cooking and washing.

Mam-Perry came to visit me many times after I married. Cecil, her youngest child drove because she never learned how to drive. Sometimes we would stay up late into the night talking with Mam-Perry telling me stories about her life. I wish during those talks that I had asked her more things about her family, but being young, I thought she would always be here. I had 5 children; she lived to see all of them. My last child was born February 1962; Mam-Perry died May 1962 at the age of 83. She had a good and busy life.

Submitted by: Peggy Joyce Smithwick White, 508 White Oak Road, Windsor, NC 27983

Sources: Headstones; Family stories

## 863 WILLIE MAE AND RAEFORD PERRY

Willie Mae Cofield Perry was born on June 9, 1913 in Perrytown, a small community near Colerain, the daughter of Elizabeth Rae Perry Cofield and William Alfred Cofield. She had three sisters, Dixie Perry (Vascoe), Bessie Baker (Rufus), and Lila Freeman (Kendall), all of whom grew up on their small farm there. On January 3, 1935, Willie Mae, married Raeford Wilson "Blue" Perry, the son of Caroline Miller Perry and George Preston Perry, who was born October 20, 1913 and grew up between Midway and Mount Gould. The couple had three children. Betty Rae was born November 21, 1936, and William Alton was born September 18, 1939, and George Elwood "Frosty" was born April 9, 1943.

In 1946, Willie Mae's sister, Dixie and her husband Vascoe Perry, built and operated the Midway Drive In Theatre that was located on US Hwy 17 about one and one half miles South of Midway. Joined by another couple, Marvin and Allie Perry, in operational activities, the "Drive-In" soon became a popular hot spot for the local folks and neighboring county folks at that time, showing blockbuster movies, previews and cartoons. In 1948, Dixie and Vascoe dropped their partnership in the business because of health reasons and Willie Mae and "Blue" joined in. By the spring of 1953, TV had become the pastime of choice for moviegoers and the Drive In Theatre gradually lost its popularity.



Willie Mae and Raeford "Blue" Perry

The theater closed down. Later that fall, it was discovered that someone had broken into, vandalized, and stolen all the movie equipment including the projector, speakers and amplifiers. Not being replaced, the legacy of the Midway Drive In Theater thus was ended forever.

The family still farmed and Willie Mae took a job at The Ahoskie Manufacturing Co. until she retired. Their son, William Alton married Patricia Elaine Warren on October 15, 1966 and George Elwood "Frosty" married Patsy Jean Hoggard on January 25, 1966. "Frosty" died tragically in an automobile accident in Dare County on August 6, 1984.

On March 29, 1988, "Blue" passed away. Their daughter, Betty died September 3, 1995, but "Miss Willie Mae", as she is respectfully known still resides in Perrytown, enjoying her friends and family, especially her grandchildren, Sandy Perry Dickens (James Andrew III), William David Perry (Tracy Murray), Janet Carol Perry Mizelle (Christopher Brent), Melinda Amy Perry Craddock (Joseph Henry) and great-grandchildren, Caroline Elizabeth Perry, Madison McKenna Perry, Lindsey Jean Dickens,

Reagan Elisabeth Dickens, Charles Perry Mizelle, Aubrey Claire Mizelle, and Christian Burlin Craddock.

One granddaughter, Karen Emily Perry, the daughter of William Alton and Patricia Elaine Warren Perry, a Nursing Student at Pitt Community College was killed in a fatal car accident in Greenville, NC on February 20, 2008. Elaine and Alton live between Windsor and Midway. On July 21, 2003, Patsy married Eddie Corey Conner and they live in Windsor.

Submitted by: Patsy Hoggard Perry Conner, 102 S. Queen St., Windsor, NC 27983

## 864 JACK AND LUCILLE PHELPS

Charlie Jasper (Jack) and Lucille Phelps live in Harden Town near where Jack was born to Charlie David and Hattie Bell Phelps. They have a son Gary who lives near them and a daughter, Angela, in Wake Forest. They have a granddaughter, Linda, and a grandson, Daniel. Lucille was born in Morganton to Herbert and Lois Breedlove. She graduated from Morganton High School and afterward worked in retail sales.

Jack and Lucille met at the First Assembly of God Church in Morganton in 1950. In 1953 Lucille came to Windsor to work with the youth at the Windsor Assembly of God, Church. Several months later Jack came calling at the parsonage and the rest in history. They were married in December 1953. Jack was stationed at Camp Gordon, Ga. After this he was stationed in Washington, D. C. Then to Mainz Gonsenheim, Germany. Lucille joined him there later. They went sightseeing in Austria, Holland, and Luxembourg. Gary was born in Germany and was nine weeks old when returning home.

Jack farmed and later went to Auto Diesel School in Nashville, Tenn. They enjoyed living there. They went to the Grand Ole Opry



Jack and Lucille Phelps

several times and Wally Fowler's all night Gospel Singings. The seats at the Ryman Auditorium sure are hard!

Jack and Lucille went to the world fair in Knoxville, Tenn. They went to the Summer Olympics in Atlanta in 1996 to see Lucille's nephew, Gregg Burgess swim.

They have been in the retail and rental mobile business for a number of years. They've met unusual people. Loretta Lynn's cousin from Kentucky lived beside them while here working on a county project. Four nurses from the Philippines, who worked at Brian Center, also rented from them. They sure did enjoy them. Lucille would take them to Roses shopping and come back with a car load. The nurses are now scattered. Jack and Lucille attended Anna's wedding in Raleigh.



For a number of years Jack would ask Lucille what she wanted for Christmas. She'd always say the smoke house moved from the old place. It was a major undertaking but with Bob Hoggard's help it was moved. It is quite heavy and about two-hundred years old. The picture is their 50th wedding in front of it.

Jack and Lucille are active members of Windsor Assembly of God. They are amazed how God answers prayer. Surely, goodness and mercy shall follow me all of the days of my life and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. Psalms: 23: 6.

*Submitted by: Lucille Phelps*

## 865 JULIAN EARL PHELPS U.S. ARMY MERRY HILL, NORTH CAROLINA

Julian Earl Phelps was born on August 12, 1921, to Thomas H. and Lula Joyner Phelps in the Capeharts area of Merry Hill, North Carolina. Julian went to Merry Hill School through the 10th grade. He was a farmer at the time he was drafted into military service in July 1944. He was a member of Capeharts Baptist Church in Merry Hill, North Carolina at the time of his enlistment.

Julian was 22 years old at the time of his enlistment into the U.S. Army. His basic training was at Camp Blanding, Florida where he spent 17 weeks. From Camp Blanding he was sent to New Jersey and from New Jersey he was shipped to the European theater where he saw action in France. He was a member of the 28th Infantry Division of the National Guard of Pennsylvania. He suffered mild frostbite due to the severe winter of 1944-45. He went to the medics and was treated for frostbite. He was in the Battle of the Bulge and from there cleared and crossed the Rhine River over a pontoon bridge. From there they headed east in the direction of Berlin. However, everybody was stopped in order to allow the Russians to take Berlin. After the Germans surrendered, his troops were brought back to Openheim, Germany, as part of occupational troops. He was sent back home for a 30 day leave. He was scheduled to return to war in the Pacific theater. He was back home in Bertie County when President Truman dropped the A-bomb on Hiroshima, Japan, to end the war. He never went to the Pacific. After his 30 day leave, he went to Camp Swift, Texas, for 5 months. He was then honorably discharged from service in July 1946.

He returned back home to farm and became self-employed. He also was a plumber and a carpenter. He returned to school and got his GED. He then went to work for the Bertie County Hospital in 1951 as a maintenance mechanic for 15 years. He then went to work in the U.S. Post Office in Windsor for 20 years until he retired.

He married Betty Manning of Williamston, NC, on January 17, 1952, at the Christian Church in Williamston. They had 2 boys; David and Neal. Julian and Betty divorced in 1976. Julian later married Carolyn Spruill of Plymouth, NC, at the Plymouth Baptist Church. He has 4 stepchildren. They are Nancy, Marsha, Betty, and Henry.

He states he talked very little about the war. He would visit with a couple of his Army buddies from Raleigh, NC, Hertford, NC, as well as another buddy from Texas and talk to them about the war.

He states he still has his coat from the U.S. Army. He states he has a few photographs as well. He states, "Freedom is the highest price commodity we have."

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: As told by Julian Earl Phelps, World War 11 Veteran Per telephone interview Friday, October 18, 2005*

## 866 A HISTORY OF THE WILLIAM WHITMAN, MARY CHERRY, AND HENRIETTA BUSH PEELE FAMILY

The William Whitman Peele Family can be traced to the roots of Charles Peele, Plantation owner and slave master of Frankie Peele of Lewiston, North Carolina.

Charles Peele was the owner of a large plantation and he had many slaves to run the operation. Of the many slaves on that plantation was my great, great, grandmother, Frankie Peele. Frankie was born around 1781 and she live to the ripe old age of 113 years.

It was common custom to the plantation owners to take attractive female slaves and use them for sexual gratification. Not only would the owners use the young slave girls as sex toys, they often assigned these young girls to their sons. White girls and women were considered to be precious and untouched except to bear children.

Charles Peele, used my great grand mother for that reason. Whether he loved her or if she was just a sex toy to him, only Frankie, Charles, and God know for sure. But for what ever reason, children were born from this relationship.

Frankie had seven children for Charles, they were, Henry Peele, Charles Peele, Jr., Jacob Peele, William Whitman Peele (This writer's Great Grand father), Adalade Peele, Tempie Peele, and Sarah Peele.

Henry Peele was the first of Frankie Peele's children to run away from the bondage of slavery. According on one of Frankie's sons, William W. Peele who was father to, Raymond Peele. Raymond told me how his uncle Henry was smuggled to Boston Massachusetts in a box. A box would be made large enough to support and house a man, of course air holes were included. According to uncle Raymond, many slaves found freedom that way. Like the underground railroad, there were people on the runaway route who assisted these run aways with food and other needs. A trip of this type could take several weeks. Slaves were smuggled to freedom and shipped as cargo, either by train, wagon, or boat. How Henry Peele was shipped is not known, however it is believed that he did make it to his destination. The family lost contact with Henry Peele, but we've been told that Peele's live in several northern cities including, Boston, Philidelpha, and New York whose family roots are believed to have begun in Bertie County North Carolina.

Jacob Peele escaped to freedom by way of the underground railraad. Were he settled, or were he found freedom is unknown. It is also uncertain if he had children, and where they are now.

Charles Peele, Jr. remained a slave until the Emancipation Proclamation gave him his freedom in 1865. Charles was the father of four children, Charles, Jr., Scott, Rosa, and Cordelia. Charles lived out the rest of his life in the Lewiston Republican community.

Tempie Peele married Mike Bazemore. They were married twice, one by jumping the broom, and when slavery ended legally with a minister and a license. To this union were born five chidren, Stokey Bazemore, Johnny Bazemore, Sutton Bazemore, Hattie Bazemore, and Mae Tom Bazemore. They

also raised the late Tennie Bazemore Veale who later bore a daughter, Pauline Veale, and married the grand son of William W. Peele, William W. Peele, II (Bud).

Adalade Peele married Tom Hardy. They had two children Gordon Hardy and Jimmy Hardy. They made their home in the Roxobel-Kelford community.

William Whitman Peele was married three times. His first marriage was to Mary Cherry Peele. To this union, seven children were born, Frank Peele, Whitman Peek, Tommie Peele, Jacob Peele, Bettie Peele, Eddie Peele, and Maggie Peele.

Frank Peele married Maggie Walter. They had twelve children, four died as infants, and Those who surived were, Annie Peele Savage, Roy Peele, Fannie Mae Peele, Ethel Peele, Daisy Peele, Norman Peele, Mable Peele, and Geneva Peele. Frank Peele served as a Bertie County deputy to the sheriff, and he was a productive farmer.

Eddie Peele, married Georgia Lee. To this union three children were born, George Eddie Peele, Whitman Linwood Pete, and Mamie Louie Peele. Eddie made his home in the Lewiston community and became a productive farmer.

Betty Peele married George T. Bazemore. They were the parents of eleven children. Frank Bazemore, Willie G. Bazemore, Whit Turner Bazemore, Mae Lucy Bazemore, Addie Bazemore, Tom Henry Bazemore, Maggie Bazemore, Carrie Bazemore, Lettie Bazemore, Nettie Bazemore, and Johnny Bazemore. Betty and George Bazemore made their home in the Mt Olive Republican Community and were productive famers and leaders of the community.

Maggie Peele married Henry Cheatam of New York City. As an adult she changed her first name to Margaret. No children were born to this union. She worked for a wealthy family in the city and she live a happy and productive life. She died and was buried in New York City in 1951.

Tommie Peele married Sarah Lou. To this union one child was born Mary Francis Peele Thigpen. Tommie raised his family in Portsmouth Va. However, daughter, Mary Francis Married and settled in Washington DC.

Whit Peele, died as a young man. He never married.

Jacob Peele served in the United States Navy. If he married or if he had children is unknown. However he did settled in New York City.

William Whitman Peele's second marriage was to Henritta Bush. In 1884. He was forty at that time. Born to this union was, Bethelhem Howard Peele, Luther Peele, Raymond Peele, Luke Pirece Peele, Georgetta Peele, and Debbie Peele

Bethelhem Peele (better known as Tobe Peele) married Olive Outlaw. They had eleven children. William Whitman Peele, Tryus Cobb Peele, Etta Juanita Peele Plunkett, Fannie Ruth Peele Greenway, Elizabeth Peele Johnson Irons, Lloyd Lanford Peele, Versie Mae Peele Chery Watson, Ollie Beluah Peele Bond, Tommie Lawrence Peele, Coleen Peek McGlone, and Bethelhem Hoover Peele. Tobe was a deacon of Mt Olive Baptist Church, community leader, carpenter, and farmer. He lived in the Lewiston Woodville community and his children still own much of the farm handed down to him by his father William W. Peele. What he did not inherit, he bought his sisters and brothers out, with the exception of Raymond Peele. The family has kept the farm together to this day.



Luther Peele was married several times. However, his children were born to Agnes Johnson and Luther Peele, sons Richard Peele and Luther Peele were born to this union. Adalade Walton and Luther Peele had three children, Bozey Peele, Lucy Peele and Rudolph Peele. One daughter was born out of wed lock, Virginia Cherry Peele. She live in New York City. Other wives of Luther Peele were, Georgia Cofield, Joyce Windell, Carrie Murphy, and Lena Jenkins. No children were born to either of those women. Luther was a successful farmer, carpenter, and shoe maker and shoe repairman.

Debbie Peele married Clinton Lee. They had ten children George Whit, Robert Clinton, John Arthur, Queen Ester Lee Tood, Anna Ruth Lee Thompson, Salina Lee, Meredith Lee, Etta Bernice Lee Perry, and Catherine Lee. Clinton and Debbie were successful in their own family business and farm.

Raymond Paul Peele, married Magurtha Bazemora To this union five children were born, Wilma Peele, Marion Peele, Raymond Peele, Jr., Joseph Louis Peele, and Myrtle Peele. Raymond and Margurta Peele raised their children in Lewiston on his portion of his father's farm. He later married Georgia Lee Peele. No children were born to this union. Raymond was a successful farmer, carpenter, and barber.

Luke Pirece Peele died at the age of thirtreen.

Daughter Georgetta Peele died as a child.

Whitman's third wife was Julia Bush. No children were born to this union. William Whitman Peele died in 1914.

One of the stories that has been with me throughout my life as told by Raymond Peele is as follows:

While William Peele was still a slave, he like his brothers had a need to be free, and to live his life as he saw fit.

Just before the Civil War ended, Whitman and his friend Tony Johnson along with about forty other slaves decided to run away from the Peele's Plantation. (Others say that they were sent away from the plantation to keep them from fighting in the War.) However, they all turned back to Lewiston with the exception of Whit Peele and Tony Johnson (Also know as Tone Johnson). They wanted to join the Union Army to fight for their freedom. They got as far as the Blue Ridge Mountains, but being a part of the Union Army was not a welcome invitation. There was a "Caste System" in the Union Army, that let them know that Negroes were not wanted.

Thus, they left the western part of the state to head back home. They did not feel safe, and they thought that the home plantation would give them more security. The trip was a long and dangerous one. They not only had to look out for the Union soldiers, snakes, other obstacles, they had to be aware of the Confederate Army.

I can imagine that the trip took several months mostly by foot, with the exception of about forty. Here, the two of them rode the horse and wagon from the other side of Jackson to Lewiston.

The food they recieved was from friendly southerners who opposed slavery. Other times they picked berries and fruit from the bushes and trees that grew wild.

At one point of their journey back home, they came to a confederate camp. This camp was at a stream. The only way Whit and Tony could get back to their home they had to cross the bridge where confederates

were encamped. Whit and Tony felt as if they were at the end of the Red Sea with Pharoah behind them, and they had no where to run and no where to hide.

They both got down on their knees and prayed and asked the Lord to make a way for them. When the prayer ended, the soldiers fell asleep. Tony had his doubts, and he asked Whit to seek another direction. Whit said we are going through, God will make away. They proceeded to cross the bridge. As they walked across, every step, the bridge cracked and squeaked. But the soldiers remained asleep. As they walked through the camp the could smell the aroma of the brewing coffee and frying bacon. The soldiers never awakened.

That story has been in Peele family for generations, and it has reminded us as a family that always keeps its faith in God almighty, because God will always see you through.

Another story told to me by grandfather and uncle Raymond was, when Whitman became a free man, he applied to be the head clerk at the General store in Lewiston.

The store was own by a Mr. George Baker. Two other Negroes were working for Baker as well. Their names were Hayes and Rooks. The interview question posed by Baker to each of the men was, How are you going to vote in the next election?

Rooks, "I'm voting Democratized," Hayes, "I'm voting Democratized," Whitman, "I'm voting Republican."

Baker said to Whitman, "Whitman Peele, you've got the job, because any man who will steal from himself, will surely steal from me."

For clarification, the Democarts at that time wanted to keep slavery, while the Republican Party ended slavery in America.

That lesson alone teaches me that as a man, that no one repects a man who will not stand for what he believes, because he'll fall for anything.

The infomation that I (William Whitman Peele, Jr., William Whitman Peele's great grand son) shared with you, are the results of information shared to me by my grandfather, Bethelam Howard "Tobe" Peele, and my great uncle, Raymond Paul Peele. I had many conversations and interviews with my two ancestors. Tobe 1950's through 1967. Raymond Paul Peele information was given to me 1978 through 1986 (while we worked in the peanut patches, corn and tobacco fields, tobacco pack houses, tobacco barns, and formal interviews).

Additional information on the Peele Family can be found the book, *A Heritage of Black Families in North Carolina*, as updated by the daughter of Tobe Peele, my aunt Coleen Peele McGlone.

This information is to be used for the benefit of family history and Hertiage. It is not to be used for personal gain or profit The information was shared with me with love and we are to share it with our family members with the same spirit. "If we are to do a complete family history we need information from each root of William Whitman Mary Cherry and Henritta Bush Peele?

Source: As Told By Direct Descendant, Raymond Paul Peele To William Whitman Peek, Jr.(Grandson of Bethlehem "Tobe" H. Peele) The Twentieth Whitman Peele Family Reunion, May 29-30, 2004 Organized 1980

## 867 THE PHELPS OLD PLACE

James Phelps was born in Bertie County in 1776. He married Nancy Cobb. He owned numerous lands in the county. The

one we are familiar with is the "Bud Phelps" old place — James purchased 100 acres for 100 pounds in 1802. it is located off highway 17N in what is known as Bucklesberry. It still remains in the family. The Pierce Phelps land was later purchased. The old big house was thought to be the oldest in the county. At one time they think court was held there.

The big house is gone but the add on L built about 1922 still remains, and Gary has made it into a hunting camp. James willed the farm to his son Charles David. James was a member of St. Thomas Episcopal Church, in Windsor. He died in 1849 and



Charlie Bud Phelps, Hattie Phelps, Jack Phelps, and Fay Byrum

was buried in Phelps cemetery.

Charles David Phelps married Caroline Castelloe. Here they farmed the land and raised their family. His brother Joseph (grandfather of Julian Phelps) fought in the Civil War at Plymouth. He was wounded and a prisoner or war at Weldon, where he died. Charles was told to stay home to tend the farm and run the grist mill. He died in 1900 of a stroke and was buried in the family cemetery.

Sally Phelps Baker remembers that she and her brother John stayed in the big house with Grandmother Caroline, who was almost blind, while the rest of the family worked on the farm. Caroline and her daughters Dora and Caroline lived in the big house.

Charlie Joseph Phelps married Carrie Millie Pierce. They lived in a small house near Mill Dam. They tended the farm growing peanuts, corn, tobacco, and raising hogs, sheep, and cattle. They grew numerous fruit trees and gardens. Charlie did not drive, but John or Bud would drive him to Windsor. He died in 1934 and was buried in the family cemetery.

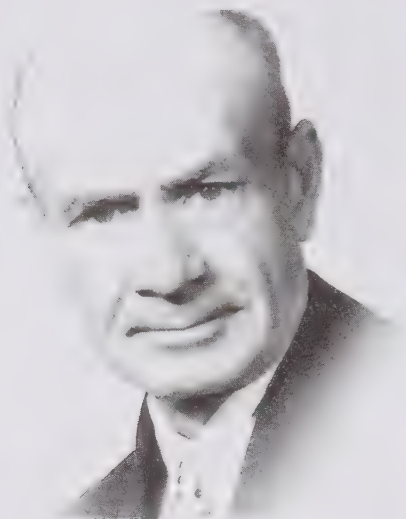
Charlie David (Bud) and Hattie purchased their heirs in 1937. Dora and Caroline (little Sis) continued to live at the farm until they died. Bud's mother, Carrie, made her home at Bud's until she died. Different families sharecropped the farm, one being the Claude and Nellie Pierce family, who was very industrious and hard workers.





*Lessie and Della Rose Davis at the Old Place*

1921 they were married by G.A. Harden, Justice of the peace in Mr. Harden's home located in "Hardentown". Their 1st child, Roger Irving was born in June 21st of the following year, followed by Hazel Cale, born July 17th 1923, William Robert, born



*William Miles Phelps*

November 7th 1924 and Murray Elmo, born August 7th 1926. In 1923, Miles and Mabel purchased a small tract of land on Hwy 13, west of Windsor to build their home; however, by 1927 work was becoming harder to find in Bertie County. Mabel's sister, Lillian Cale Brown and her husband, Sam, had moved to north to find work at a graphite mine in Cranston, Rhode Island sometime earlier. Lillian wrote to Mabel suggesting that with Miles' woodworking ability, he would have no trouble finding employment with Sam. The family traveled to Rhode Island by train and stayed until the death of Mabel's mother, Josephine, in December of 1927. Upon returning, Miles and Mabel were finally able to build their home on their small tract across Hwy 13 from the old Thompson Sawmill. The following year, 1928, Thersa Mae was born on November 10, and Tom followed on September 27th 1932. Roger, Murray, William and "Tom Boy" worked with Miles and learned the carpentry trade when not in school. Roger and Murray both served in WW2, William was a civilian contractor at the Army Air Base in Edenton, NC and Tom served during the Korean War. Each of the sons remained in the building business, branching out into different trades. Roger and William continued building, Murray started a career in the heating and air condition

trade and Tom ventured into the electrical business. Miles made a modest living in the building business until his retirement when his health began to fail. During his retirement years he would often take his oldest grandson, Tommy Castellow, fishing on Sutton Creek in Bertie county where he kept a small boat. Miles passed away in December of 1963 at the age of 68. Mabel moved to a small house at the end of Cale street in Windsor and lived there a few doors away from four of her sons and their families until her death in 1978 at the age of 78. Miles and Mabel are buried together in Edgewood Cemetery. At the time of this printing, their legacy includes 6 children, 17 grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren and several great-great grandchildren.

*Submitted by: Dennis Phelps*

## 869 MELVIN E. PIERCE

Melvin E. Pierce was born May 17, 1925 in Bertie County. He was the son of Thomas H. and Nancy Baker Pierce of Windsor, NC. Melvin graduated from Merry Hill High School. Melvin served in the US Army and the US National Guard.



*Melvin E. Pierce*

Charlie David (Bud) gave the farm to his son in 1987. Bud died in 1994. In 1998 the farm was entered into the Century Farms of North Carolina. Jack also participated in the "Bucks for Bertie" program for three seasons. All three years his hunter was John Moorehouse of Claremont, a professor at Wake Forest. He said it was quiet and peaceful back there. Lt. Commander, Richard Conner made the same remarks when hunting back there. There is an abundance of deer, squirrels, turkeys, and bears doing their damage. In 2008 Jack saw a flock of 45 turkeys.

In 206 years it has provided a living for the family, and a good place to go and eat and have fun such as kite flying. Julian, Jack, Gary and Linda Phelps remain in Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps; Written by: Charlie Jasper "Jack" Phelps*

## 868 WILLIAM MILES PHELPS

William Miles Phelps was born August 26, 1895 in rural Bertie County, not far from the house built by his great grandfather James Phelps in 1802. He was sixth of eight children born to Robert Redden Phelps and Nancy Adeline Hughes. Nancy was the only child of Jacob Edwin Hughes and Mary Catherine Hughes. Mary lived with the family since Robert and Nancy's marriage in 1882 and until her death in 1910. Her husband, Jacob, had died in 1864 at Andersonville Prison during the Civil War, leaving Mary to raise their only child, Nancy. Miles' father, Robert, owned between 17 and 31 acres. He was primarily a farmer, but, during the winter season he was known to build small boats, bee hives, and perform general carpentry work for additional income. Miles grew up on the family farm learning these skills from his father. Many of these he would apply the rest of his life. Miles was drafted in on January 14th, 1918, at the age of 22.

Throughout his enlistment, Miles corresponded regularly with Mabel Francis Cale, Daughter of Franklin Pierce Cale and Josephine Sanderlin Cale. On July 10th,



*Mabel Francis Cale Phelps*

Melvin was Chief of Police for the Town of Windsor for 29 years. He had the distinction of holding the office of Police Chief of Windsor for the longest time to date. Melvin served as a police officer for the town beginning in January 1955. In May 1955, he was appointed to the office of Chief of Police replacing Harry Smith who retired.

Melvin married Ella Jean Johnson on February 12, 1954. They had no children in this marriage.

*Submitted by: Jean Johnson Pierce*

## 870 THOMAS POLLOCK OF BAL-GRAS WAS EARLY GOVERNOR OF STATE

Thomas Pollock, son of Thomas Pollock of Bal-Gra, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, May 6, 1654. He came to the Carolina colony in 1683 as a deputy for one of the Lord's Proprietors, Lord Carteret, afterwards the Earl of Granville. Pollock served in our present county of Bertie and in time became one of the largest property owners in the Chowan district. His home, situated on the shores of this county, overlooking Salmon Creek was called Bal-Gra, after his father's residence. After his arrival he soon became one of the prominent and influential men in the colony. For years he was to be conspicuous for his wealth and intelligence. A long feud existed between him and Edward Mosely and in all



civil turmoil they were the real leaders of the opposite factions.

When Edward Hyde came to Carolina in 1710 as Governor, he accepted the hospitality of Thomas Pollock and other outstanding residents of the district. In fact, the first Assembly called by the new Governor met at Pollock's home. The short administration of Hyde's, however, proved to be a turbulent period. This was the time of the Cary Rebellion in which the disputed authority of the Governorship was involved. Pollock, naturally, gave his support to Hyde and the crown. The Rebellion was put down in 1711 and Cary captured. He was never brought to trial, however, due to the probable lack of evidence.

To Pollock, too, gave much credit for his support of the Baron von Graffenried and his establishment of the Swiss colony at New Bern. Von Graffenried was attempting to settle his colony under most adverse circumstances. This was also during the time of The Cary Rebellion and the Indian wars which followed. He exhausted all of his own funds in his efforts and was unable to secure any aid from the company in Berne, which he represented. Some individuals in other colonies supplied goods, but the chief creditor of the enterprise was Pollock, who furnished both finances and goods. Naturally the heavy indebtedness to Pollock was of great influence when von Graffenried, as leader of the largest body of immigrants to come into Carolina, allied himself with the Hyde and Pollock faction in putting down the Cary Rebellion.

The uprising of Cary and his followers was immediately followed by war with the Tuscarora Indians and epidemics of yellow fever. Governor Hyde fell victim to the fever and died September 8, 1712.

Pending the appointment of a successor by the Lord's Proprietors, the North Carolina Council chose an acting governor. Thus it was that Col. Thomas Pollock was elected to the Governorship, four days after the death of Gov. Hyde. Pollock proved to be a man of force and decision. The war with the Indians lasted well into his administration as governor. The Tuscarora tribe was a branch of the warlike Iroquoian group. Lawson, our state's first historian, estimated their warriors at 1200, located in some fifteen Indian towns in Eastern Carolina along with Roanoke, Pamlico and Neuse Rivers. Encroachment by the whites upon the lands adjacent to these Rivers was the principal cause of the Tuscarora War.

The population on the Bertie Peninsula and surrounding territory, however, did not suffer as severely as others, for the Tuscarora bands along the Roanoke River remained neutral. This was due to the friendship and influence of Governor Pollock with the Tuscarora chief, Thomas Blount. As a result the morale of the people was restored to some extent when the colony was facing some of its darkest days.

Pollock remained in office until the arrival from England of Gov. Eden in 1714, after which he continued most active in the affairs of the colony. He was a member of the General Court and also of the Governor's Council. Upon the death of Gov. Eden in March, 1722, Col. Pollock was again elected to fill the vacant post. This was in the year that Bertie was officially recognized as a precinct. Pollock's second administration as Governor, though, lasted only a few months, for he died August 30, 1722.

As when he first came to Bertie, he was still Lord Carteret's deputy. He was interred

with his wife and other members of his family at Bal-Gra, where he lived and died. About 1850 the Vestry of St. Paul's Parrish removed his remains and placed them in their cemetery at Edenton.

Thomas Pollock had been married twice. His first wife was Martha Cullen, daughter of Thomas Cullen, who was a member of the Governor's Council in 1670. She was born in Dover, England, in 1663, and was the widow of Robert West. Pollock's second wife was Ester Sweetman of Maryland. Her previous husbands had been John Harris and Col. William Wilkerson. Pollock had no issue by his second wife. By his first wife, Martha Cullen, he was the father of Martha Pollock, who married Thomas Bray of New Kent Co., Virginia; Thomas Pollock, Jr., who married Elizabeth Sanderson; Cullen Pollock who married Frances West; George Pollock, who married, first Sarah Swann and second Elizabeth Whitmell. George Pollock had no issue by either marriage. The children of Cullen Pollock and wife, Frances West, were: George Pollock, Cullen Pollock (both who died without issue), Martha Pollock, who married first Stevens Lee, II, and second Clement Crook, Frances Pollock, who married Dr. Robert Lenox.

Thomas Pollock, Jr. and wife, Elizabeth Sanderson, were the parents of three sons, Thomas, Cullen and George Pollock. Cullen and George of this marriage also died without issue. Thomas, son of Thomas Pollock, Jr., married Eunice Edwards, daughter of the renowned New England minister, Jonathan Edwards. They were the parents of Thomas Pollock, George Pollock, Elizabeth Pollock, who never married and Frances Pollock who married John Devereux. Eunice Edwards by another marriage was the mother of Sarah Pierpont Hunt, who married John Fanning Burgwyn. Thus Sarah Hunt Burgwyn and Frances Pollock who married John Devereux were half sisters.

An interesting point of law was determined in 1841 when the children of the sisters of the half blood brought an action in the North Carolina courts concerning the inheritance of certain Pollock property. The outcome of the trial was that when there is no will, heirs of the half blood inherit equally with heirs of the whole blood.

The two sons of Thomas Pollock and wife, Eunice Edwards, died without issue and thus the male line of Governor Pollock passed out of existence and the surname Pollock became extinct.

Source: Article by John Edward Tyler in the Bertie Ledger-Advance, Thursday, January 29, 1948

## 871 EDNA ELIZABETH CASTELLOW PRICE

Edna Elizabeth Castellow was born June 14, 1914 to Pattie and Archie Castellow, Woodard Township outside of Windsor, North Carolina. She was named "Elizabeth" after her maternal grandmother, Betty Elizabeth Slaughter. Edna grew up and attended school in Republican North Carolina along with 6 siblings. From the oldest to the youngest, they are: Sallie Mae (11-03-1912 - 06-26, 1999), Lena Rivers Castellow, Myrtle Louise Castellow (12-28-1917 - 06-28, 1999) Cornelius David (July 30, 1920-Jan.19'77); Archie James, Jr.(April 08-22-Jan. 24, 2008), ) and Robert Crusoe (10-21-1923). Edna was baptized when she was twelve years of age in the Cashie Baptist Church. Edna experienced a brief marriage to Vernon Alford and was blessed with two daughters, Rosalie (August 25,



Edna Castellow and Walt Price

1940- July 9, 1941). Cause of death was acute gastroenteritis. Second daughter: Patsy Elizabeth (August 24, 1941).

Following Rosalie's death Edna and Patsy returned to live with her parents, who had moved from Republican to Windsor. During a trip downtown one day Edna met William Walter Price. Walt was from Florida and his job had sent him to Windsor for a temporary assignment at the timber mill. After that chance encounter, Walt became a regular visitor at the Castellow household. The meeting sparked a love affair that lasted for the rest of their lives. After a brief courtship they married. Walt's "home of record" from 1941-1946 was the Castellow-Harrell Farm address in Woodard Township, Windsor, North Carolina..

When Walt, (June 25, 1910-October 2, 1988) World War Two vet, left to go overseas, Edna, pregnant with the first of three children, remained on the family farm and gave birth to William James Price. After returning home Walt resumed his job with the company he worked with prior to the war. They remained on the farm and two other children were born, Robert Earl Price and Betty Jean Price. A change in job assignment made it necessary to move, and they settled in Lockhart Alabama, where they remained for the balance of their lives. Their love and devotion was enhanced with the joy received from seeing their children grow up to be happy and successful people. The couple enjoyed each stage of their children's lives and the birth of grandchildren whom they spoiled rotten. Walt and Edna never forgot her North Carolina roots and fulfilling a promise made to her family, they returned to Windsor, North Carolina regularly allowing their children to experience the joy of intermingling with the Carolina side of the family. Following retirement Walt and Edna finally had the opportunity to devote time to each other and experience the joy of the love that a chance meeting a thousand miles from Walt's hometown had made possible. Their children often remark about going to visit and finding their parents watching TV and still holding hands.

Submitted by: Betty Price Strickland, Daughter of Edna Elizabeth Castellow, 11826 Oak Meadow Lane, Stafford, TX 77477

Sources: Windsor, NC Court House

## 872 SAMMY RAY PRUDEN AND LINDA (NURSE) PRUDEN

Sammy Ray Pruden, the sixth child of M. E. Jr. and Ruth Parker Pruden was born at home in Roxobel on December 8, 1946. At one time his father worked as a shipping clerk for the Bertie Peanut Company in Roxobel; and in 1963 he began his business, Pruden Repair Shop. His mother in later



years worked for Mylcraft Mfg. Co in Rich Square and retired after 27 years of service in October, 1989. His father died on January 17, 1970 and Ruth Pruden died on September 29, 1994.

Sammy graduated from Bertie High School near Windsor in 1965. He enlisted and served in the U.S. Army from February, 1966 until February, 1969. His basic training was at Fort Gordon in Georgia and he was later stationed at Aberdeen Proving Grounds in Maryland. He was transferred to Fort Eustis in Virginia; and in August, 1966 he left from Norfolk, Virginia on a ship bound for South Vietnam. His duties in Vietnam consisted of convoy truck driving and operating rough terrain forklift in loading and unloading live ammunition. In September, 1967, he was transferred to Fort Carson in Colorado until his discharge. In December, 1967 he met Linda Anne (Nurse) Pilkington. They were married at Fort Carson by an Army Chaplain on January 3, 1969. In July, 1969, Sammy, Linda and her daughter, Dianne Pilkington, moved to Roxobel. In March, 1970 Sammy joined his brother Mills E. at the Pruden Welding Service located on Church St in Roxobel, same business their father began. in 1963. They incorporated in 1973 and in January, 1985 Mills sold his share of the business to Sammy. Linda has a bookkeeping and tax service on Church Street since 1982. In April, 1993, Sammy began a second business selling used vehicles, known as Pruden's Car Sales. This business closed in April, 2009. Pruden Welding Services, Inc. is still in operation.

This family increased by two more children. A daughter, Dixie Rae, was born on September 13, 1974; and a son, Samuel Dillon was born on December 10, 1976.

Sammy has served as a Roxobel Town Commissioner for several terms since 1993. He is currently on the Town Board. In addition, he was in the Roxobel Volunteer Fire Department from 1962 - 2002. For years 1987, 1988, and 1989, he served as Fire Chief.

Both Sammy and Linda have been baptised and are members of Sandy Run Baptist Church located in Roxobel.

Daughter, Dianne Marie, married Ralph Darrell Hunter on July 24, 1995. They have two sons, Steven Paul Hunter, born on May 11, 1994, and Matthew Kyle Hunter, born on April 22, 1997. They currently live in Norfolk, Virginia. Daughter, Dixie Rae, married Stanley Franklin Harrell on October 10, 1998. They have two children, Son, Jacob Dean Harrell, was born on September 27, 1999, and Daughter, Samantha Leanne Harrell, born on July 4, 2005. Son, Samuel Dillon Pruden, married Angela Francis Hines on October 6, 2006. Daughter, Dixie, and her family and son, Dillon with his wife, Angela, all live in Roxobel. Sammy and Linda have lived in the same home in Roxobel since January 3, 1971. They enjoy being with family.

*Submitted by: Linda N. Pruden, P. O. Box 220, Roxobel, NC 27872*

### 873 PUGH/OUTLAW/CARTER FAMILY HISTORY — WINDSOR, BERTIE COUNTY

Piecing together family stories that we could have long ago learned easily, had we asked, from now deceased relatives is at once a painstaking, poignant and yet gratifying process. I am especially grateful to Bernice Carter of Windsor, married to my

cousin Lawrence, and her son Lawrence, Jr. as well as to Harry Thompson and Clara Bell for helping me to get started on my quest to learn more about my Windsor-born grandparents and their progenitors.

Madison and Sarah Outlaw, from Indian Woods, were the parents of my great-grandmother, Belle Outlaw Pugh. Belle was born in 1852 and married Christopher Columbus Pugh, according to St. Thomas Episcopal Church records, in 1873. Columbus had been baptized at St. Thomas in 1870. Both are listed in the history of St. Thomas Church as chronicled by Harry Thompson and Clara Bell as tithing members of the church. Belle's restaurant, according to the Bertie County Ledger, burned down along with several other business establishments in the fire of 1888. Nevertheless, in the census of 1910, two years before she died, she is listed as a restaurant keeper and her husband is listed as a painter.

My grandmother, Mable Lee Pugh Carter was Belle's first child, born in 1873 and baptized at St. Thomas in 1874 (confirmed in 1892). Belle had two more children, Georgia Wooten baptized at St. Thomas in 1875 (confirmed in 1891) and William, born and died in 1875. Mable was sent by her mother to St. Augustine College in Durham to learn to become a teacher. She returned to Windsor and, I think, taught at Bertie Academy.



*John and Mable Lee Pugh Carter*

John DeFord Jefferson Carter was born to Hester Mien Carter in 1870. He lived "in Ghent" (Street, I assume). John went to Grabtown School through the third grade only. Belle disapproved of John (deemed not suitable, perhaps, by dint of limited education and prospects). John Carter left Windsor in 1898 or 9 and worked his way north to Philadelphia, stopping in Norfolk, VA to drive a buggy for a doctor to earn his way. Mable left Windsor in 1899, eloping to join John who had managed to get to Philadelphia where, as was the custom then, other colored Windsorites welcomed them and helped them to start new lives. I think that Mable and John had decided that North Carolina and Windsor, given the tenor of the times post-Reconstruction, offered little opportunity to colored people seeking to upgrade their circumstances.

Eventually John, after working in a grocery store and at other jobs according to Philadelphia city records, found secure and safe work in the US post office where he remained until his retirement, sending his daughters to Normal School to become teachers in their own right. Mable, like many young women of her time, had learned to sew beautifully as a girl and eventually helped add to family income by sewing for some of Philadelphia's wealthier families.



*Windsor Cottage, Nantucket, Mass.*

In time, Mable and John were able to purchase a home on 12th Street, a "numbered" Philadelphia street (apparently that carried a certain cachet); they in turn over the years provided a way station for others who decided to leave Windsor to better their circumstances. One I remember fondly was "Miss Sue" Mountain who eventually settled in Harlem, New York City. Mable, John and their daughters maintained their Windsor ties, returning south on occasion by train or car and staying in touch with friends and neighbors by mail.

Eventually, on Mable's income from sewing and John's income from the P.O. (\$1,000 annually in the 1920's), they built a small summer cottage on Nantucket Island in 1926, complete with a front porch for sitting and visiting, a substantial vegetable garden out back and a coop full of Rhode Island reds — Windsor style! Mable had visited Nantucket (which back then was a very basic, austere New England outpost 30 miles off the coast of Massachusetts out in the Atlantic Ocean) with a friend in the summer of 1924 to sew for someone and had fallen in love with the island. I'm convinced that the Nantucket beaches she saw must have reminded her strongly of that place she had gone to in the summers as a girl with her mother and grandmother — Nags Head. The Carters, of course, named their summer place Windsor Cottage. And our family, now four generations worth, have enjoyed summers at Windsor Cottage for these past 83 years.

It all started in Windsor, County of Bertie!

Addendum: My aunt and I are pleased that, through the good offices and research of Ms. Clara Bell, Mr. Harry Thompson and the Reverend Joe Cooper, we were able recently to place a plaque in the St. Thomas churchyard to commemorate the heretofore unmarked grave of Belle Pugh and her son William.

*Submitted by: laobel Carter*

### 874 SOME BERTIE COUNTY RASCOES

This short essay describes a brief and partial genealogy of the Rascoe families which settled and remained in southern Bertie County. This is not intended to be a complete genealogy as the reader will immediately recognize that I have not included all dates (birth, marriage, and death) for ease of reading. I am sure there are corrections and editions to be made as well. Also, that line which descends directly to the writer is what is mostly described. My apologies to all my cousins and siblings, both close and distant, whose lines were not completely carried out. I encourage you to do that for your children! I especially call attention to those living



descendants of their grandparents, great-grandparents, and great-great grandparents Aaron Spivey Rascoe and Elizabeth Gillam Rascoe (descended from Generation #4 below) with whom we all share a strong bond in northeastern North Carolina. (John (deceased), Betsy, Sis, Connie, Rascoe Bond, Penny, Buck (deceased), Carla, Emily, Martha, Pat, my father Peter, Dawson, the writer, and Fen — and all of their children and spouses!)

Public records indicate that several Rascoe families moved from Northampton County, Virginia (the "Eastern Shore") to Bertie County, NC during the early eighteenth century. "Rasco" and "Rascoe" family genealogists continue to try and prove the relationship between some of those Rascoe families of Bertie and surrounding counties, especially those male children of Arthur Rascoe (will of Northampton County, VA recorded April, 1720), including his sons Arthur, John, James, William, Peter, and Daniel. Our own Peter Rascoe was born into one of these eighteenth century Rascoe families on October 22, 1763. The exact location of his birth is not known. Peter married Ann Clarry Smithwick pursuant to a Bertie County marriage bond issued on June 24, 1788. "Clarry" was the daughter of John and Winnefred Smithwick of the Cashie Neck area of Bertie County. Peter farmed lands acquired from John Smithwick and from others. He was also owner of the 41-ton schooner *Nancy*, a coastal trading vessel home-ported in the newly chartered Cashie River port town of Windsor. After a long life, Peter Rascoe died on November 23, 1843 and was buried in a family cemetery at Blanchard's Landing on the Cashie River.



*The Rascoe Company, Windsor, NC (1968)*

(never married), (2) William W. Rascoe (wife Mary Twine; children: Mollie M'hoon Rascoe (died as a child) and Cora Scott Rascoe Gillam); (3) Margaret T. Rascoe (died as a child), (4) Lucy Rascoe Outlaw (husband Edward Ralph Outlaw; children: Janie Outlaw Hunt, Lucy Outlaw (died as an infant), Lucy Rascoe Outlaw Worthington, Martha Elizabeth Outlaw MacQueen, Alice Brimage Outlaw Gillam; Edward Ralph Outlaw, Jr., Mary M. Outlaw Lamb, John R. Outlaw, David Outlaw, and Alexander Bate Outlaw), (5) Molly M. Rascoe (died as a child), (6) Aaron Spivey Rascoe (member of NC Legislature).

4. Peter and Clarry Rascoe great-grandson Aaron Spivey Rascoe (1856-1928) and

1975) and his wife May Belle Perry Rascoe (1900-1970) (both buried in Edgewood Cemetery/Windsor, NC) had children (1) Martha Rascoe Guam (husband Francis Gillam), and (2) John Peter Rascoe, Jr.

6. Peter and Clarry Rascoe's great-great-grandson John Peter Rascoe, Jr. (July 13, 1932) and his wife Nancy Dawson Rascoe (Feb 18, 1932) had children (1) John Peter Rascoe, III (July 13, 1957), (2) Braxton Bragg Damson Rascoe (July 28, 1959), and (3) Francis Edward Nixon Rascoe (October 20, 1966).

*Submitted by: John Peter Rascoe, III*

## 875 WILLIE MAE HARRELL REESE

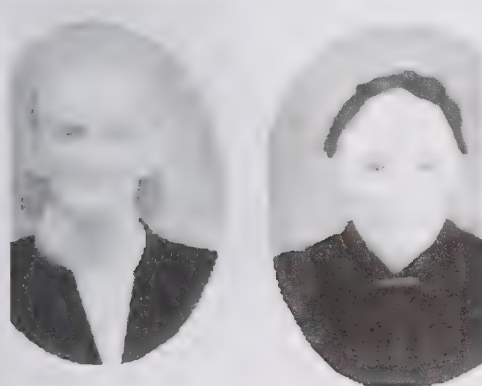
Willie Mae Harrell (Reese) was born in Snakebite Township, Bertie County. She was the second of nine children born to Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow. She was named after her father and her mother.

Willie Robert Harrell and Sallie Mae Castellow Harrell were residing on the Castellow-Harrell farm outside of Windsor in a section called Woodard/Snakebite.

Willie Mae's grandparents were Archie James Castellow and Pattie Nora Myers of Windsor.

Five of her siblings were born in Snakebite. They are: Forest Edward "Jack" Harrell, Willie Mae Harrell (Reese), Linwood Graham "Buddy" Harrell (September 11, 1934-June 23, 1998), Mary Lillian Harrell (Spry-Davis), and James Clayton Harrell (October 19, 1938-December 17, 2006). In October 1940 the family relocated to Harrellsville, North Carolina. Her siblings born in Harrellsville are: Robert "Earl" Harrell, Helen Rivers Harrell (Newby), Hazel Elizabeth Harrell (Cooksey) and John Wesley "Buck" Harrell.

Willie Mae's husband, Manuel Francis "Sam" Reese was in the United States Navy and the family traveled to various duty stations. Upon his retirement, Willie Mae and Sam moved to Colerain, North Carolina. Their children, Thomas Ray "Tommy" Reese, Diana Lynn Reese, Robert Earl "Bobby" Reese (1954-1977), James Lee "Jimmy" Reese, "Shirley" Helen Reese, and Amber



*John Peter and Martha Bond Rascoe*

### Subsequent Generations of Peter Rascoe's descendants

1. Peter Rascoe (1763-1843; originally buried in Smithwick Family Cemetery, Blanchard's Landing, NC, now re-interred in Rascoe Cemetery, Indian Woods, NC) and his wife Ann Clarry Smithwick Rascoe (ca 1769 -) had children: (1) William H. Rascoe (member of NC Legislature), (2) Martha Rascoe Roulhac, and (3) Sawyer Peter Rascoe Bond (daughter, buried in Haste Farm Cemetery, Windsor, NC).

2. Peter and Clarry Rascoe's son William H. Rascoe (1790-1842) and his wife Penelope M'hoon Rascoe (ca. 1790 -) had children: (1) Mary Ann Rascoe Pugh, (2) John Peter Rascoe, and (3) William Martha Rascoe Gray (daughter, buried in Rosefield Cemetery, Windsor, NC).

3. Peter and Clarry Rascoe's grandson John Peter Rascoe (1813-1888) and his wife Martha (Patty) W. Bond Rascoe (1817-1903) (both buried in Rascoe Cemetery, Indian Woods, NC) had children: (1) Peter Rascoe



*Aaron Spivey and Elizabeth Gillam Rascoe*

his wife Elizabeth Gillam Rascoe (1858-1947) (both buried in Cashie Baptist Churchyard, Windsor, NC) had children: (1) Fannie Jordan Rascoe (died as a child), (2) John Thomas Rascoe (died as a child), (3) Pattie Louise Rascoe (died as a child), (4) Myrtle Rascoe (died as a child), (5) Lizzie Rascoe (died as a child), (6) John Peter Rascoe (died as a child), (7) Mary Jordan Rascoe (died as a teen), (8) Louise Rascoe Fearing, (9) Lewis Taylor Rascoe, and (10) John Peter Rascoe. (Louise, Lewis, and Peter farmed lands inherited from their father and operated the farm commissary business their grandfather and father founded in 1876 in Windsor, "The Rascoe Company".)

5. Peter and Clarry Rascoe's great-great-grandson John Peter Rascoe, Sr. (1900-



"Hope" Reese were all enrolled in the Colerain and Windsor schools.

After moving to Colerain, NC, Sam, a native of South Dakota, went to work for Weyhauser in Plymouth, NC. Eventually he bought his own tractor and worked independently. Willie Mae bought the Pine Tree Restaurant in Plymouth, later she added the Pine Tree Lounge, then the Pine Tree Bakery to the building. When the opportunity arose, she partnered with a man from India named Jay Amin and went into the motel business (Pine Tree Motel). Around 25-30 years ago when Willie Mae went out of the restaurant and motel business, she converted her building into office spaces and rented them. She kept a large part of the building for herself and became a licensed broker and realtor and appraisals (Pine Tree Real Estate.) In 2008 Willie Mae sold the Pine Tree Building and business. She continues to work as an appraiser (Pine Tree Appraisals). In April,



Sam and Willie Mae Reese

1986, Sam and Willie Mae's youngest daughter, Amber "Hope" was in a car accident and was in a coma for 6 weeks and 3 days. Three inches of bone had to be removed from her leg. The accident resulted in permanent disabilities and paralysis of the right arm. After rehabilitation, Hope learned to drive again, she learned to write and paint with her left hand. Hope has become an accomplished artist. In 2003 Willie Mae and her sister, Helen Harrell Newby, bought the old Coca Cola Plant in Plymouth and it has been completely renovated. (Office spaces and apartments on the second floor) Approximately 1200 square feet of the building is what Hope calls "a yard sale every day but indoors". Hope named the spaces "Our Stuff - Your Treasure" and Hope helps in the store.

Willie Mae and Sam are active and loyal members of Grace Baptist Church.

Submitted by: Willie Reese and Hope Reese, 113 Water St., Plymouth, NC 27962

## 876 CHILDREN OF WILLIAM EDWARD MOUNTAIN AND PATTIE W. RIDDICK, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

1. Pattie B Mountain b.8-25-1875d.10-7-1879 No issue

2. Annie L. Mountain b. 5-21-1878 d. 11-4-1906. Married John Thomas Smithwick, (Capt. Jack.) 10-2-1901; Child of Annie and Capt. Jack: John Vernon Smithwick. He married Ida Mae Smithwick. Ida was the daughter of Marvin Smithwick. Child of John Vernon, and Ida: Was Joseph Vernon (Smut) Smithwick He was born 7-20-1921, d. 11-4-1979. Joseph Vernon (Smut) Smithwick married Hilda Roberson. Children of Joseph



Top: Margie Freeman Tabbicca, top left, James C. Freeman, lower left, Alan A. Freeman, top right, Horace Freeman, Wendy Freeman, bottom right.

Vernon (Smut) and Hilda: 1. John Wayne Smithwick 2. Donna Gail Smithwick

3. Mary Ellen Mountain b.10-2-1881 d. 2-13-1956. She married Joseph Henry Smithwick, b.6-12-1882, d.3-6-1925. They were married, 10-11-1903 Children of Mary Ellen and Joseph Henry: 1. Alfred Jordan Smithwick, b.8-6-1909, d. 4-11-1991. He married Edith Dunning 11-3-1942. She was born, 7-9-1921, D. 6-24-2008. Children of Alfred Jordan and Edith: 1. William Jordan Smithwick, b.12-16-1943 2. Betty Dunning Smithwick, b.8-17-1945 3. Edith Ann Smithwick, b. 2-27-1950 2. Mary Beaufort Smithwick, Married James Spruill, He was a Railroad Man. They lived in Jacksonville Florida. Children of Mary Beaufort and James Spruill: 1. Mary Gail Spruill 2. Bobby Spruill

4. Sallie Mountain, b.1890, d. 9-6-1916, She married L.T. White. They had one son. A Grand Jury ruled that Sallie was murdered by her husband. The son of Sallie Mountain and L.T. White, died young. No issue

5. Myrtle Mountain b.2-15-1893, d. 4-11-1979. She Married J. Clyde Freeman, b.1891, d.1931. Children of Myrtle, and J. Clyde: 1. Clyde Freeman (Boss Man) No issue 2. Edward Freeman b. 3-7-1925, d. 8-6-1973 no issue

Annie L. and Mary Ellen Mountain married brothers, they were the sons of, Alfred Jordan Smithwick I, and Ann Rebecca Smithwick.

Sources: Bertie County Courthouse; Reddick-Mountain-Smithwick, Cemetery Data; Smithwick Genealogy, researched by Doris Sauls; William Jordan "Billy" Smithwick

## 877 NEB & VIOLA WALTON RUFFIN FAMILY SARAH SPRUILL HARDY

Sarah Spruill Hardy is the oldest living descendant of Ned & Viola Ruffin. She was



Viola Walton Ruffin

born March 20, 1911, in Kelford North Carolina, the oldest child of Daniel and Roslenia Ruffin Spruill. She now resides in Aulander, North Carolina. She has been a widow for nearly twenty-five years. At the age of 98, she still maintains her household with daily assistance. However, she only takes one medication daily for arthritis. She has no diseases, not even the one that goes along with old age. She still has all her original teeth and thin silky mixed grey hair. She has always been small in stature and continues to remain that way; although she loves to eat, especially fish and candy. Her mind is still very sharp, she hears and sees very well. Dressing well is still one of her virtues and she still walk with an excellent stride and little assistance of her cane. She still has the history of the family and much wisdom and advice for the younger family members. She always maintains a smile and talks about how good God has been to her. She is admired so much by the living descendants of Ned & Viola Ruffin; because her longevity has exceeded all the other ancestors.

Her daughter, Barbara Jean Spruill preceded her in death; however, she does have a grandson, Anthony Spruill who resides in Ahoskie, North Carolina. She also has one brother, Willie Forst Spruill, who resides in Norfolk, Virginia.

Ned & Viola Ruffin have one more living descendant, Beulah Mae Williams that reside in Kelford, North Carolina that is over eight year old.

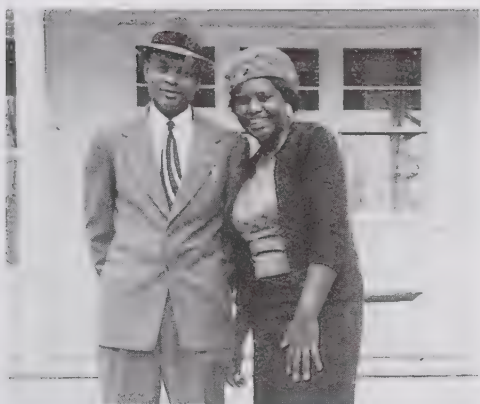
## 878 GLENWOOD AND NANCY OUTLAW

If anyone says that love and religion are not necessary for living, Glenwood and Nancy Outlaw can disprove this theory. For these two, love has been their panacea for everything: the economy, Jim Crow segregation, and even themselves. As for religion, their lives could not be centered more around their beliefs or their church.

Glenwood Outlaw is one of eight sisters and eight brothers. Nancy Outlaw is the oldest of twelve children. Their births are significant because although they were not the youngest in any manner, they could not have met or gotten married at a younger age. The two met because Nancy's aunt used to always mention and describe Glenwood to her parents. Everything said about him was of good report. Nancy's curiosity led her to want to meet the wonderful young man she had heard so much about. During their first encounter, both were far from graduating from high school. Nancy describes their meeting as love at first sight. The feeling was not exactly mutual. Glenwood had other interests, which did not include Nancy. Aware of the way he felt, Nancy's affection for the young Glenwood was unchanged. After a long period of communication with each other, Glenwood finally gave in, and Nancy won his heart over. For a couple who has never attended a high school prom, they certainly have plenty of memorable moments to share. When Nancy was age sixteen, and Glenwood age nineteen, they joined into holy matrimony and eternal bliss on September 16, 1950. They have four daughters, seven grandsons, one granddaughter, one great-grandson, and one great-granddaughter.

Though they have been married for fifty-eight years, not all of those years passed easily. As the marriage progressed, Nancy began to acquire the traits of a suspicious,





Deacon Glenwood and Deaconess Nancy Outlaw in the 1980s

jealous, and overly-possessive wife. The love that seemed so imperative in their lives was being tested, for kisses turned into strikes and kind words turned into fierce arguments. They had always abided by their Christian lifestyle, but now was a time where they needed it more than ever. Miraculously, they transformed their downward spiral of a relationship into a tranquil lake of forgiveness and unity and love triumphed over the wiles of the devil.

Having been reared in Windsor all of their lives, they experienced different social issues and economic problems. Events like World War II, the Vietnam War, segregation, and a terrible economy only made them realize that they would have to live righteously. Both have attended Sandy Point Missionary Baptist Church for sixty-three years, where Glenwood serves as a deacon and Nancy as a deaconess. They feel being devout Christians and having faith contribute to their having lasted as long as they have spiritually and lovingly.

Submitted by: Cameron Johnson, 104 South Middle Street, Windsor, NC, 27983

Sources: Nancy and Glenwood Outlaw.; Personal interview, 4 May 2009

## 879 OUTLAW AND SPELLER FAMILIES ASSOCIATED WITH JAMES OUTLAW

The Outlaw Speller Family associated with James Outlaw, 1858-1925 and Malinda Mitchell, 1859-1928, and the heritage of the African American families in Bertie County are irrevocably linked to the immigration of Europeans to Southern Virginia and later through a Charter to the Carolinas granted to them by Charles II of England to the eight Lords Proprietor in 1661 in gratitude for their support in helping him recover his throne after the execution of his father. They immediately began recruiting settlers both from England and from the English settlers in Virginia by granting patents to form permanent settlements in Chowan and what is now Bertie County. By the late seventh century and early eighteenth century, the current tri-racial characteristics of the Bertie County population were firmly established through the diverse formal and informal interactions of Europeans, enslaved and free persons of African descent, and the Native American Indians of Tuscarora origins.

James Outlaw is the son of Edward Ralph Outlaw and unknown mother with evidence strongly suggesting a Mary or Amanda Cherry. There is currently no documentation on the parents of James Outlaw's wife, Malinda Mitchell. The African American descendants of James Outlaw and the various Spellers that intermarried with his children

and their progeny are all linked to the following enslaved and free individuals of African descent and the Roanoke River plantation owners and their relatives: Quitsna Plantation-Liberty Hall (Bond, Cherry, Gillam, Rascoe, Leggett, Outlaw, Miller, Mitchell, Smallwood); Jordan Plantation (Bond, Jordan, Gillam, Outlaw, Speller, Smithwick, Swain, Miller, Pugh, Stone); Speller Plantation (Speller, Bond, Carter, Gray, Hyman, Outlaw, Leggett, Etheridge, Rascoe); and Rope Plantation (Stone, Cherry, Outlaw, Grandy).

Children of James Outlaw and Malinda Mitchell. 1. Alliane Outlaw, 1881-1917, married Thomas B. Speller (son of Cullen Capehart Speller and Hattie Etheridge), 1878 unk. a: Willie Speller married Wendell Bond, b: Eunice E. Speller, c: Mary W. Speller, d: Eunice B. Speller (Unie), e: Mary W Speller. 2. William Outlaw, 1882-1950 married Florence Speller, 1889-1989 (cousin of Thomas E. Speller and Richard Speller), a: James Outlaw, 1908, b: Leon Outlaw, c: Hattie Outlaw (Cat), d: Magorie Outlaw, e: Bernard T. Outlaw, f: William T. Outlaw, g: Daniel B. Outlaw, h: John T. Outlaw, i: Harvey L. Outlaw, j: Walton W. Outlaw, k: George Outlaw. 3. Eva Outlaw, 1884-1950 married Walter Roulac, 1880-1973, a: Essie Roulac, 1906, b: William Roulac, c: Thomas G. Roulac, d: Eunice Roulac, e: Dorothy Roulac, f: Alvin C. Roulac/grandson. 4. John Outlaw, 1887-1951 married Mary E. Speller (cousin of Turner R. Speller), 1899-1973, a: Wilbert J. Outlaw, b: Lin Outlaw, c: Avery Outlaw. 5. Maggie Outlaw, 1888-1985, married Turner R. Speller, 1887-1965, (son of Turner Speller, a teacher, farmer, and NC legislator 1883 and 1887 and Cora Rascoe, married 1886. Turner Speller is son of Reuben and Rebecca Speller), a: Gladys Speller Bond, February 11, 1909-March 10, 1991, married Sylvester Bond, aa: John Vester Bond, July 21, 1929-August 3, 1994. b. John T. Speller married Helen Gilchrist, an: John T. Speller, Jr., bb. Steven Speller, c. Lessie Marie Speller, October 15, 1919-January 18, 1990 married Clifton Perry, c. Sarah F. Speller, September 13, 1915-September 7, 1995, married Alexander Hill, d. Benjamin F. Speller, Sr., August 4, 1917-August 25, 1994, married Mamie E. Bond, March 18, 1923, an: Benjamin F. Speller, Jr., September 21, 1940, bb: Leslie C. Speller, Sr., June 10, 1942 married Lula Outlaw Bond, aaa: Leslie C. Speller, Jr., bbb: LaSonia Speller, c. Maggie A. Speller, October 5, 1922-September 27, 1989 married Gilbert Cherry, d. Willie A. Speller May 15, 1924-March 3, 1987 married Earnest Rodgers, aa: Earnest Rodgers, Jr. bb: Alfred Rodgers, e. Mary B. Speller, April 3, 1927-February 13, 1960 married Ora Todd, aa: Larry Todd, 6. Daniel Outlaw, 1891-1959, 7. Harvey Outlaw, 1894-1963, 8. Fred Outlaw, 1895-1953 married Annie, 1901, a: Ada M. Outlaw, b: Fred Outlaw, Jr., c: Willie B. Outlaw, d: Irvin Outlaw, 9. Hattie Outlaw, 1896-1930 married James Grandy, 1892-1948, a: James H. Grandy, b: John R. Grandy, c: Josephine Grandy d: Claradon Grandy, 10. Amanda Outlaw, 1898-1981 married Richard B. Speller, 1881-1945, (cousin of Thomas Speller, Florence Speller and Turner R. Speller) a: James R. Speller, b: John W. Speller, c: Vester Speller Bond, d: Emma Speller Ballance, e: Lambert Cooper Speller.

Mary Elizabeth Cherry, 1860-1932, the sister of James Outlaw, is the daughter of Edward Ralph Outlaw and unknown mother with evidence strongly suggesting a Mary or Amanda Cherry. The children of Mary Elizabeth Cherry and James Bryan Martin, 1. Eunice B. Cherry, 1884, 2. Morton Cherry,

1890, 3. William E. Cherry 1893-1912, 4. Linear Cherry, 1894-1950, married Cassie, a: Morton Cherry, b: Linear Clyde Cherry, 5. Lamon Bernard "Buck" Cherry, 1896-1952, married Rose Etta Milteer, 1894-1995, a. Dorothea Eloise Cherry, b. Lamon Quitsna Cherry, Sr. married Cornelia Kyle, an: Cheryl Yvonne Cherry, bb: Rose Q. Cherry, cc: Lamon Quitsna Cherry, Jr., c. Annie Mae Askew, d. Essie W. Askew, 1918-2000; married Edith Raynor, a. Alfred Cherry married Lois Durham, 6. Alice Cherry, 1899 (deceased) married Thomas Williford, a. Charles Williams, Thomas Williford, Doris Williams, William Williford, 1917, Sherwood Williford, 1921, Lillian Williford, Russell Williford, 7. Joseph Cherry, 1902 (deceased).  
Submitted by: Ben speller

## 880 HARVEY SANFORD WINDSOR, NC U.S. NAVY WORLD WAR II

So heavy were the explosions from big bombs dropped by United States planes that the concussion rocked his ship as it stood off the beach during the invasion of south France by Allied Forces. Harvey Sanford of Windsor was a member of the crew of one of the large number of United States naval vessels that took part in the action. No casualties were suffered throughout the landing of the men from his ship.

The following is from a letter that Harvey wrote home to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John T. Sanford of Windsor.

The long awaited D-day arrived and after months of expectancy on both your and my part, the results, as we all know, proved most gratifying.

We had been in Italy most of the time getting ready. Even during our preparations for D-day, everyone on board had the opportunity of visiting the ancient ruins of Pompeii. Some of us had the opportunity of visiting Rome, and a few had audiences with the Pope. We have all viewed Vesuvius in its many and ever-changing aspects.

Getting back to the invasion of Southern France, we made our attack in daylight hours of the morning, after allowing our air forces to bomb the beaches first. After the first landing, we moved our ships in closer to the shore and later in the morning we were able to see the big bombers coming in and dropping their bombs on new ground. The bombing was so terrific that the ship actually vibrated from the concussion. All of the battleships and cruisers were right close by and we could see them shelling the beaches and hills all day long. We on the ship did not see a single enemy plane although some were reported near. I am sure that our air umbrella took care of the enemy planes before they came near enough to get even a good look at us.

"When we shall return to the States is problematical. It depends entirely upon the need for our ship, and we are willing, anxious, and ready to stand by as long as the boys on the way to Berlin may have need for us."

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

Sources: Special Memories; Bertie County Natives, World War II, Compiled by Amelia White Perry, 1941-1945

## 881 WILLIAM KENNETH SALLENGER

William Kenneth Sallenger (Kenny) was born on December 29, 1914 to William Henry Sallenger (b. January, 1878; d. Dec. 17, 1941) and Modena Graves Hoggard





Kenneth and Gloria Sallenger

Sallenger (b. Nov 7, 1874; d. Sept. 9, 1955, Henry's father was Kenneth Sallenger who served as the Post Master at Sans Souci (b. Mar. 10, 1848 in Jamesville, North Carolina; d. January 6, 1915 in Cashie Neck). Henry's mother was Sarah Elizabeth Hyman (b. Oct. 19, 1849; d. June 19, 1895 in Cashie Neck.) Kenneth's father was James Salinger (b. June 24, 1803; d. 1860) and his mother was Nancy Harrison (b. 1814). Modena's father was Captain Calvin Hoggard (b. 1830; d. March 23, 1876 in Windsor). Calvin served honorably during the War Between the States as a fully commissioned Captain with Co. E. 2nd N.C. Volunteers for the United States Army. Calvin's father was John Hoggard and his mother was Marina. Modena's mother was Margaret Ann Smithwick (b. Nov. 16, 1841; d. May 9, 1918). Calvin and Margaret were married on December 23, 1858 in Bertie County. Margaret's father was Thomas Smithwick (b. Nov. 27, 1813; d. Nov. 16, 1863). Margaret's mother was Mary H. Gill (b. Jan. 13, 1813; d. April 8, 1869). Thomas and Mary were married on September 13, 1835. Mary's father was Edward Gill and her mother was Sallie. Thomas' father was Joseph Smithwick (b. Feb. 14, 1789) and he married Temperance Barrott (Barrett) (b. Aug. 27, 1788) on March 7, 1811. Joseph's father was John Smithwick and his mother was Mary.

Kenny was the youngest of five children. His siblings were Ruth Sallenger Simmons, Prudence Sallenger Tarkington, Margaret Sallenger Tarkington and William Sallenger.

Ruth later married Jack Simmons, Prudence married Richard Tarkington, Margaret married Hubert Tarkington (all from the Woodard Community) and William died as a small child from appendicitis.

The Kenny Sallenger family lived in the Cooper's Hill/Merry Hill Township, in Bertie County, North Carolina where his father had proudly served as the local Magistrate and he and Modena operated the family farm. Kenny graduated from Windsor High School where he excelled in baseball and later attended Hargrave Military Academy in Chatham, Virginia as a pitcher on that team. He returned home to help his parents maintain the farm and continued his prowess in baseball by playing on the Windsor team in the old Albemarle League.

Kenny met Gloria Jane Oder who was visiting with her Aunt, Sophia Oder who ran a country store just to the west of Lawrence Baptist Church. Gloria was born on March 18, 1922 in Atlantic City, New Jersey. Her father was originally from Bertie County and in fact the old Oder home place was next door to the Sallenger home place. During the depression, George Ruben Oder (b. Sept. 1, 1894; d. ) left Bertie County to make his way up North. George's father was Thomas

Ruben Oder (b. Dec. 13, 1867; d. Dec. 9, 1935). George's mother was Nancy Jane Phelps. Thomas' father was Ruben Lawrence Oder and his mother was Frances Fannie Ray (Reay). Nancy's father was Charles Phelps and her mother was Caroline.

George worked in the auto industry in Detroit and later settled in South Jersey, working for Dupont Corporation in Wilmington, Delaware. George married Sophie Mae Lyons (b. May 11, 1900 in Penns Grove, NJ; d. Aug. 17, 1929) on May 22, 1920 in Elkton, Maryland. Sophie's father was Joseph Lev Lyons (b. Mar. 1, 1868 in Odessa, Russia; d. July 25, 1924 in Atlantic City, New Jersey). Sophie's mother was Bella Levene (b. July 6, 1879 in Berditchov, Russia; d. April 6, 1955 in Northfield, New Jersey). Bella's father was Moses Levene and her mother was Rebecca Shepsis.

Gloria was the oldest child and had two younger twin brothers, Robert Joseph Oder and Richard J. Oder. Robert later lived in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania operating a group of auto repair and towing businesses and Richard "Dick" became a CPA and moved to California.

As a young girl growing up in Atlantic City, New Jersey, Gloria enjoyed her many friends and the cultural diversity provided by her home. She pleasantly recalled her Church attendance at Synagogues and Catholic Mass and all of her friends who attended those services together. As a child, her best friend was Patsy, a special little dog. Gloria's mother passed away unexpectedly when she was only about 7 and when she was approximately 14, she moved south to live with her Aunt Sophia. It was at this time that Gloria found the Lord, was baptized and joined the Lawrence Baptist Church where she is still an active member and enjoys the love of her community.

As Gloria became a young woman, Kenny began to notice and took a liking to Gloria. He was attracted to her flowing shoulder length dark brown hair and her gentle ways. Gloria found "Kenny" to be rather tall, dashing and handsome and they found that they enjoyed one another's company. After a special courtship, Kenny and Gloria were married on May 24, 1939 in Windsor. Kenny continued to run the family farm and later worked in the building supply business with Coulbourn Building Supply in Windsor. He became a Mason and was known throughout the community as an avid hunter and fisherman. Kenny loved to hear the deer hounds run early in the morning after jumping that big buck. His generosity and his willingness to help his fellow man speaks volumes about this man. Kenny loved to gather at the local store with all of the guys to share stories about the big hunt and listen to the Red Sox on the AM Radio. He was lifelong friends with Sam Smithwick, Felton White, Ulysses Cooper, Alexander Cooper, Sue Jones, Raymond White, Bill Jake Ray, Seat Williams, Scrap Williams, Billy Ray, Charlie Smithwick, Bob Smithwick, Gray White, Percy Phelps, George Conner, John Keeter, and countless others.

After adjusting to the married life, Gloria became a mother with the first born being, William George Sallenger (b. Jan. 31, 1941), then Kenneth Carlyle Sallenger (b. June 8, 1944), later Nancy Graves Sallenger (b. Aug. 21, 1946) and a little later Thomas Ruben Sallenger (b. Sept. 21, 1955).

William George Sallenger "Billy" graduated from Windsor High School where he has devoted his life to our Church, farming and

his family. Being the oldest, he volunteered for service with the North Carolina National Guard attaining the rank of Sergeant in the local unit. Billy is married to the former Mary Twiddy of Creswell, North Carolina and together they have three children: Robin (b. June 24, 1966; d. Nov. 21, 1985) Pat (b. Dec. 31, 1966) and Joy (b. Jan. 2, 1967). They have three grandchildren: Alex, Mary Gray and Kailan. Since retiring, Billy loves to hunt and catch a fish from time to time much like his father had done. Billy has always had that innate ability to fix anything with his skilled hands. Billy is the neighborhood go to guy for repairs.

Kenneth Carlyle Sallenger "Kenny" is married to the former Margaret White of Merry Hill, North Carolina. Together they have three children: Ken Jr., Kim and Anna. They have two grandchildren: Devin and Taylor. Kenny excelled in both football and baseball at Windsor High School being selected as the first team All East Quarterback his senior year. Kenny began his career after college at East Carolina University in banking, first at the Bank of Windsor and then later at the East Carolina Bank in Creswell, North Carolina. Kenny always enjoyed the military and he too enlisted in the National Guard and was admitted to Officers Candidate School at Ft. Benning, Georgia. Kenny later accepted a full time position with the Guard and advanced to the prestigious rank of full Colonel. Kenny recently retired and has maintained his home in Cary, North Carolina for many years.

Nancy Graves Sallenger attended college at East Carolina University. Nancy found her interest in banking and achieved the positions of branch manager and Vice President at the Liberty Bank in Durham and Village Bank in Chapel Hill, North Carolina. After residing in the Research Triangle Park area for twenty-nine years, she moved to Wilson, North Carolina to be closer to family and to assist in the rearing of her two nephews and three nieces who are the children of her youngest brother. Nancy is well loved in Wilson and is the Executive Director of the Wilson Crisis Center. In her fourteen years in Wilson, Nancy has made many strong friends, helped to save hundreds from extreme hardship and follows in her father's footsteps by always putting others before herself. Nancy is quick to flash that smile and is always genuinely interested in how you really are doing.

Thomas Ruben Sallenger served in the United States Army from 1973 until 1976 and was a member of the White House Communications Agency during the Nixon and Ford Administrations. He attained the rank of Sergeant and returned to Bertie County after the service to attend college. After attending Martin Community College in Williamston, he transferred to East Carolina University where he obtained his B.S.B.A. degree in Business with a concentration in Accounting in 1980. Tom received his degree in Law from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1983 and has been practicing law in Wilson, North Carolina for over twenty five years. Professionally, Tom was recognized by Business North Carolina Magazine as one of the State's best lawyers in Criminal Law with his selection as a member of North Carolina's 2009 Legal Elite. He was most recently honored by his peers to be included in The Best Lawyers in America 2009. Tom has an unique gift of enhancing a person's life when one talks to him. He married the former Elizabeth Roberson Cherry on August 2, 1980 and they are the proud



parents of five children: Thomas Ruben Sallenger, II (b. Aug. 27, 1986), John David Sallenger (b. Mar. 23, 1989), Sarah Elizabeth Sallenger (b. July 6, 1990), Mary Sutton Sallenger (b. Feb. 26, 1992) and Margaret Gray Sallenger (b. Nov. 24, 1993).  
Submitted by: Thomas R. Sallenger, 5742 Thompson Chapel Church Road, Wilson, NC 27896

## 882 PRESTON H. SESSOMS AND ANNIE BEASLEY SESSOMS

Preston H. Sessoms (1843-1925) son of John Sessoms and Elizabeth Willoughby Sessoms married Annie Elizabeth Beasley Sessoms (1850-1943) daughter of Thomas Beasley and Cenith Heckstall Beasley on November 8, 1869. In 1861 Preston Sessoms entered the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill and was a student until he enlisted in the 68th North Carolina Regiment, Confederate States Army in 1863. In 1911 the university awarded honorary diplomas to men who had left UNC to serve in the army and were prevented from graduation. His honorary diploma was received by Judge Francis D. Winston and brought back home to Preston. He was for many years Chief Deputy in the office of the Register of Deeds in Windsor. Preston and Annie raised their children, Gertrude Sessoms Jacocks, Eula Sessoms Gray, Hortense Sessoms Spruill, Regnoleon "Reg" Delewan Sessoms, Duncan Winston Sessoms Eugene Sessoms, Ruffin White Sessoms and Murray Mansfield Sessoms, at the family home on Sterlingworth Street in Windsor, across from the old hospital.

Submitted by: Julie Tayloe Sessoms, 732 Currituck Drive, Raleigh, NC 27609

## 883 ROBERT D. SESSOMS AND MARGARET MORRIS SESSOMS

Robert Douglas Sessoms (July 22, 1909-Nov. 14, 1976) son of Regnoleon "Reg" Delewan Sessoms (1878-1945, son of Preston H. Sessoms (1843-1925) and Annie Elizabeth Beasley Sessoms (1850-1943, of Colerain and Windsor) and Cora Fitz-Gerald Sessoms (1878-1944, daughter of William Ferdinand Fitz-Gerald and Ellen Holmes Fitz-Gerald of Norfolk VA) grew up with his brothers and sisters, Gerald Sessoms, Marion Sessoms Cale, William Francis Sessoms, Catherine Sessoms Cox, Duncan Edward Sessoms, and Virginia Sessoms Tew on the Sessoms Farm outside Windsor. Margaret Tayloe Morris Sessoms (Dec. 17, 1911-Dec. 27, 1997) daughter of Matthew Hezekiah "Hezzie" Morris (1877-1963, son of Matthew Blount Morris and Margaret Ann Perry Morris, White's Cross) and Janie Tayloe Morris (1886-1963, daughter of Francis Marion Tayloe and Martha Pruden



Robert D. Sessoms and Margaret Morris Sessoms

Tayloe, Bertie County) grew up with her sisters Louise Morris Willis and Elizabeth Morris Acree on Granville St. in Windsor. Margaret Tayloe and Robert graduated from Windsor High School, both playing basketball, dated through high school and married on November 28, 1939. In the mid 1930's Robert opened Sessoms Service Station, a Pure Oil station at the corner of King and Camden streets in Windsor. He operated that business until the early 1960's. He also owned and operated the family farm outside of Windsor and for some years was the Smith-Douglass Fertilizer dealer in Windsor. Margaret Tayloe graduated from East Carolina Teachers College and taught school in Aulander, Windsor and Merry Hill. They had a son and daughter, Robert Douglas Sessoms, Jr. and Ellen Tayloe Sessoms. Douglas graduated from Windsor High School and King's Business College in Raleigh, served in the U S Air Force from 1966- 1970 and was stationed in Nha Trang, Vietnam 1968-1969. In 1973 he married Jill Dunivant of High Point, NC, and they have two children, Robert Douglas Sessoms, III and Julia Tayloe Sessoms, and reside in Raleigh. Ellen graduated from Bertie High School and Campbell College. She moved to Newport News, VA, to teach school and in 1979 married William Michael Ancel. They have a daughter, Carrie Elizabeth Ancel.

Submitted by: Douglas Sessoms, 732 Currituck Drive, Raleigh, NC

## 884 THE ANCESTRY AND PROGENY OF DANIEL AND HATTIE SIMONS

Genealogical research has permitted the descendants of Daniel and Hattie Simons to trace their family back seven generations in Bertie County, North Carolina. The eldest documented member of the family can be found by following the ancestry of Hattie (Evans) Simons to her maternal grandmother, Ailsy Freeman. Born in 1805, census records reveal Ailsy Freeman lived with her daughter, Celia Ann (Freeman) Evans, and son-in-law, Silas Evans, within the Township of Colerain in 1880.

The lineage of Daniel Simons does not begin in Bertie County. His father, whose first name is also "Daniel," was born on October 8, 1836. Vital statistics records reveal the birthplace for the elder Daniel Simons was Hertford County. In Hertford County, Daniel's surname was "Sharpe," not "Simons." The Sharpe surname was dropped when Daniel was sold to a land owner in Bertie County.

During the Era of Reconstruction, Daniel Simons became a farmer and a land owner. He owned approximately 40 acres of land in Bertie County, and the 1870 Census recorded his property as being worth \$1,000. Daniel Simmons married twice. His first spouse was Hester (Freeman) Simons, and they had six children. After the death of Hester, Daniel united in marriage to Cherry (Mitchell) Simons, whose parents were Askew Mizell and Katie Mitchell. This union produced six children as well. Daniel Simons was the proud father of two children who received honorary doctorates in the humanities. Rachel Simons Luton Boyce resided in Windsor and Rev. Dennie L. Simons Powellsville. Rachel and Dennie were both recognized as respected educators, and they were honored for their stewardship in Christianity.

On December 8, 1877, the first son of Daniel and Cherry Simons was born, and his parents named him "Daniel." The younger

Daniel Simons also became a farmer and land owner. On December 25, 1901, he married Hattie (Evans) Simons at Piney Wood Chapel Baptist Church. Nine children were born because of their union: Dennie; Grannie; Lucille; Silas; Willie; Katie; Rosebud; Eugenia; and Allie Virginia. Daniel and Hattie lived in Trap, near Colerain, North Carolina. They reared all of their children in a home that their descendants called the "Big House."

At the age of 40, Daniel registered for the World War I draft on September 12, 1918. Daniel was not drafted, and he lived out his remaining years as a farmer of the land; devoted husband to his wife; and loving father to his children. Moved by his love and affection to his wife, Daniel Simons conveyed his farm to Hattie Simons on December 4, 1922. As their children grew up, some remained in North Carolina where they fanned for many years. Others moved to Maryland and established families there. In later years, the family spread to Pennsylvania and New York.

Still, Bertie County is home for the descendants of Daniel and Hattie Simons. Annually, their progeny honor their memory by coming together in fellowship for a family reunion during the Thanksgiving holiday. An important milestone was reached in 2008 as relatives celebrated the 50th Annual Simons Family Reunion with worship and memorial activities at Piney Wood Chapel Baptist Church and Simons Farm respectively. This annual tradition reminds family members of Psalms 90:1 - Lord, you have been our dwelling place throughout all generations.

Submitted by: Carlton Eley, 2127 15th Street SE, Washington, DC 20020

Sources: Records from the National Archives and the Bertie County Courthouse; Oral histories from Katie Freeman and Mildred Simons

## 885 THE SITTERSON FAMILY

My father, also known as Buck Sitterson was the Pure Oil Distributor for Bertie County for many years beginning in the early 1930's until his death in 1956.

My earliest recollection was riding down the Cashie River on a tug boat turning around just past the train depot and going back up to his pier at his bulk storage plant. The Colonial Oil Company which he represented had a facility just north of Coulburn Lumber Mill. During the early 1940's most of the fuel was delivered to Windsor by barge coming out of Norfolk. In later years most was delivered by train tank cars and by early 1950 most all had begun being delivered by truck.

I can remember riding with my Father when we would make the rounds of the service stations in Windsor and going as far as Merry Hill, Woodard, and Republican.



T B Sitterson, Sr. with his new 1939 delivery truck



By early 1950 most of the homes in and around Windsor had started using oil to heat their homes and by the time I began to drive these trucks most of the farmers had switched to oil for curing their tobacco, so the summer months were a busy time for everyone.

I remember having to drive these trucks loaded with about a 1000 gallons of fuel over some ditch bridges that defied all principle of engineering for load bearing. Once you got to the barns then you had to wonder if the racks that were hastily put together to hold the tanks for the oil would bear the weight of the oil, and there was always a big wasp nest just over the tank with hundreds of wasps guarding the area. It is hard to imagine leaving town on one of the trucks today with no air conditioning, no radio, no cell phone

Most of the years that I remember the oil business, the office was in our house on Granville Street and my Mother, Helen Sitterson, was the bookkeeper, dispatcher and bill collector. Meals were provided out of our house and the other drivers that worked for my father always managed to be through with their first load about lunch time and came by the house to check in just in time to eat lunch before going out on the afternoon run.

By early 1950 my aunt Maggie Sitterson had moved her beauty parlor from up town over May Lees dress shop to the house beside ours. Aunt Maggie, Sophia Butler, and Harriet Liza Heckstall were operating a beauty parlor, flower shop, and Harriet was providing special cooking for all. Back in those days all the ladies made it a point to make their hair appointment around lunch time, because meals were provided if you just happen to be there at that time.

With all this activity you can imagine all the coming and going around noon in this area.

*Submitted by: T. B. Sitterson, Jr., 450 Kirby Grange Ave., Bath, NC 27808*

## 886 HENRY SPELLER

Henry Speller was in Bertie County as early as March 26, 1723 when he received a land grant of 230 acres in Bertie Precinct on the South Side of the Morrattoek River on the East side of Skeewaukee Creek. He was born circa 1682 and his parents were: Henry Langham Speller and Patience Stiball. Patience Stiball Speller was born 1670 in Perquimans County, NC, the daughter of Richard & Hannah Stiball. Henry's sister, Sarah Speller, was born in 1680 in Bate County, NC. She married John Smithwick in 1705 in Albemarle, NC. She died at Cashie Neck, Bertie County, February 3, 1737.

Henry operated a Mercantile business. He received a land grant on the South Side of Morrattoek River 26 March, 1723. On August 9, 1725 Henry sold 250 acres on Smithwick's Creek to John Duggan. He married Patience Paris Swain, widow of Stephen Swain. He made his will on April 5, 1727 in Bertie Precinct, NC where he leaves one third of his possession to his wife, Patience, the plantation I now dwell on the North side of Morrattoek River, to his son Henry Speller. His daughter Ann Speller, received his land on Smithwick Creek below Skewocca. His brother-in-law Thomas Paris was his executor.

His wife, Patience, made her will on the third day of February 1738 and it was proved on the 13th of February 1738. Her son, James Swain, received a mulatto boy named Sam and a young rone horse called Jackey.

Thomas Speller II, received a mulatto boy named Isaac. Richard Swain, Daughters, Patience Ray, a mulatto girl named Sary, Ann Ward, a mulatto girl named Beck and her chest of drawers, negroes to each. Grandchildren Sarah, John and Elizabeth Smithwick and William Swain. Her negro wench, Sarah, should live among her family of her children but never go out of the family. Her sons, Richard Swain and Thomas Speller are her executors.

Anne Speller was born 1714 in Bertie County, NC and married William Ward. Anne died 1748. Their son James Ward married Nancy Lather, daughter of William and Patience Ward Lanier. James Ward died in 1825. His son James Ward, Jr married Marina Bennett, daughter of Thomas Bennett and Eleanor Crisp.. Their daughter Eleanor Ward married Nicholas Robason. Another son, William Ward was born in 1760.

*Submitted by: Lynne White Belvin, 1523 Beichler Road, Garner, NC 27529-3505*

Sources: Bertie (Albemarle) County Loose Original Wills - NC State Archives; Martin County Heritage Book pp 104, 500, 618 & 619; Bertie County North Carolina County Court Minutes (Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions 1734-1739-Book 1, by Wynette Parks Haun, p.98

## 887 MRS. MATTIE SPELLER

Being an ordinary woman is okay, but Mrs. Mattie Speller is more than ordinary, she is phenomenal. From her smile to her ladylike demeanor, she is a woman of experience, dependability, and strength. Mrs. Mattie is a "what you see is what you get" lady.

Born on November 16, 1922 in Windsor, NC God blessed the late Robert and Irene Speller with a daughter named Mattie Speller. Alongside her were three siblings: Harvey, Robert Turner, and Eunice. Mrs. Speller was reared in a God fearing family; they attended Cedar Landing Missionary Baptist Church. As a child she recalls singing old hymns and also working on the farm with her father. She gained her education at Carter Bond School and W.S. Etheridge School both of Windsor, NC. After receiving her diploma, Mrs. Speller attended North Carolina Agricultural and Technical State University majoring in education. To sustain herself through college, Mrs. Speller worked in a bakery. While in college she joined the Alpha Kappa Alpha Sorority Incorporated. After earning her bachelors in education, Mrs. Speller returned to Bertie County and began her teaching career at Rocky Branch Elementary School in Colerain, NC starting in the eighth grade. While in Bertie County she found the love of her life, Rhode B. Speller along with Mrs. Speller's success in the school system and her faithfulness and willingness she was promoted to a principal's position. After thirty-two years of dedicated service, Mrs. Speller finally retired.

Mrs. Speller did not have any children of her own. She inspired other children to be the best they could be and make the most out of their lives. Her kind words and a warm heart have helped to shape the future of many children.

Mrs. Mattie Speller is a woman with genuine loving kindness, and woman of knowledge and understanding. She is an inspiration to the young and old generations. She inspires us to be the best and to press on to the top.

*Submitted by: John Outlaw, 129 Tarheel Rd., Windsor, NC 27983*

Source: Speller, Mattie, Personal Interview, 2009

## 888 DR. EDWARD LOWELL SPIVEY

Edward Lowell Spivey was born in Windsor, NC on August 28, 1900. He was the son of James Pruden Spivey and Ella Mae Godwin Spivey. A graduate (Valedictorian) of Windsor High School, he entered Wake Forest College in 1919 where he excelled in athletics and scholarship. Upon graduation from college, he served as principal and coach at Wilton High School in Oxford, NC. His decision to enter the ministry led him to Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, KY, where he received a Bachelor of Divinity degree in 1927. He continued his graduate work at Southern Seminary and while there was a Teaching Fellow in New Testament Interpretation with Drs. A.T. Robertson and William Hersey Davis. He held pastorates in Union City and Owensboro, KY; First Baptist Church, Inman, SC; First Baptist Church, Graniteville, SC; and First Baptist Church, Mooresville, NC.

Dr. Spivey joined the NC Baptist Convention Staff in 1943 as a field missionary and associate to the Executive Secretary in the promotion of Stewardship and Missions, based in Charlotte. In 1953, he was elected Secretary of State Missions and moved to Raleigh. He remained in this position until his retirement in January, 1968. During his 24 years with the Convention, he assisted in the organization of over 700 new missions and churches and taught 35,000 deacons and prospective deacons in Deacon Schools. He also planned and inaugurated several new State Mission Departments including those of Church Music, Interracial Cooperation, and Church Planning. After retirement, he continued his ministry as an interim pastor serving churches throughout North Carolina.

He died on January 21, 1998 and was preceded in death by his first wife, Francis Ellis Spivey, and his second wife of 55 years, Susan Olive Blake Spivey. He is survived by his son, Edward Lowell Spivey, Jr. of Ocean Isle Beach, and daughters, Jane Earl Hall of Lexington, and Lydia Williams of Charlotte.

*Submitted by: Henry Spruill, Aulander, NC*

## 889 HENRY GRAYSON AND RUTH ISABELLE SPIVEY SPRUILL

Henry Grayson Spruill was born January 22, 1924 to Henry Wayland and Edith Irene Cherry Spruill. He was the older of two children. The family lived on NC Highway 305 between Aulander and Windsor where Henry Wayland farmed and raised registered Spotted Poland China hogs and Black Angus cattle.

Henry Grayson attended Aulander Elementary and graduated from Aulander High School in 1941. On August 9, 1942, he married Ruth Isabelle Spivey from Windsor, the daughter of longtime Windsor mayor Joseph Bryan and his wife, Helen Sitterson Spivey.

Henry was inducted into the United States Army on January 28, 1943 and spent the next three years in military service to his country. He completed his Basic Training in Camp Swift, TX and his advanced training in Needles, CA. He served in New Guinea and the Philippines as Staff Sergeant with the 439th Engineers Depot Company. Henry received the American Theater Campaign Medal, the Asiatic-Pacific Theater Campaign Medal with two Bronze Service Stars, the



Philippine Liberation Theater Campaign Ribbon with one Bronze Service Star, a Good Conduct Medal and a Victory Medal. At the end of World War II, Henry was honorably discharged from the Army.

As Henry resumed civilian life in January 1946, he began working in the Post Office in Aulander and was appointed Post Master in August 1953. He also started his family with wife, Ruth, and had three children: Francis Anne, born in October 1946, Joseph Wayland, born in July 1948, and Donna Ruth, born July 1952.



Henry Grayson Spivey Family

Throughout their years in Aulander, Henry and Ruth have been active in church and civic life. Ruth began working as a Postal Clerk in Aulander and held this position until her retirement to coincide with Henry's retirement as Post Master in December 1989. They have both faithfully served Connaritsa Baptist Church and its ministry to the community. Henry was elected as a member of Aulander Town Council in 1999 and continues to serve in that capacity. He also served as President of the Aulander Ruritan Club, serving as a member of that organization for more than twenty years. Ruth has been active in the Aulander Civic League. Since retirement Ruth and Henry have traveled throughout the country visiting their many grandchildren and great grandchildren. They also enjoy family gatherings at Mt. Gould on the Chowan River.

Ruth and Henry's children, all from Bertie County, are still Eastern North Carolinians at heart. Anne and Norm Shearin divide their time between Southern Shores and Raleigh where Norm has a law practice. Joe and his wife, Lloyd, continued to live in Bertie County on the family farm until 1997. Joe served Bertie as a County Commissioner for sixteen years and as Chairman of the Bertie Memorial Hospital Board for a number of years. Lloyd was an English teacher at Bertie High School, leaving the school district in 1995. They now live in Raleigh, but still visit Bertie often. Donna and her husband, Wesley Adams from Merry Hill, have recently returned to Eastern North Carolina where Wesley is Director of Facilities at Beaufort Community College. All the Spruill's continue to refer to Bertie County as "home."

Submitted by: Lloyd Spruill, Raleigh, NC

## 890 JOSEPH BRYAN SPIVEY, SR. AND HELEN IOLA SITTERSON SPIVEY

Joseph (Joe) Bryan Spivey, Sr. was born August 10, 1890 to James Pruden and Luella Mae Godwin Spivey. Joe was the old-



Joseph Bryan, Sr., and Helen Iola Sitterson Spivey

est of seven children and lived on the family's farm on the Grabtown Road near Windsor.

Joe Spivey was a veteran of World War I and wrote this letter to his mother on Saturday May 18, 1918. The text reads as follows:

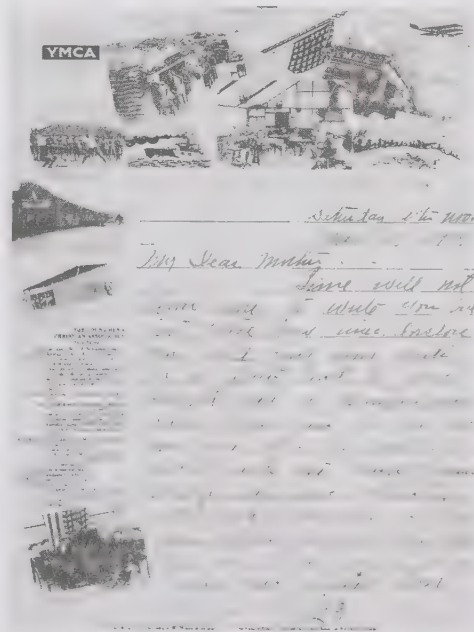
"My Dear Mother,

Time will not allow me to write you but just these few lines. Enclosed you will find some receipts for a liberty bond I have bought and a transfer paper. Please keep them for me and sometime after the middle of August ask the Bank of Windsor whether they have gotten it. Must bid farewell to you, dear mother, and all the children. May God bless you all.

Your loving and devoted son,  
Joe"

Upon returning from the War to End All Wars, Joe married Helen Iola Sitterson June 19, 1919. They had seven children: Joseph Bryan, Jr.; James Thadius; Frances Mae; Lowell Burden; Ruth Isabelle; Robert Berkley; and William Pruden. All grew up in Windsor at the family home built in the 1800's on the corner of Queen and Granville Streets.

Tragedy struck Joe and Helen Spivey's family when the three oldest sons were killed during World War II. Joseph's plane was shot down over the Romanian oil fields on August 1, 1943. James was in training as a fighter pilot and crashed into an on-coming plane off the coast of California on March 3, 1944. Lowell, whom the War Department released



from Service to come home due to the loss of two of his brothers, was killed during a refueling stop in the Kwajalein Islands, June 6, 1941 Below is a note from Joseph Bryan, Jr. to his mother during the war. The text of the note reads:

"In remembrance of this boy who is in the service of his country. Will you keep this? You could never have done anything in this world to be any more proud of than to furnish a boy to do his bit in this terrible conflict that now has the whole world almost mad. It is a cause worthy of your giving, is my belief.



Your loving son,  
Joseph Bryan Spivey"

Despite these tragic events, Joe Spivey continued to serve his community. He helped to organize the first Volunteer Fire Department and served as its chief from 1929 until 1969. He also served as mayor of Windsor for twenty-three years and was a member of the Windsor Masonic Lodge No. 5 AF & AM. Joe also worked for many years in B. Goldstein's Department Store in Windsor.

Joe and Helen died within approximately eighteen months of each other. Joe died August 29, 1969; Helen died March 21, 1971. Their surviving children continued to live in Bertie County. Frances Mae married Wint Hale and lived in Windsor; Ruth Isabelle married Henry Grayson Spruill, and they continue to live in Aulander; Bob married Shirley White and continued to live in Windsor; William (Bill) Pruden married

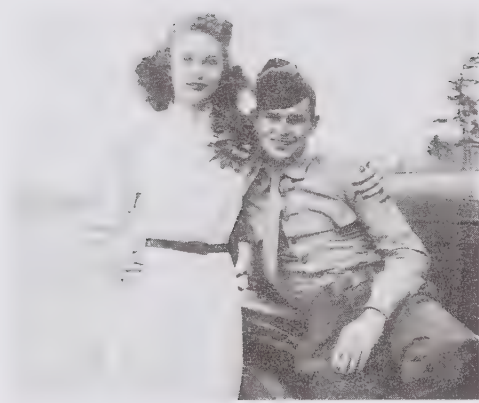
## 891 ROBERT BERKLEY SPIVEY

Bob Spivey was born to Joseph Bryan and Helen Sitterson Spivey on June 21, 1928 and was raised with his six brothers and sisters. His father was the Mayor of Windsor for 23 years and organized the Windsor Volunteer Fire Department. Bob would later follow in his father's footsteps after being elected Windsor's Mayor in 1991 following ten years as a Bertie County Commissioner. He also served 33 years as a volunteer fireman. During World War II, he experienced the darkest moments of his life when he lost his three older brothers in the war.

Bob married Shirley Glee White, daughter of Webster and Elsie White, also of Windsor. They have three children, Lowell Spivey, of Kitty Hawk; Debra Jernigan, of Edenton; and Gwen White, of Aydtlett. In 1950, he began working at Lea Lumber and Plywood Company where he held many positions before becoming president. He was also serving as vice president of Ladd Furniture when he retired in 1990.

During the 1960s, he headed The Good Neighbor Council that brought blacks and whites together to talk about their disputes. In 1979, he was elected to the first of five terms as a trustee at Chowan College and served as chairman of the board three times.





Shirley and Robert B. Spivey

He received the first annual Baptist Heritage Award in 2001 for extraordinary service and in 2004 was granted Trustee Emeritus status. He has been instrumental in raising millions of dollars for the university and was awarded the Honorary Doctorate of Humane Letters in 2005.

In 1985 he was recognized as Windsor's Citizen of the Year and The News and Observer honored him as Tarheel of the Week in 1989. The 80's also brought an appointment with Pitt County Memorial Hospital where he has served on numerous committees and is a past chairman of the board of trustees. He remains active with the University Health Care.

Bob was honored as the first recipient of the Robert B. Spivey Humanitarian Award at Martin Community College in 1997. He was later appointed by Governor Jim Hunt to help assess the rural needs of North Carolina and was recognized for his leadership when Hurricane Floyd destroyed most of Windsor. As several feet of water stood in his own home, he helped provide relief for others. In 2004, he was named Volunteer of the Year by the South Eastern Economic Development Association and was presented the Community Partnership Award by Anheuser-Busch and the Conservation Fund.

Bob still serves as mayor and participates in many community organizations. He is a life-long member of Cashie Baptist Church where he became the first elected deacon at age 25. There he has taught Sunday school for over 40 years. He has donated over 17 gallons of blood, touching over 400 lives. His life has inspired many as he demonstrates his faith in God and mankind.

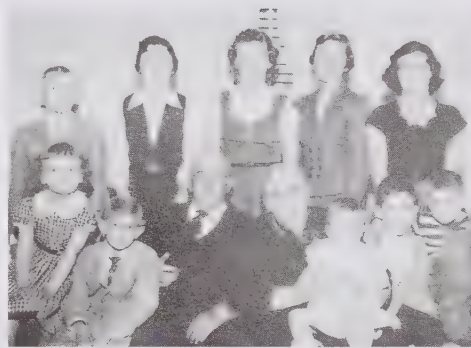
Submitted by Lindsey Bryan White, Aydlett, NC, granddaughter

## 892 THOMAS SUTTON 1699-1750

Thomas Sutton was born at Sutton's Creek in Perquimans County, NC on March 25, 1699. He was the son of Joseph Sutton (1673-1723) and Parthenia Durant (1675-bef. 1723). Joseph gave his son Thomas Sutton 318 acres on the northeast side of the Cashie River on Oct 19, 1720. Thomas married Elizabeth Luerton in Bertie Precinct about 1720. They had three sons Thomas, John and George Sutton. Elizabeth died before 1732. Thomas then married Judith Hardison (1713-1750), the daughter of Jasper Hardison (1691-1733) and Mary Taylor (1692-) of Tyrrell Precinct (now Martin County) in 1732. Thomas and Judith Sutton had seven children born in Bertie County: William 1734, Joshua 1736, Parthenia 1738, Elizabeth 1742, Jasper 1744, Sarah 1746 and Mary "Mollie" Sutton 1747. (Also Judith?)

Thomas was a planter and lived between the Cashie River and Cashoke Creek. In 1736, he was a churchwarden of the Anglican Church in Society Parish, Bertie County. In 1738 he bought 640 acres from George Bell joining Col. Pollock and William Redditt. His daughter Mary "Mollie" Sutton (ca 1740-ca 1816) married Lemuel "Lamm" Hardy Jr. about 1760. Mary and Lemuel Hardy moved to Bear Creek, Dobbs County, NC about 1766. (For more on her family see Lemuel Hardy I in this book.)

Thomas Sutton had 62 acres on 'Kesiah' (Cashie) River and 318 acres on 'Cashook' Creek that his father Joseph had given him. This land was listed in the 1720 Acreage List for Chowan Precinct. Thomas Sutton wrote his will on the Feb. 3, 1751 and it was proved on March 2, 1751. He willed his son, Thomas Sutton 200 acres and son, William Sutton 200 acres and son, George 240 acres of his Reedy Branch land bought from the Bell family. He left son Joshua Sutton 150 acres of the land of the Manor Plantation on Deep Branch. He left son, Jesper (Jasper) Sutton his Manor Plantation of 168 acres with a right of dower for his wife Elizabeth during her lifetime. His wife also retained the estate that belonged to her before their marriage. He gave instructions regarding nine slaves and the care of his younger five children's schooling in the will. His friends John Hardison of Tyrrell County and Edward Rasor of Bertie were executors.



70 and 9th Generation: George & Eula Mewborn: Grandchildren (l-r): Quentin Jr, Faye, Marlene, Linda Mewborn, Nell Garner, Brenda, Marvin Jr, John, Michael Mewborn 1956

George Sutton, Thomas Sutton's great grandfather, was from Tenterdon, Kent, England and was born in 1613. He left the port of Sandwich, England on the ship "Hercules", a 200-ton ship, and arrived in Boston Massachusetts (at the "plantacon called New England") in 1634 as a servant of Nathaniel Tilden. The "Hercules" Passenger list listed the following:

"Nathaniel Tilden of Tenterdon in Kent yeoman & Lidia his Wife / Nathaniel, Thomas, Stephen, Marie, Sara, Judeth, Lidia (the Tilden children) / Thos Lapham, Geo Sutton, Edwd Fford, Edwd Jeakins, Sara Couchman, Marie Perien, and James Bennet", all took an oath of allegiance in Dec 1633 and left England on March 4, 1634 from the port of Sandwich located on the Straits of Dover. George Sutton was 23 years old when he married Sarah Tilden on March 13, 1636. Sarah was the daughter of Nathaniel Tilden and Lydia Huckstep. George Sutton's children Nathaniel, Joseph, Daniel, William, John, Lydia, two Sarah's and Elizabeth Sutton were all born in Scituate, Massachusetts.

About 1665 Quakers (Society of Friends) began to move from New England to the Albemarle Sound area of NC due to perse-

cution by the Puritans of Plymouth and Boston. In 1668, George and Sarah, both Quakers, sailed to Perquimans County, NC with Friends and some of their children. They made their home on a creek that became known as Sutton's Creek. The religious climate was more tolerant in the Albemarle. George died on April 12, 1669 shortly after his settlement in NC at the age of 56. Sarah died on March 20, 1677.

Four of George Sutton's children moved to Perquimans Precinct: 1-Joseph Sutton (1637-1675) married on 01/01/1669 Deliverance Nicholson, the daughter of Christopher and Hannah Nicholson. 2-Nathaniel Sutton (1643-1682) married Deborah Astine. 3-Sarah Sutton (1650-) married John Barrow on 02/01/1668. 4-Elizabeth Sutton (1653-1700) married Ralph Fletcher on 03/11/1674.

Nathaniel Sutton, Thomas Sutton's grandfather, was born in 1643 at Scituate, Massachusetts and came with his father to North Carolina at the age of 25. He married Deborah Astine on August 12, 1668 in Nansemond County, Virginia. Their children were George (1669-1700), Joseph (1673-1723/4), Rebecka (1676-) and Nathaniel (1681-). Nathaniel was a planter and died at the age of 39 on 12/29/1682 at Sutton's Creek. His will, written on December 20, 1682, was probated on March 12, 1682. He left his sons: George the plantation that he lived on; Joseph the plantation where Edward Poultier lived; Nathaniel 150 acres of land and he mentioned his daughter Rebeckah and cousin, John Godby. His widow, Deborah married John Whedbee on May 10, 1685 and had four more children: William 1686, Richard 1687, Joseph 1688, and Deborah Whedbee in 1689. John Whedbee died in 1700. Deborah married Dennis MacClendon in 1702. She died in 1732.

Thomas Sutton's father, Joseph Sutton, was the son of Nathaniel and Deborah Astine Sutton. Joseph was born August 6, 1673. He married Parthenia Durant, daughter of George Durant and Ann Marwood at Durant's Neck on June 18, 1695. Joseph Sutton named 5 children in his will written on Jan 11, 1723/4 and probated on March 10, 1723. They were George, Elizabeth, Thomas, Parthenia and Joseph Sutton. He gave sons, George and Joseph "the plantation I now live on and two slaves each." To daughters Parthenia and Elizabeth, he gave six silver spoons and a silver cup and a silver tankard. His wife Parthenia Durant Sutton had already died. They had nine children: Joseph, Parthenia, George, Elizabeth, John, Mary, Thomas, Sarah, Martha and Ann Durant Sutton.

Thomas Sutton's grandfather, George Durant was born Oct 1, 1632 or 1630 in London, England and died on Oct. 9, 1693 at Durant's Neck in Perquimans Precinct, NC. Rev. David Lindsey, an Anglican minister married George Durant and Ann Marwood on Jan. 4, 1658/9 in Northumberland County, VA. George and Ann Durant left Virginia and settled in NC about 1661. George Durant's deed of March 1, 1661 from King Kilococanen, the chief of the Yeopin, is the oldest surviving recorded NC Deed. This land became known as Durant's Neck, Perquimans County. George Durant was the Attorney General for the colony of NC in 1676. He and John Culpeper were major participants in the Culpeper Rebellion of 1677, when these two men led a revolt against British trade laws and seized the government. George was the Speaker of the



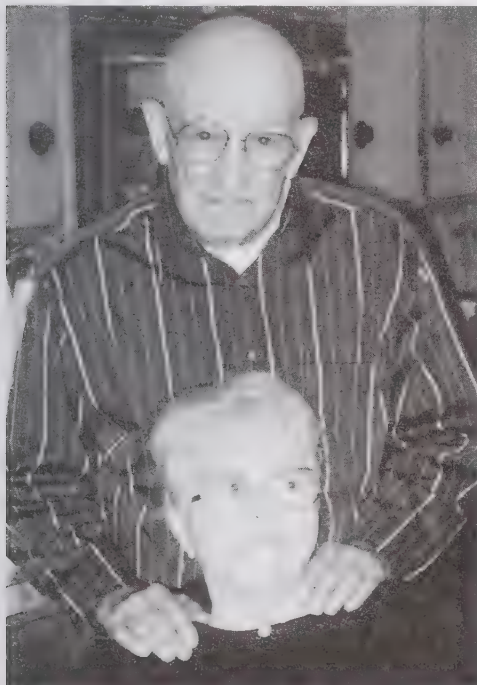
House of Burgess in 1679. His bible (dated 1599) is in the Wilson Library at UNC. Ann Marwood Durant (April 1, 1635-Jan. 22, 1693/4) was recently honored as the first female to act as an attorney in NC.

*Submitted by: Mary Ellen Mozingo Mewborn, Farmville, NC; Compiled by: Ima Eula Mewborn and Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD*

Sources: Ima Eula Mewborn Collection, Court Records, Burk's Landed Gentry, 1939, History of Perquimans County, by Mrs. Watson Winslow, Abstract of North Carolina Wills, by J. Bryan Grimes, NC Archives, Hathaway's Register, by J.R.B. Hathaway, Ship Passenger Lists, by Carl Boyer.

## 893 ROY'S SERVICE CENTER THE ROY ALTON STOCKS, JR. STORY

William B. Stocks was born about 1874 in NC and married Louvenia Briley born about 1880 and died between 1904 and 1910 in Pitt Co., NC. They had a son, Roy Alton Stocks, Sr. Roy A. Sr. was born 8 August 1904 in Pitt Co. died 2 February 1956 in Bertie Co. He came to Bertie Co. at age 16. He married twice. First to Margaret Lucille "Maggie" Hoggard on 5 August 1903. She was born on 6 April 1905 in Bertie Co. and died 19 January 1934 in Rocky Mount, Nash Co. She was the daughter of Jesse W. Hoggard and Celia Basemore. Roy and Maggie had a son they named Roy Alton Stocks, Jr. born 19 January 1934, in Nash Co.



Roy and Lucille Stocks

Roy A. Stocks, Sr. married #2 Millie Leggett born 25 August 1916 in Bertie Co. and died 18 February 2004 in Bertie Co. She was the daughter of Joseph "Joe" B. Leggett born September 1874 and his wife Lennie. They had children: William Briant Stocks b 1938, George Spoolman Stocks b 1940, Louise Stocks b 1942, and Millie Pearl Stocks b 1944.

Roy Jr. Married Angella Mizelle born 1 November 1940 and died 28 June 2008 in Bertie Co. Roy Jr. served in the Army, stationed in France from 1953 to 1956.

He bought and opened the old A. J. Yates station on Hwy 17 January 23, 1972, from Annie Yates. The station had been built in 1950. He told me that he believed in hard work and he worked from 5 am to 6 pm get-

ting the store started up and going. He sold a lot of fishing tackle and bait to local and visiting fishermen. He did some mechanical work and lots of tires. In 1985 he got his first wrecker. By this time he had added help and decided to add to the smaller side of the building. That became the Convenience Mart part of the Service Center and still has the best Ice Cream in town. Windsor has flooded several times but the water had never got up to the inside of the Service Center until Hurricane Floyd decided to pay a visit in 1999. The entire town was under water and Roy said he had 6 feet of it inside his station for 4 or 5 days. Never one to give up, he got rid of the damaged merchandise, washed the walls, and floor to get the Cashie mud out and re-stocked. He was one of the first to recover and then devoted his time to helping his neighbors. Today you will find Roy's children working in the Mart and will still find Roy in the Service station office doing paperwork, answering phones and taking work orders from 5 am to 6 pm.

Roy Alton Stocks, Jr., and Angella Mizelle were married 5 August 1957 and had the following children: Lucille Stocks, Roy Alton Stocks III, Beverly Stocks and Marlene Stocks.

*Submitted by: Bertie Pauline Joyner Carter*

## 894 BETTIE COUNTY DEPUTY DEWEY LOCKWOOD SWAIN KILLED IN SERVICE

Deputy Dewey L. Swain with the Bertie County Sheriff's Department was shot and killed on Friday, July 5, 1968, when he and another deputy, Rudolph Hall, attempted to serve mental commitment papers on Rudolph Jordan, a man in the Colerain community of the county. Deputy Swain was struck by a shotgun blast that came from inside the house as he exited his patrol car at the residence. Sheriff Edward Daniels, Patrol Sgt. M.S. Parvin, and Trooper Guy Thomas Davis Jr. arrived at the scene. Over 50 officers responded to the location from Bertie and neighboring counties. Sheriff Daniels radioed in to have a doctor standing by at the hospital. Sheriff Daniels rushed Deputy Swain to Bertie Memorial Hospital in Windsor. Deputy Swain's death came at 12:10pm as the surgical team was preparing to operate in an attempt to repair the damage.

The suspect, Rudolph Jordan, was forced from the home with tear gas and taken into custody. A warrant for murder was served on Jordan by Sheriff Daniels in the Bertie County Jail on Friday afternoon.

Rudolph Jordan was convicted of Deputy Swain's murder and sentenced to prison on November 15, 1972. He died in prison on October 24, 1973.

A life of quality was the life of Dewey Lockwood Swain, according to the minister who eulogized him at a service dedicated in loving memory to him.

More than 150 law enforcement officers, most of them in uniform, from town, county, and state governments were honorary pall bearers for the service that was held at Colerain Baptist Church at 4:00pm on Sunday, July 7, 1968. Deputy Swain was buried in Hillcrest Cemetery, Colerain, on a high hill overlooking the site where two days earlier he was mortally wounded.

A crowd estimated at 1,500 filled the church to capacity and overflowed in the church and surrounding yards. Members of the Colerain Rescue Squad handled traffic

direction.

The Rev. Bennie Pledger, pastor of the church, made the dedication "to the loving memory of Dewey Swain, Deputy Sheriff of Bertie County, killed in action and duty as an officer. He was dedicated to his wife, his family, and his work and he was a good neighbor. We make this dedication in the name of God in memory of Dewey Swain."

A former pastor, the Rev. Trent Bruce of South Carolina, gave the eulogy. "You appraise a book not by the quantity of pages, but by the quality therein. Life is like the pages of a book, Dewey Swain, like a book, lived a life of quality."

The Rev. Bruce continued, "I knew him as a neighbor and I can testify he always stayed in his place, yet he was friendly as a neighbor. "He recognized he needed to share his life and his personality with those around. He often consoled us, he was no isolationist, and he was a good citizen.

"He was conscious of the needs of his community and he supported everything in the community. He was a friend, a neighbor, a citizen. Marriage to him was no contract, but a covenant relationship."

The Rev. Bruce said Swain spent his life in service to mankind. When he became a deputy sheriff, Swain was quoted as saying, "This is something, preacher, that I have always wanted to be."

The minister added, "Work to him was something sacred. He sacrificed his life for perhaps the greatest need of our people which is for our citizens to obey the law and then through all these dedicated citizens to enforce the law. Dewey served in a humble capacity. Dewey was a Christian and this sad tragedy is not a one-way street but a necessary door through which he has passed."

Members of the Colerain Baptist Church choir sang two selections, "The Lord Is My Shepherd" and "In the Hour of Trial."

Before the service was over, the Rev. Pledger said he could think of no more fitting time than at Dewey's funeral to say "thank you" to all law enforcement officers. "Many things happen to us that make us aware of the need for loyal and good officers."

At the close of the service in the church, the funeral procession believed to be the largest ever in the county, wound slowly through town and it was apparent that all activity had stopped as those not in line came outside their homes and businesses to watch in silence.

Deputy Swain attended Colerain High School. He worked as a salesman for R and W Chevrolet Company from 1955 until August 1962 when he became a deputy sheriff.

He was a member of the Colerain Fire Department and Rescue Squad, was past president of the Bertie County Peace Officers' Association, and was past president of the Colerain Lions Club. He was also a member of Colerain Baptist Church, the Brotherhood of the church, and the North Carolina Sheriff's Association.

He was a fee deputy for two years before becoming a full-time member of the sheriff's department. At one time he was supply sergeant of Company "A" 119<sup>th</sup> Infantry, North Carolina National Guard.

He was survived by his wife, Geneva Miller Swain, of Colerain. He had a step-daughter, Mrs. Carroll Northcott, of Colerain. He was also survived by his father, Charlie Swain of Colerain, and two brothers, Vernon M. Swain, of Colerain, and C.R. Swain of Colorado Springs, Colorado, and two step-grandchildren.



## 895 RICHARD CLYDE TARKINGTON (1901- 2002)

Richard Clyde Tarkington was born on October 22, 1901 (two years before the Wright brothers flew the first airplane at Kitty Hawk, NC). Richard was one of nine children born to Robert Edward Lee and Bessie Moore Stevenson Tarkington. Along with his siblings and other children of the community, he attended a one-room school house which was located approximately two miles from the family home at Blanchards Plantation. Teachers were young women not much older than the students themselves. The only way to get to school in those days was to walk. Travel was by horse and buggy when longer trips were made to Windsor. He remembered when a doctor in town got the first automobile they had ever seen. As a young man, he attended Oak Ridge Military Academy in Oak Ridge, NC until 1921.

Richard helped his brothers and father farm 886 acres of land during the time when land had to be cleared by hand. Rows were made by walking behind a horse or mule pulling a plow across the land, and when peanuts were pulled up by hand, shook and dried on stacks. The work was grueling and exhausting. He loved farming and dedicated his life to it even after his father became blind and could no longer help, and when his brothers left the farm to pursue other things. He also enjoyed the down-time when he was able to hunt and fish on the Roanoke and Cashie Rivers. Richard and his father, Robert, made a dugout canoe from a huge cypress tree. They used the same methods the Native Americans used long ago, burning and scraping. Many good hours were spent paddling down the Cashie hunting and fishing. Richard also helped his father with his fishing company, the Honey Creek Fishing Company (Seine Fishery) in the 1920's.

As a young man, Richard fell in love with a lovely young woman named Evelyn Prudence Sallenger. She lived on the San

Souci side of the Cashie River and boarded with a family on the Woodard side so she could go to school. Richard loved to tell how he would want to go see Prudence when she was at home, but the ferry would not be open. So he would, by himself, pole the ferry across the river and walk through the woods to her house. On January 4, 1926, he married Prudence. They lived in a small house that his parents had lived in when they were first married at the back of the Blanchards Ruin. Richard and "Prue" were married 20 years before their only child, Brenda, was born. They were active members of the Cashie Methodist Church at Woodard. On July 18, 1966, Prue passed away unexpectedly and much too soon.

At his death, Richard was the oldest Mason in North Carolina having become a Master Mason in 1924. He had been officially recognized by the Grand Lodge Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of North Carolina for his 75 years of service. He had been an active Mason for 78 years when he died.

We were blessed to have Richard with us until December 31, 2002. We were all so happy that he had lived long enough to see his great-grandchild, Camdon, born. Even at the age of 100, he loved to be outdoors and still cut his own grass. He had lived 101 years and had enriched many lives with his being. Everyone loved "Papa".

Submitted by: Brenda Tarkington Winslow

## 896 THOMAS GRAY TARKINGTON (1819 -1895)

Thomas Gray Tarkington is thought to be the first Tarkington to settle in Bertie County. The spelling of the surname is "Tarkinton" in the family bible and "Tarkenton" on the tombstone. Over the years, some descendants have changed the spelling to "Tarkington," which is the prevalent spelling in Bertie County today.

Thomas Gray settled in Bertie County in the Woodard (then known as "Cashie Neck") community of Windsor Township. His farm was known as Blanchards Plantation and consisted of 1326 acres. The home place was restored by, and is currently the home of, Ted and Brenda Tarkington Winslow. Brenda's father, Richard Tarkington (grandson of Thomas Gray) farmed about 800 acres of this land until his death in 2002 at the ripe old age of 101. All but a few hundred acres still belong to and are resided upon by descendants.

Thomas Gray was born in 1819 to Joseph and Elizabeth Tarkington in Tyrrell County along with his siblings Jasper, Mary (1817), and John (1822). Based on an old story passed down to Brenda Tarkington Winslow, Thomas' father Joseph died when the children were very young. Their mother was Lady Elizabeth Gray who owned ships and traded with England. After her husband's death, Elizabeth married one of her ships' captains named James Forbes from Manteo. Thomas and one of his brothers moved to Washington County because of their unhappy relationship with Forbes.

Thomas Gray married Isabella McAllister Hassell. Both are buried in the Methodist church graveyard in Roper, NC (Washington County). Their descendents were: Flora Elizabeth born 1845, married Asa Warren Snell - descendants live in Washington County; James F born 1848, married Mary Smith - descendants live in Virginia; Thomas L born 1849 (died as a child); Eleanor Adalade born 1852, married John Chesson



Thomas Gray Tarkington

— descendants location unknown; Margaret Winifred born 1854 (unmarried); Joseph Iredell born 1856, married Mamie Askew and remarried Ella Mobley after Mamie died — some descendants live in Bertie; Thomas Lockhart Hassell born 1858 (member of 1899 NC Legislature), married Mary Eliza Wynne remained at Washington County home place near Roper; John William born 1861, married Annie Priscilla Stevenson some descendants live in Bertie; Robert Edward Lee born 1864, married Bessie Moore Stevenson (Annie's sister) — some descendants live in Bertie; and, Mary Isabella born 1867 (died as a child).

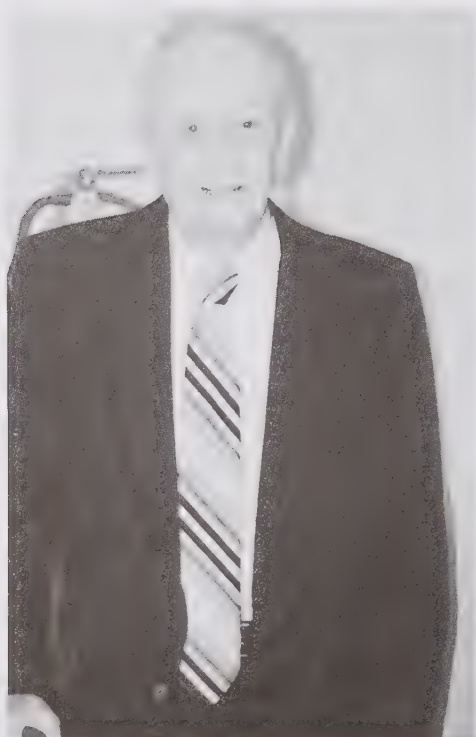
Thomas Gray sold his Washington County farm to son Thomas Lockhart and, in 1882, bought Blanchards Plantation in Bertie County. Sons Joseph, John, and Robert, along with unmarried daughter Margaret, also moved to Bertie. John and Robert married sisters Annie Priscilla and Bessie Moore Stevenson from an adjacent farm in Woodard. The sisters were daughters of Charles H. and Mary Ellen Stevenson. They both are buried in Woodard. Joseph married Mamie Askew.

## 897 WALLACE HASSELL TARKINGTON

Wallace Hassell Tarkington was the youngest of nine children born to Robert and Bessie Tarkington in Bertie County on December 11, 1911. He was a devoted son, loving husband, and wonderful father whose life ended February 2, 1984.

Life on the Tarkington farm was full of adventure. Wallace and his brother Merritt were constant companions. They found an illegal liquor still in the woods when they were boys. The sheriff came, destroyed it, and rewarded the boys with a \$5 gold coin.

Wallace sometimes got into trouble for his childhood pranks. He once sat inside a barrel and lit the rim on fire above him. Luckily he was rescued. Another time his school teacher saw him catching flies and dropping them into the ink well on his desk. Wallace's punishment was moving rocks from one area of the schoolyard to another.



Richard Clyde Tarkington



Wallace grew up attending the Cashie Methodist church with his family. His strong Christian faith helped him survive his tour of duty in the army during WW II, April 9, 1941-August 14, 1945. Corporal Tarkington served as a Flash Ranging Chief during his foreign service. The major battles he participated in were in France and Germany, including Rhineland, Northern France, and Normandy. Wallace was awarded the American Defense service medal, EAMET Campaign medal with 3 bronze stars, Good Conduct medal, and Purple Heart. He returned home from the war on a hospital ship after his second war injury.

When Wallace left his parents' home he moved to Williamston, NC. He started his own business, Williamston Treating Plant treating timber and exterminating homes. On April 7, 1951 he married Frances Stillman and they had two daughters.

*Submitted by: Becky Bowling*

## 898 TAYLOE AND WYMAN FAMILIES OF BERTIE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

Richard Tayloe wrote his will in 1786, in Bertie County, North Carolina. He came to Bertie County from Nansemond County, Virginia, where he had purchased land in 1736. Richard Tayloe died 1795 in Bertie County. His will names sons Abraham, David, and James; daughters Terese (wife of Thomas Boswell), Rachel (wife of James Rice), and grandson William Phillips. His daughter, Olive (wife of James Pruden), died before his will was written.

Richard's oldest son, Abraham, married Ann Outlaw. Abraham and Ann had 7 children: Penelope, Benjamin, Isabel, Kinchen, Richard II, George, and Winnifred. Richard II's line produced Nellie Davis Tayloe, who became the first woman governor. Nellie served as governor of Wyoming from 1925 to 1927.

Richard's son, David, married Elizabeth Rhodes. David and Elizabeth had 4 children: Margaret, Thomas, Jonathan Standley, and Joshua. Joshua Tayloe is the ancestor of Dr. David Thomas Tayloe, of who descended many generations of doctors bearing the same name, practicing medicine in Beaufort County, North Carolina, and the surrounding area.

Richard's son, James, was born January 21, 1753, probably in Nansemond County, Virginia. James joined the Revolutionary Militia in 1775, and fought through the war without an injury. On September 12th, 1796, James Tayloe married his second wife, Sarah Rhodes, in Bertie County. Between James' two marriages he produced 14 known offspring. Several of James' children moved west. His sons, John, Richard Rhodes, and Robert Reddick, stayed in Bertie County and had large families. When James Tayloe died January 21, 1833, at the age of exactly 80 years old, he left his son, Robert Reddick Tayloe, his land on White Oak Swamp between Snakebite and Windsor Townships in Bertie County.

Robert Reddick "Bob" Tayloe was born October 12, 1811, and died August 25, 1881, in Bertie County. He was elected sheriff of Bertie County in 1850 and served for many years. He married twice. His first wife was Ann Rebecca Pruden, born June 11, 1811, and died July 6, 1850. They were married August 25, 1831, in Gates County, North Carolina. Robert and Ann Rebecca had 6 children: Martha Jane, Olivia, Mary Ann,

Elizabeth Elliot, Henry, and Zachary. Martha Jane Tayloe married William Hyman January 11, 1853, in Bertie County. Mary Ann and Elizabeth Elliot died young. Zachary married Ida Rice. Olivia Tayloe never married. When she died in 1905, the following obituary was published in the Windsor Ledger:

"Miss Olivia Tayloe died at the home of her sister, Mrs. Dr. H. V. Dunston, here early Tuesday morning of pneumonia. She had been sick but a short while. She was one of our oldest and most competent school teachers and had been teaching at Powellsville up to two weeks before she died. She came down to Windsor, to her sister's home where she could be under medical treatment. But her age could not combat this dangerous disease. She was seventy odd years old, and although active for one so old her physical strength gave way. It removes another relic of that period before the war when prosperity was bounding and old time hospitality permeated old Bertie. Miss Tayloe was the daughter of the late Sheriff Robert Tayloe; sister to Mesdames Dr. H. V. Dunstan, W. E. Copeland and Messrs Charles Richard and Rhodes Tayloe of our town. Her remains were carried to the old homestead about eleven miles from Windsor. And there interred by loving hands----and amid a concourse of friends and relatives."

Henry Tayloe was born July 11, 1843 in Bertie County. On August 9, 1862, he enlisted in the CSA 4th North Carolina Calvary, Company F, at the age of 19. Henry walked home from the Civil War with his cousin "Jim" Tayloe, son of Richard Rhodes Tayloe. Henry and Jim arrived home on the day Henry's sister, Sarah Elizabeth "Bessie" Tayloe was born, July 11, 1865. Henry Tayloe married Pathenia Weston. He is buried Forest Lawn Cemetery, Norfolk, VA.

Robert Reddick Tayloe's second wife was Sarah Frances Rice born in 1832 and died June 6, 1881 in Bertie County. They had 5 children: Charles, Richard, Rhodes, Sarah Elizabeth "Bessie", and Rachael. Bessie and Rachael Tayloe both graduated from Duke University and became school teachers, teaching in Bertie County. Bessie married Dr. Henry Vaughan Dunston, Bertie County coroner, in 1894. Rachael married William Elisha Copeland. Charles and Rhodes never married. Richard married Mary Emmie Smithwick.

William and Martha Jane Tayloe Hyman had 5 children: Robert Tayloe, Ida Nekayah, Harriet Rebecca, Mary Catherine, and Olivia Jane. William Hyman ran Hyman's Ferry on the Roanoke River from Windsor to Plymouth. He died 1865 in Bertie County. William Hyman was the son of Joel Hyman and Polly Pender. Joel Hyman descended from Hugh Hyman who was born 1702 in Gloucestershire, England and died 1757 in Bertie County. Joel Hyman and Polly Pender had 5 children: William, Harriet Catherine, Elizabeth, Samuel Gill, and Kenneth Hyman who migrated to Texas and became a Texas Ranger.

Robert Tayloe Hyman married Elender Bellzora Chesson of Washington County, North Carolina. They had three children: Martha Ann, William Robert, and Rosebud Earl. In 1903, the same tornado that sunk the passenger steamer Olive struck Robert Tayloe Hyman's home on the neck of the Cashie. The family was not badly injured but their home was destroyed. Robert died 1915 in Woodard.

Martha Ann Hyman attended Windsor Girls Academy and became a school teacher. She married Lee Wood Chesson of

Washington County, North Carolina in 1910. They had 3 daughters, Rosebud Hyman, Gracie Bob, and Ruth Bell. In 1927, the family relocated to High Point, North Carolina, where Martha Ann Hyman Chesson died in 1958.

Gracie Bob Chesson married Gilbert Henry Wienberry of Missouri. They had 4 children: Rose Marie, Bobby Lee, Sharon Ann, and Beth, all born in High Point. Beth married James Roland Dix, November 22, 1975; their children are Rachel Ann, Matthew James, and Jacob Andrew. The Dix family lives in Danville, Virginia.

*Submitted by: Beth Dix, 1013 Ridgcrest Dr., Danville, VA 24540*

## 899 ESTELL TAYLOR

Estell Taylor is well known by her friends for her excellent memory. She still remembers several poems she learned as a child from her mother. At the age of ninety-one, Estell still gets around great. She stays by herself. She also does her own housework. This is just part of the story of her life, told in her own beautiful dialect, that I'd like to share with you.

"When I was a little baby sitting down at Mother's knee, I would stretch out my arms to Mother. She would carry her baby child. Then, you know, when I grew older, walking along my father's side, I would get so tired of walking, and I would stretch out my arms to Father. He would carry me for a while. Now Mother and Father have gone and left me. You know they have been gone a long, long while, but I still remember what they told me, "Trust God. He will carry you my child. Now I'm old and gray and tired. I've been walking along, long, while-ninety-one long years. So I'm just stretching out my arms to Jesus. I know he'll carry this tired child home."

"As I remember, when I was small, I believe time were better back then. One reason why things were better is because of the prices of things. We grew our own food and the food we did buy didn't cost as much as it does now. That's why I don't like to go grocery shopping. Really, I'd be scared to go out days or nights with so much going on. You can look in the Bible and you'll see that God said all these things were going to happen before the end of time. Everybody should read the Bible. I have read it from Genesis, and now I'm almost finished."

"Let me give ya'll young girls some advice. I got married when I was twenty-three years old. And me and my husband worked on the farm together. We lived in Windsor all our lives. But I was eighteen years old before I started to socialize with the boys, there wasn't any going out. The boy came to the house and we would sit and talk, but that boy had to leave at 9:00pm. And if he didn't leave my parents would ask him to leave. The boys could only take us to church. Me and my husband had known each other for a long time. We grew up together. When I got married, it was at Rev. Glenn Mitchell's home, I went to Norfolk and bought my dress, coat, and hat. Girls, me and my husband were married for fifty-eight years. He died in 1960. I've been without him for nineteen years."

"When I was eight years old, I was expected to do my chores around the house. Me and my older sister would clean up and sweep the yard. It was eleven of us. I had seven sisters and three brothers, and we had to work. We worked in the field and at home. The only vacation we had was Christmas Day."

"Back then, when Hoover was the



President, they had a ration on food. You could get one pound of sugar to a family. They had a ration on food like we have a ration on gas. We could just get so much food at a time."

"Back then, we didn't have any entertainment. The only thing we would do was to go to someone's house and sit around and talk, but we had to be home before the sun went down. There was one game we really liked to play and that was hopscotch."

"We had to honor our parents. It's in the Bible, honor your mother and father and your days be longer. It's not just your mother and father-that's for everybody. Honor everybody older than you."

"I have heard a lot of people say that they don't believe in God. Well, I do believe in God. I don't believe I'd be here today if it wasn't for my belief in God. If everybody would believe in God and read the Bible, this generation out here today would be better."

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Source: As written by Suzette Kelsey in Tuck-A-Hoe Bertie Junior High School 1980*

## 900 JOHN FRANK TAYLOR & SUSAN CAPEHART BAKER FAMILY

My great-granddaddy, John Frank Taylor, was born on February 18, 1857, in Chowan County. He came to Bertie County from Edenton in a rowboat, crossing the Chowan River, in the second half of the 1800s. He is descended from Samuel W. Taylor and Sarah Leary. He met and married Susan Capehart Baker, born of William Henry Baker and Sarah Cale. When they were first married they lived "back off the road." He built a new house that still stands on Capehart Church road and is now inhabited by his grandson, Bruce "Pot" Taylor. John Frank made his living in the sawmill and cotton gin businesses, both which were near the new house. It is said that he helped cut lumber for Capehart Church. He was known as an intelligent and good man who would help others. He tried to ensure that each of his children had a way to support themselves as adults, in farming or the sawmill business. It has been said that Grandma Sue could be hard sometimes, but with 12 children in 18 years, she had to find some way to keep them in line.

John Frank and Susan had 7 sons and 5 daughters. The last three were born in the new house. The children were: William Henry Taylor, born January 8, 1888 (He built and ran Taylor's store in Midway, and had a sawmill); Edward Walter Taylor, born September 10, 1889 (Edward farmed land that is down the road from Capehart Church); my grandfather, Norman Frank Taylor, born June 8, 1891; (He married my grandmother, Mattie Elizabeth Hughes, on December 16, 1917. He worked in farming and helped others with carpentry needs. He was father to my daddy, Rhodes Tenal Taylor); Lilla Belle Taylor (Evans), born October 26, 1893 (Her daughter, Ruth Evans, remembers her as a Christian woman who helped her husband on the farm and helped others in the neighborhood); Ernest Ledrew Taylor, born February 24, 1894 (Uncle Ernest ran a cotton gin and lost his arm when his sleeve was caught in the machine. Uncle Ernest came to see my dad when Daddy was spending his last days with cancer); Clara Cotton Taylor (Pierce), born June 18, 1895 (Aunt Clara helped her husband, John William Pierce, on their farm and



*Rhodes Teneal Taylor, son of Norman Frank Taylor and grandson of John Frank Taylor*

took care of the sick in her community); Susan Capehart Taylor (Evans), born October 13, 1897 (She died on January 24, 1918 from kidney problems. She was pregnant at the time and was only 20 years old); Gibbie Satterfield Taylor (White), born August 9, 1899; Ronnie Lavindge Taylor, born May 3, 1901, (Uncle Ronnie had a sawmill near Capehart Church, on highway 45. His children remember playing on the huge sawdust pile there); Nellie Cropsey Taylor (White), born September 10, 1903; Thomas Speight Taylor, born, June 4, 1904, (He lived in the family home place until he built a new home at Midway); Raleigh Samuel Taylor, born May 24, 1908 (He died at age 9, on November 25, 1915, when his coat was caught in a cotton gin and he was pulled in). Capehart's Church has a stained glass window with his name, date of birth, and date of death on it.

It only takes one step into the Capehart Church cemetery to see John Samuel's descendants, some whose last name is Taylor, others with a different last name. Many still live in the area; and some live in other states. The Taylors have had two reunions. These are times for sharing pictures and stories of the past and getting acquainted with relatives that we don't know.

## 901 THINGS I WOULD LIKE TO REMEMBER

I was born in Bertie Co., NC near Highway No. 30. It was then a dirt road and Windsor, NC was my P.O. at my earliest recollection.

Up an avenue over half a mile distance stood a very antique dwelling house known as the old Tayloe home and years ago Richard Tayloe and wife Mary Holder Tayloe lived there and reared a large family of children. They were Jane, William, Francis Marion, Sarah Winifred, Harriet, Tempee, James and Belinda Tayloe. Now this was some time before the Civil War, beginning about 1830 when Jane Tayloe was born and the youngest born about 1846. Their old time country home, situated on a hill had very good farming land. They all married except one daughter Sallie who always made that her home. About 1875, Francis M. Tayloe bought out the other heirs and owned the old home known as the old Richard Tayloe home.

On March 4, 1877, at Ebenezer Methodist Church. Francis M. Tayloe and Martha Elizabeth Pruden were married and went to this old Tayloe home to live about three miles from Ebenezer and lived there as long as they lived and his sister Sallie made it her home also. To this union were born six children, Mary Elma, William Duncan, Ruth, Bettie Pruden, Janie Maria and Frank Ogle

Tayloe, sons and daughters of Francis M. Tayloe and Bettie P. Tayloe.

Their earliest education was at Rice's School House, and at home in the yard stood an old house that was used to teach these children in.

Every Sunday they were carried to Sunday School at Ebenezer Church where their father or their near neighbor, Mr. Calvin Moore, was generally Sunday School Superintendent. There were some very good teachers at this Sunday School - Miss Olivia Tayloe, Mrs. Calvin Moore, Mrs. Frank Tayloe, Miss Bessie Tayloe and Miss Rachel Tayloe who for a number of years taught the young people in that community.

The families of James Tayloe, Charles Tayloe, Joe Pruden, C. M. Pruden, Calvin Moore, N. Bunch, Craig Todd, the Rices, Prices, Whites, Bunches, Pritchards, Cowands, Bazemores and lots of others attended this Sunday School and Church about 1885 to 1900 and later.

Lots of these people married and moved to other communities. All still hold sacred memories of Old Ebenezer Church and Rice's School House.

Francis M. Tayloe had a new house built there at home in 1886 and things improved. He worked hard to educate his six small children. In 1893 he sent his oldest daughter to Murfreesboro Methodist College. Elma Tayloe liked it fine, but sad to say, the College burned up in June 1893.

The saddest of all is that on July 16, 1893, at Ebenezer Church, Francis M. Tayloe died and was buried at the old Tayloe home.

Elma Tayloe attended College then at Littleton, NC for two sessions. Ruth Tayloe attended school at Littleton two Spring sessions. Janie Tayloe attended school at Littleton. Bettie Tayloe attended school at Windsor.

Mrs. Bettie Tayloe (their mother) died on April 7, 1902, and was buried at the old Tayloe home beside her husband, the late Francis Marion Tayloe who had been dead nine years. Mrs. Tayloe went through many trials and troubles during the nine years she was a widow with six children sending all to school at once.

The four girls taught for a number of years in Bertie County Public Schools. The boys, Duncan Tayloe and Ogle Tayloe did all they could to help in many ways. Duncan Tayloe and Elma Tayloe being the oldest children had a great responsibility on them with Mother and Father both dead. They did all they could for the other four young ones.

On March 17, 1904, Elma Tayloe and A. V. Harrell were married at home and went to live one mile from Mars Hill Church. Their children are Erma, Annie Ruth, Mary, Frank, and Laura Harrell.

On Sept. 30, 1908, Janie M. Tayloe and Hezekiah Morris were married at home and went to live in Windsor. Rev. W. C. Merritt married them. Their children are Margaret, Louise and Elizabeth Morris.

Elma taught school about six years at Republican, Modlin's, Kelford, two years in the Mars Hill section. Janie Tayloe at Green's Cross, two years at Perry School and one at Bazemore School near Lewiston.

Ruth Tayloe taught nine years before marrying and six years after marrying. The schools were Sallie Ward, Myers, Rice's, and Powellsville. Ruth Tayloe and William J. Askew were married at Ebenezer Church on December 30, 1909, by Rev. J. G. Johnson. Their children are Ruth Tayloe, Wm. Fleetwood, and Lucille.

Bettie taught a number of years before



marrying. She taught at the Ward School, Rices, Myers, Pine Forest, Cobbs, several times in Martin Co. On April 24, 1912, Bettie Tayloe and Clinton Hoggard were married at home and went to live in the Mt. Gould Section. They lived at a beautiful home near the Chowan River for about seven years and then moved to Windsor in 1919. They had one child, Mary Elizabeth.

Ogle Tayloe and Tressie Mitchell were married Jan. 1, 1913, in the Methodist Parsonage in Windsor. They left at once for Emporia and lived there about four years and then came back to the Old Tayloe Home. They lived awhile and then moved to Aulander. Their children are Elizabeth, Francis and Jimmie Tayloe.

Duncan Tayloe never married, living at home as long as any of his sisters were there, then living in High Point, NC for awhile and afterward in Greenwood, SC.

Time passes on. In homes that were so jolly with little children we find only the old people — just two middle aged people. How much life it puts in the old people to have the children with them.

## 902 WILLIAM KINCHTON TAYLOE

Larry and Cheryl Brown made a trip from Utah to Bertie County, North Carolina in May 2005 to find a cemetery called Kinch Taylor Cemetery as posted on USGENWEB - compiled 1938. The cemetery is near Aulander, 3 miles from state highway 305 at Connaritsa. We miraculously found the cemetery and have since met many wonderful people. John Tayloe and his parents Fred and Marjorie showed us the little cemetery where Leander Tayloe (brother to W K Tayloe) and family are buried and the bigger cemetery across the street in a field by the magnolia tree, now known as the Tayloe Family Cemetery. We took pictures and were overwhelmed with all the new information. We were also told that John R Tayloe, another cousin, had a web site called myfamilynames.com. He and his wife, Judy, planned a family reunion in June 2008 for all of the descendants of WK Tayloe (most common name). We were able to attend and he gave us this picture.

William Kinchton Tayloe (2nd great grandfather of this writer) was born 15 Aug 1848 in Mitchells, Bertie, North Carolina to John Richard Tayloe and Mary Anne Eure. He is listed in the census records as follows: 1850 - William K Taylor age 2, 1860 - Kintchen Taylor age 11, 1870 - Kintchen Taylor age 21, 1880 - W K Tayloe age 27, 1900 William Taylor age 56 (Aug 1843), 1910 - William K Taylor age 68, 1920 - W K Taylor age 76. His will was written 14 Mar 1921. WK Tayloe's death certificate says he died 30 Jun 1926 of apoplexy, after living his whole life in Mitchells (Hexlena), Bertie, NC.



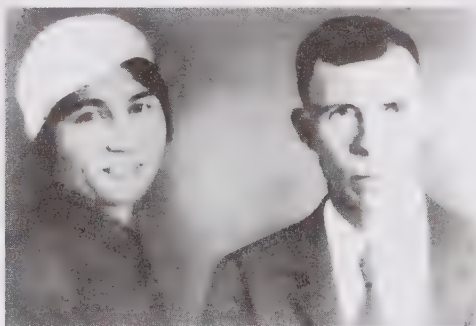
William Kinchton Tayloe

WK Tayloe married Willie Ann Farmer, daughter of William Farmer and Elizabeth Harris, about 1873. Willie Ann was born 28 Jan 1848 in Hertford County, NC and died in Mitchells (Hexlena), Bertie, NC 28 Jan 1918. She was known as Annie Tayloe on her death certificate. Both are buried in the Tayloe family cemetery.

The children of WK Tayloe and Willie Ann Farmer were all born in Mitchells twp (Hexlena), Bertie County and as far as we know were buried at the Tayloe Family Cemetery.

1. Nova Scotia Tayloe was born 1 Nov 1874 and died 30 Aug 1956. She married John Raymond Leggett on 27 Dec 1892. Their children were James Clinton (1893-1905), Willie Nova (1896-1990), Johnnie Lydia (1899-1999), Bythia Tronions (1901-1993), Laura Elizabeth (1904-2001), Joda Paul or Jodie (1907-1908), Lucy Anne (1909-2003), John Church (1912-1920), and William Pat (1916-1997).

2. Johnnie Richard Tayloe was born 28 Feb 1877 and died 6 Mar 1945. He 1st married Lucy Francis Leggett about 1902. Their children were Alfred Pearl (1904-1969) and Lucy Alice (1906-1909). He 2nd married Mary Matilda Dempsey about 1910. Their



John Gurney Brown and Annie Euzelia Newsome

children were William (1911-1911), Lucy Ruth (1914-1072), Johnnie Lee (1916-1987), Mattie Mae (1919-200), and Mary Lois (1924-1924). He 3rd married Evelyn Viola Vaughn 2 Sep 1928. Their children were Richard Earl (1930-1987) and Fred Clinton (1933-).

3. Tealey Ann Tayloe was born 20 Mar 1880 and died 3 May 1921 in Ahoskie, Hertford, NC. We had Tealey on our family records but her name is usually spelled Tellie, Telie, or Teallie. On 27 Oct 1897, she married Peter Obbie Newsome, son of Moses E Newsom and Ame Emeline Willoughby in Bertie County. Their children are listed later.

4. Mathe Mae Tayloe was born about 1885 and died Mar 1916-1918. On 29 Jan 1916, she married Eugene Burden. After Mattie died Eugene married Verdie S Burgess.

Their children were Lucille (1919-), Mary (1992-), Eunice (1924-2002), and Edith (1927-).

5. Patrick Taylor was born 18 May 1888 and died 19 Aug 1961. On Feb 1919, he married Pearl Jones. Their children were Willie McCoy (1919-1983), Melvin 1923-1989, and William Kinsh (1925-1925).

Peter Obbie Newsome and Tealey/Telie Tayloe had seven children, all were born in Hexlena. Annie Euzelia Newsome was born 18 Nov 1899 and died 29 Dec 1989 in Oxford, Granville, NC. She married John Gurney Brown 3 Jan 1917 in Hertford County. They are both buried in Cedarwood Cemetery in Roanoke Rapids, Halifax, NC. Martin or Morton Newsome was born 1903

and died 27 Jul 1928 in Roanoke Rapids. He married Myrtle Elizabeth Terry 20 Dec 1924 in Hertford County. He is buried at the Tayloe Family Cemetery. Martin or Morton had a twin brother who died at birth. Mary Irene Newsome was born 4 Sep 1906 and died 7 Aug 1976 in Roanoke Rapids. She married George Jackson Jenkins about 1923. Wade Kinch Newsome, also known as Kent, was born 22 Aug 1908 and died 25 Jan 1972 in Roanoke Rapids. He married Eula Ester Bass. Robert Glenwood Newsome, also known as Skinny, was born 20 Jun 1914 and died 22 Nov 1991 in Roanoke Rapids. He married Rosa Dell James and Lucy Louvenia Moseley. Obbie Newsome was born 3 Aug 1917 and died 19 Jan 1997 in Ormond Beach, Volusia, Florida. She married Furman Pace Avery. After Telie died, P.O. Newsome moved to Roanoke Rapids to work in the cotton mill. His 2nd married Mary Ann (Dot) Freuler and had three boys — Peter Overby Newsome (1930-2003), Bahnson Payne Newsome (1932-) and Moses Edward Newsome (1934-1970).

Larry Fred Brown is a grandson of John Gurney Brown and Annie Euzelia Newsome. Cheryl Brown is the researcher. Obviously, there are many more descendants from each of the families listed.

Submitted by: Larry and Cheryl Brown, 430 E. Utah Ave., Payson, UT 84651

Sources: Family records, vital records, census records, myfamilynames.com — there are many different birth dates available from different sources on most of the early family members.

## 903 SGT. F.C. GENE TODD

Sgt. F.C. Gene Todd is the son of Schley and Sally Todd. He grew up near Todd's Cross and attended the Windsor schools.

He entered the U.S. Army in September 1953 After basic training he was sent to Mainz Gonsenheim Germany and was with the 502nd M.P.'s. He spent one year there. He was discharged in September 1955. He



Sgt. F.C. Gene Todd

spent four (4) years with the National Guard and two (2) years with the U.S. Army on active duty.

While in Windsor, he worked with Gillam Brothers. He moved to Scotland neck and retired from Farm Supply. He and his wife Nannette still live there. They have two (2) children.

Submitted by: Lucille Phelps  
Source: Gene Todd

## 904 BROTHERS ABANDONED IN BERTIE

It was 1931, middle of the depression and the Twiddy family moved from place to place sometime staying with relatives. Johnnie, the youngest son went with his mother, and



Melvin (11) and Calvin (6), went with their father, Lloyd, to Edenton.

The three caught a ride on a mail truck going to Windsor. There was a store and warehouse on the north side of Salmon Creek run by the Skidmores. It was located where a mobile home and whiskey rig was confiscated while Ed Daniels was Sheriff. But the father left on the mail truck and Melvin realized he and Calvin were left alone. The boys cried. The Skidmores took them in. It would be six months before the father would return for them.



Melvin Twiddy

Melvin remembers many people walking by the store daily. They would stop and buy a half-loaf of bread for five-cents and get cardboard to put in their shoes to cover the holes in the bottoms. He also remembers many people on a flatbed truck going to work on farms. It was summer and Melvin dug fishing worms and sold them for ten-cents a can. He saved his money and bought him and his brother new shirts.

The Skidmores were moving back to High Point. The father returned with Web Davenport and picked up the boys. They later went to Manns Harbor. Melvin and Calvin were later taken in by William "Bug" and Mattie Tillett and had a stable home life and attended school.

Melvin and wife Margaret have fished and crabbed for over sixty years in Manns Harbor. Last year he wrote the book *Manns Harbor Fishing Village* and dedicated it to the Tilletts who had given him a good home.

Submitted by: Lucille B. Phelps; Compiled by: Melvin Twiddy

## 905 JOHN VICK TO THOMAS VICK TO THE GEORGE VICK FAMILY

"Not to know what happened before we were born is to remain perpetually a child. For what is the worth of human life unless it is woven into the life of an ancestor by the records of history." Cicero, 106 - 43 B.C.

In the 1850 census, John Vick (1822-1876) and his teenage bride, Jane Huff, are found living in the Windsor Township of Bertie Co., N.C. Farming was his occupation. Over the next 10 years they have five children: John F. Vick (b. 1851), William Thomas [Tom] Vick (b. 1853), Anna Rebecca [Annie] Vick (b. 1857), Horace Eli Vick (b. 1858) and Marcus Samuel Vick (b. 1859). Also in the 1850 census, John's 23 year-old brother, Horace Eli [H. E.] Vick (1827-1875), was living on and working as the clerk on Thomas Walton's plantation in Bertie. [Emily Jolliff is Thomas Walton's neighbor. Listed with Jolliff are Sarah Vick--70 and Marcus Vick--19. (More about Wicks later.)]

In the 1860 census, John is listed in the Windsor Township as head of household. Listed with him are his wife, his children, and Margaret Bond--18. Margaret's wealth is listed at \$33,000 (great wealth in 1860), and John is listed with no wealth. He is most likely the manager of a plantation belonging to Margaret Bond or her family. During the Civil War, John appears to have been part of the Bertie County home guard. His job was finding Confederate deserters.

After the War, in the 1870 census, he is still living in the Windsor Township as head of household, along with three children (John--19, Eli--12 and Marcus--11), but no wife is listed. Tom--17 is listed as an errand boy living with the Henderson Speller family. Annie--13 is listed with his sister Margaret Ann Vick Brewer and her husband Cary Brewer.

The antecedents of John Vick are unclear. The Joseph Vick Family of America, Inc., publishes research in a newsletter about Joseph Vick descendants in America. This Joseph Vick is found in southeastern Virginia and is the English immigrant ancestor of most early Vicks of southeastern Virginia and northeastern N. C. However, some of the Vicks in Virginia and N.C. were in fact Wicks who took the Vick name. [These Wicks were among the German Hessian soldiers who fought with the British during the Revolutionary War and who stayed (some in Va. and N.C.) after the War. The Hessian name Wick is pronounced Vick in German.] John Vick may be a descendant of Joseph



Vick Sons: L to R Grady, Waverly, Woody + Florence

Vick due to many name connections with that family. However, because of the Sarah and Marcus Wick listing in the 1850 census and a Wick plantation in the Windsor Township adjacent to where John Vick and Margaret Bond were listed in the 1860 Bertie census, a Wick connection cannot be ruled out.

In 1865, John's brother, H. E. Vick, was part owner and operator of Vick-Whitaker Brothers General Merchandise Store located near the railroad in Enfield, Halifax Co., N.C. He died suddenly 16 February 1875, at age 47. H. E. Vick's only heirs, John Vick and Margaret Vick Brewer, relinquished their right to administer H. E.'s estate in favor of John J. Robertson on 20 March 1875.

John was apparently residing in Enfield on 19 August 1876, when he made a Halifax County will. He died sometime before 16 October 1876, the date his will was probated in Halifax County. He left one-third of his property and worth, including that from his brother's estate, to his daughter, Annie Vick, with the remainder of the estate divided among his four sons. It is unknown where John Vick was buried, but H. E. Vick's headstone was found at Elmwood Cemetery in Enfield.

In 1877, two of John's minor (under age 21) children, Annie and Eli Vick, resided with James T. Dawson. His youngest, Marcus, resided with William Council Liverman and his wife, Adeline Peele Liverman. On 3 September 1877, Annie married Joseph John [Jo John] Cullom of Enfield. [Annie died in 1914. She and many of her descendants are buried in the beautiful Historic Whitaker Chapel Church Cemetery in Enfield.]

Earlier, in 1875, John's son, Tom Vick--22 of Roxobel, married 17 year-old Willie S. Peele (1858-1922) of Roxobel, the daughter of William Peele and Sallie Rich Peele. They were married at the home of Tom's brother, John F. Vick. [Willie was a cousin of the previously mentioned Adeline Peele Liverman.] They had two children: George Horace Vick (1876-1950) and Andrew Judson [Judd Nick (1879-1942). Tom and Willie Vick are listed in the 1880 census with their two children. A few years later Tom Vick died; the cause of death is unknown.

In 1884, Willie Vick married John Thomas Cooke (1861-1931) of Roxobel. They had four children: John Cooke (b. 1885), Arthur Cooke (b. 1896), Kenny Cooke (b. 1897) and Helen Cooke (b. 1898). John and Willie Cooke reared George and Judd Vick. George and Judd reportedly got along well with John and were a great help to him on his farm; however, he did not send them to public school as he did his own children. They had on-the-job training as farmers, and that experience served them well in rural Bertie County. [In the 1900 Bertie census, Judd is listed as a farm laborer living with John B. Harrell (b. 1837) and his wife, Louise Judith Peele Harrell. In August 1903, Judd married Rennie Peele (1880-1968), who was the niece of his employer's wife, Louise Peele Harrell.]

In the 1900 Bertie census, George is listed as a farm laborer living with the Joseph Harell family in Roxobel Township. In December 1903, George married Josie Irene Minton (1883-1966), daughter of Noah Winston Minton (abt. 1853-1922) and Ada Elizabeth Barnes Minton (1855-1926). They had eight children: Annie Elizabeth Vick (1904-1987) who married Leslie Graham Norfleet (1895-1965); Elsie Irene Vick (1905-1968) who married Clarence Bracy (1908-1969); Woody Horace Vick (1908-1999) who married 1 Sarah Elizabeth Cullifer (1911-1978) and 2 Ellie Johnson (1920-1998); Grady Leo Vick (1910-1995) who married 1 Minnie R. Baker (1915-?), and 2 Gweneth C. Horan; Grace Truman Vick (1911-2007) who married William Alpheus [Bill] Ward (1907-1995); Lillian Carolyn Vick (1913-1994) who married Quinton Geroy Parker (1912-2000); Waverly Nash Vick (1915-1974) who married Bessie Theresa Parker (1919-2008); and Florence Cornelia Vick (1919-2006) who married Gilbert



Vick Dau's: L to R Florence, Elsie, Grace, Lillian, Annie



William Ronco (1920-2008).

George and Josie Vick first lived on and farmed land located on a dirt road south of NC. Hwy 308 and about halfway between Roxobel and Kelford, but a little closer to Roxobel. [An N.C. map used by the Confederates during the Civil War listed names of plantation owners at the location of their plantations. The map was made sometime prior to 1860. The nearest mid-1800s plantation name to the early 1900s George Vick House was M.? Peelle [sic]. This map is displayed at the N.C. State Archives in Raleigh.] Near the end of this dirt road, the George Vick and Allie Hall families were neighbors. The Halls lived in a two-story house at a sharp curve in the road and the Vicks lived in a single-story house about two hundred yards further on, where the road ended at that time. One of Allie's daughters said she was jealous when the Vicks rode by on their covered buggy heading to town because her family's buggy was not covered. George's daughter, Grace, remembers that the buggy had to go through deep water at times before reaching Hwy 308. Today the dirt road has a culvert across the branch of water she remembered the buggy fording.

The Vicks rode their buggy to Enfield to see Jo John Cullom and his wife, Annie Vick Cullom, who was the sister of George's father, Tom Vick. As the years passed, they visited Annie's son, Henry Harvey Cullom (1885-1963), and his wife, Molly Lewis Cullom (1890-1981), at the same location. In the early 1900s, the Vick girls stayed for two weeks during many summers with these Culloms in Enfield; and, their children stayed some with the Vicks in Roxobel. The close family relationships continued as the children became adults. In July 1933, Grace Vick and Bill Ward spent the first night of their elopement with Harvey and Molly Cullom in Enfield. Grace and Bill continued to visit during the early years of their marriage.

On 10 April 1925, George and Josie Vick obtained a Bertie Superior Court "special proceedings deed" for two parcels of land and a single-story house belonging to Josie's father, Winston Minton, who had died in 1922. The house and the two parcels are located behind Sandy Run Baptist Church in Roxobel. (Present-day Ruby St. is between the property and the church.) According to the special deed, the house was the residence of George and Josie in 1925. Apparently, they had moved to the house to be with and/or take care of Josie's mother, Ada Minton, sometime after her husband's death. Ada did not live much longer and died in 1926. Sometime after 1926, the Minton House was expanded by building a two-story addition, attached to the existing house, in a style similar to farmhouses of the mid to late 1800s in N.C. On 18 December 1931, George and Josie Vick obtained a final deed to the house and property in accordance with provisions of the 1925 special deed. George and Josie lived happily in their new Minton-Vick House for the rest of their lives. They and their family continued to attend Sandy Run Baptist Church.

Sons Woody and Waverly and their families lived close by and were in daily contact with their mother and father. Daughter Grace and her family lived in Rich Square and visited most Sunday afternoons. George and Josie's other children, who lived in Portsmouth or Norfolk, Va., visited them often. To their grandchildren, George and Josie were Daddy George and Mammy. In the late 1940s and early '50s, Grace's children would spend a week or two in Virginia



Minton-Vick House

with cousins and vice-versa. Also, the Vick siblings and their families would meet at Ocean View in Norfolk to visit, picnic and have fun at the boardwalk games and roller coaster and at the beach (avoiding the jelly fish at the beach). In the 1950s many family reunions were held at Mammy's house in Roxobel as well. At these celebrations, there was much laughter, happy talk and lots of delicious, homegrown food to eat. On some of these occasions, the grandchildren rode Uncle Woody's and Uncle Waverly's horses and/or mules on the unpaved Ruby St. fronting the house, or at Uncle Waverly's just behind Mammy's house. On many Sunday afternoon visits, in the 1950s, the Vick grandchildren would walk to the very popular Baisey's Soda Shop on Main St. in Roxobel for ice cream.

The Minton-Vick House, though no longer owned by the Vick family, is still an attractive residence, fronted now by a paved Ruby St. Fond family memories are there at a glance as grandchildren, who now have grandchildren of their own, ride by the two-story white house.

Submitted by: Al Ward, 309 Ortega Rd., Raleigh, NC 27609-5821

Sources: Census, death and marriage records, Bertie Co. & Halifax Co. Register of Deeds offices & NC State Library; also H. E. Vick Estate folders CR 047.508.99, Halifax Co. Series, NC State Archives, Raleigh; John Vices will, dated 19 August 1876, Halifax Co. Public Library--special thanks to Betsy Hudgins; Bertie in Blue by Gerald W. Thomas. Plymouth, N.C.: Beacon Press, 1998; Family records of Al Ward including George and Josie Vick's house deed dated 18 December 1931 [Found in Bk. 271, p. 544, at Bertie County Register of Deeds.] Special thanks to Grace Ward for revisiting her family stories with me, to Bessie Vike for her hospitality & sharing of knowledge about Roxobel families, to Roxobel local historian Buck Parker, and to my wife Cheryl Ward for being my editor

## 906 WADSWORTH FAMILY

The Wadsworth family of Bertie County descends from James William Wadsworth (c1825-1862) of Martin County. He married Nancy Elmina Smith (1830-1908), daughter of Benjamin Smith (c1775-c1835) and Temperance (c1790-c1865), in Martin County about 1852.

James William Wadsworth was wounded in the lungs on February 8, 1862, at the Battle of Roanoke Island, while serving in Company F, 31 North Carolina Infantry. He died in Elizabeth City February 24, 1862, of his wounds.

His widow moved the family to Bertie County after his death, where they lived on a farm operated by her brother James Allen Smith (c1825-1893.)

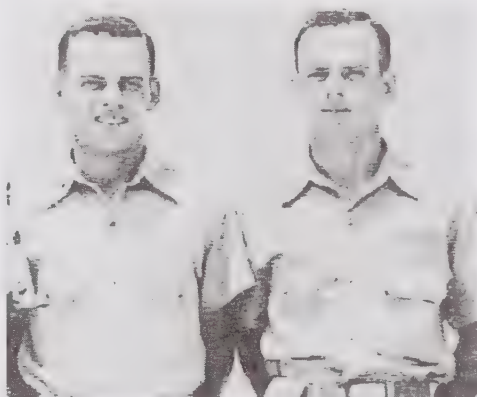
Samuel Warren Wadsworth was the second son of James William and Nancy Elmina Smith Wadsworth. He was born March 16, 1859 in Martin County, and died May 20,

1934, in Bertie County. He married Frances ("Fannie") Bennett (1871-1943), daughter of Milton Bennett (1824-1913) and Elizabeth Jolly (1830-1903) of Martin County, on November 28, 1888. They had the following children: Vann Perry (1889-1975); James Benjamin (1892-1974); Joshua Archie (1895-1982); Sarah Temperance (1898-1993); Marcie (1900-1997); Teelie (1902-1983); Lindora (1904-1990); Fannie Vashtie "Johnnie" (1906-1985); and Lacy Teresa (1911-2003).

Submitted by: Wayne Modlin, 2931 Vistapoint Road Midlothian, VA 23113

## 907 LESLIE AND LONNIE WALSTON U.S. ARMY

Lonnie Perry Walston and Leslie White Walston of Roxobel served with honor as sergeants in the U.S. Army from February 1953 to February 1955. The twin brothers completed basic training at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. While overseas with the truck detachment at Eniwetok, Marshall



(L-R) Leslie Walston, Lonnie Walston

Islands in the South Pacific, they participated in the Operation Castle, the atomic bomb tests of 1954. Lonnie and Leslie completed their tour of duty with the 525th Military Intelligence Group in Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

Submitted by: Lisa Walston Briley, P.O. Box 97, Roxobel, NC 27872

## 908 LONNIE PERRY WALSTON SR AND BETTIE FLOYD HALL WALSTON

Lonnie Perry Walston was born April 14, 1930 in Bertie County at the Walston homeplace in Roxobel, NC. He and his identical twin brother Leslie White Walston were the youngest of eight children born to Frank Crowell Walston, Sr and Nettie White Wimbrow Walston. Dr. Edgar Powell Norfleet was their next door neighbor and he came to the house to help when the twins were born. Lonnie grew up in Roxobel and attended Roxobel-Kelford School. He graduated as salutatorian of his 1948-1949 class. He attended Campbell College in Buies Creek, NC as a freshman. He transferred to Chowan College the next year after it re-opened as a co-ed school. From Chowan he went on to attend the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill and graduated in 1953. He volunteered for the United States Army in 1954 and served during the Korean conflict. He returned from serving in the Army to farm the land that he and his brothers inherited after their parent's death.

Bettie Floyd Hall was born July 5, 1943 in Bertie County on the Hall Family Farm locat-





Lonnie Perry and Betty Hall Walston

ed outside the town of Roxobel. Dr. Frank Cards from Lewiston made a house call to help when she was born. Bettie was the second of four daughters born to Floyd Acree Hall and Janie Margaret Lowe Hall. Bettie attended Roxobel-Kelford School during her elementary school years. The name of the school was changed to West Bertie during the mid fifties. Roxobel-Kelford School was consolidated with Lewiston Woodville School. Bettie graduated from West Bertie High School in June 1961.

On a Sunday afternoon in 1959 Bettie's father Floyd and Lonnie were riding in a pickup truck looking at and admiring their crops. When they passed Floyd's house Lonnie noticed Bettie who was sitting on the porch and not long after that they began dating. They were married on September 3, 1961 at Sandy Run Baptist Church which is the oldest church in Bertie County. They made their home on Norfleets Ferry Rd. within sight of the farm and Walston Homeplace.

Lonnie and Bettie had two children. Julie Anna Walston was born October 30, 1962. Julie married Scott Lassiter Emory of Rich Square, NC. They have one daughter, Rebecca Walston Emory born September 12, 1996. Lonnie "Perry" Walston, Jr. was born March 28, 1966. He married Peggy Dianne Joyner. They have three children, Ashley Brooke Walston born August 30, 1989, Lonnie Perry Walston III born November 18, 1992, and Brittany Elizabeth Walston born December 30, 1996.

Lonnie farmed most of his life. After the farm was sold he and his brother worked at the North Carolina Department of correction in Tillery, NC. While working on the farm at Caledonia Prison Lonnie suffered a massive heart attack in 1988. He returned to work at the farm until his retirement. Lonnie died April 14, 1999. He is buried at the Walston Homeplace cemetery in Roxobel, NC.

Bettie continues to live in the same house that she and Lonnie built in 1962. Bettie has been employed at Southern Bank in Roxobel for 35 yrs. She is an active member of Sandy Run Baptist Church where she and her family have always attended and where each of them joined the church and were baptized.

Submitted by: Bettie Floyd Hall Walston, P O Box 8, Roxobel, NC 27872

## 909 FRANK CROWELL AND NETTIE WIMBROW WALSTON FAMILY

Frank Crowell and Nettie Wimbrow Walston reared eight children at the Walston homeplace in Roxobel: F.C., Catherine, Sallie Dale, Laura, Joe, Appie, Lonnie, and

Leslie. Frank Crowell "F. C". Walston Jr. (December 3, 1917 – January 29, 1959) and Mary Kathryn Griffin, with daughter Kathy, lived first in Roxobel and later in Woodland, NC. Emma Catherine Walston (December 8, 1919 – January 29, 2002) and Kelton Jones resided in Salisbury, Maryland, with children Judy and Susan. Sallie Dale Walston (June 27, 1921 – August 3, 1992) and Edgar White made their home in Wilson, NC, with children Patsy, Becky, Jimmy, Steve, and Bobby. Laura Ann Walston (April 4, 1923) and Joseph Cole raised their children - Gloria, Diane, Gary - in Rich Square, NC. Appie Minshaw Walston (August 19, 1928) and Thomas "Tip" Bolton resided in Fayetteville, NC, with children Tommy, Laura, Beth, and Amy.

By 1959, with the deaths of parents Nettie and Frank, three bachelor sons remained at the Walston Homeplace. Joe, Lonnie, and Leslie farmed, although Lonnie and Leslie eventually left farming and retired from Caledonia Prison Farms, where Lonnie supervised farming and Leslie worked as a mechanic. Joe and Lonnie built homes within sight of the homeplace, leaving Leslie at the homeplace.

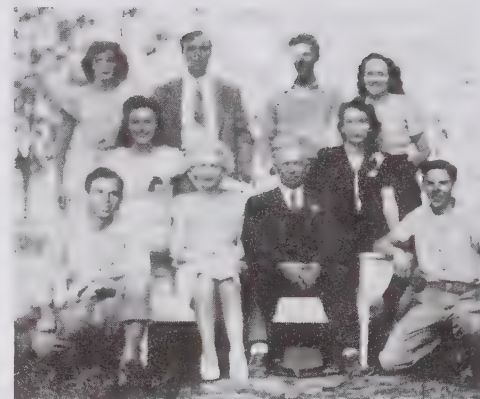


(L-R) Lenore & Joe Walston, Laura Cole, Lonnie & Bettie Walston, Leslie & Kitty Walston.

Joseph Halwood Walston (June 10, 1926 – October 18, 2000) married Lenore Crouser (July 29, 1921) on September 26, 1963. Daughter, Sara Walston (September 22, 1966) married Rick Bailey (August 13, 1950) and with son Oren (January 18, 1995) make their home in Burlington, NC. Lenore, retired Bertie County home economics extension agent, remains in the family home.

Lonnie Perry Walston, Sr. (April 14, 1930 – April 14, 1999) married Bettie Hall (July 5, 1943) on September 3, 1961. Daughter Julie Walston (October 30, 1962) and Scott Emory (February 2, 1961) reside in Lasker, NC, with daughter Rebecca (September 12, 1996). Lonnie Perry Walston, Jr. (March 28, 1966) with wife Peggy Joyner (July 13, 1965) and children – Ashley (August 30, 1989), Perry (November 19, 1992), Brittany (December 31, 1996) - live in Union, NC. Bettie, with Southern Bank in Roxobel, remains in the family home.

Leslie White Walston (April 14, 1930) married teacher Catherine "Kitty" Henry (May 13, 1941 – September 7, 2001) on July 27, 1964. Son Randall Walston (October 2, 1967) married Angela Bowen (November 5, 1969) and with children - Spencer (September 2, 1992), Abbey (June 8, 1995), Chloe (April 3, 2001) - live in Windsor, NC. Daughter Lisa Walston (January 6, 1996) and Jeffrey Briley (September 20, 1962) with children Allen (August 8, 1991) and Leslie (January 18, 1993) live in the Walston homeplace with Leslie.



Watson Family

A tornado struck Roxobel on April 19, 1943. With storm clouds threatening, thirteen year-old twins Lonnie and Leslie convinced their father to leave his card game at the Tyler Store. As they returned home, they witnessed the tornado touching down in Roxobel, where it destroyed the Tyler Store, killing several occupants.

To accommodate their large family, the Walstons remodeled the 1884 Victorian cottage. Frank built a bungalow style porch in 1929, and then during the 1940s, lowered the first floor ceilings and added a second floor with bath and four bedrooms. An on-site carbide plant powered gas lights prior to installation of electricity in the late 1930s.

Submitted by Leslie Walston and Lisa Briley, Roxobel, NC.

## 910 WILLIAM WARD

This Ward family is believed to have been originally from Westmoreland County, Virginia. William witnessed a deed from Thomas Speller and wife to Josiah Riddick on the 12th of March 1741/42 at the August Court of 1742. (Deed book F) He is selling 640 acres of land in Bertie County on May 7, 1753 to Phillip Ward. This land was on the NS of the Moratuck River. It was witnessed by William Hooks, Thomas Hooks and James Ward in the November Court of 1753.

William made his will in Martin County February 20, 1793. (Will Book 1, Pages 192 & 193) He left to his widow, Elizabeth, acres of land, hogs and cattle and his his negro girl named lone. After her death this goes to his son William. To his son, Speller, he leaves the land and plantation whereon he now lives on Smithwick Creek, and one part of the grist mill and one third of his negro man, Sam. To his son John, all the land and articles he has already allotted him. To his daughter, Mary Hooks, one negro girl named Silvey. To his daughter Sarah Biggs five shillings. To his daughter Patience Lather, one Negro girl named Jenny that she has already received. To his daughter Hannah Biggs all fifty that I intended to give her. To his daughter Winnifred Short one Negro girl named lone after his wife's death. To his daughter, Milly Biggs, one negro girl called Rachel that she has already received and one chest of drawers. He appoints sons Spellar and William Ward his executors.

Submitted by: Lynne Belvin, 1523 Beichler Road, Garner, NC 27529-3505

Sources: Martin County Will Book 1, pp 192 & 193; Colonial Bertie County NC Deed Book A-H 1720-1757 by Mary Bell Best,

## 911 BABIES BORN ON KING STREET

Before the Bertie County Memorial Hospital was built on Sterlingworth Street,





Joe, Ronald and Gladys Warlick

babies were born upstairs in a room on King Street over the Pete Rascoe store. Every board on the steps squeaked as the mothers made the journey up to the hospital room to give birth.

One such mother was Gladys Warlick. Gladys and her husband, Joe, were expecting their first baby. When time came for Gladys to give birth, she and Joe went to this



Artist rendering by Cleo Warlick of downtown Windsor in the 1800's, showing the hospital on King Street.

hospital room that was filled with beds around the walls. There was a large pot bellied stove in the middle of the room. Once a baby was born it was placed on a gurney and rolled close to the stove to keep it warm.

Dr. Castello delivered quite a few babies in this room. February 14, 1952, marked such a birth. Ronald Gray Warlick was born on this day and he was one of many.

Submitted: Gladys Warlick  
Source: Gladys Warlick

## 912 INTERVIEW WITH MRS. CATHERINE WATSON

Mrs. Catherine Watson was born on November 24, 1924 in Indian Woods, North Carolina. She was raised in a three-bedroom single story house on an Indian Reservation which was also located in Indian Woods. During her childhood she loved having fun and her favorite place to visit was her aunt's house. Mrs. Catherine Watson also loved going to school as a child in Indian Woods and her favorite teachers were Mrs. Spivey, Mrs. Langford, and Mrs. Viola Ruffin. When Mrs. Catherine Watson wasn't playing outside or going to school, she was either in the field sowing barley or in the church worshipping God on Sundays. She was and still is an active member of Indian Woods Baptist Church, which was located near her home in Indian Woods.

Although Mrs. Catherine Watson described her childhood as being fun and wonderful, she also went through a lot of tri-

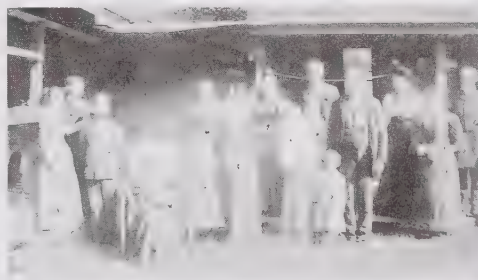
als and tribulations and endured a lot of struggles, especially being an African-American female during the Jim Crow period. When she was around sixteen years old, she eloped with Rob Williams, who was also her childhood friend she met while playing outside. Together, Catherine and her husband had thirteen children and around thirty to forty grandchildren. Four of her children, however, were tragically killed and to this day, she still grieves the loss of her four children. Also, one of the darkest moments of her life was when Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. was assassinated by James Earl Ray. Not only was Mrs. Catherine deeply saddened, but the entire nation was deeply depressed as well. However, from what her parents taught her from a very young age, she learned to persevere and overcome all obstacles that she faced.

Around twenty to thirty years ago, death once again struck her family and her husband for numerous years died. Ever since then, she has been a widow who has tried to stay strong and show strength towards her children and grandchildren. She now resides on Connaritsa Rd. in Kelford, North Carolina, and has been a resident of Connaritsa Rd. for over thirty years. She is now an eighty-four year old woman who still strives to live life to the fullest.

Submitted by: Marcus Jones, Lewiston, NC  
Sources: Watson, Catherine, Personal Interview, 2 May 2009

## 913 WEBB FAMILY INFORMATION

This information was written by Mary Webb Askew Cooper regarding her Webb kin dated March 9, 1903. She wrote "Cousin Minnie Bond, Sallie Gillam, Mary Hyman and mother were sitting around in the sitting room laughing and talking." Her mother was Elizabeth Webb who married Richard Watson Askew. She was the daughter of Lorenza Stephenson Webb and Penelope Edward Watson Webb. My mother's grandfather was John Webb who married Margaret Rhodes. Their children were Thomas Webb,



The family of Lorenza and Penelope Edward Watson Webb

Jonathan Webb, William Webb, James Webb, Mary Elizabeth Webb, Lorenza S. Webb, Louis Webb, and Jehu Webb.

Thomas Webb married Sallie Nichols. They had three children; Benazah, Margaret and Sarah Osborne.

Jonathan Webb married Martha Magruder. Their children were: Mary, who married a Wingate; Sallie and William. Alice married Dr. Tully of Wake Forest.

William Webb married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth. Their three children were Virginia, Carrie and Millie.

James Webb never married. Mary Elizabeth died in infancy.

Lorenza Webb, my grandfather married Penelope Edward Watson. Their children were: Margaret, John, Edward, Mary and Elizabeth who were twins, Rhodes, Robert

and Frances.

Louis Webb never married

John Webb married Annie Longdale the first time and they had children, John and Annie (who married a Smithwick); and the second marriage was to Levenia Perry. Their children were Thomas and Emma (who married J.B. Nichols).

This information was re-copied by Ann Cooper on January 26, 1984. Pictured is the family of Lorenza and Penelope Edward Watson Webb: 1. May Webb Crammer 2. Stephenson Askew 3. Richard W. Askew 4. Lorenza S. Webb 5. Janie Allen Cherry Norfleet 6. Janet Gray Gurley 7. Mary Webb Gray 8. Elizabeth Webb Askew 9. Solomon Cherry 10. Elizabeth Gray Cherry 11. Edward W. Gray 12. Solomon Cherry, Sr. 13. Joseph Blount Cherry 14. Annie Mason Gray Holley 15. Mary Webb Askew Cooper 16. Richard W. Askew, Sr.

Submitted by: Collins Cooper

## 914 OBITUARY OF LORENZO S. WEBB

Mr. Lorenzo Stephenson Webb D: February 28, 1895. Passes away in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

Died full of years and full of honors — The oldest inhabitant in Windsor — Hold many positions of honor and dignity — A person of high morals.

Our venerable townsman, Mr. L.S. Webb, passed away on Thursday night of last week. He was born at old Merry Hill in the county the 17th days of February, 1806. He has been confined to his bed for nearly three years from a fall which he suffered.

His old age, his dignity, his genial department, his friendly greeting, his pure life made him the best known of our citizens.

Nearly seventy years ago, he came to Windsor and married Miss P.E. Watson. Since then he has lived the life of a useful upright and patriotic citizen. He was never an office seeker, still he served his town for years as post master and his county for years as clerk and master of equity. In these positions he was a model officer.

The best tribute to his business judgment, honesty and fidelity was his many years service as cashier of the Windsor Branch of the Bank of North Carolina. He was a bank officer in the good old days and the United State Court records will show that in his management of the large affairs of the bank here he displayed the very highest prudence and zeal for the interest of shareholders and depositors.

For forty years or more Mr. Webb has been Senior Warden of St. Thomas' Parish. His religious and moral life has been near God-like. He was just and upright. He loved his fellow men, his town, his county, his State. He worshipped, adored and closely followed the Master.

He was an observer of passing events and a well-read man. Having been almost a spectator of most of our National history, one felt that he was an actor in those great events. How much is embodied, how much is taught in such a life, if we study it well. How closely it brings us in touch with the august and solemn past. Mr. Webb has heard men talk who fought with Washington; read fiction before Scott wrote Waverley; knew Bonaparte before he was Emperor; saw our Republic with but five millions of people grew to its present splendor, and has witnessed the world's great triumphs in electricity, steam, invention, art and usefulness. This eighty-nine years sum up a busy and pious life, and



this story might be told as that of high example and charitable deeds.

He is the last whose presence records the glory of the old days.

*Submitted by: Cooper Calloway*

## 915 THE STORY OF A SHIPWRECK LOST OFF GIBRALTAR IN 1694

HMS Sussex was a large 80-gun, 500 sailor, English warship lost in a severe storm in 1694. The story of her mission and place in the unfolding events of the late 17th and early 18th centuries presents a fascinating scenario to archaeologists, historians, and those with a general interest in European and international developments.

Built in the reign of William and Mary, HMS Sussex was Admiral Sir Francis Wheeler's flagship, escorting a fleet of 40 warships and 166 merchant ships to the Mediterranean when she was lost on her first major voyage. Research indicates that her Admiral also had a secret mission; to pay a large sum of money to the Duke of Savoy, an ally of Britain in the War of the League of Augsburg. France under King Louis XIV was then an enemy. Evidence suggests that the payment, most likely consisting of tons of gold coins, was lost with the ship.

The fleet was caught in a violent "levante" (strong easterly wind better known to windsurfers in nearby Tarifa), and facing the risk of being forced against the rocky Spanish coastline the captain, Sir Francis Wheeler, attempted to tack into the wind and tuck back behind Gibraltar. Water entered the open gun ports and the end came swiftly, while the Admiral slept. The date was February 19, 1694; the ship was one day out of Gibraltar. Only two persons survived the sinking and several days later the fleet Admiral Francis Wheeler's body, clad in a nightshirt, washed up on shore. The funds never reached the Duke. A year later, England again attempted to ship money to Savoy - but too late. The Duke of Savoy secretly changed sides and took the French offer. His defection brought the war to an end in a stalemate.

*Submitted by: Collins Cooper, Great-great grandson of Sir Francis Wheeler*

## 916 SAMUEL WHEATLEY, SR.

Samuel Wheatley, Sr. moved across the Virginia-North Carolina state line before March 9 1717 when he witnessed a deed in Chowan Precinct in Old Albemarle County. Either Samuel Sr. or Samuel Jr served as Colonial Surveyor Under King George II.

Samuel Sr. and wife Margaret sold land to Leonard Langston in the Bertie County Court at the May 9, 1732 court. His wife, Margaret was examined privily and voluntarily. He bought land from James Black. He and Robert Lather were appointed to a jury to lay off a road from the Westernmost side of Cannao Creek to Smithwick's Creek.

On the 18th of November 1733 he bought a slave named John Williams (formally called Coleman) from Christian Williams in Bertie Count. Samuel Sr. was appointed Justice of Tyrrell County on the 23rd of March 1734-35 by Governor Gabriel Johnston and Council sitting at Edenton, NC.

His son, Samuel Wheatley, Jr. served as a member of Captain Robert Patterson's Co. from Meherren Creek in 1720 during the Indian Wars. In 1742 he received a land grant in Tyrrell County from King George II in England. The grant was several hundred

acres on the Roanoke River a mile northeast of the present town of Williamston. The name of his first wife is unknown but the name of his second wife was Mary Grimes. November 28, 1763 Samuel Wheatley and Thomas Wheatley received money from the estate of Henry Hunter by Sarah Hunter. Samuel and his wives were the parents of nine children.

(1) Lydia Wheatley who married William Archdeacon.

(2) Benjamin Wheatley who was agent to Lord Granville. He married Ann Wingfield. He died by February 1794 and his will mentions children: Henry, Benjamin, Lydia, Nancy, and his brother John. His son Benjamin married Elizabeth Nobles, a widow who was formerly Elizabeth Cherry. He petitioned the court to change the names of her children to Wheatley and that they have the right to inherit and claim his estate.

(3) Thomas Wheatley who died about 1780.

(4) John Wheatley who married Elizabeth Griffin and had children Nancy Day, Peggy, Joshua, Benjamin, John, William and Levi.

(5) William Wheatley was a Juryman in February 1839 for Bertie and Edgecombe counties. The name of his wife is unknown but their children were: Jacob, James, William, Arthur, Joseph, Elizabeth, Julian and Susannah. He died before 1795.

(6) Mary Wheatley married Matthew Yarell, the son of an Episcopal clergyman. Their children were Thomas, Rosa, Jarred, Mary and Mildred.

(7) Sarah Wheatley married William Bennett on the 5th of September 1766. She died before October 7, 1801. Their children were Silas, Joel, William, Sarah, Mary, Thomas, James, John, Nancy, Naomy and Nathan.

(8) Elizabeth Wheatley married Jessie Cherry who rendered several services for his Country during the Revolutionary War.. He served four times as Representative to the house of Commons from Martin County and also as Justice of County Court in Martin County in 1792. Their son, Eli married Nancy Whitley, daughter of Samuel Whitley III.

*Submitted by: Lynne White Belvin 1523 Beichler Road, Garner, NC 27529-3505*

Sources: The Heritage of Martin County, Page 626, Samuel Wheatley II by Elizabeth Whitley Roberson; Bertie County NC County Court Minutes (Court of Please and Quarter Sessions 1724-1739 Book 1 by Wynette Parks Haun pp 29, 33 & 34; Record of Estates, Bertie County, North Carolina, Volume I 1728-1744-1762-1790, by David Gannon

## 917 WHITE – COBB FAMILY LINE (BERTIE COUNTY)

My Great, Great Grandfather was Rev. Joseph William White (1830-1889) and my Great, Great, Great Grandfather was Rev. Henry W. White (1786-1866). They were early Baptist Pastors in Bertie County, NC.

Rev. Henry W. White's father was Jesse White (1760-1831). Jesse White had the following children: Henry W. White, Martin White, Meedy White, Thomas White and Jessie White II. Rev. Joseph William White, son of Rev. Henry W. White, was married Dec. 22, 1852 in Bertie County to Martha Ann White, daughter of Martin White. They were actually first cousins.

The children of Joseph William White and Martha Ann White (1836-1894) are:

Minnie Jane White (my Grandmother); Jinnie White, twin of Minnie (who died at Birth); James H. White; Estus White; John T. White; John D. White, William M. White; Mary P. White; and Amanda E. White.

Rev. Joseph William White, was first ordained at Capeharts Baptist Church and then was installed as the first pastor of Greens Cross Baptist Church in Bertie County, NC.

His father, Rev. Henry W. White was the second pastor at Capeharts Baptist Church and also had been a pastor at Ross and Holly Grove Churches.

My Grandmother, Minnie Jane White (1875-1946) married George Herbert Cobb (1871-1950) in 1891, son of George William Cobb (1834-1922), known as Squire Billy and Celia Ann Henry (1835-1900).

Minnie Jane White and George H. Cobb had the following children:

Walter Raleigh Cobb, Beulah Mae Cobb, Ola Arabelle Cobb, William Joseph Cobb, Zeb Vance Cobb, James Henry Cobb, Virginia Dare Cobb, George H. Cobb, Sophia Martin Cobb and Annie Mason Cobb.

My grandfather, Zeb Vance Cobb was born in Merry Hill, Bertie County, NC Dec 1899, died Nov 1967 age 67; buried in Edenton. He married Lillian Brown (7/1910 – 12/2000) in 1924. They had the following children:

Cordell died at birth, Harvey Vance Cobb, Leslie Cobb, Lillian Ernestine Cobb, Henry Cobb, Dorothy Cobb, Robert Lee Cobb, Iris Ruth Cobb, George Cobb, Linda Ann Cobb, and Earl Jackson Cobb. My mother was Lillian Ernestine Cobb (4/1931 – 2/2001) married Vernard B. Perry (1923 – 1972) in 1946. They had 5 children:

Shirley K. Perry (1/1948), Nancy Perry (3/1949), Vernon "Bud" B. Perry, Jr. (9/1950), Jerry Wayne Perry (9/1953 – 11/1954), and Jane Perry (3/1955). 1959 Ernestine married Stanley Leggett (1923 – 1997) of Windsor, Bertie Co. Aug. 1959. Shirley has a son, Anthony E. Bowen (10/1975) of the marriage to Freddie Bowen of Windsor, Bertie Co. 1995 Shirley married John Wheeler Cooper, III. of Windsor, Bertie Co. Anthony "Tony" married Amber G. Sherman of Belhaven, Beaufort Co. June 1999. Nancy has a daughter, Christa L. Farmer (3/1972) of the marriage to Bobby Farmer. 2002

Nancy married Ronald Schrupp from Wisconsin. Bud married Carol E. Nicholson Williamston, Martin Co. (8/1970) and have a daughter, Kelly E. Perry (12/1976). 2000 she married Matthew Roebuck of Greenville, Pitt Co.

Jane has a son, Michael S. White (2/1971) born in Windsor, Bertie Co; father is David White of Colerain, Bertie Co. 1994 Jane married Stanley Johnson from Maryland.

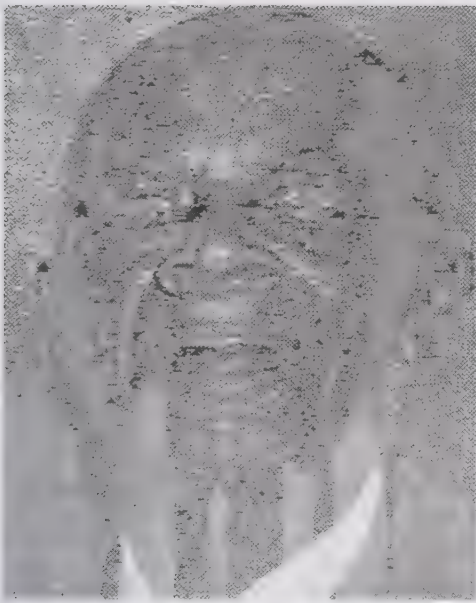
*Submitted by: Shirley Perry Cooper, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

Sources: Nina Cobb, Charlotte, NC

## 918 CHARLES GRANT WHITE NOVEMBER 27, 1865 – SEPTEMBER 20, 1953

Charles Grant White was born in Bertie County near Powellsville, North Carolina on November 27, 1865. He was the son of Ned and Margaret Sessoms White and grandson of Ganzy and Hannah Sharpe Sessoms. His father died when he was very young, leaving his mother with six girls (Armesia, Barbara, Julia, Victoria, Rebecca Ella, and Margaret) and three boys (Jonah, Charles Grant, and James Emerson). His mother sent them to the two months school which was taught in a little log house school. He received his elementary training in the little log house school which had a log chimney. He received his





Charles Grant White

high school training and normal work in State Norman Plymouth and Hampton Institute. His college education was received at Hampton Institute and A&T College.

In 1890 he purchased a fifty acre tract of land upon which he built a home for his mother and himself. This house was destroyed by fire, but he immediately built another one. His mother passed away in February 1891. Charles Grant White was married in May 1891 to Miss Hattie A. Sessoms, the daughter of Reverend Charles Grant and Rebecca Sessoms. To this union two children were born: Margaretta Alice and James Eldridge. James passed at the age of six months and Margaretta in 1952. February 1895 he lost his first wife. In June 1900 he was married to Annie E. Brewer, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Junius Brewer of Rich Square North Carolina.

In December 1904 he returned to the old school of his boyhood accompanied by his present wife. He planned to put up a school that that would prepare the boys and girls for a useful life. He found a little house standing in the bushes by the road which had been used for holding school. He brought an old church which was torn down and built another house near the old one. With the help and encouragement of his wife the little school began to grow. Later it was changed from a private school, taken over and operated by the County of Bertie. It was then known as the Bertie County Training School. During his tenure of service at Powellsville many improvements were made in both school plant and curriculum among which were the erection of a new school, the addition of

teachers and high school courses. One of Professor White's most outstanding achievements was the development of a very wholesome teacher-parent-student relationship which resulted in community betterment.

In 1938 the school was named in his honor "Charles G. White High School. Mr. White was a leader in the religious, civic and social life of his community and maintained the high respect of all people with whom he worked.

There are two grandchildren of Charles Grant White (Juliet Porter and Reverend Lafayette Riddick still living in Virginia. Two of the oldest living descendants of Ganzy and Hannah Sessoms are Mildred Lassiter of Powellsville NC and Alice Lee of Statesville NC.

### 919 DAVID CANTON WHITE JR. COLERAIN, NC U.S. MARINE CORPS, NORTH CAROLINA ARMY NATIONAL GUARD

David Canton "Carl" White Jr. enlisted into the U.S. Marine Corps in July 1999. His boot camp occurred at Marine Corps Recruit Depot in Parris Island, South Carolina. He was stationed at the Marine Corps Air Ground Combat Center in Twenty Nine Palms, California, to complete training with the Marine Corps Communication-Electronics School. He was then stationed at Marine Corps Base, Quantico, Virginia. In 2002, Carl left Quantico, Virginia, and was sent overseas where he was stationed at the Marine Corps Air Station, Iwakuni, Japan. Carl returned to the United States in June 2003 and re-entered civilian life, living and working in Greenville, North Carolina.

In January 2006, Carl enlisted into the North Carolina National Guard. Carl is currently a soldier with the 1/252 Combined Arms Battalion out of Williamston, North Carolina. The 1/252 is a unit within the 30th Heavy Brigade Combat Team currently deployed in Iraq.

Prior to his deployment, Carl completed the Basic Law Enforcement Training Program at Elizabeth City State University in Elizabeth City, North Carolina. He received the Track Gun Award. Upon his return he hopes to secure a position with the Chowan County Sheriffs Department in Edenton, North Carolina.

Carl is the son of David Carlton and Marie White of Colerain. Carl graduated from Bertie High School in 1999. Carl met his future wife, Caitlyn, in 2000 while visiting friends at East Carolina University in Greenville, North Carolina. Carl married Caitlyn Atkin on May 17, 2008, in a sound side ceremony in Edenton, North Carolina. Carl and his wife, Caitlyn, are expecting their first child in July 2009.

Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983

Source: As told by Marie White, mother June 10, 2009

### 920 HEZEKIAH AND SUSAN A. BOWEN WHITE

Hezekiah White was born on September 29, 1829 to Martin and Martha Harrison White. He grew up near Askewville and helped with the family farm.

As a child Hezekiah attended Ross Baptist Church. In the late 1840's his family moved to the Midway area of Merry Hill to a farm called Spring Hill as recorded in deeds

in the Register of Deeds office in Bertie County. Also of public record Hezekiah's father Martin White served as a trustee in obtaining land for establishing Capeharts Baptist Church. Its probable that this is where he met Susan Ann Bowen. She was the daughter of Jesse and Margaret Gregory Bowen and was born on May 6, 1834.

At the age of twenty five Hezekiah took Susan as his bride on January 11, 1855. It seems that their first two sons George and Robert who were born in 1855 and 1857 died young because there is no record of them in the 1860 census.

In 1857 Hezekiah purchased one hundred thirty acres of land on the Chapel Bridge Road in Merry Hill. Their third son, Jesse Walton White, was born on November 20, 1858 and followed in 1860 by the birth of their fourth son, Thomas Martin.

During this time of the upheaval of the Civil War, Hezekiah was commissioned as a captain of the Eighth Regiment of the North Carolina Militia of the Salmon Creek District on March 17, 1862.

As with all families during times of war, life went on despite the hardships. Hezekiah and Susan's first daughter Margaret A. (Maggie) was born in November of 1862.

At the age of thirty, Susan gave birth to her second daughter Martha Mariah (Patsy) in April of 1865. The following month brought the Civil War to a close. Two years later, the seventh child, Fredrick Starkey, was born in July, and the family began it's recovery from the war.



Hezekiah White as an old man during the late 1880's to 1890's

By the recorded deed, Susan A. B. White purchased one hundred acres from her father, Jesse Bowen, on February 10, 1870. By the census record of that year, the family had moved to this land on the road today known as the Karo White Road. Hezekiah began clearing this land. He built their home's foundation from hand hewn logs of heart pine taken from the farm. It was a simple one and half story farmhouse.

During this same year in the month of March, the eighth child was born and named William Dorsey. He was three years old when his youngest brother, Robert Bruce,



"As It Was." Here is a view of the "old" C.G. White school building, before the present educational renaissance.



was born in July of 1873.

With a family of seven living children, Susan at the age of nearly 41 once again gave Hezekiah a daughter whom they named Celia in May of 1875.

Hezekiah and Susan were fortunate enough to have all their children married. The first to marry was Margaret (Maggie). She and Shade J. Britt married on January 17, 1883, in her parents' home in the northern end of Bucklesberry. Then in March of that same year Jesse Walton married Sallie Drake Mills. Thomas Martin followed in marriage the following December of the next year to Alice White. In 1886 on March third Martha (Patsy) married Charlie W. Michelle. During this time Jesse's wife Sallie died after giving birth to her second child. Then in 1888 Jesse married his second wife, Grizelle Miller, on the twenty-ninth day of July. Sallie M. White the daughter of Jesse by the first marriage was taken in by Susan and Hezekiah to raise. Some years later in 1897 William Dorsey married Sallie C. White on the twentieth day of January. Robert Bruce married Bessie Lawrence on January 1, 1899. That same year Fredrick Starkey married Minnie Winborne on the nineteenth day of April. Robert and Bessie lived with Hezekiah and Susan for their first year as

March 7, 1911, and was buried beside her husband in the family cemetery. In her last will and testament she gave her son, William Dorsesy, the tract of land on which she then resided known as the Hezekiah White home place. William Dorsey added the full second story to the house.

Secondly she gave her son, Robert Bruce, a sixty acre tract of land that she bought from her father, Jesse Bowen, bounded by her home tract of land (Jesse W. White) and others. She also gave to her daughter, Celia, one bureau and a rocking chair. Susan gave Sallie M. White (her grand daughter) a cow and calf.

In March of 1912 Robert Bruce married his second wife, Rebecca Coffield. He and Rebecca raised their family on the land that Susan left him in her will. His first wife, Bessie, was already buried there.

The lineage of Hezekiah and Susan White continues today through their descendants many of whom live in Bertie County. Much of the Bowen/White property still remains in the family. The home place of Hezekiah and Susan White still gives comfort and fond memories to those who step into its door today.

*Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

Sources: 1860 Census, the 1862 Salmon Creek District tax list, Hezekiah White's family Bible, Deeds, and Susan Bowen White's last will and testament

## 921 JESSE WALTON (JAY) AND LILLIE MAE WILLIAMS WHITE

Jesse Walton (Jay) White and Lillie Mae Williams were married in 1929. He was the tenth child of Jesse Walton and Grizelle Miller White and was born on February 17, 1907. He also had a half brother and a half sister. Lillie Mae was the daughter of John Thomas and Ella Smithwick Williams and was born on October 14, 1906.

Jay and Lillie Mae made their home in the Whitestown area in Merry Hill with his parents. They had five children who where named Linda Irene, David Louis, Jerry Eugene, Thomas Walton, and Amelia Carole.

Shortly after their marriage the Great Depression took place and hard times fell on everyone. Their small farm on the northern end of Bucklesberry was no exception. There was no money to buy fertilizer and crops were planted without any. Amazingly the crop turned out good. In 1937 Linda and David were both young when their grandfather died. Grizelle survived to see the births of Gene and Thomas before she died in 1944. The family continued to grow with the birth of Carole.

Around 1953, a fire destroyed their home and most of their possessions were lost. Family, friends, and the Merry Hill Baptist Church helped them fund and build the new home in a short amount of time. The family lived in the old wash house until the new house was finished.

By now Linda had married Samuel Murray (Drake) Harden and started their family. In the year 1961 all three sons also got married. David married Virginia Rathbone, Gene married Elizabeth Mershon Davis, and Thomas married Mary Beth Layton.

Lillie Mae enjoyed sewing, so she made many baby dresses and clothes for the grandchildren as they got older. Jay enjoyed spoiling the grandchildren Vicky, Sheryl, Charles, Joby, Penny, Lisa, Chris, and Susan. Charles recalls his grandfather would hand them a small brown bag of candy



*Jesse Walton (Jay) White and Lillie Mae Williams White taken in 1961*

whenever they would visit. Jay and Drake would take them to the local country store and let them eat as much ice cream as they could. Everyone described Jay as a gentle, soft-spoken man that loved to read.

Jay began having heart problems in the 1950's. On August 7, 1966 Jay died following a heart attack. He was buried in the Hezekiah White Cemetery.

Carole had just graduated high school and felt she should stay with her mother but Lillie Mae insisted that she continue with her college plans at East Carolina. In 1969 Carol married Kendrick Hopkins and lived in Newport News VA. At that time David and Virginia and Thomas and Beth also lived in Newport News. Gene and Mershon lived in Plymouth NC.

Lillie Mae loved Christmas with her family. She always let the grandkids decorate the tree with icicles. Katherine, Jennifer, and Betsy were added to the growing list of grandchildren and then the first great grandchild Allison was born in 1973.

In 1976 grandchildren Leeann and Angela were born. In the following year Thomas and his family moved back to the farm. They lived with Lillie Mae while their home was being built. In 1978 the first great grandson Jeffery was born. In May of 1980 grandchild Karen was born. In October of 1980 Lillie Mae began having heart problems. She died on October 16 as a result of complications from her heart problems and was placed beside her husband in the Hezekiah White Cemetery in Merry Hill. A few days later on October 24 Kendrick D. Hopkins Jr. was born. He was the last grandchild of Jay and Lillie Mae White. Today two of the great grand children are named after them.

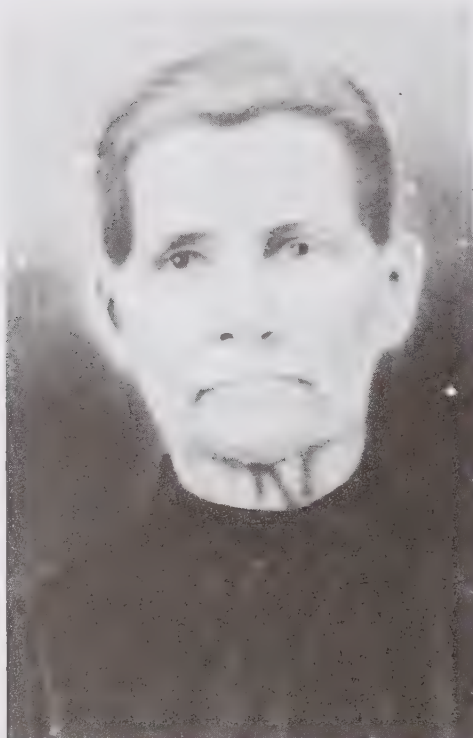
*Submitted by: Susan W. Swain, 8662 Old 97 Road, Pantego, NC 27860*

Sources: Gene White's Genealogy, White family bible, Charles Harden, and Beth L. White

## 922 JOSIAH (JOE) AND NELLIE CROSEY WHITE

Josiah (Joe) was born on April 14, 1898 to Jesse Walton and Grizelle Miller White. Josiah was the 6th and his twin brother Hezekiah was the 7th of 12 children born to Jesse and Grizelle. Joe also had a half sister, Sallie Mills and a half brother, Earnest. He married Nellie Cropsey Taylor in 1921 in Bertie Co. She was one of 11 children of Jesse Frank and Sue Baker Taylor. They lived in Merry Hill and bought a farm on the Whites Town road, now named the Karo White road. They worked in the fields side by side most of their lives.

Joe and Nell raised a family of 7. Edith Merrill was born February 19, 1923, Audry Nell, November 9, 1924, Joe Taylor, Dec 29,



*Susan Ann Bowen White as an old women during the late 1880's to 1890's*

recorded in the 1900 census. At the turn of the century William Dorsey lost his first wife Sallie C. after she gave birth to her second child.

At the age of seventy-three Hezekiah died at home on December 8, 1902, and was laid to rest in the cemetery at the home place of Susan's father Jesse Bowen. William Dorsey married his second wife, Mary E. Barnacascel, on April 20, 1905. In August of that same year the youngest child, Celia, married James H. Phelps. Some time during the following three years William Dorsey lost his second wife, Mary, after she gave birth. In February of 1909 William Dorsey married his third wife, Lucy Mizelle. Robert Bruce's wife, Bessie, passed away a few weeks later.

Susan Ann Bowen White lived to be seventy-six years old. She died at home on





Josiah and Nellie White

1927, Barbara Sue, December 19, 1930, Shirley Gray, February 6, 1935, Jesse Walton, August 16, 1943, William Ervin (Billy) May 15, 1946. All of the children worked in the fields and had chores assigned to them, such as feeding the livestock and chickens and gathering eggs. Edith Merrill died at the age of 43 of breast cancer in 1966. Jesse Walton died in 1972 at the age of 29.

On a Saturday night in the year 1939 the family traveled to Midway to visit friends. Everyone was in the front yard enjoying the cool evening and visiting together. The sky lit up toward Merry Hill. Everyone was wondering what could be on fire when someone came to tell the family it was the home of Joe White that was burning. When the family arrived everything was destroyed except 2 rocking chairs on the front porch. After much discussion and thought, the cause of the fire was attributed to an oil lamp. It was a family tragedy but no one was hurt.

The family had to find somewhere to live while a new house was built. The barn behind the house was cleaned out and friends and neighbors donated beds and enough furniture to get by. The barn was the living quarters until the house was completed. Edith Merrill and Audry Nell were dating during that period and they were embarrassed for the gentlemen callers to pick them up at the barn. The boys evidently did not mind because they kept coming back.

Joe and Nell continued to farm, grew a big garden, raised hogs for the smoke house, and raised chickens for the eggs and for the table. Even after the children were grown with families of their own, they still enjoyed gathering together on Sundays and special occasions for a big meal and family fun. There was often a freezer of homemade ice cream; barbeque chicken on the grill was a favorite. On Easter Sunday, Easter egg hunts, were a big deal with all the children and grandchildren. Serious games of cro-



Josiah and Nellie White

quet were played on the front lawn; also squirrel hunts were enjoyed by the adults and the children during the winter months.

Nell died in the home on May 29, 1974 at the age of 71. Joe died in the same bedroom eight months later on January 15, 1975 at the age of 77. The children still living are: Audry Nell, Hampstead, N. C. Joe Taylor, Creswell, N. C., Barbara Sue, Trap, N. C., Shirley Gray, Merry Hill, N. C., Billy, Windsor, N. C.

Submitted by: Barbara Sue Davidson & Shirley Gray Miller

## 923 MORDECAI WHITE - ONE WHITE FAMILY'S BERTIE HISTORY PART ONE 1693 TO 1862

I am writing as the next to last White, to carry the White name, remaining in a lineage within Bertie going back to 1693. Many fine families with the names of Hoggard, Cobb, Phelps, Perry, and Evans contributed to the maternal side. There are certainly other White lines that came to Bertie County and many sons and daughters branching off; however, I will stick to my direct paternal lineage.

Mordecai White was the first of our lineage to migrate to Bertie County. He was born in Isle of Wight, Virginia in 1693, the son of John White and Sarah Clare. He had two brothers and one half brother and two half sisters by John White and Elizabeth Newby. As many children did, due to growing families exhausting land availability in Virginia, Mordecai moved to Bertie. Other siblings moved into Perquimans and some stayed in Isle of Wight.

Mordecai married Mary Hardy in 1724, daughter of John Hardy and Rebecca Byrd. The Hardy's were also from Isle of Wight and migrated to Bertie.

Under royal charter from King Charles II of England, all of North and South Carolina belonged to eight Lord Proprietors. The Proprietors could issue Land Patents to settlers migrating to the Carolinas based on acreage for each person, called Headrights. On February 14, 1743, Mordecai White "proved Headrights to wit 7 whites" (Bertie County Court Minutes), which represented about 350 acres. Thus, he migrated to Bertie sometime before 1743.

In 1760, Mordecai received a Land Grant of 420 acres in the Pall Mall Poquosin. One of the land boundaries was Morbin Branch between Askewville and floss Church. Conditions of the grant were that Mordecai would pay to the grantor, John Earl Granville, annual rent of sixteen shillings and ten pence forever. In addition, if gold or silver were found, the King of England got one-fourth and Granville got half of the remaining three-fourths. The Revolutionary War, of course, changed this. The following year, Mordecai conveyed 100 acres of this grant to his third oldest child, Media. Mordecai died in 1779 and according to his will, he gave each of his children their inheritance during his life time.

Mordecai and Mary continued our lineage from England having eight children with the oldest being William Sr. For the next nine generations, all of the White paternal, with exception of one, and most of the maternal lineage were born and died in Bertie County. The exception was Van Buren White who died in Point Lookout Union Prison, Maryland near the end of the American Civil War.

Our roots have stayed close to the original

settlement in Bertie extending to Doc Baker Road, Pine Ridge Road, Bethany Church Road, to south of Colerain where we are still.

William, Sr. was born 1726 and died 1772, preceding Mordecai. He married (unknown first name) Dempsey 1747. She was born about 1728. Dempsey or Demsey was a surname adopted when some Indians of Bertie adopted to English family life verses tribal life. William, Sr. and Dempsey had William, Jr. born in 1750. William, Jr. is referred to in Mordecai's will: "my Grandson William he being the oldest son of my eldest son William".

William, Jr. married Eady Keene February 28, 1784. She was born 1760 in Bertie. They had ten children. Based on his will, William, Jr., as Mordecai, gave his children their inheritance during his life time with the exception of two sons who were: "to divide equally the manor plantation lent to their mother, Eady, during her life time". He died in 1811. William and Eady's third oldest child was Jacobb, my lineage.

Jacobb White was born 1784 and married Elizabeth Hoggard on July 4, 1804. Elizabeth was born 1780, in Bertie, of John Hoggard and Penelope Mitchell. It is not known what happen to Jacobb. He was listed in the 1810 Census but no following census in Bertie. Elizabeth was a widow in 1832 based on a deed from John "Jackey" J. White, Jacobb and Elizabeth's son, to Elizabeth: "she shall occupy during her lifetime in widowhood the Fleetwood place". The 1840 and 1850 Census, shows Elizabeth living with her son and family. Elizabeth died 1861.

John "Jackey" J. White was born in 1805 and married Frances Hoggard May 18, 1831. Frances was born 1814 of Elisha Hoggard and Winniford Cobb. They had four children: Mariah, born April 13, 1832; David, born June 23, 1836; Elizabeth, born 1839; Van Buren, born 1840. John and Frances were Baptized the same day in 1842 at the Ross Church or Meeting House Baptizing hole on Cucklemaker Creek.

John "Jackey" died July, 1857, without a will, owning 485 acres of land from Pine Ridge to Browns School. On October 31, 1857, the land was partitioned into four equal parcels by a Court appointed Commission consisting of John Perry, Starkey Evans, Joseph H. Morris, David Pierce, and Whitmill Hughes. Mariah and husband John Henry drew Lot 1, Van Buren Lot 2, Elizabeth Lot 3, and David Lot 4. Frances was "laid off a years provisions" of staples from the farm. Everything else, livestock, equipment, tools, was sold at auction purchased by family and neighbors. The 1860 Census shows Van Buren and wife, Priscilla, living with Frances. The 1870 Census shows Frances keeping house alone. Frances lived with her daughter Mariah until her death in 1900.

Van Buren White, son of John "Jackey", was born in 1840 in White's District on Pine Ridge Road. He was seventeen years old when is father died. He married, three years later, Priscilla Mizelle on April 11, 1860. Priscilla was born in 1842 of Johnathan Mizelle and Mary Boswell of Bertie. Van Buren and Priscilla had three children: Sarah "Sally" Cherry White, born June 10, 1861; Oscar Franklin "Frank" White, born September 12, 1862; and Elizabeth "Bethie" Van Buren White, born January 9, 1864.

From onset of the American Civil War, Bertie citizens were pretty equally divided between the Confederacy and Union. Van Buren enlisted in the Confederacy during the Civil War, was captured December 1863, and died Point Lookout, Maryland February,



1865. (see Military Story).

Van Buren's sister, Elizabeth, married Frazier Hoggard on January 13, 1858. Frazier enlisted in the Union Army, 2 Regiment, NC Union Volunteers. He was captured by Confederate Forces and imprisoned at Castle Thunder, Richmond, Virginia. He died there in January of 1865. Two families, consistent with the Confederate-Union alignment of the time, lost a son, brother, and husband on each side as many did.

Van Buren was not in Bertie County when his youngest daughter, Elizabeth, was born. She never saw her father, nor did he know her. Priscilla raised their three children alone, living next door to her mother-in law Frances. On November 11, 1871, Priscilla married John Wesley "Wes" Miller. Priscilla died six months later on May 15, 1872. Her children: Sarah was taken in by Van Buren's sister Mariah and her second husband, Thomas Boswell. Sarah married Cornelius Peyton Hughes on January 23, 1883. They had had nine children. Sarah died September 3, 1931 and listed on the death certificate "died at home at the water pump after resting for five minutes". She, her husband, and his parents are buried in a family cemetery near Perrytown; Elizabeth was taken in by Johnathan and Mary Mizelle, Priscilla's parents. Elizabeth married James A. Daniels on January 24, 1883. They had six children. She died January 23, 1939 with no place or reason listed on the death certificate.

No exact whereabouts have been determined for Oscar Franklin "Frank" White until later in his life.

*Submitted by: Richard Sutton White, 7th Great-Grandson, P. O. Box 22, Colerain, NC*

*Sources: wills, deeds, land divisions, land grants, census, family*

## 924 MORDECAI WHITE - ONE WHITE FAMILY'S SORTIE HISTORY PART TWO - 1862 TO 2009

Now, continuing in my direct paternal lineage from Mordecai White, with Oscar Franklin "Frank" White, born September 12, 1862 son of Van Buren White and Priscilla Mizelle. From his mother's death in 1872 until his marriage to Sophia Louise "Lula" Phelps February 20, 1889, nothing is known about Frank White. Frank was ten years old in 1872. Was he apprenticed to someone to learn a trade, did he work on farms as a laborer, or did he wander from place to place gaining knowledge from life-we do not know.

Frank and Lula were married in the "Bride's fathers house", Asa B. Phelps of Merry Hill on February 20, 1889. Lula, born June 27, 1864, was the oldest child of Asa and Mary Smith, Asa's second marriage. They had four children. Mary Elizabeth Cobb was Ma's first wife and they had four children. Fruzy A. Taylor was Asa's third wife and they had five children.

On April 27, 1889, Asa Phelps purchased the Hymerick Perry home place, 130 acres, on the now Doc Baker Road as a wedding present for Frank and Lula. Hymerick Perry's farm, 650 acres joined John "Jackey" White's farm, Frank's Grandfather. The farm is now owned by Mrs. Annie Baker.

Asa Phelps died January 14, 1897. His will left each of his children life estate in a "plantation" with the exception of two of his sons. After his children's death, the farms went to their children in fee simple. Another exception in his will was: "I (Asa Phelps) specifically request that my Brimage

Plantation be kept in the family and under no circumstance it be disposed of. Brimage is east of Sans Souci Road on Cooper Hill Road.

Sophia "Lula" Phelps White inherited life estate in the farm that she and Frank were living on, the Hymerick Percy home place. From 1898 to 1912, Frank and Lula purchased several tracts of land totaling 788 contiguous acres south of Colerain on, now, NC 45. Three of the tracts were: part of the Edward Hardy farm; Bull Pond farm; and the "Hardy house tract" that Mary Ward Hardy Smallwood inherited from the Ella Hardy estate.

Frank and Lula moved into the Hardy House where their seven children were raised. The Hardy House was acquired by the Historic Preservation Foundation of NC in 1998, one hundred years after Frank's purchase, sold to Steve Karl of Edenton, and is undergoing rehabilitation.

Lula died in 1939 and Frank died December 29, 1941 without a will. A court appointed Commission made up of E. E. Daniels, C. R. Brinkley, and J. C. Bass divided the land into six parcels. Six children were alive at the time. Their seventh child Jimmie Gray died at 22 years old in 1926. Frank had a loan on the farm that had to be satisfied. All of the timber was sold but did not completely pay off the loan. Then everything else was sold, livestock, equipment, and tools, to satisfy the loan. Then the land was passed to the six children by drawing for lots.



Oscar "Frank" White and Sophia "Lula" Phelps - about 1930

Oscar Sutton White, Frank and Lula's third oldest child, was my Grandfather. He was born March 3, 1894. He served in WWI (see Military Story), returned home, and married Amanda "Mandie" Ellen Perry on December 25, 1919. She was born May 31, 1896 of Thadeus A. Perry, Grandson of Hymerick Perry, and Annie Daniels. Thadeus died in 1940 and left his 240 acre farm, on Bethany Church Road, to his nine children with undivided interest. Oscar and Amanda bought out the other eight heirs. They were already living there and had four children: Everett Sutton, born March 18, 1921, Katherine "Kitty" Benson, born April 12, 1924, Mary Elizabeth "Peepsie", born April 21, 1925, and William "Billy" Gray, born March 17, 1927.

In January of 1943, Oscar inherited lot 4, of the Frank White land division. The same year, he purchased lot 1 from his brother Asa Worley White. In 1947, Oscar completed a house on Lot 1, where he and Amanda lived until death on July 31, 1972 and May 1, 1986, respectively.

Everett Sutton White was my farther. He married Colerain School classmate Evelyn Bell Evans. She was born August 17, 1922.

Her parents were Ernest Wesley Evans and Leah Bell Parrish of Trap. Everett graduated NC State College with a BS in Agricultural Education, enlisted in the US Army Air Corp, in 1943 (see Military Story), and returned home to teach Agriculture at Chowan High School for 32 years. He farmed while teaching to give his students a first hand experience at agricultural education. He retired in 1977 to farm his Chowan farm and the Bertie farm inherited from Oscar. Dad traveled from farm to farm by boat across the Chowan River. The route was from White's Beach in Bertie to White's Landing in Chowan. He would keep a vehicle on each side to go to the farms. He continued this until he fully retired in 1988.

Everett and Evelyn had Richard Sutton White on September 3, 1945 in Windsor. Mom was living with my Granddaddy and Grandmama Evans, her parents, while Dad was in England and they made sure that I was born. Dad was still in England at the end of WWII and I was six months old before he got home. I graduated from Chowan High School, graduated NC State University, and had a great career in livestock agriculture. I married Patricia Partin Phillips January 21, 1967. We had Matthew Sutton and Kristy Partin. Matthew married Coleen Leahy and they have two girls. Kristy married Lucas Belton and they have two boys. Matthew is the last to carry the White name within this lineage.

On April 28, 1989, I married Debra Bottenfield from Memphis, Tennessee. We retired on the Frank White farm in Bertie and now own two and one half of the six land divisions made at Frank's death. We cherish this Land, the heritage associated with it, and are thankful to be home in Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Richard Sutton White, 7th Great-Grandson, P. O. Box 22, Colerain, NC 27924*

*Sources: wills, deeds, land divisions, census, family*

## 925 OBIE AND HELEN WHITE

Obie William (Dunlow) White was born December 29, 1908 to John and Ella Dunlow. John William Dunlow (b. 1868) and Ella White (b. 1888) were married on November 1, 1903. They had 3 boys, Henry Herman (b. 1904), Delbert Lee (b. 1906) and Obie William (b. 1908). It is interesting to note that the man that married John and Ella would become Obie's adoptive father, Mr. Bill. The family lived in Askewville. Obie was only a very young child when his father died leaving behind the 3 young boys. Shortly after the death of his father, Obie went to live with his adoptive parents, W.D. "Bill" and Martha J. White. Ella took the oldest boys, Henry and Delbert, and moved to Norfolk, Virginia. Ella remarried and had 3 daughters, Pattie May (b. 1913), Hazel Elizabeth (b. 1915) and Pearl Marie (b. 1917).



William "Bill" Delbridge White



Obie's adoptive parents, William "Bill" Delbridge White (b. 1855) and Martha Jane White (b. 1868), married on May 17, 1885. A daughter, Grover, was born May 6, 1886. Grover attended and graduated from the Chowan Baptist Female Institute located at Murfreesboro, North Carolina in 1906. Grover applied and accepted a teaching position in western North Carolina. Sometime after the move, Grover fell ill and died on May 6, 1909, leaving Mr. Bill and Mrs. Martha without a family. It is not known how old Obie was when he went and lived with Mr. Bill and Mrs. Martha. No official adoption papers have ever been found showing that Obie was illegally adopted.

Mr. Bill held several positions during his life. In his early adulthood, Mr. Bill was a farmer and a school teacher for 20 years. Although Mr. Bill was confined to a wheelchair for the last 25+ years of his life, it did not stop him from leading a busy life. He served as the President of the Bank of Askewville and as a Justice of the Peace for Bertie County for many years. Mr. Bill died at his home at Askewville on September 23, 1932 at the age of 77. Mrs. Martha Jane White also died at her home at Askewville on February 13, 1942.



Obie William Dunlow White and Helen Mae Twine White

Obie William (Dunlow) White and Helen Mae Twine married November 30, 1929. Helen was the daughter of George Add Twine (b. 1867) and Rosa Ann Hughes (b. 1882). Helen had one brother Joseph Matthews (b. 1905). Obie and Helen had six children; Helen Bernice (b. 1930), Obie Wilton (b. 1932), Reynold Franklin (b. 1934), George Hilary (b. 1935), Sylvia Ann (b. 1938) and Joan Marie (b. 1944). Obie and Helen farmed in the early years of their marriage and lived with Obie's parents, Mr. Bill and Mrs. Martha at Askewville. Later, Obie operated a country store at Askewville for six years until he opened a lumber mill on the White Oak Road a few short miles from Askewville. The lumber mill was known as "Obie White and Sons" and operated from 1959 - 1974 with sons Wilton and Reynold helping with the business. After Obie retired from the lumber business, he enjoyed gardening, fishing and spending time with his family. Obie died at the age of 78 on June 13, 1987. Helen also enjoyed the time that she spent with her children and grandchildren, fishing with Obie or quietly sitting enjoying her many craft projects. Helen died at the age of 76 on August 26, 1987. At the time of Obie and Helen's death they had 17 grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren.

Submitted by: Dorothy White Taylor, 2109 Cooper Hill Road, Windsor, NC 27983

Sources: Family Bible and records; Headstones on family graves

## 926 THE P. H. WHITE FAMILY

Patrick Henry (Pat) and Mary Elizabeth (Betty) White were raised in the Askewville area of Bertie County where their families had lived for several generations. They were married in 1911 and moved to Windsor. They had four children, Earl Rudolph (later changed his name to Patrick Rudolph), Harold Mitchell, Laura Elizabeth and Edith Whitmel.

In February 1929 Pat, who was serving as Windsor's chief of police, was killed in the line of duty. Betty with the help of her son Pat kept her family together through the Depression Era.

The family were active members of the Cashie Baptist Church. In the 1930s, Pat owned a popular soda shop on Granville Street in downtown Windsor. Pat married Myrtle Todd and they lived in Windsor until their deaths. Harold married Sue Minton and they lived in various North Carolina towns where Harold served as a Baptist pastor. Elizabeth married Lake Williams and they lived in Easley and later in Greenville S.C. Whit, who for many years was a nurse with the Bertie County Health Department, married Merle Montague and lived in Windsor. Betty died in 1994 at the age of 102.

Submitted by: Debbie Montague, 501 Quinn Court, Chapel Hill, NC 27516

## 927 "TOM-TOM" WHITE OF MERRY HILL

My great-grandfather, Thomas Ernest White, was born on January 2, 1884, to Jessie Walton White and Sallie Drake Mills White. He was born and raised in Merry Hill. (The Whites in Bertie County date back to 1829, when Hezekiah White was born. Hezekiah was the father of Jessie Walton White.) Thomas Ernest White married my great-grandmother, Mattie Idell Harden, on December 11, 1907. She was born on January 2, 1890, to John Samuel Harden and Missouri Anna Henry Harden, residents of Harden Town. Together they had five children and the same birthday.

Their oldest child was my grandmother, Virgie Mills White (Baker), born December 27, 1910. The next child, Agnes Blanche White (Cobb), was born February 4, 1912; the third child, and first son, Louis Chesley White, was born on August 1, 1913. Another daughter, Mattie Louise White (Love), was born six years later on July 4, 1919. The last child, Thomas Ernest "Tom-Tom" White, Jr., was born on June 21, 1922.

It was told to me that the Merry Hill School was completed in time for my Grandmother Virgie to finish her last year there, at that time, the 11th grade. However, she chose to marry my grandfather, James Patrick Baker,



"Tom-Tom" White - 1931

a Martin County resident, the day after she turned 18 instead. From what I've been told, and from the pictures that I have, the White family children were very close. My great-aunt, Agnes, attended ECU when it was East Carolina Teacher's College and kept in touch by letter when she couldn't come home. She eventually married a San Souci man, Tom Cobb, and they moved to Elizabeth City and had two sons, Tommy and Kenny. Tragically, she died of breast cancer at age 48. I distinctly remember her coming to Midway to see my new twin sisters who were born on July 27th, 1960. She died three weeks later, on August 21, 1960.

My Grandmother Virgie returned to Merry Hill to live with her parents after her husband became ill and couldn't return home. My mother, Frances White Baker (Taylor), and uncle, Jerry Patrick Baker, were raised with their grandparents. My mother and uncle attended the same Merry Hill School that my grandmother had attended, as I did, and my sons, though by then it was Lawrence Academy.

My Uncle Chet always lived in Merry Hill and ran the post office there. He and his wife, Josie Bell Evans, had 4 children, Charlotte Becker White (Roberson), Anna Ray White (Charles), and twins, Marion Jo White (Barley) and Martin Louis White. When I would visit my grandmother, I could go next door to Aunt Josie Bell's to see the cousins who were older than me. I loved playing with Marion's green Wedgwood toy dishes and drinking out of the colorful tin glasses they had that would sweat when ice was in them. It was actually arranged for me to stay with them when my twin sisters were born.



"Tom-Tom" White

My Aunt Ease married an educator, James P. Love, from Wingate, who taught and/or was the principal at the Merry Hill School for years. They had one daughter, Nina Gail Love (Whiteman). When I was a little girl, Nina Gail and Marion would take me with them to places, such as Joe's in Edenton. They were looking at boys, but I was too little to figure that out.

I never knew Thomas Ernest White, Jr. He died before I was born, on a summer day, June 18th, 1936, three days shy of his 14th birthday. My Grandmother Virgie was 25 at the time, Aunt Agnes was 24, Uncle Chet was 23, and Aunt Ease was 16. My great-grandfather was a Bertie County Commissioner at the time, and was 52 when his youngest son died. My great-grandmother was 46. A newspaper article reports that "Tom-Tom" was a "youthful victim of a hit-run auto." He was killed about 8:00pm on a Saturday night when "he and his cousin, Melvin White, were riding on Thomas' bicycle



on the sidewalks of Merry Hill." The article states, "they were being passed by one car when a second car cut in between and hit the boys, instantly killing Thomas and injuring Melvin," who was treated at Windsor Hospital. The driver of the car and his passenger were located the following morning and were arrested. It was always told to me that the boys were riding in a ditch that ran beside the road and that the man who hit them, had been drinking and ran in the ditch and into them. As a child I remember my grandmother having a bureau drawer full of ribbons. It was only as an adult that I learned that the ribbons were from her son's funeral flowers. His death was never talked about with me until I was older. I now have pictures of Tom-Tom and the letters and cards of condolence that my great-grandparents received, including one from the tax collector at the time, Lacy Early. Most of the letters expressed shock and sorrow over the pain that my grandparents felt. Tom-Tom is buried at Edgewood Cemetery, close to my grandmother and their parents. My mom still puts flowers on their graves and on Tom-Tom's. I, too, have always felt that it was important to remember this little boy who was the great-uncle that I never knew.

*Submitted by: Teresa Taylor Baggett, 202 W. Watson St., Windsor, NC 27983*

Sources: Bertie-Ledger newspaper article

## 928 WILLIAM DORSEY (KARO) WHITE AND ANNIE MARGARET FAIRLESS

William Dorsey (Karo) White was born July 23, 1912, to William Dorsey White, Sr. and Lucy Mizelle White. He was William Dorsey's third child and Lucy's first. His first 2 wives had died leaving him 2 daughters, Beulah Walk and Mary Emily. Lucy had 2 more daughters, Mittie Sue and Vivian.

William received the name Karo at school. When asked to name an animal found in Australia he shouted out a karo! a karo! From that incident he was teased so much that the nickname Karo stuck with him; in fact, he received more mail addressed Karo White than William White.

After WW1 and the Great Depression, Karo began courting Margaret Fairless of Harrellsville. One of the first times Margaret was seen in Merry Hill was when Karo brought her to Junior Pruden's store. She was all dressed up in her hat and gloves.

Tragedy struck the Whites on September 28, 1941, when W. D., Sr. died of a heart attack leaving his son as head of household. Karo and Margaret married on December 28, 1944. Because of WW11's rations on food and gas, Ernest White gave Karo and Margaret enough gas rations to go on a hon-

eymoon trip to Virginia.

On January 4, 1946, Margaret gave birth to Elizabeth Kay. While Karo was driving Margaret to the hospital on the night of the 3rd, he became stuck in a snowdrift. Jay and Lillie Mae White helped dig him out. Can you imagine what Margaret was saying?

Then on July 24, 1949, Margaret had Peggy Joyce. That Sunday morning at church Cousin Maude Foxwell inquired as to where Margaret was. She didn't know Margaret was expecting. The summer of 1949 was so wet tobacco drowned in the field.

It wasn't long before Lucy was stricken with breast cancer, suffered greatly, and passed away on October 11, 1953.

In November 1955, the Whites; William, Margaret, Kay, Peggy, Beulah, and Vivian, and the Bowens; George, Millie Sue, Bucky, and Patsy went on a week long trip to Florida. Riding on the glassed-bottomed boat in Silver Springs was a highlight of the trip.

On November 20, 1966, Kay married Victor Blake Sutton, a Vietnam veteran from Perquimans County, and they lived in Alabama because he was stationed at Fort Rucker. While serving another tour of duty, he died on June 6, 1969. Later Kay married Tim Turner of Wilson, and that marriage ended in divorce. Kay was a school teacher in Nash County.

Peggy married Sherwood Earl Allcox on April 5, 1970. They have lived in Clinton most of their married life where Sherwood was a highway patrolman and Peggy a medical secretary. To that marriage was born Melissa Beth on April 26, 1975. Melissa married Patrick Ferrell on January 13, 2007, and they make their home in Garner.

In 1972 Margaret was named clerk and in 1981 Postmaster of the Merry Hill Post Office. Margaret was robbed at gunpoint at the post office on January 22, 1987, chased the robber in her car, and was cited at a Postmaster's Convention for bravery. For over 40 years Margaret served the Lord as Sunday School teacher, WMU Director, VBS Director, etc.

In early February 1979, Karo was working on the roof of the house when he fell and had a stroke. He died February 9 at Norfolk General Hospital; there was a snow blizzard that day.

Margaret passed away June 17, 2000, due to severe dementia. She had had full time care at home and then at a nursing facility.

*Submitted by: Elizabeth Kay White, Turner 527 Westwood Circle, Nashville, NC 27856*

Sources: Hezekiah White family tree information known by this writer as a family member

## 929 WILLIAM DORSEY WHITE AND WIVES SALLIE C. WHITE, MARY E. BARNACASEL, AND LUCY MIZELLE

William Dorsey White was the 8th child of Hezekiah and Susan Bowen White born on March 30, 1870 in Merry Hill. Upon her death in 1911, Susan had left William Dorsey the homeplace which is the last house on what is now known as the Karo White Road. In the meantime, he had already married Sally C. White on January 12, 1897 and had a daughter, Beulah Walk White, who was born on September 21, 1898. Beulah was born crippled. It was believed she was injured at birth; otherwise, she was healthy except for asthma that she developed in her later years.



*William Dorsey White, 1900 after death of first wife, Sally*

She could crawl around the house almost as fast as someone could walk. Beulah was known for the beautiful quilt tops that she would sew. Many of those quilts are still in use today. Another daughter Maggie Blanch was born on April 19, 1900. Both Maggie Blanch and Sallie C. White are included in the 1900 census, but it's believed that both died shortly after April 19, 1900. William Dorsey waited 5 years before he married Mary E. Barnacasel on April 12th. On July 17, 1906, another daughter, Mary Emily, was born to the White family. Unfortunately, on that same day Mary's mother died. Because of this, Mary was raised by Maggie and Shade Britt, her aunt and uncle. Almost three years went by before William Dorsey married Lucy Mizelle on February 25, 1909. Lucy and William Dorsey had 3 children; William Dorsey, Jr. born July 23, 1912, Mittie Sue born October 18, 1915, and Vivian born November 19, 1924.

Mary became a nurse in Norfolk, Virginia, & married Pete Benthall. Mary and Pete had a daughter, Emily Jean, born April 6, 1946. Tragically Pete was killed in a terrible auto accident at a very young age. Mary and Jean visited in Merry Hill during the summers, and everyone got a kick out of Jean being afraid of chickens. Mary passed away in December of 1986. Jean is happily married to Bill McRae and they have two daughters. Robin Michelle born May 15, 1969, and Kimberly Paige born April 29, 1974. Robin is married to Tom Villers, and they have two children, a son, Connor Thomas born May 12, 2003 and a daughter, Jordan Taylor, born February 12, 2007. Jean and Bill own a very successful moving and storage company in Virginia Beach.

William, who was nicknamed Karo, stayed at home and helped his father on the farm. After working on the farm on September 8, 1941, William, Sr., came to the house for the midday meal and died of a heart attack on the front porch. On December 28, 1944, Karo married Margaret Fairless of Harrellsville. They had 2 daughters, Elizabeth Kay and Peggy Joyce. Kay & Peggy have fond memories of their grandmother Lucy (Moms) with her hair always in a ball on the back of her head and the starched white apron she always wore. However, there was an occasion when that apron wasn't so white when Karo was kicked



*Karo and Margaret White with daughters, Kay and Peggy 1965*



in the mouth by a mule. Moms kept that apron pressed to his mouth until they could get him to the doctor. The feeling never came back 100% to Karo's bottom lip. Sadly, Lucy developed breast cancer, suffered a long time, and passed away on October 11, 1953. Karo passed away as a result of a stroke on February 9, 1979.

Mittie Sue married George Washington Bowen of Snow Hill, Maryland on June 28, 1941, in Windsor; the ceremony was performed by L.S. Mizelle as recorded in a family Bible. George was in the army stationed at Fort Monroe, Virginia, where their son, George Buxton Bowen, was born on May 2, 1942. Two years later their daughter Patsy Carol was born on June 23. In December 1959 Bucky joined the army and was doing his basic training at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, when his father died suddenly of a heart attack on January 12, 1960. Reverend Oscar Turner of Merry Hill Baptist Church was notified of George's death and notified Mittie Sue's family in Merry Hill. Not only did Rev. Turner drive the family to Norfolk, but he later drove to Ft. Jackson to pick up Bucky. George Bowen was 49 years old. Beulah and Vivian left the house in Merry Hill and went to Norfolk to help Mittie Sue. Later, Mittie Sue, Patsy, Beulah, and Vivian moved to Windsor.



Lucy Mizelle White, holding her granddaughter, Kay White, Summer 1946

On January 25, 1963, Bucky surprised his mother when he arrived at her doorsteps with his bride-to-be, Lucy Ives, of Norfolk. Rev. Oscar Turner performed the wedding ceremony, and witnesses besides his mother were Vivian White, Margaret White, and Lillie Mae White. Marisue Elizabeth (Kelly) Bowen was born on March 17, 1964, when Bucky and Lucy were stationed at Fort Sill, Oklahoma and their son George Michael was born December 6, 1966, while they were stationed in Tokyo, Japan. After retiring from the military, Bucky worked for the US Postal Service in Newport News. Sadly, Bucky was stricken with diabetes and suffered many health problems including amputation of some toes and a very weak heart. On August 23, 2002, Bucky lost his battle with diabetes. Bucky had a keen sense of humor and you didn't have to be in his company very long before you were laughing so hard that you'd have stomach cramps.

Kelly Bowen married Carl Kidd and they have 2 children, Patrick Michael born July

12, 1990, and Meredith Morgan born January 23, 2001. The Kidd's live in Williamsburg. Kelly's brother Michael is not married and lives in Baltimore, Maryland. Pat, Bucky's sister, married J.E. Harrison of Windsor where she worked at Charles H. Jenkins and Company. Their daughter Beverly Carol was born January 26, 1965. Beverly is a school teacher in Edenton and Pat has worked at the bank in Windsor for many years. On January 1, 2002, J.E. passed away as a result of cancer.

While living in Windsor, Beulah, who we lovingly called Aunt, died from complications of asthma on January 3, 1962. Vivian never married and worked at Blue Bell in Windsor for many years until she was stricken with breast cancer. Vivian or Shibby, as her nieces and nephew called her, left us on May 10, 1995.

Mittie Sue struggled with diabetes for many years and later developed breast cancer. On June 18, 1998, she passed away. Mittie Sue was the last of the children of William Dorsey White, Sr. and his three wives.

On September 1, 2001, the homeplace was sold to Thomas White and his cousin John McCrae of Pennsylvania. Today Thomas's daughter, Angela, lives there.

Submitted by: Elizabeth Kay White Turner, 527 Westwood Circle, Nashville, NC 27856

Sources: Hezekiah White family tree; Bertie County 1900 census; Bowen family Bible; Information made known by family members; Information known by this writer as a family member

### 930 THE WHITE FAMILY OF BERTIE COUNTY, NC

The White family has lived in Bertie County more than 200 years and a look at any local telephone book shows that branches of the family are still growing.

One of the early settlers in Bertie County was Solomon White, who was born in 1765 and died in 1825. Solomon married Martha (Patsey) Outlaw December 19, 1800. The couple had seven children, George, Charlton, Thomas Wiggins, Mary (Polly), Elizabeth (Betsey), Eleanor (Nelly) and Patsey.

Thomas Wiggins White was born in 1809 and died in 1856. Thomas' wife was named Sarah Ann, born 1817, and their children were Ann May, born 1833 and married to Eason Cale in 1850; Solomon, born 1835 and died in 1862 at Richmond, VA, during the Civil War; Iredell Webster was born 1837; Malinda Jane was born in 1839; and George Worley was born 1841 and wed Mary Elizabeth Bazemore; Margaret Elizabeth, born 1842; Alfred Jackson, born July 3, 1846; Martha Emily, born 1848; John Henderson, born 1849; Thomas W., born 1853; and Molly A, born 1856.

An interesting story about Alfred Jackson White has been handed down in family history. At age 17, he enlisted in Company K, 33 Regiment, North Carolina Troops, July 1, 1862, to fight in the Civil War. He was captured near Petersburg, VA, April 2, 1865, and confined at Point Lookout, MD, until released on June 21, 1865, after taking the Oath of Allegiance. After the war ended, he married Martha Floyd March 14, 1867. She was born September 29, 1846, in White's Township. The Whites had seven surviving children. As their family grew, he developed heart problems and looked for a way to support his children. The family raised produce on the farm and he used a horse and wagon to take vegetables to sell wherever customers could be



Alfred Jackson White, Sarah, Ara, Martha, John, Charlie, Maggie, Thomas

found. One day while delivering produce, a wheel on his wagon broke and he couldn't find another of the same size. White bought a wagon wheel smaller than its companion and returned to White's Cross on a wagon higher on one side than the other. Neighbors who saw his predicament nicknamed him Low-Wheel Jackson and many called him that for the rest of his life.

Alfred Jackson and Martha's children were Ara Jane, January 2, 1868-April 30, 1938, married Lafayette H. Castellow March 2, 1898; Martha Ellie, born 1869, married Marcus A. Johnson April 14, 1897; Charlie Gaston, February 27, 1872, and died April 26, 1943, married Sarah (Sally) A. Mizell January 5, 1893; Lillie Maggie, 1873-1958 (jumped off a porch when she was 12 years and broke her leg, which later had to be amputated and she never married); Sarah Betty, born 1875, married to Rutherford H. Johnson April 7, 1898; Thomas Jackson, born March 14, 1878 and died May 23, 1948, married to Effie Lillian Houston on April 21, 1902; and John Tilden, born September 1884 and married Mary Swain June 7, 1908.

The children of Thomas Jackson and Effie Houston White were John Henry, born July 10, 1905 and died April 6, 1937, married Estelle Hughes White, born August 7, 1900, and died December 17, 1936; Ernest Vane, born September 15, 1910, and died August 21, 1955, married Melba Perry, born October 4, 1920, and died November 4, 1988; Thomas "Tee" Melton, born September 22, 1912; Jeffi, born October 8, 1915 and died May 18, 1984, married Edith Lorine Bunch May 17, 1939; Bessie Arline, born November 13, 1917, married Alton Lee Freeman December 13, 1939; Nellie Ruth, born July 9, 1920, and married Robert Hunter August 13, 1939; and Curie Edwards, born August 3, 1922 and died August 26, 1922.

Thomas "Tee" Melton White and his second wife Marion worked with the Secret Service. Thomas White guarded several of the nation's presidents and was often sent to other countries before summit meetings to set up security. The couple retired from the Secret Service just prior to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

One of Thomas and Effie White's grandsons, Thomas Jackson White, worked for the FBI. He was son of John Henry White and Estelle Hughes White.

Ernest Vane White and Melba Perry White were married around 1941. They had three sons, Orson Wells, born March 6, 1941, and died December 29, 1948, of pneumonia after falling into a well; Charles Gaston White of Merry Hill, born November 18, 1943; and Gary Vane White of Ahoskie, born November 24, 1945. Ernest and Melba White built and operated White Milling Company on U.S. 17



at Merry Hill. The mill opened in the 1940s after two gristmills and two corn shellers were moved from the Asa Phelps place on Old Merry Hill Road. After Ernest White died in 1955, Mrs. White operated the mill until August 1967.

*Submitted by: Charles G. White, 1848 U.S. 17 North, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

Sources: Family history; research on the Internet; and research by Phil Hoggard of Windsor

## 931 THOMAS WALTON AND MARY BETH LAYTON WHITE

Thomas Walton White was born on August 17, 1941 to Jesse Walton (Jay) and Lillie Mae Williams White. Thomas attended school in Merry Hill. He grew up on the family farm and remembers the first tractor that was bought. The family mule was still used for putting in tobacco.

In 1959, Thomas went to Virginia to work as a pipefitter at the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company.

On August 24, 1961, Thomas married Mary Beth Layton at the Merry Hill Baptist Church Parsonage. They met in grade school when her parents John Gilbert and Vivian Belch Layton moved to Bertie from Chowan County.

Thomas and Beth lived in Hampton, Virginia. On April 20, 1964, their first child Lisa Gayle was born. They soon bought their



*Thomas and Mary Beth L. White with their daughters in 2009*

first home near his aunt in Newport News. During the Cold War and the fighting in Vietnam, Thomas was never drafted into service. At that time he was working on the completion of the first nuclear powered aircraft carrier, the Enterprise.

On July 13, 1966, their second child, Susan Marie, was born. Thomas's father died in August of that same year. Thomas then began going to Merry Hill every weekend to help his mother until all the crops were harvested.

Betsy Ann was born on December 10, 1970. Shortly after this, their home was remodeled into a two story house. Thomas and Beth did much of the interior work themselves. Also at this time Thomas went back to school and got his GED from Newport News High School.

Angela Bea was born on October 22, 1976. The kids always enjoyed going to the 7-11 store that was behind their house. They were great friends with the manager. When he was found murdered in the store, Thomas and Beth made the decision to move back to the farm. While the house was being built on the farm, the family lived with Lillie Mae.

Karen Elizabeth was born on May 23, 1980. The older girls soon adjusted to living in the country. They quickly learned how to

drive the tractor and "con" their father into a trip to Jimmy Love's store at Merry Hill.

The family was filled with sadness in October when Lillie Mae passed away. "Mama White" was greatly missed by her family.

Lisa left for college in 1982 and in 1984 she married William Skittlethorpe. They had two children, Justin Thomas and Andrea Brook.

Susan married Timothy Brabble, and their son is named Dale Hunter. Susan later married David Swain, and they have a son Thomas Lee.

Betsy married James (Jamie) Thompson, and they have a son named Bradley Keith.

In 1999 Thomas retired from the Newport News Shipyard with forty years of service. For twenty of those years he commuted from Merry Hill. After Thomas retired he began working for Harden Farms.

In 2003, Karen married M. Stephen Harris. Their sons are Nicholas Taylor and Hunter Dawson. Stephen's son, Preston, also lives with them.

Angela is single and lives in the home of her great great grandfather that is located on the farm.

In 2006 Dale Brabble married Megan N. Bishop, and they have the first two great grandchildren Blake and Shelby.

Beth continues to work with the Bertie County Tax Department. She enjoys reading and gardening. Thomas enjoys raising cattle, and in his free time he loves to hunt. They both enjoy making memories with their family.

*Submitted by: Lisa Skittlethorpe, 225 Hawthorn Road, Edenton, NC 27932*

Sources: Beth L. White, White Family Bible, and Lisa Skittlethorpe

## 932 JESSE WALTON WHITE

Jesse Walton White was born on November 20, 1860 to Hezekiah and Susan A. Bowen White. He grew up on a small farm in the northern part of Bucklesberry in Merry Hill. He grew up helping keep up the farm with his family.

Jesse married Sallie Drake Mills on March 11, 1883. They had two children: Thomas Ernest was born in January of 1884 and Sallie Mills was born in September of 1886. Jessie's wife Sallie died following the birth of her daughter. She was buried in the Hezekiah White grave yard only marked by a cedar tree. On July 29, 1888 Jesse married Grizelle Miller. She was the daughter of Josiah and Fannie Hughes Miller and was born on April 8, 1871. Jesse and Grizelle had twelve children: Fannie Hathaway was born in August of 1889, Annie Sue "Suddie" was born in September of 1891, Sophia Penelope "Sophie" was born in June of 1893, Jessie Miller (girl) was born in October of 1895, the twins Hezekiah (Hezzie) and Josiah (Joe) was born in April of 1898, Grizelle Marie was born in May of 1900, Miles Jordan was born in May of 1902, Herman Spieght was born in March of 1905, Jesse Walton (Jay) was born in February of 1907, Mildred Oneal was born in August of 1909, and Julia Dorene was born in November of 1914.

Jesse and Grizelle raised their family at the home place of his grand father Jesse Bowen who died in the 1880's. A picture was taken of the family standing in the back yard of the home around 1910. It shows the boys Miles, the twins Hezzie, and Joe on the back of mules in the background. In front there is Grizelle Miller White (mother) holding Mildred followed by Jessie(girl), Herman,

Sophie, Fannie or Suddie, Grizelle, Jesse (Jay) and father Jesse Walton White.

Jesse and his family worked the farm growing tobacco, corn, cotton, sorghum, flax, grapes, apples, pecans, peaches, quince, pears, and raised all sorts of farm animals.

Jesse and Grizelle were members of Merry Hill Baptist Church where Jesse was a charter member and a deacon.

Over the years the children married and had their own families. The grand children would often visit their grand parents for an extended amount of time. The following is a memoir written by Josephine Adams Pierce a grand daughter of Jesse and Grizelle White.

"I'm Josephine Adams, first born of the Soloman Benjamin and Fannie White Adams family. I'm going to tell you my memories of my Grandpa (Jesse Walton White) and Grandma (Grizelle Miller White).

My earliest memories of them are when we arrived at their home riding on a buggy, Papa driving and Mama with a baby on her lap. Grandma would come out to welcome us with open arms. She loved everyone and was in turned loved by many. Later I learned that she was very active in church work and was also widely known for her Red Cross work. She was a very good cook. Her quaint old fashioned kitchen was separate from the house with a sheltered walkway to go there from the dining room. From that wood burning cook stove came the most delicious food and she liked to see people eat. I always thought her food was better than at home.

When I was old enough to go to school, I stayed with them and went to school at Merry Hill with their children. At my home I would have had to walk about two miles, part of the way alone. My parents didn't like that idea.

When I was older I would sometimes spend a week with Grandpa Jesse White and Grandma Grizelle White. It was such fun playing with Mildred and Julia, their youngest.

Grandpa always called me Josephue. He was a very quiet and gentle man. At times he would ask us to help him with the hoeing in the field. We would work for a little while and then we would say we were tired. He would let us quit without a word. What we wanted to do was go to the house and play. There was a building in the back yard that was the wash house. It had a big fireplace, for warming in the winter and it was also used for heating the flat irons used for ironing in those days. On wash day Minnie would come to help do those things.

Grandpa raised sugar cane to make sugar cane syrup in the fall. I remember the mule going around and around a gadget that squeezed the juice from the cane. Then the



*Jesse Walton White and Grizelle Miller White family taken in their yard in 1910.*



juice was cooked in a big black pot until the syrup was ready. We would get a biscuit and sop some of it on a plate. It was out of this world good!!! That was the only place I ever saw that operation being done.

When we would visit in the fall they had a grape vine with the best grapes I had ever eaten and they also had pecan trees. My brother John Milton and I would make ourselves sick eating all those grapes and pecans.

Another thing they had in a wooded area away from the house was a Round Robin. Do any of you know what that is? Some of the White family knows. It's a long small log with a hole bored in the center fitted on a big spike on the stump that the log was cut from, about three foot high. Then one of us kids would get on one end with someone else on the other end and push with our feet. This action made it go around and around. It was great fun.

I loved my Grandparents very much and was very sad when they were no longer with us."

Jesse Walton White died May 5, 1937, and was buried beside his mother, Susan Bowen White in the Hezekiah White Cemetery in the back yard of his home in Merry Hill. Grizelle Miller White died on October 23, 1944, and was placed beside her husband in the Hezekiah White Cemetery in Merry Hill.

*Submitted by: Karen W. Harris, 113 North Sixth Street, Creswell, NC 27962*

Sources: White Family Bible and Josephine Adams Pierce Memoir from the White Family Reunion September 19, 1987

### 933 JOHN WILLIAM HOME



*House as Sans Souci built by John Williams, father of Lillie Mae W. White*

### 934 JOHN THOMAS AND ELLA GRIFFIN SMITHWICK WILLIAMS

John Thomas Williams was born on April 17, 1874 to John and Mary Caroline Langdale Williams. He was one of nine children raised on a farm on the Cashie River in the Sans Souci area.

John married Ella Griffin Smithwick on March 14, 1894. She was the daughter of George Henry Smithwick and Lucy Winifred Harden Smithwick and was born on March 11, 1876 in the Sans Souci area. In June of that same year John T's father and mother gave him a seventy five acre farm for his wedding gift.

In 1895 Ella gave birth to their first child George Dorman. Two years later Thaltion Henry (Jack) was born. Seaton Edgar was born in March of 1899. Then in 1900 Ella gave birth to another son that died as an infant and was the first one to be buried in the Williams cemetery on the farm. In 1902 Chester Edward was born. Joseph Archie

was born in September of 1905. Lillie Mae, the first daughter, was born in the year 1906. She was followed by Ella Blanche born in June of 1908. In 1912 George Dorman died at the age of seventeen and was placed near his infant brother in the family cemetery. The last child, John Lewis was born in September of 1914.

Their home sets far off the Sans Souci road under huge oaks and pecan trees. Its unusual design catches the eyes of passers by. John designed his home after the tug boats that traveled the Cashie River. The wrap-around porch with its swings gave a relaxing feel to visitors that came to the house. Ella gave the front of the house and the picket fence a wonderful showing of color with all the flowers and shrubs. On special occasions friends and family would play a game or two of croquet in the area beyond the fence to the road.

John T. built and ran the Sans Souci Post Office which was located on the farm. The mail was brought by boat to this location. He also ran a saw mill in Plymouth that kept him away for periods of time. When the DELCO (battery) system of electricity came into the house, John would install the light system in local homes.

Ella kept her home in perfect order. She liked to have everything done before she would leave the house. Cooking and raising chickens were things she loved to do. She and the boys would tend to the farm animals and crops when John was gone.



*John T. Williams*

Thaltion Henry (Jack) married Helen Daniels in Dec. of 1918 and lived in Plymouth, NC. They had Doris Beatrice, Richard Kenneth, Shirley O'Neal, Waverly Welch, and Patricia Grace.

Seaton Edgar married Effie Langdale in January of 1921 and lived in Merry Hill, NC. They had no children to survive.

Chester Edward married Fannie Lee in February of 1928. They had Chester Edward Jr. and Earnest Lee. He later married Ottis Jones and lived in Sans Souci area. They had Vivian Ann, and Wanda.

Lillie Mae married Jesse Walton (Jay) White in Aug of 1929. They lived in Merry Hill. Their children are Linda Irene, David Lewis, Jerry Eugene, Thomas Walton and Amelia Carole.

Ella Blanche married Burton D. Williford in 1928 and lived in Hampton and Newport News, Virginia. They had two daughters Evelyn and Lois.

Joseph Archie never married and died from pneumonia at the age of 30 on the 7th of December 1934. John Lewis never married and died on November 14, 1934 from heart problems. They both are buried in the



*Ella Griffin Smithwick Williams*

Williams Cemetery.

The grandchildren fondly remember the days of play at Clovergrass and the trips to the Oder's Store. The sweet smells of the goodies that lingered from grandma's cupboard and the quiet study while granddaddy enjoyed his reading.

John T. Williams died on February 2, 1951.

When Ella's health began to fail, she went to live in the Merry Hill with her daughter Lillie Mae. Ella Smithwick Williams died on August 4, 1955. They are both buried in the Williams Cemetery at Sans Souci with their children.

*Submitted by: Angela White, PO Box 146, Merry Hill, NC 27957*

Sources: Gene White's Genealogy, Linda White Harden, Evelyn Williford Ross, Shirley Williams Renz

### 935 TILLEY WILLIAMS

I do not know when my grandfather and grandmother (William Kinchen "Billy" Tillery and Nellie Bell Tillery) moved to Bertie County but I came to live with them when I was six years old. My grandparents were share croppers and lived in the time of the depression. I can remember my grandfather carrying twelve eggs to town to trade for five pounds of flour. My grandfather would get up at sunrise, eat his breakfast and go out to the field to work until my grandmother rang a bell to tell him his lunch was ready. (She cooked



*Nellie and William Tillery*

three hot meals each day). He would rest for one hour and go back to the fields until sunset. He would take care of his mule before the thought of taking care of himself. When all the crops were in he would divide the profits with the gentleman who owned the land--profits were very small so there was never



much money.

I cannot say my grandparents had much to do in forming Bertie County, but they were part of the development of the County as farming the land helped the County survive.

It was fun living on the farm as a child, going to Roxobel/Kelford School, playing in the woods around the houses.

In the early 40's my Dad got a job in Norfolk, VA. So we moved to the big city. I stayed in Roxobel to finish the 10th grade. After the school year was over I moved to Norfolk to be with my family. I miss Roxobel and Bertie County, even to this day. I have fond memories of Bertie County.

*Submitted by: Julius E. Shoulars*

### 936 WILLIAM THOMAS (BILL) WILLIS, SR. CRAFTSMAN WINDSOR, NC

William Thomas (Bill) Willis, Sr., comes from a family that makes things. He was the son of George E. Willis who moved his family to Windsor from Morehead City, NC, in 1908, to operate a boat line from Windsor to Plymouth. The boat line had been operated by the railroad, but when the railroad's boat, "Mayflower", burned at Plymouth, George and his brother, B.G. Willis, began operating the Cashie River Line.

George made boats, always of juniper. Bill remembers helping his father with the construction.

Eventually Bill married Louise Morris on Windsor on December 26, 1942, at Cashie Baptist Church. They had two children, Betsy Willis, and William Thomas "Billy" Willis Jr.



*William Thomas "Bill" Willis, Sr., Craftsman*

Louise graduated from East Carolina Teacher's College in Greenville, NC, and was an elementary school teacher.

After serving his country in World War II, Bill went to work with the North Carolina Department of Transportation, Bridge Maintenance Division, and retired in 1978 with 33 years of service.

Along the way, Bill went back to "making things" for his own pleasure and the hobby became another job.

Bill began making wooden toys, country crafts, bird feeders, animals, candle holders, enough "whirlies" to stock Bertie County and just about anything else his imagination could conjure up. Some of his best work went into replicas from the Cashie River; tug-boats, and a Texas oil tanker.

Then he got hooked on lighthouses and made a replica of the Hatteras Island Lighthouse followed by those at Ocracoke, Currituck Beach, Oak Island, Bodie Island, and Cape Lookout. Bill used photos of the lighthouses to make his replicas authentic and sold every one he ever made.

But selling his wares was never hard for the craftsman, since he was always able to sell more than he could make of whatever design he chose. It was not unusual for strangers to stop at the Willis home to purchase a dozen of an item. One Raleigh attorney stopped to buy 10 bird feeders.

Bill decided to make a replica of the old Freeman Hotel, or Pearl Hotel as some in Windsor remember the old building that now sits on York Street.

Bill decided to make a replica of Hope Plantation, Governor's David Stone's mansion, outside of Windsor. After taking measurements of the real thing, six months later he had completed a replica that looks like its double right down to the lattice around the porches. The piece of art was displayed in the J.J. Harrington Building at the Roanoke-Chowan Heritage Center at Hope Plantation.

When asked why he chose such a project, Bill said, "It was interesting, a challenge, and I just wanted to do it."

*Submitted by: Lillian Harden, 1020 Old US 17 North, Windsor, NC 27983*

*Sources: Bertie-Ledger Advance April 2, 1992  
Submitted by: Lillian Harden*

### 937 JAMES ERASTUS WILLOUGHBY, SR. AND ELIZABETH HOGGARD

James was born on June 14, 1877 in Plymouth, Washington Co., NC. The oldest child born to James Eley Willoughby, born in Hertford Co., and Permelia Gray White, born in Washington Co.. The other children were: Mary, Annie Gertrude, Fanny A., Nora B., Joseph Lloyd, and Elizabeth. Their Grandparents were William Augustus Willoughby and Mary E. Hollomon and Friley White and Nancy Collins. He appears in the 1900 Bertie County Census and in 1910 he owned 44 and 7/8 acres of land in Mitchell's Township. In 1912 he owned 160 acres. He was a farmer. James was a member of the Cremona Lodge of the Woodmen of the World. He married Elizabeth Hoggard daughter of Kenneth R. Hoggard and Penelope L. White on December 30, 1903 in Windsor. They had six children: Solon Kenneth, Thomas Leslie, Bernice Mae, James Erastus Jr., Riddick Lewis and Woodrow Willoughby. He died in the influenza epidemic of 1918 and is buried at Cashie Baptist Church Cemetery in



*Grave of James E. Willoughby, Sr. at Cashie Baptist Church in Windsor, NC.*

Windsor with a Woodmen of the World Tree Stump Marker. The inscription reads: an honest laborer finished his task. Elizabeth was born on April 8, 1882 in Windsor. She was the third child born to Kenneth and Penelope; her siblings were Charlie Lewis, Erin, Thomas, Pattie and Robert. Their grandparents were Reddick Hoggard (born in Bertie Co., in 1804, he was a farmer) and Pernecia Nancy Todd (born in 1816 in Windsor). Great Grandparents were Elisha Hoggard (born in 1775 in Bertie Co and died in 1861 in Bertie Co., he served in the First Regiment of Bertie County in 1814 and worked as a laborer) and Amelia Frances White (born in Windsor and died December 18, 1855 in Windsor) In 1908 James and Lizzie's son Thomas was badly burned. He was in his cradle near the fire when it was



*Lizzie Willoughby and her surviving children in 1949.  
(Solon, Woodrow, Elizabeth, Bernice and James)*

accidentally tipped over and the baby fell into the fire where he was burned on his head and inhaled smoke. Lizzie put the fire out with her bare hands. The doctor did not believe the Tommy would make it but he did with lots of tender loving care from his parents who held him upright for days on end so he could breathe properly. During his recovery time Lizzie got word from her Father's hired hand that her Mother had become ill and had died. She wanted to go to her father who was grieving but could not go, it was 27 miles away from them and Tommy still needed round the clock care to survive. She was going through a horrible time, wanting to be with her Father, grieving for her Mother and yet unable to take her very sick child out. When Tommy was finally better and they were able to go, they packed up the wagon and headed toward her family's home. As they were on the road there her Father's hired man met them on the road, he had come to tell her that her father had just passed away the day before. After James' death in 1918, Solon quit work to help support the family. They continued to live in Bertie County for the next 8 years. In 1928 Lizzie moved to Norfolk, VA, where she would live for the next 41 years. During that time she lost two of her sons, Tommy in 1949 and James in 1951. She was a loving mother, and grandmother who loved to spend time with her growing family. She made beautiful quilts that she gave to family members that will be lovingly handed down by many generations. She was a member of the Norview Baptist Church and the Women's Missionary Group. She died on February 7, 1967 leaving a daughter, three sons, 12 grandchildren and 14 great Grandchildren to cherish her memory. She is buried at Forest Lawn Cemetery in Norfolk, VA.

*Submitted by: Rhonda Cowan, 8558 Kim Marie Court, Pasadena, MD 21122*



Sources: Daughter in law of James and Lizzie, Sadie Way Willoughby, Granddaughter, Diane Ames Great Granddaughters, Liz Healy, and Rhonda Cowan. Census of 1900, 1910, and 1912 of Bertie County

### 938 RICHARD L. WOODARD 7-5-1948 TO 2-26-02

Richard Woodard was born July 5, 1948 in Fort Wayne, Indiana, he was the oldest of six children. Rick grew up in Fort Wayne and attended school there, after graduation he married Carol Brown. He joined the Navy in July 1966, he went through Corps school training and became a Medic, which took him to Vietnam from October 1967 to September 1968. He was in Vietnam during the Tet offensive and was stationed at Kha San.

After serving four years in the Navy Rick returned to Fort Wayne, Indiana and attended Indiana University and graduated as a Physician's Assistant in 1976. Rick did his Preceptorship (internship) at Bertie Memorial Hospital under Dr. Arthur Bradsher. He and his family, wife Carol & daughter Lynn Ann, moved to Windsor, NC. He went to work with Dr. Bill Atkins in Family Practice until 1980. He also worked at Bertie Memorial in the Emergency Room until 1980. Rick and his family, which now included his son Wesley (Skeeter) relocated to Whiteville, NC, where he worked with a group of Internists until



L to R: Wesley (Skeeter) Woodard, Lynn Ann Woodard, Carol Woodard and Richard (Rick) Woodards

1982. In 1982 he took the opportunity to own his own medical practice where he worked for six years. However, he and his family missed their friends and associates in Windsor, NC. Rick especially missed working in the Emergency Room, so in 1988 when Bertie Memorial called and asked him to move back and have a Family Medical Practice and work in the Emergency Room, he agreed to come back to Windsor.

From 1988 to 1996 Rick had his Family Practice set up behind Bertie Memorial Hospital as part of Cashie Medical Center and shared an office with Dr. Alden Davis. He also worked in the Emergency Room at Bertie Memorial and was on call 24/7. In 1996 he began working at Bertie Rural Health Associations while continuing to work in the Emergency Room. In May of 2001, Rick was diagnosed with esophageal cancer. He began chemotherapy and radiation treatments, but continued to work half days. On February 26, 2002, Rick lost his battle to cancer. His wife Carol and daughter Lynn Ann still live in Windsor. Carol now works at HTM Concepts, Inc., Lynn Ann is employed by Bertie STEM High School as a science teacher and also works with the Bertie County Rescue Squad. His son Wesley (Skeeter) is married to Kelly Mc Gehrinn and they live outside of Baltimore, Maryland.

Skeeter works at Wachovia Bank and Kelly teaches Special Education. Skeeter and Kelly have a son, Jackson Richard who is 15 months old.

### 939 JOHN YELVERTON (I) 1680-1750 & JOHN YELVERTON (II) 1715-1796

John Yelverton was born about 1680 in England. John Yelverton appeared in Chowan Precinct on Dec. 01, 1702 when he bound himself to Roger and Elizabeth Snell for "12£ starling" for 100 acres. John Yelverton received a land patent for 400 acres on Tindal Swamp joining the Machaioneok Creek (Queen Anne Creek) on March 04, 1711(12). He had 400 acres in the 1717 Tax List of Chowan Precinct. Edward Wingate and Thomas Mewboorn witnessed John Yelverton, cordwinder of Chowan Precinct give Man Tryan, a letter of attorney to convey land on September 11, 1719.

John Yelverton married Elizabeth Blunt, the daughter of James and Elizabeth Blunt (Blount) (II) about 1703. They had four children, James (b. 1704), Ann (b. 1711), John (II) (b. 1715) and Elizabeth (b. 1720) Yelverton. James Yelverton married Ann Melton about 1723 and had a son Jacob Yelverton. Ann Yelverton married Richard Melton and had sons, Richard Melton and Yelverton Melton. John Yelverton was in Perquimans Precinct about 1704 and on Queen Anne's Creek in Chowan in 1711 and by 1720 he had land in Bertie County, NC. James Blount deeded to John Yelverton 211 acres for 20 shilling; a "gift to my brother-in-law" on Marratuck River (Roanoke River) on Nov. 7, 1724.

John Yelverton (II), the son of John Yelverton and Elizabeth Blount was born about 1715. Their grandfather, James Blunt/Blount, named John and James Yelverton as heirs in his will that was written on Feb. 12, 1716 and proved on March 27, 1717 in Chowan Precinct. James Blunt named his daughters: Elizabeth Yelverton, Anne Blunt and Mary Blunt. He named his wife Elizabeth and sons, John and James Blunt. His "son" (son-in-law) John Yelverton was made overseer of his estate.

Elizabeth and John Yelverton (shoemaker) deeded to Robert West 150 acres on July 18, 1721 and 300 acres to John Steward at Flaggy Run on the north side of the Marratuck River (Roanoke) in Bertie Precinct on Nov 12, 1723. John Yelverton entered a patent of 640 acres of the south side of Morrattock (Roanoke) River on Aug. 1, 1726 joining Richard Melton, his son-in-



James Hardy Hill m. Louisa Yelverton 26 Jan 1888

law.

John Yelverton (II) married Elizabeth (Downey?) about 1740. In 1742 Edgecombe County was formed from Bertie County. On Nov. 15, 1746 John Yelverton deeded to John Stokes, the elder, both of Edgecombe County, 300 acres on the north side of the Tar River on Deep Creek near the mouth of Fishing Creek (near present day Tarboro). The same day John Stokes deeded to John Yelverton 100 acres on Deep Creek.

On Feb. 21, 1749 John Yelverton of Edgecombe County, planter, and Elizabeth sold to Robert Hargrove the 200 acres plantation they lived on along Deep for 50 pounds. On October 22, 1756 John Yelverton (II) of Johnston County deeded a tract of 50 acres for 10 pounds to Elias Fort of Edgecombe County on Deep Creek in Edgecombe County.

Dobbs County was formed in 1758 from Johnston County. John Elverton (Yelverton) was a lieutenant in Dobbs County in 1761 under Colonel Richard Caswell. John Elverton (Yelverton) was a captain in the Dobbs County Regiment under Colonel Richard Caswell in 1767. He received a Comptroller's Office Certificate No. 217 in 1785 for the Revolutionary War.



William Blount Hill m. Lillie Mae Hill 23 Oct 1917

John Yelverton (II) and Elizabeth had seven children born in Edgecombe, Johnston and Dobbs County. Noah was born before 1748 and died 1803. He married Elizabeth Parker. Their children were Pealie, Pearcey, Polly and Dicey Yelverton. Noah was in the tax list of 1769 and 1779 of Dobbs County, NC. He was in the 1786 tax list of Wayne County and had 760 acres and 2 polls.

Hardy Yelverton was born before 1755 in Edgecombe County or Johnston County. He died between Jan. 23, 1828 and Nov. Court 1829 in Wayne County where his will was written and probated. His sons names were James, Jason and Etheldred Yelverton. His daughters were named Cloe Wooton (Wooten) and Delilah Walker. His sons Jason and Etheldred were executors. He was a private in the Dobbs County Militia and was in the Battle of Moores Creek Bridge: "Hardy Elverton, of Dobbs County, served three days riding express for Col. Abraham Sheppard during the expedition against the Scottish insurgents." He made an entry for land in Dobbs County on Jan. 6, 1778 for 300 acres on the north side of "Norhanty" (Nahunta) Swamp joining his own lines. He also made claim for 300 acres on the north side of Apple (Tree) Swamp in Dobbs County the same day. In the tax list for Wayne County of 1786 he listed 880 acres and 1



white poll and 4 black polls. In 1791 this part of Dobbs became Wayne County. Hardy had eight children; some were not named in his will. His sons were Jason, Bryant T., Etheldred C., James and John Yelverton. His daughters were Chloe "Alice," Delilah, and Unknown.

Jason Yelverton (ca1778-1850) married Elizabeth before 1810. Their children were Noah 1810, Martha 1813/18, Benjamin Hardy Yelverton 1819, Elizabeth 1822, Nancy 1823 and Penelope Yelverton 1830. Benjamin H. Yelverton was the executor of his father Jason Yelverton's will written on

Nov. 7, 1849 and probated in August Court 1850. Benjamin Hardy Yelverton married Smithy Yelverton on June 2, 1859 in Wayne County, NC. He enlisted as a Sergeant in Company C, 78th North Carolina Infantry Regiment and was a Sergeant in Company G of the 8th Regiment NC Senior Reserves.

Their children were Louisa 1867-1943, Peninah 1861, John and Fredrick A. L. Yelverton. Louisa Yelverton married James Hardy Hill on January 26, 1888 in Wayne County, NC. Their children were Leorah, Edwinna, James H., Mamie, Lillie Mae, Flora, Landis, Eula Mae and John Nott Hill.

Lillie Mae Hill married William Blount Hill on October 23, 1917 in Greene County, NC.

*Submitted by: Jewel Moore Tugwell, Farmville, NC;  
Compiled by: Quentin Alexander Mewborn, Jr. MD*

Sources: North Carolina Taxpayers Vol. 1 1701-1786, compiled by Clarence E. Ratcliff, Province of North Carolina 1663-1729 absts. Of Land Patents, by Margaret Hofman, Abstracts of Wayne County Wills Wayne County N. C. Volume 1, compiled by Charlotte Carrere and Jeanne LeFrancois 1986. State of North Carolina Entries of Claims for Lands within the County of Dobbs 1778-1790, by Wm. L. Murphy. 1984, Roster of the Patriots in the Battle of Moores Creek Bridge, by Bobby Gilmer Moss 1992. Register of Deeds Office, Wayne County Courthouse, Goldsboro, NC



# SNAPSHOTS OF BERTIE COUNTY



*The Chowan  
River Bridge*



*Roanoke  
River Bridge*

## • BAPTIST CHURCH, WINDSOR, N.C.



*Cashie  
Baptist Church*





*King Street,  
Windsor*



*Windsor  
High School*



*Chowan Bridge*





North Carolina Memorial  
Gettysburg, Pa.

10662





*Tobacco Field*



*Tobacco  
Market*



*Baptist Church, Lewiston, N. C.*



Main Street, looking South, Lewiston, N. C.



St. Thomas  
Episcopal Church





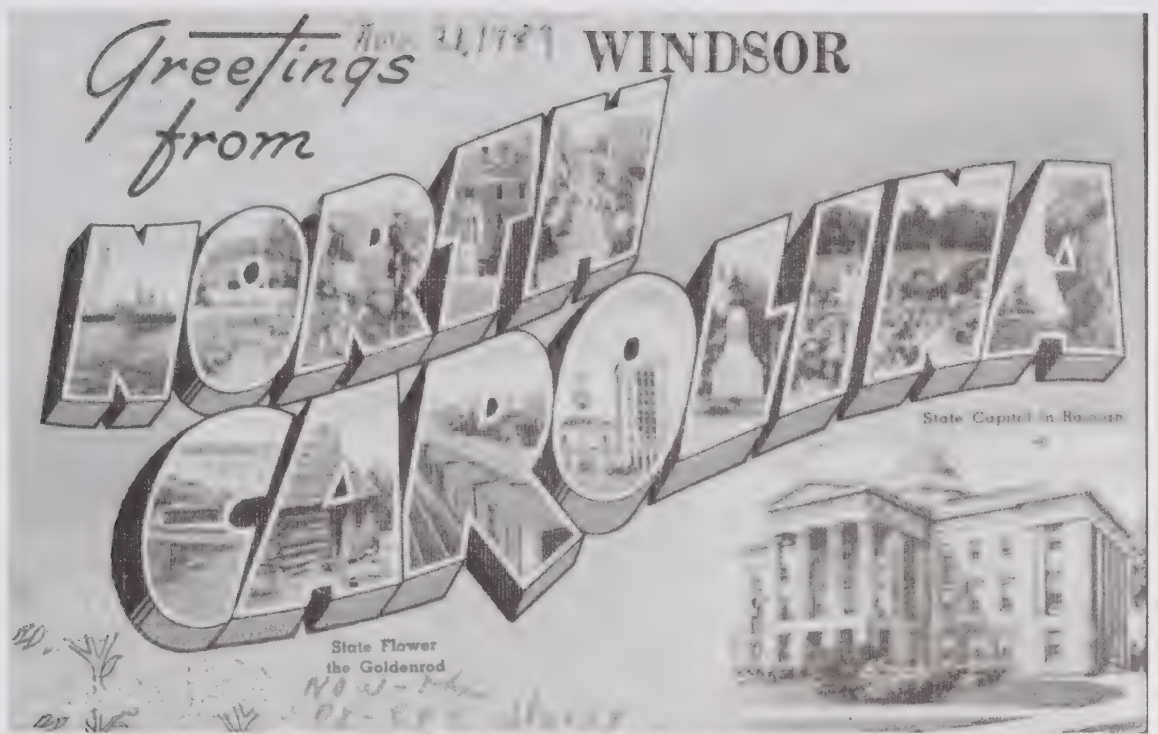


*King Street,  
Early 1900's*



*Bertie  
County Courthouse*





Windsor  
Tobacco Market



Bertie  
County Courthouse





Windsor  
Motel



Aerial View  
of Windsor



Old  
Country Store







Lewiston, N. C.

Has some  
"Peaches"  
but you  
have them  
all skinned



Baling Hay





Chowan  
River  
Bridge







Friendly Greetings  
from

**Colerain**

Old friend, time passes while we wait,  
And I am hoping still  
To hear your greeting at my gate,  
Your footstep on my sill.





COURT HOUSE  
WINDSOR, N. C.

*Fire at  
The Hotel Pearl  
in Windsor*







*Sunrise over The Chowan River*



*Hope Planation*





*Hotel Duke  
of Windsor*



*Cashie  
Baptist Church*



*Hotel Duke of Windsor  
Windsor, N. C.  
"Where Cordiality is the Keynote"*





*Hope  
House*



*The  
Windsor Castle*









*Peanut Field*



*Hope House*



*Hope House*





*Pet Goats*



*Windsor Methodist Church*



*King Bazemore House*



*St. Thomas Episcopal Church*





*Bickett Johnson delivering a coke to a customer, circa 1935. He worked at the drug store.*





*T.E. White's Store, 1940s of 1950s*

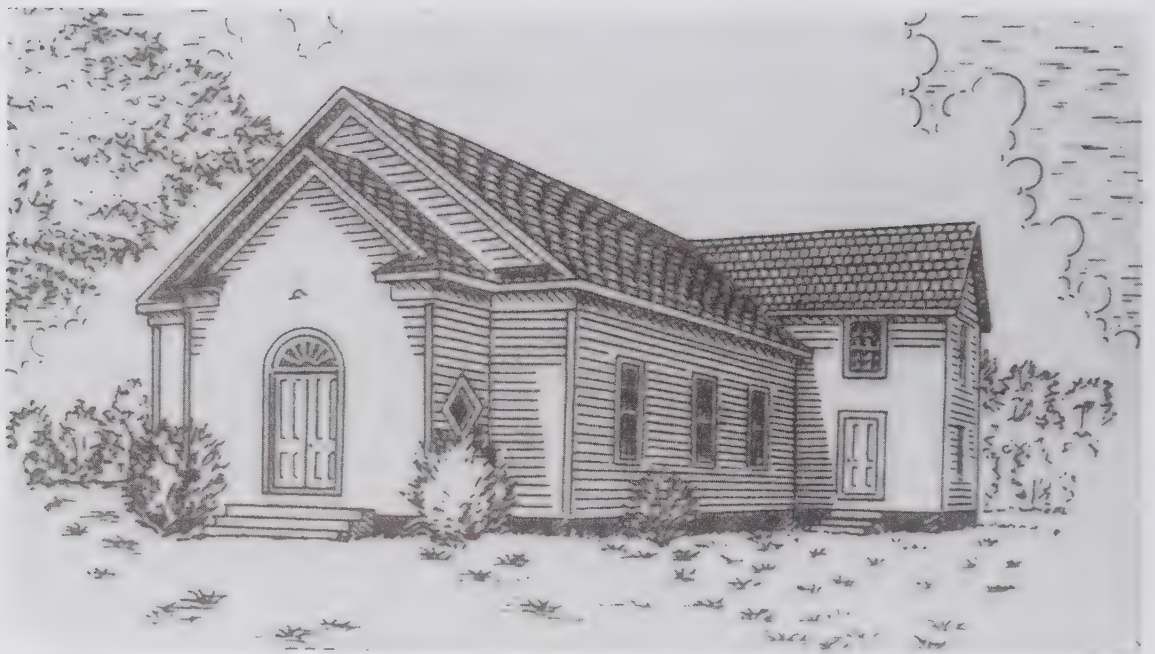


*Peanut sheeleers*



*Miller's Store at Midway*





Ebenezer Assembly of God Church in Aulander.

**LADIES' WEARING APPAREL**

**Visit Our Sporting Goods Dept. Bertie County's Largest**

**DRY GOODS CLOTHING SHOES**

**EQUIPMENT BY**  
 MACGREGOR  
 GOLDSMITH  
 SPANLINDING  
 REACH  
 D & M

**B. GOLDSTEIN**  
**Department Store**  
 EVERYTHING TO WEAR  
 WINDSOR, N. C.  
 Phone 203-6

**SPALDING AND GOLDSMITH BASEBALLS LOUISVILLE ADIRONDACK HANNA BATRITE BASEBALL BATS**

**All Athletic Equipment—Uniforms  
 Shoes—Sweaters and Warm-up Coats  
 Special Prices To All Teams and Schools  
 "IT PAYS TO PLAY"**

Advertisement for B. Goldstein Department Store



Caskoke School located at Pugh Place (Carolyn and Britt's Home) on old Caskoke Road





*Mabel and Albert Duncan Cale riding in his new car.*



**Vote For**  
**W. W. "Puddin" JOHNSON**  
**for**  
**Bertie Sheriff**  
 ■  
**THE EXPERIENCED MAN**  
**FOR THE JOB**  
 ■  
**YOUR SUPPORT WILL**  
**'BE APPRECIATED**

*"Puddin" for Sheriff*



*Windsor High School*





*Julian Hechstall relaxing in the Pool Room, waiting for a shoe shine.*



*Harvesting Tobacco — (L-R) Salley Lawerance, Aline Sanderlin, Marion Lawerance and Jennigs Lawerance.*



*Capehart's Fishery, herring run*



*John Walter Harden and grandson Charlie Walter Hardin, Jr., Harden Town, Windsor, NC. 1947*





*John Walter Harden Famr, circa 1930*



*The board BG-GE being built at Willis Landing*



*Home of Levi and Mary Harden, built in 1842, Harden Town, Windsor, NC*





*Veterans Monument at Bertie Memorial Hospital*



*Playing ball in Aulander*





*Bick and Chris Johnson Ice Cream Parlor, about 1938*



*Bick and Chris Johnson Ice Cream Parlor, about 1938*





*Inside "Johnson's Gift Shop" on Granville Street before 1961.*



*Children from the Perrytown community get typhoid shots in June 1942. (Photo from Charlie White)*



# INDEX

Articles indexed by Article Number, not Page Number

## A

- Abington, James 56  
 Acree, Don 143; Douglas 143; Elizabeth "Bettie" 762; Elizabeth Morris 883; Jack 143; Joe 92; John 143; Julian 762; Peter 739; Thomas 762; William 762  
 Adams, Annie M. 653; Bonita Grace 145, 654; Britt 736; Cheryl 145, 654; Dorothy Rau 145; Evora 653; Fannie Hathaway White 654; Fannie White 751, 753; Fennie White 145; Francis Winston 653; Frank 786; George 653; George Truett 145, 653; J. Q., Sr. 144; John Milton 653, 932; John Quincy, Jr. 144; Josephine 653; Larence Spencer 654; Lawrence 145; Margaret Grizelle 653; Martha Caroline 653; Max Gardner 653; Michael 736; Miriam Grace 653; Mollie C. 653; Nancy Stephens 145; Philip White 653; Rosa 653; S. A. 47; S. B. 117; Sallie B. 653; Sallie Jane 653; Sally H. 115; Samuel Augustus 653; Sarah 823; Solomon Benjamin 753; Solomon 145; Solomon Benjamin 654; Solomon Benjamin, Jr. 653; Solomon Benjamin, Sr. 653, 751; Sophia C. 653; Spencer Harding 145, 653, 654; Susan 736; Terrance Spencer 654; Terrence 145; Wesley 145; Wesley Fredrick 654; William 809; William Garfield 653; William Jesse 653; William O. 653; William S. E. 653  
 Aire, Francis Spivey 140  
 Alderman, J. O., Rev. 47  
 Aldridge, Anna 769; Drewry 769, 772, 833; Drewry, II 772; Drewry, Jr. 769; Easter 782; Elizabeth "Edith" 772; Elizabeth 769; Ester 782; Esther 769, 772, 833, 859; Howell 769; James 833; Jesse 769, 772; John 833; John S. 769; Lemuel 769; Lemuel Hardy 772; Marjorie 833  
 Aldridge, Mary "Polly" 769; Mary 769, 772, Mary 833; Mary Barrington 769; Mary Parrott Mewborn 782, 833; Mary Smith 859; Nancy Ann 769; Tabitha "Tabby" 833; Tabitha 772, 782, 859; Thomas 769, 772, 782, 833, 859; William 833, 859  
 Alexander, Jacob F. 741; Margaret Ann 846  
 Alford, Patsy Elizabeth 871; Rosalie 871; Vernon Alford 871  
 Allcox, Melissa Beth 928; Sherwood Earl 928; Sherwood, Reverend 45  
 Allen, Francis A. 60; Ivonne Patterson 683; Keith Van 689; Matthew 782  
 Allerton, Isaac 770; Major 770  
 Alston, Bill 789; Doris 711; Ernest S. 646; Ida Mae 789; Jane 789; Jim 789; Katherine 789; Levi 789; Marion Daniels 738; Rudolph 789; Walter 711  
 Ambrose, Elizabeth 755  
 Amin, Jay 875  
 Anbrouse, Manly 823  
 Ancel, Carrie Elizabeth 883; Ellen Tayloe Sessoms 883; William Michael 883  
 Anders, Alvin 656; Dassie 656  
 Anderson, 748; Ann McDaniel 657; Charles, Dr. 681; Edith Lancaster 146; Edward 657; Faye Bazemore 146; Henry 657; Isaac 657; John 657; Joseph 657; Laurie Willis 146; Laurie Willis, Jr. 146; Prudence 657; William 657  
 Andres, Grace Holder 19  
 Andrews, John 746  
 Anthony, Earl, Officer 108  
 Arendall, Persis 769  
 Arthur, Susannah Sugg 782  
 Asbell, Alonzo 652, 658; Alonzo Leonidas 652; Cecile Aline 652, 658; Dewey P. 147; Dorothy 149; Edward Alonzo 652; Ellen 652; Emey E. 652, 658; Emmalizer 652; Garnet 149; George 652; George Ervin 652; Henry L. 148; Howard 149; Ida E. 652; James Henry 652; Jarsey E. 842; John 652; Kelly 652; Kelly Lee 652; L. L. 148; Luther Lee 652; Luvenia Emmie 652; Margaret Elizabeth 652; Margaret Elma 652; Marinda Ann 652, 836; Martha Jo 652; Martha Penelope 652, 658; Martin 652; Mary Eliza 652; Mary Ellen 652, 658; Minnie Ethel 652; Nathaniel (NMN) 652; Paul 652; Pierce 652; Raleigh 149; Richard 652; Sarah Jane 652; Thomas Norman 652; W. R. 147; William Ann 658, 701; William Anne 652; William Roy 652; William Thomas "Tom Bill" 699; William Thomas 652, 658, 842; Willie 652; Willie Ann 699, 810  
 Ashburn, Baldy 681; Francis 681  
 Ashley, John Thomas William 746; Thomas, Jr. 859  
 Askell, Alonzo 44  
 Askew, Abner Adison 664; Amanda Eason 662; Arthur Leon 664; Bennett 151, 152; Bernice Banks 662; Bill 1; Dale 664; Dalton Clyde (Dale) 661; David A. 151, 152; David Lawrence 664; Dennis Edward 659; Dustin Wayne 661; E. S. 117, 765; Edward Rudolph 659, 664, 763; Edward Stephenson 660, 681; Elizabeth Webb 660, 719; Emily 662; Glenda Mills White 926; William Henry 900; William S. (Johnson) 805  
 Banks, Bernard C. 662; Bernice 662; Ella Mae Garrett 662  
 Barber, B. F., Elder 45; Clarence Edward 156; Isadora 158; John 809; Joseph 809; R. E. 156; Richard 158  
 Barker, Charles 859; John Sarah 823; Robert 748  
 Barnacascel, Ann Elizabeth 667, 822; Bertha M. (Leicester) 667; Maggie A. (Phelps) 667; Mary E. 929; Odessa 558; Reggie 667; William Judson 667, 822; William Kenneth 667; William Reginald (Bill) 667; William Reginald 822  
 Barncastle, Harriet Penelope 685  
 Barnes, Curtis S. 162; Deborah 158; Edward 823; Elizabeth 739; Gina 158; J. L. 165; Jesse Edward 157; Joe 163; John, Jr. 739; Johnnie B. 164; Joseph Frank 163; Judy Daniels 738; Linwood Starkey 165; Mary 739; McCoy 158; Raleigh 157; Raleigh C. 166; Raymond Carroll 166; S. B., Rev. 47; Teresa Brannan 158; W. D. 162; Wayland D. 164; William Judson 158  
 Barringer, Phill L., Dr. 65  
 Barrington, Mary 769  
 Barrow, John "Jack" 769; John 892; Mattie 835  
 Barry, David 668; Harriet (Butt) 668; Jesse 668; Jesse J. 668; Jesse J., Jr. 668; Lizzie (Grayiel) 668; Robert L. 668  
 Bartlett, Everett 730; Pattie 730  
 Basnight, Alvin C. 662; Alvin Carol 669; Bonnie 669; Cecil 669; Cher Krajewski 669; Clisty 669; Glenda Askew 669; Glenda Ruth Askew 662; Gregory Keith 669; Isaac Milton 669; James Clyde 669; Jill Hayes 669; Judy White 669; Margie Perry 669; Milton Ray 669; Sudie Cullipher 669; William James 669  
 Bass, Eula Ester 902; J. C. 924; John 680; Pattie 8; Sherwood 8  
 Batchelor, Ann Biggs 770; Edith 770, 772; Richard 770, 772  
 Bates, Elizabeth 835  
 Battle, Kemp 681  
 Batts, Nathaniel 702  
 Baugham, A. T. 167; Edgar H. 167  
 Bazemore, B. F. 649; Benjamin Frank 170; C. D. 168, 169, 173; Cling, Jr. 168, 169, 173; Dalmus D. 168, 173; Dalmus S. 169; Daryl 176; Doug 79; Edward 671; Ernestine 176; Esther 79; Francis S. 171; Freddie Watts 673; Gary 176; Georgia Rice 673; Hannah Bond 176; J. L. 172; Jeremiah 176; Jessie J. 172; John H., Jr. 673, 755; John H., Sr. 673, 755; John Jasper 674; John O. 175; Joseph W. 755; Joseph William, Jr. 673; Kia 673; Lavesta Johnson 673; Lenora 755; Lenora Cherry 675; Lenora Garrett 673; Littleton 168, 169, 173; Lloyd Richard 174; Lonnie S. 175; Loretta 176; Maggie 170; Martha G. 174; Miriam G. 172; R. C. 765; R. S. 171; Reginald 673; Rita 176; Roy, Jr. 79; Roy, Sr. 79; T. C. 177; Thomas Arthur 177; Thomas Bryant 858; Timothy, Jr. 176; Timothy, Sr. 176; Tioga 673; Treceia 673; William, Sr. 673; Willie Garrett 33, 673, 755  
 Beasley, Camille 178; Carroll Watford "Nick" 832; Carroll Watford 178; Ella McCrery 178; John Cecil 178; Louis 178; Mabel Claire 847; Mable Claire 178  
 Beazley, Phyllis Daniels 738  
 Beesley, Thomas 939  
 Beige, Emil 720  
 Belch, Dolphus Leon 679; Dolphus Leon, Sr. 181; Doug 108; Douglas Leon 181; Flora Mae (Hare) 679; James Waverly 679; Jarvis C. 179; Jarvis Coolidge 679; Jessie Allene



(Byrum) 679; Jonathon Wade 181; Lloyd 180; Lloyd Thomas 679; Mary Alice (Pierce) 181, 679, 824; Mary Lou (Peele) 181, 679; Sarah 773; Sarah Cornelia (Perry) 679; Shelby Jean (Parrish) 679; Thomas 181; W. T. 179, 180; William Andrew 679; William Thomas 679, 824; William Timothy 181

Belcher, Benjamin 809; Woody 809

Bell, Albert Alfonzo 184; Benjamin West 182, 183, 184, 186; Bertha Ford 184; Billy 187; Brenda Lene 184; Clara 33; Claude Penoy 183, 184, 186; Claudia Smallwood 182, 183, 184, 186; David Earl 184; George 782, 892; H. Mack 807; Holley Mac 853; Holly Mack 200; J. C. 187; John 185; John Walter 182, 183, 184, 186; John Walter, Jr. 184; John, Jr. 185; King D. 182, 183, 184, 186; Linda Marie 184; Richard Shaw 182, 183, 184, 186; Richard Thomas 184

Belton, Lucas 924

Bennet, James 892

Bennett, Amanda 680; Beulah 680; Eleanor (Nellie) 680; Elizabeth 823; Ellen 680; Frances ("Fannie") 846; Frances 906; Grace 680; Henry 680, 823; Henry Waldron 680; James 680; Joel 680; Marina 680, 886; Milton 906; Mr. 834; Naomi 680; Nathan 680; Octavia 680; Syllas 680; Thomas 680, 886; Waldron 823; William 680; William D. 756

Benthall, Emily Jean 929; Mary Emily White 929; Pete 929

Berry, Clyde P. 668; Daisy V. 668; Elizabeth 748; Eula M. 668; Jesse 668; Jesse J. 668; Raymond P. 668; Sidney P. 668; Woodrow W. 668

Best, Council 772; Dorcas 772; Elizabeth 772; Henry 772; Henry, Jr. 772; Henry, Sr. 772; Hinton 772; Lemuel Hardy 772; Mary 772; Nancy 772, 833; Patience 772; Robert William 772; Sarah "Sallie" 772; Theophilus W. 772; Winifred 772

Betterly, Thomas 834

Biggs, Ann 770, 772; Elma 695; Hannah 910; John 770; Milly 910; Sarah 910; Thomas, Rev. 573

Birch, Karen (Decker) 603

Bishop, Asbury 60; Buck 128; F.A., Dr. 673; George "Buck" 12

Blackman, John 657

Blair, Makayla Bond 683

Bland, Lucille 796

Blick, Betty 826

Blount, Elizabeth 939; Jacob 809; James 834, 939; Joseph 657; Tom 95; Wm. 95

Blunt, Anne 939; Elizabeth 939; James 939; John 939; Mary 939

Blunt/Blount, James, II 939

Boddie, Mary 809; William 809

Bodie(SEC), William 657

Bolton, Amy 734; Appie Minshew Walston 734; Beth 734; Laura 734; Thomas 734; Tommy 734

Bond, Ada Outlaw 683; Alden 684; Alisa 683; Ambrose Bragg 188; Angie 683; Annie 681; Annie James 683; Annie Lee 681; Anya 683; Ashlie Alexia 683; Booker 684; Booker T. 683; Booker Turner 683; Brandon 683; Brenda 683; Brian 683; Brianna 683; Brooke 683; Burkley 684; Charles 681; Clara 681; Clara Smithwick 681; Clarissa Rebecca Bond Gillam 758; Clem 683; Clinton L. 683; Cullen 684; Cullen Capehart 683; Delma 683; Dempsey 683, 684; Dempsey, II 683; Dempsey, III 683; Dominic Antonio 683; Edward Garrett 681; Elizabeth "Betsy" Rebecca 758; Elizabeth 681, 758, 759; Esther 681; Eva 684; Evan 683; Fanny 684; Fortune 684; Francine Highsmith 683; George 60; Harry 684; Isabella Jade 683; Isaiah 683; James 681, 684; Jared 683; John 681; John Williamson 681; Jordan Cooper 683; Lamm Cooper 683; Larry Frank 683; Latanya 683; Lee 681; Lela 684; Lewis 681, 684; Lewis C. 683; Lewis T. 146, 188; Libby 683; Lincoln 683, 684; Lincoln, III 683; Lincoln, Jr. 683; Lucinda 681; Lucy Rascoe 681; Lula Outlaw 683; Mamie 684; Margaret 905; Martha 759; Mary 681, 758; Mary Kay 683; Mary Thomas 683; Mary Watson 681; Melissa 683; Melvenia 684; Mesha 683; Michael 683; Michael Jr. 683; Mildred Newsome 683; Miles 683; Milton 683; Minnie 913; Mitzi 683; Morgan 683; Nellie 660, 684; Nellie Ashland 681; Ollie P. 33; Patricia 683; Phoebe 684; Rhoda 681; Rosetta 145; Roslyn 683; Ryan 683; Sallie Hasseltine 758; Sallie James 681;

Sandra 683; Shanieka 683; Shelton 683; Sinclair 814; Stephanie 683; Styron 684; Styron C. 683; Styron C., III 683; Styron C., Jr. 683; Sydney 684; Thomas 681; Thomas Sawyer 681; Tiffany 683; Turner Carter 758; Virginia 683; Walter Holland 681; Walter Holland Bond 853; West 684; Willie 684; Winifred 681

Bonner, Henry 834

Boon, Nicholas 680; Thomas 680

Boone, Elizabeth Keene 827; Family 12; Lula 827; Otelia 354, 355; Otellia 332; William 827

Boschen, Gladys 190; Henry Chisholm 190; Henry Chisolm, Jr. 190; J. C. "Henry" 56; Janet Cullifer 190; Margaret 190; Patricia 190

Boswell, Jim 49; Mary 923; Thomas 923

Bottenfield, Debra 924

Bowelle, Cindy (Decker) 603

Bowen, A. E. 688; Alexzenia 668, 690; Anna 746; Annie B. 690; Annie Lawrence 191; Arthur Eugene 194, 820; Arthur Eugene, III 191; Arthur Eugene, Jr. 191, 685; Arthur Eugene, Sr. 191, 685; Beverly 820; Bucky 928; Carrie 688, 820; Carrie DiAnne 194, 688, 820; Carrie Joyce 685; Carrie Ward 191, 194; Claude 685; Dan 688, 820; Dan, Jr. 194, 688, 820; Daniel Ward 191, 685, 689, 691; Daniel Ward, Sr. 194; Dennis 685; Dorothy 820; Dorothy Jeannette 689; E. W. 192; Erick 18; Ethel 685; Freddie, Chief 108; George 928; George Alpheus 690; George Buxton (Bucky) 929; George Michael 929; George Washington 929; Harriet 685; James 690; Jesse 603, 690, 920; Johnson P. 690; Jordan J. 690; Katie 690; L. I. 193; Larry James 191; Lloyd 685; Lucille 820; Lucille Wright 194, 688, 689, 691; Lucy Ives 929; Lucy Williford 192; Margaret (Gregory) 920; Margaret 690; Marisue Elizabeth (Kelly) 929; Mary Joyce 820; Miles F. 192; Mittie Sue 928; Mittie Sue White 929; Nellie 47; Nora 47; Patsy 928; Patsy Carol (Pat) 929; Rachel 690; Thomas Edward 685; Thomas Holder 193

Boyce, Catherine 690

Boyette, Charles Gaston 731, 86; Charles Martin 731, 86; Frances Elaine 731, 861; Janice

Reeves 806; Joel Alan 731, 861; John Ellis 731, 861; Joseph Green 731; Mary Carolyn 731, 861; Robert Armetus 731; Robert Charles, Jr. 731, 861; Robert Charles, Sr. 731, 861; Thomas Roy, Jr. 731; Thomas Roy, Sr. 731, 861

Brabble, Blake 931; Dale Hunter 931; Megan N. (Bishop) 931; Shelby 931; Timothy 931

Bracey, Bertha Edwards 195; Earl Hilton 195; Earl Simpson 195; Hilton 195; JoAnn 195; Lillian Humphrey 195

Bracy, C. M. 196, 204; Clarence 905; Earl 196; John 196; William Gordon 196

Bradley, Stephen E., Jr., Dr. 782

Bradshaw, Oliver 843

Bradshur, Arthur Brown, Jr. 692; Arthur Brown, M.D. 692; Arthur, Dr. 938; Betsy Willis 692

Brady, Karl 194; Karl Lee, Jr. 194, 691; Karl Lee, Sr. 691; Karl, Jr. 688; Mary Joyce 194, 688; Mary Joyce Bowen 691; Mary Laurel 194, 688, 691

Bragg, Phil 741; Ramona 130

Branch, John, Gov. 681

Brannan, John J. 742

Brannon, John J. 791

Brantley, Peter 746

Braxton, James 809

Bray, Thomas 16, 870

Breedlove, Herbert 864; Lois 864

Brewer, Annie E. 918; Cary 905; Junius 29, 918; Junius, Mrs. 29, 918; Margaret Vick 905

Bridger, Junius 757; Pauline 757

Bridgers, Linda Mae 731, 861; Martin Luther 731, 861

Briggs, Hannah 782

Bright, Sarah 769

Briley, Allen 734; Jeffrey 734; Leslie 734; Lisa Walston 734

Brinkley, C. R. 924; Carson 73

Brittone, Sadie 835

Briston, Tom 45

Bristow, S. F., Rev. 47

Britt, D. M. 47, 197; F.P. 47; Henry F. 197; Ida 47; J. G. 47; Joe A. 47; Maggie 929; Margaret (White) 920; Margaret 809; Monroe 60; Oscar Woodrow 198; Robert 198; Sadie Harrell 19; Shade 929; Shadrack J. 920; Sue 198

Britton, Joseph B. (Brad) 792; William 12

Brockers, Jack 199; Lizzie 199

Brooks, Garrett Ashby 662; John Henry, Jr., Cpl. 200; Kathy 789; Margaret Elizabeth

Lewter 827; Sarah Lynne 662; Spencer Hamilton 662; Wendy Lynne Shinaberry 662; William Ashby 662

Brown, Bob 108; Bobbie, Mrs. 112; Bryant 12; Cheryl 902; Coy 12, 128; Debbie 69; Earl M. 48; Elizabeth 809; Faye Beatrice 741; George L. 48; Goldie 652; Goldie Brown 652; Grace 809; Joe 858; John 809; John Gurney 902; Larry Fred 902; Lewis E., Jr. 201; Lewis E., Sr. 201; Lillian Eve 715; Mary 793, 809; Mary Ida 130; Mildred 227, 709; Mildred Clay 707; Oscar 709; Rupert 828; Samuel 701; Susanna 809; Sylvester 809; Teeny-Bud 122; Toni 711; Vera 19; W.J. (Doc) 19; Walter (Doc) 122; Wanda 711

Bruce, Elizabeth 739; Millicent "Milly" Sholar 739; Trent, Rev. 894

Brunet, Mr. 809

Bryan, John 838; Joseph 95; Mall 834

Bryant, A. D. 202; Arthur D., Jr. 202; Irene Hoggard Lassiter 796; Julian Carlyle, Jr. 696; Julian Carlyle, Sr. 696; Michael, Rev. 47; Patsy Warren 696; Pierce Hughes 696; Ronnie 73; Sandy Elaine Hughes 696; Thomas 657, 680

Buckett, B. F. 69

Buffaloe, Vernon R. 204

Bullock, Ella 701

Bunch, Anita Ann Flemming 697; Barbara Ann Leicester 697; Barbara Jean 697; Brittany Lauren 697; Christopher Aubrey 697; Craig 667; Damian Bunch 683; Elizabeth Williford 205; Ervin Augustus 205; Evan Christopher Aubrey 697; Jennifer Lynn Byrum 697; Jeremiah, Revernd 701; Jordan Alise 697; Katherine Michelle 697; Kathryn 768; Levi 768; Mark 205; Mark Stephen 697; Martha Lou 205; Mary 861; Matthew Roland 697; N. 901; Nicole 697; Olive 768; Olive Lum 768; Ralph Harrell 697; Sherri Lynn Sutherland 697; Stephen Douglas 697; Taylor Drew Austin 697; Timothy Ralph 697; Vara 205; Vincent Bunch 697; William Franklin 768

Buncombe, Edward 748

Bunting, Lucy M 841

Burden, Annie 208; Annie Gray Stokes 760; Carol 208; Edith 902; Emmett Wynn 206; Eugene 902; Eunice 902; Frances G. 760; Gary 208; Gary



Melson 760; Glenwood 209, 210; H. M. 207, 211; Henry Moore, Jr. 207, 211; Joseph Gibson 209; Lenora M (Nonie) 760; Lucille 902; M. C. 206; Mary 902; Nonie Melson 208; Sarah Browne 207; Stephen J. 760; Timothy B. 760; Vernon 81; W. J., Jr. 73; Walter Jackson 208; Walter Jackson, Jr. (Jack) 760; Walter Jackson, Jr. 208; Walter Jackson, Sr. 760; William Willis 210; Wingate Rice 207, 211; Worth 81

Burgess, Gregg 864; Treva Daniels 738; Verdie S. 902

Burgwyn, John Fanning 16, 870

Burke, Eva Littman 683; Jason 683; Paul F. 36; Sophia 683

Burkitt, Lemuel 56

Burney, John 809

Burns, Mary 771

Burton, Angela 683; Anne Marie 683; David 683; Ellis 683; Hubert 683; Linelle Bond Small 683

Busby, Grace 823

Butler, Barbara Ann 213; Betty Caroline 695; Cenneth 803; Dayloe Joyner 213; Elmo Joyner 212; George 34; J. K. 212; James Kenneth 213; James Kenneth, III 213; James Kenneth, Jr. 213; John G. 1; Lillian Swinson 213; Malvin 30; Mary Odyer 770; Nathaniel 770; Willie F. 695; Zelna 653

Butterton, J.H. 60

Bynum, William 227; William Bynum 707

Byrd, Allie Mae 215; Alvin P. 695; Ann Elizabeth 695; Anna Louise 695; Annie Cross 695; Annie Miller 695; Bobby Gene 695; Daisy Leigh 695; Edward Goodwin 695; Elizabeth 769; Emily Miller 695; Ernest 695; Eunice Blanche 214, 695; Frank 95; Frank G., Jr. 695; Frank Gilmore 695; Gladys 695; Goodwin 137; H. L. 215; Harriett Penelope Goodwin 214; Hattie Faye 695; Hattie Goodwin 695; Hubert Warren (Pete) 695; Jack, Rev. 741; Jacqueline Frances 695; James 695; James Morris 695; James Robert 214, 695; James Robert, Jr. 695; Janet Goodwin 695; Jarvis A. 215; Jessie 112; Joseph 216; Joseph Levy 695; Joseph Levy, Jr. 695; Joseph, Jr. 216; Lewis G. 695; Lewis G., Jr. 695; Mae Goodwin 695; Mary Sue 695;

Penelope 830; Rebecca 770, 923; Rena E. 695; Robert Morrison 695; Rose Winston 695; Sam 642; Thomas Mixon 695; William 657, 695

Byron, Douglas 683

Byrum, Carolyn 853; Charlie 768; Charlie, Jr. 768; Clayton G. 217; Clopatra P. 743; George Thomas 11; J. R. 743; James Michael 796; Johnny Carlton 796; Johnny Carroll 796; Joyce Hoggard 796; Levy T. 217; Rachel Joyce Hoggard 796; William Jeffery 796

**C**

Cahoon, Donald B. 218; Julia Hardy 218

Cake, John 731, 833, 834, 843; Maybe 731

Calais, Jean 113

Cale, Albert 136; Albert Duncan "Jack," Jr. 699; Albert Duncan 113, 652, 658, 699, 701, 810; Amelia 700; Amelia Jane 700; Amilia 113; Charney 113, 700; Charney, II 113; Charney, Jr. 700; Christine 810; Dancy 700; Daniel Duncan 699; Duncan L. 113, 700, 701; Duncan L., Jr. 700; Eason 930; Elizabeth 113, 700; Emeline 700; Eugenia Christine 699, 803, 804; Franklin Foster 699; Franklin Pierce 113, 699, 700, 701; Freeman J. 113; Gilbert Russell 113, 700; Graham 700; James 113, 700; Jesse 113; John 113, 699, 700; John T. 700, 701; John Thomas 701; Josephine 652, 701; Lithe Mae 701; Mabel Frances 701; Madison Dancy 701; Margaret Elizabeth 701; Marion Sessoms 883; Martha 113, 700; Mary Ann 701; Mary Dare 699, 810; Mary E. 113, 700; Nancy Catherine 699; Patricia Lynn 699; Penelope 113, 700; Rob 378; Robert M. 113, 700; Sarah (Sallie) 113, 700; Sarah 900; Thomas Alan 699; Tilury 113; William Christopher 699; William Franklin 701; William H. 700, 701; William Madison "Billy" 699; Windfield 113; Windfield L. 700

Campbell, John 95

Cannon, Nathan, Captain 809

Capehard, Doctor 139

Capehart, 8; Ann 60; Aquilla 60; Cadmus 702; Cullen 702; Eliz M. 60; Frances 702; George 772; George, III 702; George Washington 702; George Washington, II 702;

George, Jr. 772; James 772; John 702, 772; Jonathan 60; Marjorie Powell 702; Mary Martin 702; Michael 772, 830; Nelson 702; Penelope B. 60; Sarah A. 60; Susan 702; W A 60; William 772; William H. 60

Carney, William 739

Carr, George Watts 65; Jessie 820

Carroll, R. N., Rev. 47

Carter, Ann Hasseltine 681; Ernest R. 219, 220; Ernest Rawls 219; Ernest, Jr. 219; Fred Tayloe 220; Hobson Dewey, Jr. 221, 703; Hobson Dewey, Sr. 221, 703; James 220; Jennifer 219; Lucie Tayloe 219, 220; Martha F. 728; Martha Frances 221, 703; Mary Frances Mulder 703; Mary Mulder 221; Nancy Leggett 221; Nannie Leggett 703; Pam 220; Paul 220; Rawls "Buck" 68; Rebecca Edwards 219; Robert Edison 703; Sue Butler 220; Turner 681

Carteret, Lord 16, 870

Casper, Addie 19; Annie Daniels Wright 738; Emma 19; Gladys Mizelle 19; Johnny 19

Castello, Annie Mae 768; Doris White 223; Dorsey 223; Henry 768; James W. 223; Mildred 768

Castelloe, Amy 108; Bill 69; Clementine 222; Dorsey 69; Elbert 69; J. T. 222; James E. 222; Robert 73; Woody 25

Castellow, Albert 862; Aquilla 862; Ara Jane White 930; Archie James 228, 538, 540, 729, 774, 775, 776, 779, 851, 875; Archie James Castellow 705, 744; Archie James, Jr. 226, 227, 706, 707, 708, 709, 871; Archie James, Sr. 227, 706, 707, 708, 709; Basil 862; Betty 862; Carolyn 708; Christopher 706; Clyde Herbert 743; Cola, Dr. 65, 136, 140, 229, 639, 774, 775; Cola, MD 779; Cola, Mrs. 639; Cola, 707; Cornelius 709; Cornelius David 227, 707, 708, 743, 871; Cornelius David Castellow 705, 744; Cornelius David; II 705; Cornelius David, II 707; Edna Elizabeth 227, 525, 707, 708, 709, 775, 871; Elbert 72; Elizabeth 862; Freeman 862; Gracie Taylor 652; Herbert Clyde 705, 707, 744; Jeffrey 706; Lafayette H. 930; Lena Rivers 227, 707, 708, 709, 871; Lilly 136; Myrtle Louis 227, 708,

709; Myrtle Louise 707, 729, 871; Ollie 862; Pattie Nora Myers 705, 851; Penelope Hoggard 793; Pritchard, J. L., Dr. 745; Robert 228, 743, 744; Robert Crusoe 227, 707, 708, 709, 850, 871; Roxanna Jane 701; Rubiyat 229; Sallie 229; Sallie Luella 707, 742, 791; Sallie Luella Castellow 705; Sallie Mae 227, 706, 707, 708, 709, 729, 771, 774, 775, 776, 779, 852, 871, 875; Sallie Mae Harrell 777; Sally Hoggard 793; Stark Leonard 707, 744; Stark Leonard Castellow 705; Starskey 705; Temperance 862; Timothy 708; Trotman 862; William 701; William L. 646; William Laymon 229, 639; Willie 862; Willie Frances 862

Caswell, Martin 782; Nancy Anne Murphrey 782; Richard, Colonel 939

Chambers, Mary Howell 769

Charles, Anna Ray White 926

Charlton, Jasper 843; Sarah Smithwick 843; William W. 843

Cheek, Michael 823

Cherry, Alexander Beddingfield 713; Annie 757; Annie Mae 232; Annie Mae Sutton 760; Barbara Ann 233; Benny 710; Beulla 711; Billy E., Rev. 710; Calvin D. 736; Calvin Donald 711; Celia J. 555, 624; Clara Outlaw 233; Clarence E. 624; Clarence E., Sr. 555; Delores 233; Dorothy Garrison 33; Edward Gray 232; Edward Gray, Jr. 232, 713; Edward Gray, Sr. 713; Elizabeth 713; Elizabeth Mardre 830; Elizabeth Webb Gray 713; George Bryan, Jr. 713; George Bryan, Sr. 713; George W. 712; Gladys Marie 712; Henry Clay 713; Henry Ralph 713; James F.D. 712; James L. (Little Jimmy) 712; James Lowell 712; Joseph B., Capt. 713, 858; Joseph Blount 713; Joseph Blount, Jr. 713; Joseph O. 713; Laura Jane 233; Leona 233; Lessie 170; Linda 711; Lizzie Bunch 712; Mary 108, 713; Mary Holder 713; Mattie P. Lee 712; Norman, Sr. 674, 750; Sarah 710, 739; Solomon 713; Solomon Gilmer 713; Tommie 233; William 713; William McKinley 233; William Sutton, Sr. 713; William Walton 713

Chitty, Frank 649

Chuncey, Roy 511; William 511

Clare, Sarah 923

Clark, Alan Bruce 804, 810; Alan Bruce, Jr. 804, 810; Amanda Riley 804; Amber Elizabeth 804; Anthony Brian "Tony" 804, 810; Anthony Brian, Jr. 804; Ashen Marie 804; Austin Bickett 804; Brooke-Lynn Faith 804; Cassandra Joy "Casie" 804; Christianna 846; Jordan Virginia 804; Lawrence Clay 804; Leigh-Ann Elizabeth 804; Robert, Lt. 741; Sybil 695

Clay, Henry 713

Clear, Barbara Ann Livermon 760

Clegg, W. L., Rev. 662

Clemons, Hezzieth 18

Click, Harry W. 853

Cloe, Betty Ruth Hoggard 796

Cobb, Aaron 746; Adoniram Judson 714; Agnes Blanche White 926; Annie Mason 715, 716; Bernice Mizelle 19; Beulah Mae 715, 716; Bobbie Miller 19; Braxton 789; Canarghton 225; Clarence C. 225; D. L. 236; David 47; Dorothy (Blount) 838; Dorothy 23, 789; Dorothy Mae 715; Dwight 658; Dwight Lyman 652; Earl Jackson 715; Edward 838; Elizabeth 714; Eva 225, 789; Frances 842; George H. 716; George Herbert 715, 716; George Oliver 715; George William 715, 716; Hardy 49; Harvey Vance 715; Henry Francis 715; Iris Ruth 715; James Henry 715, 716; Jarsey 658; Jean 789; Jerry 234; Joseph 714; Kenneth Mills 235; Kenny 926; Leslie Irvin 715; Lillian Ernestine 715; Linda Ann 715; Linwood Cordell 715; Lloyd 789; M. R. 649; Martha 715; Marvin 789; Mary Elizabeth 924; Melba Copeland 789; Nancy Mitchell 714; Nina Joan 716; Ola Arabelle 715, 716; P. F. 235; Peter F. 715; Polly 842; Rendol 19; Robed Battin 714; Robert Lee 715; Sally 658; Sophia Martin 715, 716; Stanley E. 236; Suzanne 19; Thomas Marvin 237; Tom 926; Tommy 926; Virginia Dare 715, 716; Walter 234; Walter R., Jr. 238; Walter R., Sr. 238; Walter Raleigh 715, 716; William Joseph 715, 716; William Joseph, Jr. 716; William Judson 715; William Robert 714; William Zeb 715;



Winniford 923; Zeb Vance 715, 716  
Coburn, Diane 240; Ebenezer 30; Elisha Edward 240; Helen Moore 240; Lennie Bazemore 240; Mary 30; Ronald 240; William 30, 240; William Elisha 240  
Coffield, Mary "Sue" Mitchell 841; Nancy 76  
Cofield, Bessie 863; Caroline 10; Dixie 863; Elizabeth Rae 863; John 125; Lila 863; W. A. 500; William Alfred 863; Willie Mae 863  
Cogdale, Henry 834  
Cogdell, Henry 834  
Coggins, L. M. 239; Robert Morris 239  
Colbourn, Fenton 810  
Cole, Diane 241, 734; Gary 241, 734; Gloria 241, 734; Isalene 241; Joseph 734; Joseph Francis 241; Laura Ann Walston 241, 734; Louise 12; Paul 241; Sallie 705  
Coleman, Hunte Basnight 669; Matthew 669  
Collins, Alice Lee 742; Alice Lee Dawson; Floyd 10; Nancy 937  
Compitello, Iris Ann Farless 753  
Cone, William 748  
Conner, Annie Mae Meeks 796; Brenda Carol 244; Carl 61; Deborah 243; Don 243; Eddie Corey 796; Geneva White 242; George 701; George Alpheus, Jr. 242; George Alpheus, Sr. 242, 246; George Lewis 243; Greenleaf 701; Gurney Lee 245; James Jackson 244; Jams Richard 244; Jason 796; Joseph Henry 652; Joseph Rudolph 245; Kathy Jeannette 244; Lellie 243; Lellie Ward 30; Mabel Sheridan 246; Margie Rose 244; Martha Phelps 244; Maxie Corey 796; Mildred Phelps 30; Nat E. 652; Patsy Hoggard 796; Preston P. 652; Raymond Louis 246; Samuel Jason Corey 796; Samuel Jason Corey 796; Captain 796; Walter Lee 652; Whitfield 243; William McKinly 244  
Cook, Dempsey 739; Mary 60; Rhoda 739  
Cooke, Arthur 905; Helen 905; John 905; John Thomas 905; Kenny 905  
Cooper, Ann 718; Annie 247, 681; Carl 12; Collins 23, 73; Collins, Jr. 718; Collins, Mrs. 23; Collins, Sr. 718; Edna Rawls Berger 720, 721; Elizabeth "Lib" Murray Ward 721; Elizabeth Murray Ward 720; Elizabeth Webb 719; George Washington 681; Glenn 684; Henry 684; Hubert 247; Iris 684; J. W. 115; Janet 681; John 247, 248; John W. 660, 721; John Watson 719; John Wheeler 719; John Wheeler, Jr. 719; Kate Pugh Wheeler 719; Lambert 684; Mary 247, 248; Mary Ashburn 681; Mary Webb 721; Mary Webb Askew 719, 913; Noah 684; Richard 73, 718; Richard Stephenson 247; Richard W. 720; Richard Watson 719; Russell 684; Stephenson Askew 248, 719; Thomas 684; Thomas Collins 247, 248, 719; Thomas Collins, Jr. 247, 722; Thomas Collins, Sr. 722; Turner Bond 681  
Copeland, Charles 249; George 249; George Madison 249; Helen Bazemore 249; J. E., R.V. 47; Keith 249; Lucinda 690; Mary 249; Mary Bazemore 671; Randy 249; Sid 72; William 249  
Coppedge, Harvey, Rev. 44  
Corbett, Maggie Jane Pittman 653  
Cordrey, Francis, Rev. 47, 117  
Corey, A., Reverend 45  
Cornelius, Elizabeth 652  
Cornette, Henry Lee 771; Irvin Lafayette 771; John "Wesley" 771; John Wesley 779; Linwood Earl 777; Mary Elizabeth 771; Mollie Wilder 779  
Cotton, Alex 680; Grace 823; John 680; Samuel 12  
Couchman, Sara 892  
Cousins, Richard 73  
Cowan, Ada 255; Ann 728; Archie 20, 257; Archie Edward 250, 251, 257, 729; Bert Perry 852; Betty Gray Livermon 760; Carlton Vernon 250; Christy 257; David 257; Donald Frank 250; Donna Clyde 254; Donna Sue 250; Doris Jean 851, 852; Dorothy Harden 250; Eddie 728; Edward 30; Elbert Winford 258; Eugene Grissom 254; Frank Carlton 250, 251, 257; Grover Inez (Belch) 679; Heather Patricia 254; J. H. 1, 252, 258; James Archie 250, 251; James Elton 252; Jams Archie 257; Janice Castello 257; Joe 852; Joyce Ann 729; Kathy 257; Lena Mizelle 258; Lottie Miller 256; Louise 728; Luther Mitchell 254; Madge Weatherly 254; Mary Ellen 783; Minnie Wilson 254; Mitchell Gray 254; Myrtle Pollard 254; Nonie Nowell 250, 251, 257; Paul 227, 728, 729; Paul Cowan 707; Paul Edward 729; Phyllis 728; Phyllis Louise 729; Sallie Diane 250; Sallie Mae Miller 753; Shirley 257; Susan Elaine 254; Sylvia 257; Thomas Eric 255; Thomas J. 256; Tom 783; Verlie Herbert 803; William Daniel 250, 251, 257; Willie Lee 758  
Cowand, Alfred Eason 731; Alice 115; Alsey 731; Arthur 731; Audrey Alice 730; Bettie 115, 731; Bill 115; Bill Dempsey 259, 730; Brenda Hartman 262, 730; Carol 261, 730; Celia Ann 731; Charles Edward 731; Christine Castelloe 115; Christine Mizelle 264; Colin (Cullen) 731; David 731; David Watford 731; Delilah 731; Elizabeth 731; Ephraim 731; Florence Ella 731; Frances 115; Gabrilla Alice 731; Gail 264; Garey 731; George (Duck) Clay 730; George 731; George Clay 115, 260, 261, 263; George Clay, Jr. 260; George Clay, Jr. 730; George W. 731; Henry 115; Henry Allen 260, 261, 263, 730; James 731; James A. 731; James Rodwell 731; Jerry (Jay) Hampton, Jr. 730; Jerry 115; Jerry Hampton 262, 730; Jerry Hampton, II 262; John 731; John Wesley 72; Jonathan 731; Joseph John 731; Joseph Octavious 731; Lou Frances 730; Lucille Price 260, 730; Margaret Laura 731; Martha Cotton 731; Mary Frances 260, 730; Mary Rosa Evalina 731; Nathan 731; Nettie 115, 259, 264; Nettie Elizabeth 730; Nettie Jernigan 260, 261, 262, 263, 730; Nettie P. 115; Rachel 115, 730, 731; Raleigh 731; Reba 115; Reba Ann 263; Reba Elks 730; Ruby Phelps 261, 730; Ruth Tynch 263, 730; Sarah Davenport 259, 730; Sarah Elizabeth 731; Solomon 731; Starkey 115, 259, 264, 731; Starkey Braxton 260, 261, 263, 730; Starkey Smith 731; Starkey V. 788; Starkey Valentine 117, 260, 261, 262, 263, 730; Starkey, Jr. 263, 730; Susan (Susie) Vida 730; Susan 115; Thomas 115; Thomas Duncan 264, 730; Tommy Ann 264; Vannie Mae 115, 730; Virgie 115, 730; William 731, 843; Winfield Scott 731; Winifred Ann 731; Worley 731  
Cowen, William 714  
Cowper, Helen Mardre 830; William Riddick, III 830  
Cox, Annie 652; Catherine Sessoms 883; Jim, Rev. 560; N H 60; William Henry 73  
Craddock, Christian Burlin 863; Joseph Henry 863; Melinda Amy Perry 863  
Craig, Braxton 758; Irion Gillam 265; Locke, Gov. 95, 758; Mrs. 758; Nora 265; Rebecca 758  
Credle, C. S., Dr. 779; Carroll, Dr. 669  
Creech, Mary 782; Polly 782  
Creecy, W. S. 48; W.S., Dr. 673  
Crickett, Anna Hardy 772; John 772  
Crisp, Eleanor 680, 886; J.M. 266; Jessie 680; Joanne 266; Rosa Leary 266; William 266; William Joseph 266  
Croman, Martin 746  
Crook, Clement 16, 870  
Crooke, R N 60  
Cross, Bobby 685  
Crow, Jeffrey J. 33  
Cullen, Martha 16, 870, 16, 870  
Culler, Colleen Miller 19; George 19  
Cullifer, Ann 792; Hannah Belle Burkett 855; James (Jim) Thomas 855; Sarah Elizabeth 905  
Cullipher, Albert 10; Annie C. 267; Daniel 269; David 269; Edward 10, 19; Edwin (Sambo) 19; Eleanor 60; Eunice (Britt) 10; George E. 10; George H. 10; James 10; John Wayland 267; Lizzie 10; M. T. 268; Maggie 10; Martha 10; Mildred Dvenokur 269; Rachel 10, 19; Reuben T. 268; Roger 19, 121, 649; Rose T. 10; Sophia Mizelle 269; Thenia 121; Thomas 269; Thomas Winston 269  
Cullom, Annie Vick 905; Henry Harvey 905; Jo John 905; Joseph John 905; Molly Lewis 905  
Culpeper, 892  
Cummings, Maggie Mae 731, 861  
Currill, William H. 861  
Curry, James 843  
Cutrell, Carol 270; Donald 270; George 270; Glenda 270; Glenn 270; Ira Glenn 270; Jessie Doughtee 270; Mona 270  
**D**  
Dail, Evander L. 271; James E. 271; Seabrut 789  
Daily, Doris Daniels 49  
Daly, Marcus, Rev. 47  
Daniel, Annie Perry 738; Eli Daniel 738; Ezekial Daniel 738; Frances Hughes 738; George Riley 738; Graham Riley 738; James Allen 738; Robert 823  
Daniels, Annie 924; Annie M. 272; Beulah Hale 275; Bonnie 275; Bonnie Sue 736; Cameron Marchain 738; Cameron Reid 738; Cecil Carroll 738; Charles Edward 736; Chuck 275; E. E. 277, 924; Ed 711, 904; Eddie 275; Edward 73, 894; Edward E. 736; Edward Hale 275, 736; Elizabeth White 19; Emmett 273; Eula (Hale) 736; Filber Reid 738; Frank Winston 738; George Stanley 272, 738; Graham Riley 738; Herman (Jack) 19; J. E. 276; J. G. 274; James 19; James A. 923; Jay Gould 274; Jay Gould, Jr. 273; Jay Gould, Sr. 273; Jeffrey 273; Jimmy Franklin 738; Joan Holzman 738; Joiseph Cecil 738; Lenord Keith 738; Leo A. 274; Lloyd 19; Mack Theodore 738; Mack Vernon 738; Maggie 736; Margaret 275; Margaret Ann 736; Marshall 736; Martha Miller 273; Melba Blalock 273; Meredith H. 276; Rita (Mizelle) 736; Steve 273; Thelma (Phelps) 275, 736; Webster 275; Webster R. 277; Wilber W. 738  
Dark, Hassie, 812  
Daughtridge, Angela 864; Daniel 864  
Davenport, Ann Gillam 140; Joe B., III 740; Joe B., Jr. 740; Joe Blount 740; John W. 740; June Whitley 740  
Davidson, John 838  
Davis, A. G. 278; Alden, Dr. 938; Annie W. 710; Arthur 244; Betty Ellis 244; Bobby 12, 120; Bonnie 282; Cathy 244; Celia 758; Emma 283; George 30; Grady Talmadge 281; Grady Talmadge, III 281, 283; Grady Talmadge, Jr. 283; Grady Talmadge, Sr. 281; Guy Thomas (Tom) 741; Guy Thomas 894; Irene 281; James 281, 283; James A., Sr. 282; James T. 278; James, Jr. 282; Jeremiah 60; John 281, 283; John Allie 279; Jordan 283; L. T. 279; Margaret 652; Martha Ward 281, 283; Nellie 244; Patricia Ann 843; Paul Rhodes 244; Russell 73; Thomas Hance 826; Tom 73, 92, 749; William L., Jr. 48  
Dawson, Alice 744; Alice Lee (Harrell, Dempsey,



Collins) 742; Alice Lee 743; Alice Lee Dawson 791; Benjamin 769; Clyde 742; Clyde H. 285; Clyde Henry 743; Clyde Herbert 744; Elizabeth 769; Henry, Jr. 742; J. H. 285; James 769; James T. 905; John 769; John Henry 742, 743, 745, 791; John Henry Dawson 744; Levi 769; Nancy 769; Rachel 769; Randolph 743; Randolph Ernest 744, 745; Sallie Castellow 743; Sallie Luella 745; Sallie Luella Dawson 744; Susannah 769; Thomas 769

Deckson, Elizabeth 859

Delph, William Andrew 801

Demcie, George 746; James 746

Demcy, George 746

Dempey, Amy 746; Catherine 746

Dempier, Darby 746

Dempsey, Abner 746; Alice Lee 743; Amanda 381; Betsy 381, 746; Charles 746; Dancy Spurgeon 746; Eleanor 746; Elisha 746; Eliza A. 746; Elizabeth 746; George 746; Henry 743, 791; Isaac 746; James 746; John 381, 746; Johnson 746; Joseph 746; Joseph Samuel 381; Joshua 746; Josiah 746; Keziah 746; Kiddy A. 690; Lewis 30; Lucy 746; Martha Eliza 381, 746; Martha J. 746; Mary 746; Mary Matilda 746, 902; Melvin 746; Patience 746; Pernecia 836; Pernecia Ann 381, 746; Richard 746; Thorogood 746; Unknown 923; Uriah 746; W.N. 690; Whitmel 746; William 746; William Nathan 381, 746; William, Jr. 746

Demsey, Henry 742; Mary 746

Dennis, David McCoy 843; Maurice W., III 662; Maurice W., Jr. 662; Robert 662

Dessell, Wilson 15

Devereu, John 16, 870

Devereux, Frances Pollock 16, 870; John 16, 870

Dickens, James Andrew, III 796, 863; John 60; Lindsey Jean 796, 863; Reagan Elisabeth 796, 863; Sandra Annette Perry 796, 863

Dickerson, Peter 48

Dilday, John S. 286; Kelly S. 287; Raymond 762; Ruth Hall 762; S. A. 286, 287

Dixon, Benjamin 782; John 782; Martha Sugg 782; Patrick 833; Peninah Adeline 769; Shadrach 833

Donaldson, Absalom Benjamin 747; Charles 747; Duffie Slade 747; Edward Brinkley 747; Isabella Paris 747; Jeffrey S. 747; Joshua 747; Levy Russell 747; Martin 747; Ricky (Rev) Slade 747; Ruth Hines 747; Timothy 747; William Arthur 747

Dorman, Mary 846

Downey, Elizabeth 939

Downing, John 755; Sarah Taylor Garrett 755

Doxey, Leon Clyde 822

Drew, Bertie 4; Cora 4; Eddie 289; Edna Gray 288; Fred 289; George Thomas 288, 289; Gloria 288; James Edward 288, 289; Janet 289; John 92; John Asa, Jr. 288, 289, 749; John Asa, Sr. 288, 28, 749; Larry 289; Lettie Casper 288, 289, 749; Lucille Outland 288; Mae Lee 4; Nancy 4; Vera Bryant 289, 749; William 289

Drummond, Ann Shepherd Jarrett, Wanda 804

Duckenfield, Family 702; Sir Nathaniel 8; William 859

Duckingfield, Mr. 859

Duggan, Aaron 748; Ann 748; Bettie 748; Claonah (Chloe) 748; Edmund 748; Elizabeth 748; James 748; Jesse 748; John 886; John, II 748; John, Sr. 748; Josiah 748; Lanier 748; Martha 748; Matthew Morgan 748; Millicant Chloe 748; Milly 748; Nancy 748; Phereby 748; Rhoda 748; Sarah 748; Swain 748; Thomas 748; Thomas Hinds 748; William 748

Dundelow, Charney C. 113, 700

Duneleaux, Elizabeth Marie Calais 113, 700; Henre' 700; Henry 113

Dunevant, Sandra Bradsher 692

Dunlow, Annie Sue 290; Delbert Lee 925; Grady 290; Henry Herman 925; Henry Richard 653; Jake 36; Jeanette 775; John William 925; Lee 290; Rassie 291; Rassie Willis 291; Rodecoe 18; W. R. 1; Willie Dunning 291

Dunning, A.J. 739; Andrew Jackson 739; Celia 739; Charles 739; Charles R. "Chuck" 739; Claude, Jr. 292; Claude, Sr. 292, 293; David Conn 739; Eli 739; Exum 739; Ferrabee 739; George 739; George W. 739; Hardiman 739; Hozina 739; Jack 739; James 739; Jeremiah 739; Jesse 739; Jesse, Jr. 739; John 739; John Randolph 739; John Redding 739; John, Jr. 739; Kenneth Sutton 739; Laura Jane 739; Levenia 739; Mary 739; Miles 739; Minnie 739; Nancy 739; Noah 739; Penelope 739; Peyton 739; Pheribee 739; Redding 739; Samuel 739; Samuel, Jr. 739; Samuel, Sr. 739; Sarah 739; Sealy 739; Shadrach 739; Shadrach, Jr. 739; Timothy 739; Uriah 739; Vallon Emmons 739; Wiley 739; William 739; William Redding 739; Willie Dunn 292; Winnifred 739; Woodrow W. 293

Durant, Ann Marwood 892; George 772, 892; Parthenia 772, 892

Durret, Robert Eugene 758

**E**

Early, Dorothy Miller 299; H. W. 295, 297, 298; Harold McNeil 295, 297, 298; Hersey C. 296, 299; Hersey C., Jr. 296, 299; Hufham Watson, Jr. 295, 297, 298; James Godsey 295, 297, 298; Marion Jo White 926; Milton R. 296, 299; W. D. 48

Eason, Emma Outlaw Cherry 713; Marshall 713; Mary Walton 713; Thomas 713

Eden, Charles, Governor 16, 95, 770, 870, 939

Edwards, Belinda 750; Benjamin 769, 833; Charles Henry 750; Curtis Earl 294; Eunice 16, 870; Evelyn Peele 750; Herbert Ellis 822; Herbert Henry 294; Jim 91; Jonathan 16, 870; Mary 772, 809; Michael Ellis 822; Richard 750; Robert 750, 809; Sarah 809; Thomas 782

Eisenhower, Diane 538

Eldridge, James 918; Margaretta Alice 918

Elliot, Margaret Moore 118; Sue 755

Ellis, Bessie Odell 861; Beulah Glenn 806; Beulah Glennora 731, 861; Jeremiah 861; Lawson Eugene 861; Lawson Temperance 861

Elverton, Hardy 939

Emory, Julie Walston 734; Rebecca 734; Rebecca Walston 908; Scott 734; Scott Lassiter 908

Enright, Erika 751; Janet (Meisel) 751; Jennifer 751; Joanna 751; Josephine (Adams, Pierce) 751; Josephine Adams 653; Kelly 751; Kenneth F. 653, 751; Kenneth M. 751; Kris 751; Marsha (Purvis) 751; Ronald A. 751

Epps, Kathryn C. 33

Etheridge, Hannah 684; Mildred 752

Eure, James 843; Mary Anne 902; Mills 739

Evans, Aubrey T. 300; Charles 302, 730; Christine Miller 303; Clara "Catherine" Mitchell 841; Ernest Wesley 924; Evelyn Bell 924; Grady 301; Helen Rae 826; James Thurman 301; Janie 858; John Brinkley 302; Johnnie 302, 303; Joyce 302; L. B. 706; L. B., Mrs. 112; L. G. 300; Lila 302; Lilla Belle Taylor 900; Lillian Mizelle 300; Lisa 61; Magnolia Mizelle 302; Marigold 136; Roland E. 303; Rosa Perry 301; Ruth 301, 900; Samuel S. 858; Spurgeon 730; Starkey 923; Steve 61; Steve, Rev. 43; Susan Capehart Taylor 900; W. T. D. 756

**F**

Faircloth, Myrtle 653

Fairless, Margaret 928, 929

Falk, Mary Elizabeth 760

Farlee, James 843

Farless, Bessie 19; Edsel Walton 753; Fannie 753; Gaynelle White 753; Henderson Haywood 753; Lonnie Edward 753; Mary Ann 653; Mary Daniels 753; Sophia Penelope White 753; William Haywood, Jr. 753; William Haywood, Sr. 753

Farmer, Bill 782; Bobby Lee 305; Christian Elizabeth 652, 658; Helen Johnson 305; J. L. 306; J. L., Sr. 304; Jim L., Jr. 304; Lee Roy, Jr. 305; Lee Roy, Sr., Pfc. 305; Martha Milner 746; Martha Milner 381; Osie 306; William 782, 902; Willie Ann 902; Willie Louis 305

Fearing, Elizabeth R. 758

Fenning, T. E. 8

Ferebee, Daphne Marie 697; James Bradley 697; Laurie Marie 697; Michael Craig 697; Philip 73

Ferrell, Patrick 928

Fewox, Ann 770; James 770

Finch, Ronald 73; Ruth Holder 19

Fisher, Kane 820; Kim 820; Mel 820

Fisk, Jan Russell 307; Janice Russell 307; Mary 307; Max 307; Russell Francis 307

Fitz-Gerald, Ellen Holmes 883; William Ferdinand 883

Fleetwood, Ann 859; Elizabeth 859; Francis 859; Henry 859; James 859; Mary 859; Susannah 859; Susannah Parrott 859; William 833, 859; William, Jr. 859; Winifred 859

Fletcher, Nathaniel 12; Ralph 892

Flood, James S. 308

Floyd, Demerich Dunning 739; Mary 807; Odell 30

Ford, Edwd 892

Forehand, Jamie 126

Foreman Blades 794; Mr. 61

Fort, Elias 939

Foster, Priscilla 699

Fountain, L. H. 792

Foxwell, Maude (White) 47; Maude 928

Francis, Fannie 19; Ida 19

Freeman, Alton Lee 930; Alton Lee, Sr. 309; Arthur 309; Bessie White 209; C. H. 310, 311, 312, 313; C. H., Mrs. 310; Catherine 782; Charles 662; Cynthia 773; David 769; Geneveve 807; George 310, 311, 312; Hilary 310, 311, 312; Isaac P., Rev. 381; Katie 782; Lila Cofield 863; R. I. 1; Sarah 739; Shelton 310; Shelton M. 311, 312, 313, 662

Freuler, Mary Ann/Dot 902

Frick, Stetha 716

Fulcher, Carson 40

**G**

Gabriel, Lib 563

Gale, Edmund 834

Gardner, William, Esq. 748

Garling, Pauline Bush 316

Garner, Nell Dixon 772

Garrett, A. E., Sheriff 662; Abraham 755; Charles 755; Charlie B. 755; Della Hardy 755; Glennie Hayes 662; James 755; Joseph 755; Lenora 755; Lissie 673; Lizzie Askew 755; Lizzie Virginia Elliott 755; Lorene 755; Nancy 653; Rudolph 755; Tasker B. 755; William Thomas 755; William Thomas, Jr. 755; Zack 673; Zackery Cling 755

Garris, Frank, Dr. 908

Garriss, Carrie 314, 315; Ervin Cherry 314; Joe W. 315; Theophilus M. 29; W. D. 314, 315

Gatling, Archie 316; Barry 316; Clara Mardre 830; E. L. 140; Edward L. 317; John Morris 830; Mary 316

Gibbons, Henry H. 772; James 772; John Wesley 772; Seth 772; William F. 772

Gilbert, Mary 823; Sarah 823

Gill, Charity 756; Christian Castellow Phelps 756; Edward 756; Family 130; Gerald W. 756; Henry H. 756; Irene M. 756; John 60, 756; Martha 60; Mary 756; Mary Dorsey 756; Richard 756; Sarah E. 756; Thomas 756; Wanda J. Wilkinson 756; William 756; William Edgar 756; Zelma D. Lanier 756

Gillam, Anne Bridger 740, 757; Benjamin 757, 758, 759; Benjamin Herman



758; Braxton Bragg 758; Brother 758; Carlton Bradford 318; Carlton Goodchild 318, 758; Carroll Hasseltine 758; Clarissa Rebecca Bond 758; David Benjamin 758; Elizabeth 758; Francis 757; Frank 740, 757, 759; George W. 320; Grant 320, 322; Humphrey Hardy 758; Infant 758; John 758; John Bond 318; John Bond, Jr. 758; John Bond, Sr. 758; Lewis 758; Lucy Rascoe 318; Mary B. 758; Mary Whitmel 758; Minnie Lew 758; Moses 758; Moses B. 321; Moses Braxton, III 321; Moses Braxton, Jr. 321; Moses, Rev. 759; Nancy 318; Pattie 758; Pauline Bridger 740; Penny 758; Peter Rascoe 759; Robert 321; Robert Turner, Sr. 758; Ruth 758; Sallie 913; Sally Bond 318; Sarah 758; Sarah Starr 321; Thomas 740, 757, 758, 759; Thomas S. 646; Thomas Scott 757; Thomas, III 758; Thomas, Jr. 759; Tom 140; Victoria 318; Virginia S. 321; Wiley J. 758; Wiley, Jr. 758; William 758; William H. 758; Willie Jones 759; Winifred 758; Winifred Rhodes 758

Gilliam, Benjamin 48; Emma 705; Henry W. 322; Katherine 761; Nixon, Mary 705

Glazier, Patricia Ann "Pat" 776

Godby, John 892

Godwin, Charlie P. 323, 324, 325; Clarence E. 323, 324, 325; L. J. 323, 324, 325; Magdalene 323, 324, 325

Goldstein, B. 326, 327; Jack Herman 326, 327; Meyer 326, 327

Goode, Hannah 695

Goodwin, Cal Dennis 826; Edward Charles 826; Harriett Penelope 695; Thelma Anita 826; William Edward 826

Goreham, Eleanor 834; John 834

Gould, Robert, General 10

Graham, Abigail Tulie 661; Brian Edward 843; Caitlin Amelia 661; Christa Carol Askew 661; David 836; David Gerald 843; David Gerald, Jr. 843; David Pope, Jr. 843; Mark Montgomery 661; Michael Gregory 843; Sam Ann 843; Wesley Stephen 843

Granberry, Family 12

Grant, B. E. 73; Charles, Rev. 29

Granville, John 702; John Earl 923

Gray, Annie Bond Sutton 760; Chuck 61; Edith Ann 769; Elizabeth 769; George 760; George Mewborn 769; James 681; John 769, 772; John Parrott 769; John, Jr. 769; Julia 769; Lydia Jane 769; Nancy C. 769; Parrott Mewborn 769; Thomas 843; William Mewborn 769; William Stevens 713

Green, Billy 44; Edy 838; John 673; M. L., Elder 45; Mary 773; R. T., Rev. 47; Valdesse Bazemore 673

Greene, Edwin L. 328; S. W. 328

Gregory, Isaac 770; Mary Jones 770

Griffin, Billy 108; Charles 792; Clifton E. 48; John 748

Griffith, Owen 605

Gurganus, Josie 841

**H**

Hague, Frank S. 329; Georgianna Thomas 329; John Cedric 329

Hagwood, Edgar L. 330; W. D. 330

Hagy, Ruby Gay 846

Haight, W. R., Rev. 47

Hairston, Allison 683; Lois Bond 683; Robert 683

Hale, Callie Hall 762; Dakota 761; E. B. 331; Frances Spivey 333; Fred 72; Helen Ruth 333, 761; James Edward 331; Joseph Allen 761; Katherine Gillam 333; Noreen Johnson 761; Oliver Winstead (Wint) 761; Oliver Winstead 333; Oliver Winstead, Jr. 333, 761; Otho William 333, 761; Phyllis Spring 761; Sevilla Jordan 333; Wint, Rev. 47

Hall, Allie 905; Allie Vance 763; Allie Vance, Jr. 762; Allie Vance, Sr. 762; Bettie Floyd (Walston) 763; Bettie Floyd 826; Ella Vira Slade 762; Floyd Acree 659, 762, 763, 778, 826, 908; James Grady 762; Janie Margaret Lowe (Reynolds) 763; Janie Margaret Lowe 659, 762, 778, 908; John 762; John Vann 762; John Wood 762; Leonidas B. 332; Lori Anne 826; Lori Anne Hall (Harrell) 763; Lucy Flythe 762; Margaret Yellowly 681; Martha 858; Pauline Acree 762, 763; Pete 762; Ramona Lowe 826; Ramona Lowe Hall (Askew) 763; Rudolph 894; Sarah 858; Terry Lynn (Robbins) 763; Terry Lynn 826

Ham, Doug, Rev. 43; William 782

Handy, John H. 40

Hanson, Bernard, Mrs. 511

Hardee, Bright 769; Harriet 769; John Parrott 769; Joseph 769; Joseph Parrott 769; Lemuel 769; Major 769; Mary 769; Patsy 769; Sarah 769

Harden, Abbie 768; Abbie Adams 765, 766, 768; Agnes Mackenzie 789; Annie 766, 768; Basil 766; Bertha 768; Bertha Clay 789; Bertie 766, 768; Blanche 789; Bulah 768; Callie 61; Cecil 701; Charles 337, 766, 768, 921; Charles Edward 768; Charles Thomas 765, 766, 768; Charles Thomas, Sr. 765; Charlie G. 768; Charlie Walter 100, 730, 764, 768, 788; Charlie Walter, III 764; Charlie Walter, Jr. 8, 730, 764, 788, 789; Christopher James 764; Clyde 334, 766, 768; Clyde Cecil 337; Clyde Cecil, Jr. 334; Daris 768; Dewey 768; Earcile 334, 337; Eleanor 766, 768; Elizabeth 766; Elizabeth Ann 789; Ella Harrell 768; Elsie 768; Evelyn Pate 766; George 766; George Allen 730, 764, 768, 788, 789; George Alphul 100, 101, 768; Georgie 768; Georgie Gray 789; Grace 766, 768; H. C. 45; Harrell Rix 766; Harriet Byrum 768; Hattie 768; Henrietta Barber 768; Henry 768; Henry Starkey 789; Herman 335, 766, 768; Herman T., Jr. 646; Herman Thomas 766; Herman Thomas, III 766; Herman Thomas, Jr. 766; Ida Elizabeth Mizelle 768; Ida Walter 789; Jessie 768; Jim 768; Joe G. 768; John S. 768, 789; John Samuel 768, 926; John Starkey 730, 764, 788, 789; John Walter 100, 768, 788, 789; Jonnie 768; Joseph Allen 764, 768; Julia Barble 768; Julia Johnson (Jay) 334; Julie 334; Katherine Elizabeth 764; Laura Pruitt 764; Levi 101, 765, 766, 768; Levi W. 766; Levi Washington 768; Lillian 112; Lillian Overman 764, 768, 789; Linda (White) 603; Linda 337; Linda Irene (White) 921, 934; Lot 766, 768; Louise 768; Lucille 766; Lucy 768; Luella Alston 766; Margaret Harrell 766; Mary 766, 768; Mary Alice 768, 789; Mary Barnacastle 766, 768; Mary Matilda 768; Mattie 768; Maude 768; Michael James 764; Missouri Anna Henry 926; Murray (Drake)

334; Nelson Pete 766; Palma 768; Patricia Smith 764, 789; Penny 337, 921; Priscilla Pearce 766, 768; Rebecca Patrice 764; Robert 766; Robert Hurman 768; Ronnie 334; Roy 766, 768; Sallie White 768; Sally Frances 768; Samuel 766; Samuel Murray (Drake) 921; Samuel Murray 337; Sarah Lawrence 766; Schley 100, 768; Sheryl 337, 921; Spurgeon 768; Susan (Susie) Cowand 764, 790; Susan 789; Susan Vida 788; Thomas 334, 766, 768; Verline Wood 764, 789; Vernon 766, 768; Veronica Manard 764; Vicky 921; Victoria 337; Victoria Louisa 764; Will 766; William 768; William Dorsey 768

Hardeon, Martha 716

Hardison, Almer 666; Benjamin 748; Jasper 829, 892; John 892; Judith 772, 892; Mary Stines 666; Mary Taylor 892

Hardy, 748; Anna 772; Anne 769, 772; Benjamin 769, 770, 772; Benjamin George 769; Charity Odyer 770; Charles 770; Edith 769, 772; Edward 770, 772, 924; Elizabeth 769, 770, 772; Elizabeth Parrott 769, 772, 833, 859; Ella 924; Frances 772; George 769; Grace 826; Humphrey 758, 772; Humphrey H. 60; Humphrey Hill 758; Jacob 770; Jesse 770, 772; Jesse Hutchinson 769; John 770, 772, 859, 923; John, I 770; John, II 770; John, Jr. 770; Joseph 772; Lamb 770, 772, 833, 859; Lamm 769; Laney Jane 769; Lemuel "Lamb," I 772; Lemuel "Lamb," Jr. 772; Lemuel "Lamb" 859; Lemuel "Lamm," Jr. 892; Lemuel 769, 770; Lemuel Mewborn 769; Lemuel, I 892; Lemuel, II 769, 772; Lemuel, III 769, 772; Lemuel, Jr. 769; Levi S. 769; Lydia 769, 772; Lydia Mewboorn 769; Martha "Patsy" 769; Martha 770; Mary 770, 772, 892, 923; Mary S. 769, 772; Mary Sutton 769; Nancy 769, 772; Nancy Ann 769; Nancy Louise 769; Parrott Mewborn 769, 772; Rebecca 770; Robert 770; Sally 757, 769, 772; Sandra Powell 673; Sarah (Sally) Edith Hardy 759; Sarah 758, 770, 772; Sarah Spruill 877; Susannah "Susan" 769; Susannah 769,

772; Sutton 772; Thomas 770; Timothy 673; William 770, 772; William Edwards 772; William Parrott 770; William, II 770; Winifred 772

Hargrove, Robert 939

Harmon, Allen 79; Anita Lynn B. 79; Elizabeth 113, 700; Parker 700

Harrell, A. V. 901; Abner 60; Alexander 771; Alvin Victor "Vic" 796; Amanda 653; Annie Ruth 901; Arthur E. 858; Atlas 343; Benjamin 773, 776; Bonnie Jean Harrell 776; Clarence Leroy 771; Clinton 19; Dale Warner 339; David Jackson 338, 742, 771, 791; David Rix 646; David Rix, III 339; David Rix, Jr. 339; David Rix, Sr. 339; Deborah Louise 742, 791; Dixie Rae (Pruden) 872; Donna Sue 774; Earl 538; Edith Miller 773; Elizabeth 755, 858; Elma Tayloe 901; Erastus 773, 826, 837; Erma 901; Erma Elizabeth 796; Eula Elizabeth 773; Forest "Jack" 341; Forest Edward "Jack" 775, 776, 779, 875; Forest Jack 774; Frank 901; George 653; George Arthur 340; Geraldine Hoggard Ray 777; Grace 345; Hannah 343; Hazel Elizabeth 774, 775, 776, 779, 875; Helen Rivers 774, 775, 776, 779, 875; Henry 19; J. M. 340; Jacob Dean 872; James A. 858; James Clayton 774, 776, 779, 875; James H. 858; Jerry William 774; Jesse 858; John "Buck" 706, 774; John 653, 773, 826; John B. 905; John R. 773; John Wesley "Buck" 775, 776, 779, 875; Joseph 905; Joyce Helene Harrell 776; Judy Anne 742, 791; Julie 775; Kenneth Perry 342; Kim 775; L. D. 344; Lance Acree 778; Laura 901; Lewis Warren 343; Lillian 19; Lillian C. 344; Linda Jean 339; Linwood 729; Linwood G. "Buddy" 227, 774; Linwood Graham "Buddy" 779, 875; Linwood Graham "Len" 776; Linwood Graham 775, 776; Linwood, III 776; Lori Anne Hall 778; Lottie Mae 773, 826, 828, 829; Louise 343; Louise Peele 905; Martha 791; Martha C. 653; Martha Jane (Miller) 837; Martha M. 742; Martha Matoaka 771; Martin 343; Mary 901; Mary Elma 796; Mary Lillian 775, 776, 779, 875;



Mary Lillian Harrell 774; Mary P. 653; Mollie Wilder 771, 791; Myrtle Miller 19; Norma Jean 742, 791; Paige 775; Penelope Elizabeth 653; Pierce 19; Rebecca 681; Reddick 773, 826; Rick 674, 750; Robert "Earl" 774, 775, 776, 778, 779, 875; Robert 775; Robert Eric "Rick" 777, 778; Robert Eric 763; Rudolph, Jr. 108; Rupert H. 345; Sallie Mae 538, 540, 729, 791; Sallie Mae Castellow 850; Samantha Leanne 872; Sandra Maude 339; Sharon Delaney 777; Stanley Franklin 872; Susan Whitehead 830; Thomas 773, 826; Vivian Ann Williams 778; William G. 345; William H. 346; William Richard 742, 791; Willie 538, 540, 706, 709, 729, 791; Willie Jackson 771, 779, 791; Willie Mae 774, 775, 776, 779, 875; Willie Robert 227, 707, 771, 774, 775, 776, 777, 779, 852, 875; Z. H. 342

Harrington, Dianne P. 792; Ethel Barnes 792; H Grady 347; Iona Jones 347; J. C. 348; JJ "Monk" 685; Joseph Julian (Monk), Senator 792; Joseph, Senator 750; Julian P. 792; Julian Picott 792; Lawrence S. 347; Lettie Early 792; Martha E. 348; Robert (Bob) 792; Victoria (Vicki) 792

Harris, D. P., Rev. 47; Elizabeth 902; Hunter Dawson 931; JH 34; John 16, 870; Karen Elizabeth (White) 931; Kathy Darlene 796; Laura Gayle Hoggard 796; M. Stephen 931; Nicholas Taylor 931; Preston 931; Richard Allen 796

Harrison, Alice Mizelle 350; Annaritta (Ritty) 381; Athea 796; Ben, Jr. 349; Benjamin, Sr. 349; Beverly Carol 929; Christopher 833, 859; Evelyn Smith 349; Hettie 658; J. E. 929; J. H. 350; John Dwayne 349; Johnnie 349; Katherine Jannell 349; Kristine Katherine 349; Marie 807; Michael Keith 349; Patricia Ann 349; Patsy (Pat) Carol Bowen 929; Raleigh S. 350; Rebecca 796; Rosa Cowan 349

Hart, Ada Bond 683; Cindy 683; Lincoln Bond 683; Richard 683; Richard, III 683

Haste, Brenda 352; Carl Glen 351, 646; Carl Glenwood 352; John 351, 352; Lenora Street 352; Margaret 352; Rose Olive 352; William Sidney 352; William, Jr. 352

Haughton, Hazel 836, 843

Hawkins, E. Gregory 843; Ida Carrao 843; Thomas Gregory 843

Hayes, Annie Brown 830; Maude 835

Hayman, LD 60

Hays, Wiley D. 40

Heckstall, Johnnie R. 353; Julian 626, 630

Helton, Normalene 774

Henderson, Margaret "Peggy" 739

Henly, 748

Henry, Celia Ann 715, 716; Missouri Anna 768

Henson, Cole Isaac 669; Heather Basnight 669; Henry 768; Henry, Jr. 768; John 669

Herald, Jerry 73

Herring, Elizabeth "Betsy" 769; John 769; Nancy 769; Rachel 769; Sarah "Sally" 769; Simon 769; Susannah Hardy 769

Herritage, Rosco G. 354; William L. 355

Hester, Robert 750

Hick, Lucrite 859

Hicks, A. T. 72, 356, 807; Averit 859

Higgs, Milley 76

Highsmith, O. M. 741

Hilbert, Susan (Barnascel) 667

Hill, "Nancy" Carol Mitchell 841; Abraham 772, 782, 833, 859; Abram 782; Aldridge 833; Alexander 782; Ava 833; Avery 782; Briggs 782; Charles 782; Dick 782; Dicky 782; Drew 782; Drewry 833; Easter 782; Edmond 782; Edwinna 939; Elec 782; Elizabeth 782, 833; Esther 833; Eula Mae 939; Evaline 782; Evaline Arthur 782; Flora 939; Hannah Briggs 782; Hardy 782; Harman 782; Harmon 782; Henry 782, 833; Isaac 859; Jack 782; James H. 939; James Hardy 939; John 782; John D. 833; John Nott 939; Joseph Parrott, Jr. 782; Lamm 782; Landis 939; Laney 782; Lemuel "Lam" 833; Lemuel 772, 782; Leorah 939; Lillie Mae 939; Lizzie 782; Mamie 939; Martha 782, 833; Martha Patsey Murphrey 782; Mary 833; Mary Delaney "Laney" 833; Mary Delaney 782; Michael 782; Mike 782; Nancy 782, 833; Parrott 782, 833; Patsey 782; Patty 782; Penelope 782, 833; Penny 782; Polly 782; Richard "Dicky" 833; Richard 782, 833, 859; Robert "Robin", Jr. 782; Robert "Robin" 772, 833; Robert 782, 833; Robert, Sr. 782; Robin 782; Smitha 833; Tabitha 833; Wayne 90; Whitmell 782; William Blount 939

Himan, William 748

Hines, Henry 60; Mary 60

Hinton, John 770

Hiser, Charles Henry 853

Hobbs, A. P. 357, 358; A. P., Jr. 357; Laurena 773; Ralph 358; Silas 773

Hodges, Irean 758; Lydia 769

Hoey, Clyde R., Gov. 830

Hoffman, Margaret May 773

Hoggard, "Anita" Ruth Mitchell 841; A. D. 359; Alfred Dennis 359; Athea Harrison 796; Beatrice 783; Bessie Hughes 360; Bettie Tayloe 901; Betty Ruth 796; Beulah Miller 368; Bob 864; Bud 794; Carlyle O. 368; Carlyle Owen 795; Carrie 794; Charlie Lewis 937; Charney, Jr. 783; Charney, Sr. 367, 783; Clinton 901; Cora 783; Cornie Miller 360; Daniela Danese 795; Davey 793; Davey E. 361; David 793; David Earl 360; David, Jr. 360, 793; Elisha 700, 793, 923, 937; Elizabeth 923, 937; Elizabeth Tripp 367; Emily 783; Emily Mildred 795; Erin 937; Erma Elizabeth Harrell 796; Frances 112; Frances Marie 795; Francis 620, 923; Frazier 923; George 793, 794; Grady Lee 362; Greg 367; Harriet 701; Harriett L. 700; Helen Grace 795; Henry 793; Hillary 73; Ina 783; Irene 796; J. D. 366; James (Zeke), Jr. 646; James Roy 796; James Wright 364; Jasper Hugh 365; Jeffrey Carlyle 795; Jesse W. 893; Jo Anne 795; JoAnne 368; Joe C. 366; John 360, 793, 923; John T. 365; John Thomas 367, 783; John Wesson 796; Johnny 367; Joseph 360; Joseph Carlyle 368; Joseph Duncan 368, 795; Joseph Woodrow 795; Kenneth R. 937; L. C., III 674; Laura Gayle 796; Lucille 796; Lula Cannady 368; Lula Frances Cannady 795; Luther 360; Lydia 108; Mack 369; Margaret Askew 364; Margaret Lucille "Maggie" 893; Mark 783; Markie 783; Mary Elizabeth 901; Mary L. 130; Merle 789; Mildred 794; Millie F. 361; Mrs. 19; Odell 367, 783; Otis 1; Patsy Jean 796; Pattie 937; Phil 130; Pritchard Rudolph 370; Rachel Joyce 796; Raymond J., Sr., Rev. 43; Raymond, Jr. 61; Raymond, Sr. 61; Rebecca Harrison 796; Reddick 937; Robert 937; Roger 369; Steven Berle 796; Susan Moore 795; Terry 360; Thomas 937; Timothy 793; Tom E. 362; Tommy 367; Walter 796; William Roy 796; William Thomas (aka White, William) 793; Willie Wright 370; Woodie 61

Holder, Abraham 60; Aggie 835; Cecil 19; Cullen 19; Elizabeth Jane 835; Isaah 835; Mary Evelyn 835, 853; Mary Lewis Cullipher 10, 19; Paul 768; Shadrach 739; Thomas 835

Hollady, Samuel 748

Holland, Jane 853; Walter, Jr. 853

Holley, Arcenia 373; Augustus 8, 10, 653; Catheline 373; Fannie Mae 373; George M. 372; Joyce 373; Lenton 373; Lenton, Jr. 373; Oscar 373; Peggy 373; Robert Shield 372; Thomas 10; Thomas D. 40; Vashti 112

Holloman, A. A. 1; Betty Miller 19; Cecil 124; Cecil, Jr. 124; Ella 124; H. Y. 374; Joseph Cling, Sr. 371; Junius L. 374; T. W. (Watt) 124; Wenrich 19; William H. 376

Hollomon, David 653; Martha (Patsy) 653; Mary E. 937

Hollowell, Dana 375; Daniel 375; Jessica 375; Keith 375; Margie Dunlow 375; Melvin Clay 375; W.H., Rev. 47

Homer, G. W. 768

Honeycutt, H.H., Rev. 47

Hooks, William 910

Hopkin, Angelicia 60

Hopkins, Amelia Carole (Whie) 921; Carol (White) 603; Kendrick, Jr. 921; Kendrick, Sr. 921

Horan, Gweneth C. 905

Hornaday, Ida Violette 836

Horo, John 834

Horton, Elliot Robertson 826

Howard, Casey 18; Stephen 823

Howell, Ann 769; Connie Gail 699; James Lloyd 699; James Lloyd, Jr. 699; John 769; Mary 769; Mary Anne "Tookie" 699; Nancy Ann 769; Nathaniel 769; Susannah 769; Thomas 769; William 769

Hoyle, Jacqueline Andrea Garrett 755

Huckstep, Lydia 892

Huff, Jane 905

Huggins, Bright 72

Hughes, Alice Baker 380; Almarie 832; Anne Spencer Pierce 696; Belinda Arlynne 379; Betty Cowan 379; Bruce Edward 786; Charles Michael 786; Charlie Carlton 786; Charlie Perry 786; Charlotte 843, 861; Cornelious Peyton 923; Curtis B. 378; D. Perry 377; Ella White (Dunlow) 925; Ernest Bradford 379; Herman B. 646; Herman Bradford 379; Herman Eugene 379; Hilda Warren 380; Howard 789; Idonia Pierce 379; James "Pluggy" O'Donald 696; Johnnie Bruce 786; Linda 380; Lisa Parker 786; Macon Woodrow 786; Manley Hartwell 380; Mary Beth 786; Mary Viola (Parker) 786; Nancy 112; O. B. 377; Pearl Mizelle 19; Perry 649; Rachel Irene (Hoggard) 786; Ray 380; Whitmill 923; Willie 380

Hullet, William 769

Hunt, Sarah Pierpont 16, 870

Hunter, Diane Marie (Pilkington) 872; Henry 748; Mary Cobb 714; Matthew Kyle 872; Ralph Darrell 872; Robert 930; Steven Paul 872

Hutchings, Adrienne Hairston 683; Stavon 683; Steven 683

Hyde, Edward 16, 870; Edward, Gov. 95, 770

Hyman, Mary 913; Robert 898; Rosebud Earl 898; Samuel Gill 898; William 748, 898

I

Ivanok, John 12, 128

Ives, Lucy 929

Ivey, Tim 108

J

Jacob, Stephanie B. 792

Jacocks, Charles W. 60; Eliza B. 60; Elizabeth Hill 702; Jonathan 702; Martha A 60

James, Eula Mae (Belch) 679; John, Jr. 798; Joseph 799; Mary Jane 668; Nancy 739; Rosa Dell 902

Jarvis, Ann 60

Jeakins, Edwd 892; Eric 108; George Lewis 108; Hannah Watson 800; Harry 170, 800; Horace 800; Irene Askew 800; Linwood 800; Milton 108; Nettie Bazemore 170, 800; Thomas 800; Viola Bunch 800; William 800

Jeffrey, Elizabeth 680; Ozborn 680; Simon 680

Jenkins, A. J. 385; Frank G. 382; George Jackson 902; James 384; Jim Mitchell 384; John 739; John E. 383; John R., Jr. 65; John, Captain 741; Lewis 739; Martha 481; Maurice, Mrs. 86; Minnie Emily Walston 909; Mollie 383; Rachel



Dunning 739; Sallie Bazemore 671; Tom 382; William H. 385

Jernigan, Agnes Schreckenfgast 394; Amilia (Millie) Hoggard 793; Amy 388; B. H. 394; B. H., Mrs. 394; Cecil 227; Cecil 707; Clarence W. 386; Coy 387, 396; David 390; Debra 891; Donald Ray 388, 389, 394; Donald, Jr. 388; Ed 72; Elizabeth (Betsy) Hoggard 793; Elizabeth 652; Frank 387; Frank M. 396; George 388; George Perry 389, 394; George Wilson 389, 394; Gladston George 390; H. F. 1; Lessie 390; Mary Dickens 388; Mary Hoggard 793; Mary Pearl 393; Mattie Jernigan 392; Raleigh E. 391; Richard 388; Scott 389; Starkey P. 392; Susan 388; Susan Bazemore 389, 394; Virginia 388; W. R. 1, 329; Walter L. 393; Whit Hugh 394, 389; Willis B. 394; Woodrow L. 387, 396; Yvonne Jernigan 389; Z. P. 386, 391

Jiggetts, Lewis Meredith 12

Jilcott, Charles Bernard 397, 402; Clarence Poe 398; Effie Jenkins 401; Hugh 397, 402; John H. 399; John Hartwell 399; Judson 398; Julian 12; Julian H. 400; Margaret 401; Paul 403; Rupert Wadsworth, III 401; Rupert Wadsworth, Jr. 401; Rupert Wadsworth, Sr. 401; Ruth McMillan 401; William Joseph 403; Worth Hart 397, 402

Jobe, Elaine 653

Johnson, Alma Ruth 81; Anthony, Jr. 18; Aquilla 805; Asa Price 673; Barbara Jean 803; Belinda 805; Betty Jean 408; Bickett 811; Bobby 411; Born King 683; Brenda H. 367; Brinkley 404, 407, 408; Brya Lane 683; Calvin T. 405; Christine Cale 113, 410; Clinton L. 683; David Ray 81; Diane 411; Dorothy Arant 411; Eddie 408; Elizabeth Ann 410; Elizabeth Anne "Betsy" 699, 803, 804, 810; Elizabeth Hallett 803; Ellen Faye 81; Ellie 905; Elton 406; Emma 18; Esther 408; Eulas 404, 407, 408; Fanida 410; Fanida Cale 699, 803, 810; Frances 772, 859; Francis 811; Francis Miller 803; Helen Marie 81; Henry 805; Henry W. 805; Ida Leigh 801, 803; Ida Morris 410, 801; Ida Penelope 805; Iris Taylor 629; James 805; Jessie Carlyle 81; Joe John 652; John (Jack) 805; John A. 410; John Aquilla 801, 803, 810, 811; John Cabot 803; John Francis 803, 811; John R. 803, 805; John W. 803; Jonathan 404, 407, 408; Jonathan, Jr. 408; Jordan 404, 407, 408; Joseph Donald 803; Julia 805; Khiva Bond 683; Knowledge Saviour 683; Laverne 79; Lillie Evelyn 406; Littleton, Capt. 381; Livingston M. 803; Lydia Bonds 411; Marcus A. 930; Marcus R. 805; Marion 411; Marion Patricia 699; Martha Brown 629; Martha E. 805; Martha Ellie White 930; Martha M. 803; Mary 803; Minnie F. 805; Nancy 404, 407, 408, 805; Norman Frederick 803; Norman Greenleaf 803; Odell 803; Pauline Hall 762; Peggy 408, 411; Queen Desire 683; R. D. "Mack" 762; Randy 408; Robert Lee 411; Rutherford H. 930; Samuel-404, 407, 408; Sarah 805; Sarah Betty White 930; Susan 803, 859; Susannah 859; Theedy 405; Thomas Bickett "Bick" 810; Thomas Bickett 410, 699, 803, 804; Thomas Edgar 411; Thomas Haywood 805; Thomas Jackson 930; Tommy 408; Ulysess 811; Ulysess Hallett 803; Victorious Love 683; Virginia Miller 408; Vivian Ivey 803; W. I. 511; Wesley Everett 81; William 859; William M. 81, 629; William S. 805; Willie Floyd 81; Willie Floyd, Cpl. 629; Woodrow Wilson 803, 811

Johnson-Quinlan, Fanida Cale 699

Johnston, Gabriel, Gov 95, 772; Gabriel, Royal Governor 657

Joiner, Israel 809

Jolliff, Emily 905

Jolly, Elizabeth 906

Jones, Beulah Mae 729; Charlene 729; David L. 741; Edward Patrick 801, 803; Edward Patrick, Jr. 801, 803; Elizabeth Dunning 739; Emma Catherine Walston 734; Francis 711; Glenda 697; H.F., Rev. 836; Herman 729; James E., Jr. 48; James E., Jr., Rev. 710; John 739; Judy 734; Kelton 734; Kevin Patrick 801; M. D. 73; Mary 770; Melvin 806; Paul Ray 729; Pearl 902; Peggy Reeves 806; Samuel 746; Shirley Anne 803; Sonja 729; Steven 729; Susan 734; Thomas Melvin 861; Tracie 683; Walter, Congressman 117; William R. 11; William Ray 729

Jordan, Carrie 812; JoAnn 108; Joe Cephas 813; Kate Farless 813; W. P., Dr. 745; W. P., MD 742; William Pritchard, M.D. 813

Jordon, Rudolph 894

Joseph, Ab 807; Ellis 807; Marie 807; Rose Marie 807

Joyce, Mary Polly 748

Joyner, Abraham 809; Ann 809; Bridgman 809; Brittany Nicole 761; Charlie Bell 731; Charlie Vivian 731; David Rudolph 814; Dennis 761; Dennis Allen 761; Elizabeth 653, 809; Elizabeth Brown 809; Helen Ruth (Len) 761; Israel 809; Israel, II 809; John 731, 809; Joshua Allen 761; L. W. 414; M. P. 414, 415; Marcus P. 415; Mary Boddie 809; Ruby Frances 861; Ruby Frances Mary 731; Sarah 809; Sarah Edwards 809; Theophilus 809; Thomas 809; William 809

Judkins, Travis T. 48

**K**

Kane, Elizabeth 683; LaSonia Speller 683; Michelle Kane 683; Paul 683

Karl, Steve 924

Keeter, George E. 416; John 47; Mary 60; Sidney G. 416; Thedia 60; William 60; Winifred 60

Kelly, Charles William 417; Viola 417

Kemp, Van Louis 683

Kennedy, John F., President 930; Zion 683

Kennon, Christie (Williford) 628; James 628

Kidd, Carl 929; Kelly Bowen 929; Meredith Morgan 929; Patrick Michael 929

Kilcocanen, Chief (King) 892

Kilpatrick, Francis 769; Louisa 769

King George III 838, 843

Kirkman, Beverly 194, 688; Will 194, 688, 820

Kittrell, Jethro 809

Knight, Ralph, Rev. 47

Knott, Katherine 843; Phillip, Rev. 47

Knowles, Russell 649

Kuck, Luther 768

**L**

Lamb, Zee 674

Lambert, Robert, Rev. 47

Lane, Jessie Mae 653; Nelia Gray Lowe 829

Langdale, Edward Jackson 418; Edward Jackson, Jr. 418; Gary 418; Larry 418; Margie Spruill 418; Nellie 418

Langion, Earl 73

Lanier, Adams 823; Amanda 823; Ann 823; Annaza Christina 823; Eliza 823; Elizabeth 823; Emily 823; Grace 823; Hosea 823; Jean 823; John 823; John Robert 823; Lovick 823; Mary 748, 823; Nancy 823, 886; Naomi 823; Patience 910; Patience Ward 886; Rebecca 823; Robert 823; Samariah 823; Sarah 823; Sarah Elizabeth 823; Sophia J. 823; William 823, 886; William B. 823; William M. 823

Lapham, Thos 892

Laraway, Eldon 789

Lasley, Merle 683; Oliver 683; Oliver, Jr. 683; Taylor 683; Wihemina Patterson 683

Lassiter, Carolyn Perry 420; Chelsee 761; Cheryl 420; Dave 420; Effie 420; Harvey 421; Helen Olivia Hale 761; Homer B. 419; Irene Hoggard 796; J. Will 419; Larry 420; Loftin 761; Mary Curley 421; Mildred 918; Pam 420; Stanley Hartwell 420; Tuner 761; William J. 421

Law, Shelia 711

Lawrence, Boyce 72, 136; Brinkley 49; Charles 136; Clarence B. 425; Deborah 843; Deice E. 690; Edith Christine 422; Edna 136; G.T. 690; Glen 61; James A. 690; Julia 136; Kitty Rebecca 746; L. C. 422, 424; Larry 69; Lloyd W. 423; Louise Pierce 423; Lucy Jane 652; Luther M. 424; Lydia 690; Martha 652; N. W. 425; Norman Wood 652; R.H. 690; Rhodie 136; Rose May 423; Rueben 36; Sarah 690; W. R. 65, 112

Lawson, John 16, 870

Layton, Bertha (Harrell) 824; Beth 824; Gilbert 130; J.G. 824; Janie Cornelia 824; John 824; John Gilbert 679, 824; Juanita 824; Kermit 786; Lucy Vivian (Belch) 679; Mary 843; Patricia 824; Vivian (Belch) 824

Leahy, Coleen 924

Leary, Catherine Johnson 426; Eugene 19; Frances 843; Hallie 19; Harriet 753; Hazel Jernigan 426; James 426; James Monroe 426; Joe 40; John W. 40; Kathy 426; Pamela 426; Peggy 426; Richard 426; Richard Rascoe 426; Sarah 900; Stillman 753; Stillman, Mrs. 753; W.C. (Ted) 19

Leavitt, Deborah 730; Lawrence 730

Lednum, Charlotte 381

Lee, Alice 918; Angela Dawn 760; Annie Harden 427; Bill 760; Bryant 48; Carol B. 760; Cleve 427; E. C. 427; Ernest C., Jr. 437; Godfrey 823; John P. 46; Katherine Phelps 427; Martha Pollock 16, 870; Stevens Lee, II 16, 870; Thomas Harden 428

Leggett, 8; Angella Mizelle 893; Bytha 44; Bythia Tronions 902; Charlie H. 81; Edna Perry 430; Fannie Elizabeth 430; Helen 807; James Clinton 902; Jeremiah 430; Joda Paul 902; John 840; John Church 902; John Raymond 902; John William 840; Johnnie Lydia 902; Joseph "Joe" 893; Josephine Mizelle 30; Laura Elizabeth 902; Lennie 893; Linda 430; Louvenia Briley 893; Lucy Anne 902; Lucy Francis 902; Magnolia Rice Mitchell 840; Millie 893; William Layton 430; William Pat 902; Willie Nova 902

Leggette, L. I. 429; Robert H. 429

Leicester, Barbara 23; Barbara Ann 822; Bernice Elizabeth 822; Bertha Martin 822; Elizabeth (Smithwick) 667; Elizabeth Capehart Smithwick 822; Ella 433; Flora Belle Overton 822; George E. 653; Grady 44; Hazel Marie Edwards 822; J. R. 433; James Aubrey 822; Jams Aubrey 432; Johnathon 667; Jonathan Reginald 822; Lloyd T. 433; Marcia Lynn 822; Mary Roland 822; Mary Winifred 822; Melvin Smithwick 822; Paul 433; Roland, Mrs. 23; Virgie Clarice Smithwick 822; Wiley Steverson 822; William Roland 822; William Roy 822; Winifred Bond McClenny 822

Lenox, Frances 16, 870; Robert, Dr. 16, 870

Leonard, Priscille 680

Lewis, Alice 825; Barbara 431; Donna 431; Jacob 782; Jarroda Finch 431; John 833; Millard 431, 825; Millon Basco 431; Millon Carroll 431; Ray 431; Theresa Phelps 431; Thomas Carrell 825; Willard 431; William 782, 833

Lewter, Charles H. 827; Charles, II 827; Dinah 827; Peter 827; Peter Roscoe 827; Theodore Roosevelt 827

Lewton, James 668

Lincoln, Abraham 48

Lindsey, David, Rev. 892



Littman, Eva Bond 683; John 683; Jonathan 683; Nathan 683; Olivia 683

Liverman, Adeline Peele 905; Rosalie 124; William Council 905

Livermon, L. T. 136, 761; Luther Tenneyson, III 760; Luther Tenneyson, Jr. 760; Nancy Gray Burden 760

Lockhart, James 833, 859; Lillington 769, 833, 859

Lord, John, Capt. 770; Hester 701; James P. 23; James Pickney 926; Mattie Louise White 926

Lovegrove, Dorothy Felton 434; Estelle Overton 434; Nell 434; Phyllis 434; Sandra 434; Spencer 434; William Robert, Jr. 434; William Robert, Sr. 434

Lowe, Aldred 828; Bette Jeanie 826; Charles 828; Clarine 828; Cynthia 828; David Glynn 826, 828, 837, 838; Deford Woodrow 826, 829; Dick 828; Dola 828; Donia Pierce 828; Dorothy 828; Dorothy Leigh 826; Douglas 828; Eathrom 828; Florence 828; Florence Elizabeth 826; Floyd Meredith 826; Frances 828; Frederick 828; Garry Freeman 826, 829; Geneva 828; George 828; Geraldine 828; Glynn 828; Gray 828; Hubert 828; Hubert Harrell 826; Ina Rave 826; Ivy Faye 826; James 828; Janet Elizabeth 826; Janie 828; Janie Margaret 826; Jerry Cober 826; Jessie Mae 826; John Rogers 828; John Roland 828; John Sanders 828; John Walter 826, 828; Joyce Anne 826; Kay 826; Larry Taylor 826, 829; Lottie Mae Harell 763; Margie 828; Marie White 828; Marion 828; Mary Anna Elizabeth Pierce 828; Mary Effie 828; Mary Jane 828; Meredith 828; Nan 828; Nancy 828; Nancy Green 828; Neal 828; Nelia Gray 826; Nova 828; Nova Ruth 828; Raphael 828; Richard Floyd 763, 826, 828, 829; Richard Freeman 826, 828; Richard Glynn 826; Richard Woodrow (Dick) 829; Richard Woodrow 826; Roland 826; Roland Wingate 826; Roseland Evans 826; Rupert Willie 828; Ruth Ellen 828; Sherman Allen 826; Stanley 828; Talmon 828; Thelma Gray 826; Thereon 828; Vashtie 828; Viola 828;

Woodrow 828; Wrenford 828

Luicester, Jordan 60

Lucus, Ashley 736; Chris 736; Gordy 736

Luerton, Elizabeth 892

Luten, Alethia Elizabeth (Collins) 668; James 668

Luton, James 668

Lynch, Alex 73

Lyon, Fannie Darden 435; Henry W. 435; Henry Wise, Jr. 435; Ruth Mardre 830; W. L. 115

Lyons, Henry W. 646

**M**

MacArthur, Douglas, General 770

MacClendon, Dennis 892

Mackelwain, Capt. 782

Madre, George 140

Madry, Patty 108

Magee, John 436; Morgan Thomas 436

Mallory, J. B. 294

Maness, Vera Mozingo 809

Manning, Benjamin 748; Carrie Pearl (Potty) 829; Carrie Pearl 826; Purlie Edwin 829

Manooch, Charles S., III 814

Mardre, Frances 830; George Lewis, III 830; George Lewis, IV 830; George Lewis, Jr. 830; George Lewis, Sr. 830; James 830; James J. 830; John 830; Mary Jeannette Shaw 830; Susanna 830; Thomas A. 830; William B. 830; William E. 830

Marks, Mary 652

Marriot, Elizabeth 843

Marsh, Hardy L. 437; John Allen 437; Pearl 437

Marshall, Louise 49

Martin, Ann 657; George 657; Mary 652; R. P. 807; R. P., Mrs. 807; Susan 702

Marwood, Ann 772; Ann Mary "Mollie" 892

Matheson, J. G., M.D. 813

Matthews, Kate Elizabeth 796; Kathy Darlene Harris 796; Robert Lynn 796; Tanner Reece 796

Maudlin, Dempsey 846; Edward 846; Edward, Jr. 846; Ezekiel 846; Thomas 846

Mayhue, Katie 628; Rick 628; Sharon Williford 628; Zack 628

McBride, Kelly Renee 801; Wayne Elden 801

McClenney, Caroline 831; Dannie Rebecca (Perry) 831; Dema (Raby) 831; Mary Elaine 831; Sylvia Rose 831; Thomas Preston 831; W.T. 831; Wilbert 130; Wilbert Jennings 831; Wilbert Jennings Jr. (Jay) 831

McCollum, Jesse, Mrs. 61

McCollum, L. G., Sgt. 741

McCool/McCord, Margaret 739

McCoy, Cecil L. 438; Fred 438; Ruth 438

McCrae, John 929

McCrery, Ella Beth 832; Frank Currie 649; Franklin 832; Louisa McCord 832

McGaw, Robert E. 646

McGee, Dianne 774; Irvin B. 439, 440; Laura 439, 440; Richard U. 440

McGehrin, Kelly 938

McGlauchon, Bertha 768; Cora 768; Freddie 768; Harry 768; William Frederick 768; Willie 768; Winston 768

McGraw, Earl 30; Ellen 30

McGurk, Leigh Anne Harrell 778; Marshall Tyler 778

McKeel, Rudolph 441; S. W. 441

McKey, William 843

McLaughlin, E.L., Jr. 65

McLeary, Frank Currie 832

McNair, Donald 72

McRae, Bill 929; Emily Jean Benthall 929; Kimberly Paige 929; Robin Michelle 929

McShane, Margaret Virginia 716

Meeks, Annie Mae 796

Meinke, Jill 730; Victor 730; Victor, Jr. 730

Melton, Ann 939; Richard 939; Yelverton 939

Metcalfe, Willard 73

Mewbern, George 833

Mewboorn, Anne 769, 772; Edith 769; Eleanor 769, 833; Elizabeth 769; George 769, 772, 833, 834, 859; Hardy 769; John 833, 834, 859; Joshua 834; Lemuel Hardy 769; Levi 769; Lydia 769; Lydia Hardy 769, 772; Martha "Patsy" 769; Mary 769, 833, 834; Mary Parrott 769, 833, 859; Moses 834; Nicholas 834; Parrott 769, 772, 833; Parrott, I 772, 859; Parrott, II 769; Thomas 769, 833, 834, 859, 939; Thomas, II 834; Thomas, Jr. 833

Mewboorne, John 833

Mewborn, Ann 834; Christopher Alexander 834; Deborah 769; Drewry Aldridge 769; Edith 769; Eunice 769; George 769; George Lemuel, Jr. 769; Hardy 769; Harriett 769; Henrietta Parrott 769; Ima 782; Ima Eula 769, 770, 772, 834, 859, 892; John 833, 843; John P. 769; Joshua 769; Judith Moore 859; Lemuel Hardy 769; Levi 769; Levi Alexander 769; Levi Jesse Hardy 769; Louisa 769; Lydia 769; Lydia Jane 769; Martha "Patsy" 769; Mary "Polly" Aldridge 769; Mary Hardy 769; Mary Parrott 772; Nancy 769; Parrott Hardy 769; Parrott, II 769; Patsy 769; Prudence 834; Quentin Alexander, Jr. 769, 770, 772, 782, 809, 833, 834, 859, 892, 939; Rachel Elizabeth 769; Sarah 834; Sarah Ann 769; Susan E. 769; Temesia Ann 769; Thomas 834; Warren Francis 769; William Parrott 769; Wilson 834

Mewburn, Mary 769, 833

Miller, Alphaeus 805; Ann 746; Betty Brown Ruth 830; Caroline 863; Cennia A. 652; Daniel Clayton 837; David C. 837, 838; Denny David 795; DeWitt 19, 445; Donald A. 442, 443, 448; Edna Daniels 19; Elisha 773, 837; Elizabeth 830; Emily 695; Ethel 851; Everett W. 442, 443, 448; Fannie (Hughes) 932; Garnette 652; Gladys 795; Gladys Louise Lyon 795; Henderson Ulyses 837; Henderson Ulysses "H.U.," Jr. 795; Henderson Ulysses, Sr. 795; Henry Lewis 795; J. M. 442, 443, 448; Jacob 838; James Calvin 773, 837; James Riddick 828; James Wesley 652; Jesse Yates 795; Jesse Yates, Jr. 837; Jesse Yates, Sr. 837; Jessie Yates 773; John Wesley 653, 923; Jonathan 826, 833; Jonathan, Jr. 838; Jonathan, Sr. 837, 838; Joshua 782, 830; Josiah 932; Kermit 19; Kermit K. 445; Lucille Cobb 19; Luritha 837; Margaret 843; Margaret Mae (Hoffman) 837; Martha 803; Martha A. 805; Martha Elizabeth (Todd) 837; Martha Jane 773, 826; Mary (Green) 838; Mary Ann 773, 826; Mary Elizabeth 837; Mayland 8; N.F. 836; Paul Valentine 795; Reddick 773; Sarah (Belch) 837; Solomon 773; Solomon, Sr. 838; Susannah (Cobb) 838; Telford A. 442, 443, 448; Virgil Eugene 795; William 773; William Babbs 837; William C. 830; Winnefred 773, 793

Minor, Robert 859

Minton, 8; Ada Barnes 905; Annie 452; Carroll 12; Cartie Cecilia 846; David Harrell 76, 846; Francis Bynum 450; Joseph 846; Josie Irene 905; Lenor 450; Mary E. 451; Noah Winston 905; Percy Wilson 452; Preston 12; Steve 12; Welson 12

Mitchell-Holder, 835

Mitchell, Ann Jersey 841; Annie 835; Annie F. 841; Arrie M. 841; Arthur 835; Arthur C. 853; Bernice Maria 839; Bing 92;

Bryant 841; Clara M. 841; Dalton "Doc" Carmell 841; Darius R. 841; Ebenezer 840; Elizabeth 841; Eugene Carter 453; Evelyn 835; Evelyn Holder 835; Evie 835; Frances 841; Frances Rice 840; Frances Taylor Mitchell 835; Gavin H. 841; George 835; George Burch 840; Gertude 841; Glenn, Rev. 899; Harry 835; Hazel 835; Henry 835; Henry Clay 841; Herman 835; Ira Elizabeth Leggett 840; Ivy Faye Lowe 829; J. G. 1; James 835, 853; James Edward 835; Jeremiah 841; John 840; John H. 841; John Sam 453; John William 840; Joseph "Arthur" 841; Joseph "Joe" B. 841; Lavena 841; Lena 853; Lena Mae 835; Lessie R. 841; Lillie Fentress Pierce 841; Lola 835; Lucy Frances Leggett 840; M. H. 456; Magnolia Rice 840; Martha A. 841; Martha M. (White) 920; Marvel 835; Mary 839; Mary E. 841; Mary Evelyn 835; Mary H. 841; Mortimer H. 454, 455, 457; Ned Harrell 454, 455, 457; Nell 835, 840; Nellie 835; Noah E. 841; Norma 835; Patrick Hartwell 840; Patrick Hartwell, Jr. 840; Penelope 923; Priscilla 835; Rena Miller 841; Rena Rhea 841; Ruth Elizabeth 840; Sara Helen 835; Spruill 835; Tennis H. 841; Victor Saunders 454, 455, 457; William 456, 835; William Henry 454, 455, 457; William J. 835; William W. 841; Winefred 731; Zedekiah "Zeddie" Jeremiah 841

Mizell, Aaron 843; Aaron Lewis 381; Alphonsie 6; Bethinia 843; Betty 465; Carrie Lee 829; Charles W 658; Charlton 843; Eli Timothy 842; Elizabeth 843; Ellinor 843; Ethel 465; Frances E. 381; George 381, 843; Giles Pipkin 843; H.L., Mrs. 836; Henry Cobb 842; Isaac 843; Iva Macon 836; James Edward 843; Jane T. 381; Jeremiah 843; John 793, 842, 843; John D. 843; John G. 843; John W. 381, 836; John William 746; Joseph 843; Joseph A. 381; Joseph Aaron 381; Judiah 843; Judith 700, 843; Lawrence 843; Luke 829, 843; Luke, II 843; Luke, III 843; Maratha Elizabeth 699; Marcus Sylvester 842;



Margaret 843; Margaret Penelope 658, 842; Martha 843; Martha Elizabeth 658, 842; Mary 843; Miles 44; Milley 843; Moses 843; Moses Patricia 700; Nancy 843; Penelope 843; Ronnie E. 465; Sally 793; Sarah Adeline 843; Sarah Lize 652; Starkey Elmore 658, 842; Starkey Henderson 381, 836, 843; Thadeus Timothy 836; Thomas 843; Thomas T. 381, 843; Timothy 843; Wes 465; William 843; William W. 843

Mizelle, Alford Jordan 458, 462; Alonzo 444; Annie 843; Araminta Rowena 836, 843; Aubrey Claire 796, 863; Bernice Ward 447; Bessie 843; Brenda Sue 462; C. W. 463; Cenie 461; Charles David 461; Charles Perry 796, 863; Charles Wesley 381, 652; Charlie 843; Charlotte 444; Charlotte Pearl 381; Christine 861; Christopher Brent 796, 863; Claudia 458; Connie 446; Cottie 843; Dave 461; David Alpheus 652; Delk 458, 462; Dorothy Cane 462; Dorsey Allen 446; Dorsie Allen 652; Elizabeth Diane 461; Elizabeth Outland 460; Ellen 447; Floyd A. 459; Franklin Asbell 444; George Thomas 381; George Timothy 652; Goldie 19; Harriet Lucy 652; Henry Luther 381; Ida Thomas 458; Issac 19; Iva Macon 381; James Edward 381; Janet Carol Perry 796, 863; Jessie 843; John Joseph 381; John Marshall 843; John McCellum 652; John W. 381; Johnathan 923; Judy 447; Karen 458; Kay 444; L. E. 464; L. S. 806, 929; Lawrence 446; Lewis Eugene 460; Lillie Leggett 458, 462; Linda 446; Lloyd George 461; Lonnie 458, 462; Lou Annie 459; Lucy 929; Ludy 446; LuElla Bembridge 461; Luther Samuel 446; Luther, Jr. 446; Maggie B. 652; Marcia Anne 843; Margaret B. 463; Margaret Penelope 652; Mark Lloyd 461; Marshall Starkey 836; Martha 447; Martha Elizabeth 652; Marty 446; Mary Adeline 652; Mary Dean 775; Mary Elizabeth 652; Mary Ella 381, 652; Maude Jane 652; Merrit 72; Nancy 446; Oral 61; Patricia 444; Patti Johnson 444; Priscilla 923, 924;

Rachel 695; Raleigh E. 464; Ramona Gay 462; Roy C. 843; Sandy 446; Sara Mason 836, 843; Sarah 652; Sarah Adeline 381, 836, 843; Scarborough 447; Sharon 458; Signora Violette 836, 843; Starkey H. 652; Starkey Henderson 843; Starkey William 460; Stephen 19; Tessie Davis 30; Thaddeus Timothy 652; Tony 446; Turner 19; Ulrich Scarborough 447; Vashti White 447; Vernon Howard 836, 843; Vickie 458; Violet Dunlow 446; W. H. 768; Warren 444; William Howard 381; William Joseph 652; William M. 652; William Starkey 652

Mizzell, Luke 748

Modlin, David Clarence 846; George Nathan 846; Henry 846; John 846; John Harrell 846; John Wayne 846; John Wesley 846; Joseph Thomas 846; Larry Ray 846; Linda Gay 846; Lula 828; Nathan Harrell 846; Nathan Harrell, Jr. 846; Preston 828; Reginald Warren 846; Susan Ann 846; Temperance Ella 846; Willie Oscar 846; Willis 846

Molton, John 823

Monroe, Phyllis Gatling 830

Montague, Debra 466; Edith Whitmel 466; Elizabeth 466; John 466; John Mortimer 847; Johnnie Virginia Wickings (Mary Virginia Wickings) 847; Merle 466; Merle R. 926; Merle Rice, Jr. 466, 847; Merle Rice, Sr. 847; Whit White 926

Moore, Allie Thompson 119; Archie, Sr. 15; Benjamin A. 118; Calvin 901; Calvin, Mrs. 901; Carl A. 468; Clyde E. 118; Edward 834; Elbert A., Jr. (Junebug) 119, 467; Elbert A., Jr. 467, 646; Elbert A., Sr. 119; Elbert Joseph 467; Gary 764; James 95; Jessica Harden 764; Lois Jerigan 468; Ned A. 119; Rachel 782; Sadie Webb 467; Thomas A. 119, 468; Thomas A., Jr. 468; William A. 467

Morgan, Shelton, Mrs. 511

Morris, Carolyn Lowe 826; Christian 861; Debora 469; E. L. 472, 475; Edmund Ray 826; Edward 469; Elbert Maddy 469; Elbert, Jr. 469; Elizabeth 472, 901; Eloise Castellow 475; Etta Perry 469; Everett 472; Henry 469; Hezekiah 901; Ida 803, 810, 811; J. L. 473; J. Lebron 12, 120; James Earl 473; Janie Tayloe 883, 901; Jessie 695; Joseph H. 923; Joseph Luther 849; L. B. 470; L. G. 470; Louise 849, 901; Margaret 901; Margaret Ann Perry 849, 883; Margaret Tayloe 849; Martha "Patsy" 842; Marvin 469; Matthew Blount 849, 883; Matthew H. "Hezzie" 849; Matthew Hezekiah 883; Milinda Faye 826; Preston Andrew 826; Robert Preston 826; Roosevelt 49; Russell 12, 128; Sarah 60; Susan 60; T. B. 471; T. T. 474; Thelma 469; Thomas Russell 471, 762; Thomas T., Jr. 474; William 803; William Britton 475; Wilma Jewell Hall 762

Moseley, Lucy Lou 902; Margaret Mardre 830; Philip 830

Mosely, Edward 16, 870

Mountain, Willie, Mrs. 112

Moye, George 809; Goldie White 476; Horace B. 476; J. A. 476; Thomas 809

Murphrey, Elizabeth 782, 833; John 782; John, Capt. 833; Martha "Patsy" 772; Martha Patsey 782, 833; Michael 782; Nancy Anne 782

Murphy, Clara 853; J. T. 477; James W. 853; Jerry, Jr. 835; John Thomas 835; John Thomas, Jr. 853; Joseph Holder 835; Lena Evelyn 853; M. C. 477; Margaret Elizabeth 853; Marthsa 853; Mary Elizabeth 853; Mary Evelyn 835; Mitchell Conway 853; Sue Macon 853; Susan 853; Thomas 853; Tracy 863; Tracy Celeste 796

Myers, A. W. 478; Archie Wayne, Jr. 478; Bobby Hyde 852; Carroll Spencer 852; Cathleen 479; Doris Jean 852; Ella 124; Ethel Miller 480; George Washington 707, 850, 851; Giles 850, 852; Gloria Jean 480; Henry Calvin 850, 851, 852; Henry Calvin Myers 707; James Benjamin 480; James D. 850, 851; James D. Myers 707; James David 480; James W. 479; Jesse Bernard 851, 852; Jessie Bernard 850; Jessie Bernard Myers 707; John Bernard, Jr. 852; Joseph Haywood 850, 851; Joyce Ann 852; Learcy James 480; Nathan 124; Pattie Nora 228, 538, 540, 706, 709,

729, 774, 775, 776, 779, 875; Pattie Nora Castellow 227, 707; Patty Nora 850; Stella 707, 850, 851; Virginia Conner 480; William James 481

**N**

Nairne, William 939

Nance, Dorothy 194, 688; Hunter 194; Hunter Bowen 688, 689; Keith 194; Keith Van Allen, Sr. 689; Keith, Jr. 194, 688

Nelms, Red 104

Newbern, D. T. 1; Thellie 1

Newby, Elizabeth 923

Newkirk, Curtis 123; Lola 123; Tamika 123; Thomas Edward 123; Thomas Tyrone 123

Newsom, Moses Edward 902

Newsome, Annie Euzelia 902; Bahnson Payne 902; Martin/Morton 902; Mary Irene 902; Moses Edward 902; Obbie 902; Peter Obbie 902; Peter Overby 902; Robert 649; Robert Glenwood/Skinny 902; Symera 684; Wade Kinch/Kent 902

Nicholls, Anna 60; Benajah 60; John 60; Mary Emma 740; Patsie R 60; Thomas 60

Nichols, Emma Webb 913; J.B. 913; John 772; Mary Eliza 739; Wright 739

Nicholson, Christopher 892; Deliverance 892; Hannah 892

Nixon, Mary 707, 743; Mary Drew 744

Norcom, Mary EA 60

Norfleet, E.P., Dr. 12; Edgar Powell, Dr. 908; Frances 12; Janie Allen Cherry 713; Jean 792; Leslie Graham 905; Thomas Figuers, Jr. 713

Norma, Mitchell 835

Northcott, C. A. 482; Caroll, Mrs. 894; Clyde A., Jr. 482; David Andrew 483; J. A. 483; Judy 483; Lellie Turnage 483; Nannie Valentine 483; Virgie Cowand 483

Nowell, Nonnie 729

**O**

Oaks, John 834

Odum, Wallace 61

Odyer, Charity 770; Gabriel 770

Olerays, 8

Oliver, J. M. 49

Outland, Dorothy Hall 762; Frank 762

Outlaw, Alex 731; Alice Brimage 759; Ann 897, 898; Carol Nadine 484; Carol Robinson 484; David 95; David Standley 713; Edward R. 759; George 95, 484; Janie E. 713; Judith 484; Lucy Rascoe 758; Martha (Patsey) 930; Melinda 484; Patricia 484; Ralph 713; Sarah Frances 713; Teneritta

Penelope 731; W.L. 673

Overton, "Dutch" 92; Lewis 68; Roberta 684

Owens, Beth 8; E. L. 8; Elizabeth 701

Oxley, Elizabeth 859; John 834, 859; Olive 859

**P**

Parat, Jacob 859

Paris, Thomas 886

Parker, Alma 858; Bessie Theresa 905; Carol 817, 857; Cecil A. 485; Darryl 683; Edwin 817, 857; Elizabeth 939; Eller E. Harrell 858; Erica 683; Erin 683; Gabrella 858; George Cherry 858; George Wayland 858; Hardy 487; Isaac 858; J. O. 485; James Robert 858; Jimmie 486; JoAnn 817, 857; Joe Perry 858; John 858; John B. 40; John Edward 786; John T. 858; Joseph S. 858; Lemuel 'Lam' 858; Lisa Bond 683; Lotita 853; Luke 858; Lynette Bond 683; Margaret 858; Marina Lather, 680; Martha J. 858; Mary Beulah 858; Mary Elizabeth 858; Mary Maude (Farmer) 786; Mary Moore Rawls Cox 858; Nancy Elizabeth 858; Nazareth Whitmel 858; Philip 649; Quinton Geroe 905; Rhoda Matilda 858; Robert V. 649; Robert Wilson 858; Sam Bernard 817, 857; Sarah 817, 857; Timmy 817, 857; William George 817, 857; William Myrtland, Jr. 653; William T. 487

Parrish, Leah Bell 924

Parrot, Francis, I 859; Francis, II 859; Mary 859

Parrott, Amy 859; Benjamin 859; Deborah 769; Elizabeth 772, 859; Frances 769, 772; Frances Johnson 859; Francis 769, 770, 772; Hannah 769; Jacob 769, 833, 834, 859; John 769, 833, 859; John, Jr. 859; Joshua 859; Martha 769, 833, 834, 859; Mary 769, 772, 833, 834; Sarah 859; Selah 859; Simon B. 859; Susan Matilda 769; Susannah 859

Parvin, M. S. 894; M. S., Sgt. 741

Pate, Albert 130

Patterson, Aaron 683; Constance Dixon 683; Gabriel 683; George 683, 838; Lela Bond 683; Michael 683; Roderick 683; Ryan 683

Patton, General 525

Peal, John 829

Peale, Mr. 823

Pearce, Allie Gertrude 826, 828; E. S. Elder 45; R H 60; Unknown 758

Peele, Alton "Big" 92; Alton 104; B.H. 673; Charlie



12; D. H. 488, 489, 490; Dempsey 76; Diana Marie Lewter 827; Eliza Lucinda 76; Josiah 76; Lloyd H. 488, 489, 490; Rennie 905; Roy Earl 488, 489, 490; Sallie Rich 905; W. W. 40; William 905; William L. 488, 489, 490; Willie S. 905

Peelle, M. 905

Pender, Polly 897, 898

Penn, Carol 108

Penney, John 859

Penney, Lidea 843; John Phillis 833

Perien, Marie 892

Perry, A.J.M. 11; Alexander 861; Allie 863; Amanda Ellen 924; Arnold 49; Arretta Temperance 861; Augustus H. 653; Barbara 861; Belva 862; Betty Ann Williams 796; Betty Rae 863; Brunie Perry 669; Cameron 18; Carline (Miller) 831; Caroline Elizabeth 796, 863; Caroline Miller 863; Cecil 862; Charlotte 861; Christian M. 861; Cola 669; David 796; Dixie Cofield 863; Doris 669; Earl 706; Edie 706; Elizabeth Rae 863; Elsie 706; Erlene 706; Essie May 862; Floyd M. 492; Frances 756; G. J. 49; Gapie Christian 861; Gaylord 685; Gaylord 704; George 497, 831, 862; George Elwood "Frosty" 796, 863; George M. 494; George P. 498; George Preston 863; H. R. 493; Harriett Ann 861; Hattie 706; Herman L. 491; Hetty 861; Howard R. 496; Hymerick 924; Isaac, Jr. 861; Isaac, Sr. 861; Isabelle Brett 681; J.E.D. 806; Jacob B. 861; James W. 756; Jane 130; Janet Carol 796, 863; Jean 706; Jean Frances 227, 706; Jean Frances Castellow 707; Jeremiah 861; Jim 49, 704; John 838, 861, 923; John E.M. 495; John H. 496; John T. 491; Joseph Ethwell Newell 861; Joseph Eugene 494; Joseph J. 861; Josephine Miller 19; Judy 706, 861; Karen Emily 863; L.D. 65; Lee O. 493, 495; Lewdrew 756; Lewis Clyde 669; Lloyd 862; M. T. 492; Madison Mckenna 796, 863; Marion Castellow 140; Marvin 863; Mary Alice 669; Mattie Elizabeth (Castellow) 862; Mattie Vastie 862; Melinda Amy 863; Melvin 65; Missouri 861; Mollie 491; Murray Glenn 497; Patricia Elaine Warren 863; Patsy Hoggard 63; Peggy 669; Percy 706;

Peyton A. 861; Rachel 861; Rachel Daniel 738; Rachel Harden 500; Raeford Wilson 863; Raleigh 499; Rena Jernigan 862; Robert E. 498; Robert S. 499; Rudolph 19; Ruth 862; Sallie Sutton 740; Sandra Annette 64, 863; Sidney Allen 796; Temperance Jane 861; Thadeus A. 924; Thelma 669; Thomas 861; Tracy Murray 66; Tracy Murray 863; Tulie 773; Vascoe 863; Virginia Elethia 861; Wallace 674; Walter B. 500; William Alton 863; William David 67, 863; Wright 861; Willie Mae 863

Petit, Francis 834

Petterson, Susan A 60

Petteway, Stanley P. 48

Pettit, Martha M. "Patsy" 739

Phelps, A B 60; Ana 60; Asa B. 924; Betty Manning 865; Billy 72; Blanche Claire 796; Blanche W. 503; Caroline "Little Sis" 867; Caroline Castellow 867; Carolyn Spruill 865; Carrie Millie Pierce 867; Celia P. (White) 920; Charles D. 652; Charles David 867; Charles Edwin 652; Charles Gray 867; Charlie David "Bud" 867; Charlie David 864; Charlie Jasper "Jack" 864, 867; Charlie Joseph 867; Chris 507; Christine Bridger 507; Clyde 30; David 865; Dora 867; E. H. 505; Gary 864; Hattie Bell 864; Hattie Harden 867; Henry 843; J. N. 502; James 867; James H. 920; James Norman 502, 736; Jesse 60; John 867; John J. 60; John William 503, 796; Joseph 867; Julian 73, 503, 867; Julian Earl 865; Julian, Mrs. 112; Linda 864; Linda Gail 867; Margaret Bond 507; Mittie 60; Nancy Cobb 867; Neal 865; Peggy 507; Percy 61; Phebie 850, 852; R. G. 506; Raleigh Eugene 505; Raleigh G. 646; Raleigh Graham 506; Roy 508; Rufus 652; Seaton Earnhardt 507; Seaton Earnhardt, Sr. 507; Sophia Louise 924; Susan Ellen 652; Walter 508; Washington, Jr. 60; William Miles 701; William Sylvester 652; Willie (Britt) 47, 736

Phillips, Douglas 695; Douglas, Jr. 695; Emily 695; Jacqueline 695; Nellie Mae 23; Sarah 939; William 897, 898

Pie, John R. 40

Pierce, Alfonzo, Jr. 509; Alfonzo, Sr. 509; Amelia (Millie) Frances (Harrell) 679; Anna 858; Anna Gray Phelps 515; Aubrey 509, 513; Barbara Byrum 512; Billy 61; Charles E. 511; Christobel Phelps 512; Cindy 519; Clara Cotton Taylor 900; Clara Taylor 509, 513; Claude 867; David 923; Donnie 512; Dora 679; E. S., Elder 45; Edward, Rev. 44; Ercel 509; Estelle Baker 519; Franklin 701; George Lewis 512; Hannah 652; Herbert 513; Hersey Edward 514; Jean 513; Jenny 69; Jim 351; John 509, 513, 679; John Henry 23, 652; John William 900; Johnnie C., Pfc. 515; Johnny Ray 515; Josephine (Adams) 932; Julian 511; L. V. 521; Lucretia 695; Luke 48; Martha Outlaw 519; Mary Elizabeth 826; Melvin 73; Merle M., T/5 517; Myrtle 743; Nancy Baker 517; Nellie 867; Norma Marie 742, 791; Pearl 679; Raleigh 514, 518, 519; Raleigh Thomas 518; Roy Irving 519; Ruby Pritchard 511; Ruth P. 517; S. G. 511; Sallie 828; T. Graham 653; Thomas 679, 834; Thomas G. 751; Thomas H. 515, 517, 679; Thomas H., Mrs. 515; Thomas, Jr. 834; Virgie Nevada 851; William Ballard 520; William Chadwick 521; William E. 512; William Thomas 652; William W. 36; Willie 520

Pilmore, Rev. 60

Pinner, Millbury 739

Pittman, Betsy (Barnacascel) 667; E. C. 522; Esther Robbins 522; Whinney 773; William G. 522

Pledger, Bennie, Rev. 894

Pollock, Col. 892; Cullen 16, 769, 834, 859, 870; George 10, 16, 870; Martha 16, 870; Thomas (Governor) 838; Thomas 16, 770, 859, 870; Thomas, Col. 95; Thomas, Jr. 16, 870

Pope, Thomas 56

Porter, Juilet 918

Poulter, Edward 892

Powell, Angela 673; Arnold Leroy 673; Bessie Elvirah 758; Cader 76; Carlita 673; Christian Tayloe 523; Ella Smith 523; Frances Marjorie 702; John H. 76; Jon 126; Jonathan Stokes 523; Jonathan Stokes, Jr. "Jack" 126; Jonathan Stokes, Jr. 523; Julia 524; Julia Ella 523; June 524; Kenneth Andre 673; Laurie 673; Lenora Bazemore 755; Lenora Cherry Bazemore 673;

Luther 524; Luther W. "LuWhit" 126; Luther W. 524, 646; Mary Elizabeth 76, 846; Melvin 673; Piercie Stalls 524; Richard 846; Ronald 675; Ronald McCoy 673; Stephanie 673; W. L. 65, 523; White 524; William Harmon 673; William Harmon, Jr. 673, 675; William Harmon, Sr. 675; William Luther "Bill" 126; William Luther 126, 523

Pratt, Terry 130

Presley, Frances Adelaide 748

Price, Betty Jean 871; Donna 704; Martha Gillam 681; Robert Earl 871; Tommy 789; Walter 525; William 227; William Walter 707, 871

Pridgen, P.A., Rev. 47

Pringle, Elizabeth 673

Pritchard, A. J. 668; Ester W. 526; H. L. 744; J. L., Dr. 743; J. L., MD 742; John 527, 528; John G. 526; Lesile E. 528, 527; Roy 527, 528; Sallie Hall 762; William 115

Privott, Fannie Cornelia (Belch) 679; George (Jack) 679

Pruden, Angela Francis (Hines) 872; Ann 449; Ann Rebecca 897, 898; Barbara 449; C. M. 901; James 897, 898; Jan 12; Jane Anders 656; Joe 901; Junior 928; Lillian 117; Linda Anne Pilkington 872; M. E., Jr. 872; Marie 449; Martha E. 662; Martha Elizabeth 43; ME 12; Mike 12; Mills E., III 872; Mills Edward 449; Mills Edward, Jr. 449; Mills, III 449; Nannie Babb 449; Rebecca 449; Richard 449; Roger 449; Ruth Parker 449, 872; Sammy 21, 449; Sammy Ray 872; Samuel Dillon 872

Pugh, John Hill 758; Rachel 769; Thomas 95; Tyceaus 18

Pumphrey, Sylvester 809

**Q**

Quinlan, John Patrick 810

Quinn, Betsy 782; Elizabeth 782; Martha 782; Patsey 782; Richard, Jr. 782

**R**

Rascoe, Clarissom 681; Cora Scott 740, 757, 758; Daniel 874; David L., Rev. 58; Elizabeth Gillam 874; Emily 874; Fannie Jordan 874; Francis Edward Nixon (Fen) 874; James 874; John 874; John Peter 740, 759, 874; John Peter, III 874; John Peter, Jr. 874; John Peter, Sr. 874; John Thomas 874; Lewis T. Jr. (Buck) 874; Lewis

Taylor, Sr. 874; Lizzie 874; Louis 72; Lucy 759; Margaret T. 874; Martha (Patty) W. 874; Mary Jordan 874; Mary Twine 874; May Belle Perry 874; Mollie M'hoon 874; Molly M. 874; Morris 108; Myrtle 874; Nancy Dawson 874; Pattie Louise 874; Penelope M'hoon 874; Peter 874; Sawyer Peter 681; William 757, 758, 874; William H. 874; William W. 874

Rasor, Edward 833, 892; Frances Johnson 769; Frances Johnson Parrott 859; Francis 859; Martin Frederick 769, 859

Ratzlaff, Frank 825

Rau, Dorothy Marie 653

Rawls, Alice Davis 530; Amanda 531; Arthur 532; Bessie 530, 531; Catherine Hayes Ruth 830; Frances 531; George 530, 531; Grover 531; Grover Cleveland 530; Lan Nguyen 531; Moore 858; Nancy 531; Phillip 739; Robert Harold 532; Robert McCoy 530, 531; Sophia Mizzell 532; Virginia Hall 532; Wilton 789

Ray, Jennifer Lee 777; Patience 886; Sadie F. 652; Theodore Baker 652; Toni Annette 777

Raynor, 8; Annie Laura Harrell 795; Betty Ann 801; Hezekiah Owen 795; Kenneth 95

Reddick, A. M. 8; Josiah 910

Redditt, William 892

Reese, Amber "Hope" 538, 540, 875; Deborah 538, 540; Diana 538, 540; Diana Lynn 875; James 533, 538, 540; James Lee "Jimmy" 875; Manual 535; Manuel 538, 540; Manuel Francis "Sam" 875; Merritt V. 536, 537, 539, 541; Pattie 538, 540; Ramoth T. 536, 537, 539, 541; Robert Earl "Bobby" 875; Sam 533; Shirley 538, 540, 875; T. Wilson 536, 537, 539, 541; Thomas 538; Thomas Ray "Tommy" 875; W. Rupert 536, 537, 539, 541; W. T. 536, 537, 539, 541; Willie Mae 533, 538, 540

Reid, George Clarence 731; Monica 683; Norman 683; Rosalind Small 683

Rendleman, Jessica Grey 722; Paula Catherine-Ann 718; Paula Catherine-Ann Cooper (Thompson) 722

Renfrow, Rebecca 731

Renz, Shirley (Williams) 934



Revels, Jack 789  
Reynolds, Benjamin  
Jordan 763, 826; Bennie 12  
Rez, Hattie 573  
Rhea, Archie 789; C.J. 836  
Rhoads, Elisha 702; E. 800  
Rhodes, Elizabeth 897, 898; George 803; George Butler 803; Henry 939; Maraget 913; Sarah 897, 898; Thomas, Jr. 60; Walter Douglas 803; Winifred 758  
Rice, David 731; Edward 834; Fuller 544; Grady, Dr. 20; Ida 897, 898; James 897, 898; Mary Sarah 731; Sarah Frances 897, 898  
Richardson, Charity 746; Michael William 843; Pamela Jane 843; William 543; William Maurice 836, 843  
Rickover, Admiral 341, 774  
Riddick, Bill Elliott 543; Lafayette, Rev. 918; Novella 543; Sally Richardson 543; Willie 543  
Riddlebarger, Kay Lowe 829  
Rimel, C. David, Dr. 56  
Rives, Janice Forbes 731, 861; John Gaston 806; John Gaston, III 731, 861; John Gaston, Jr. 861; Peggy Ellis 861  
Robason, Anny Elizabeth 680; Henry 748; James 748; James Reddick 680; John Alfred 680; Marina Ellen 680; Nicholas 680, 886  
Robb, Neva McCord 832; Ralph 832  
Robbins, Augustus 58; John 60; Robert Eugene, III 763  
Roberson, Charlotte Becker White 926; Della Louise 758; Helen Elizabeth 830; Mose 823  
Roberts, Phillip 73  
Robertson, John J. 905  
Robinson, Mary 748; William 748  
Rodgers, Peggy Daniels 738  
Roebuck, Matthew 825  
Rogerson, Sidney 92  
Ronco, Gilbert William 905  
Roper, John 858  
Rose, Burnell 545; James 72; Murrell Turner 545; Robert 770; Sarah 770; W. J. 545  
Ross, Evelyn (Williford) 934; H. O. 542; Harry 542  
Roulhac, Martha Rascoe 874  
Rouse, Betsy 782; Elizabeth 782; Mary 748; Smithy 782  
Rowell, Samuel 60  
Ruffin, Ned 877; Viola 877  
Russell, A. E. 546; James A. 546; Wilbur 72  
Ruth, Clara Vickers 830; Woodland Finley, Sr. 830  
Ryan, George 8, 746; Martha 859; Thomas 746, 772, 833, 834, 859  
**S**  
Salmon, John 73  
Sanderlin, Alean 136; Betty Joyce 136; Fonda 136; John 72, 699, 701; Josephine 699, 701; Meuro 701; Nannie Ward 30; Paul 136; Paul Tarsus 652, 658  
Sanders, Alice Moring Cherry 713  
Sanderson, Elizabeth 16, 870  
Sanford, Anna 789; Essie 789; Flora 789; Harvey 880; Harvey Rodman 548; Howard 789; John S. 789; John T. 880; Redina Dunning 739; Thelma 789; Willis 739  
Saunders, Bertha Butler 30; Edward Rudolph 549; Francis Stewart 547; Fred 130; J. E. 549; S. A. 547  
Savage, Mary Effa 843  
Sawyer, Frances 770; Hannah 770; Thomas 770  
Sayer, Hannah 770  
Scarborough, H. V. 550; Hartwell V. 550  
Scott, Elaine Ward 683; Ira 683; Ira, Jr. 683; Monique 683  
Seaborn, Joe 741  
Seay, Isaac 76; James 76; Judith Baker 76; Matthew 76  
Sellers, Adrienne 683; Corlis Lasley 683; Laylia 683; Stephen Sellers 683  
Sentell, Lamar, Rev. 45, 47  
Sermons, Penny Gillam 874  
Sessoms, Ana (Underwood) 77; Annie Elizabeth Beasley 883; Armesia 918; Barbara 918; C. B. 551; Carl Burt 847; Charles Grant 918; Claud Musa 77; Cora Fitz-Gerald 883; Duncan Edward 883; Gerald 883; Hannah Sharpe 918; Harrell Bell 77; Harriet Eason 77; Hattie A. 29, 918; Hazel Montague 847; James Emerson 918; Jill Dunivant 883; Jonah 918; Joseph Harrell 77; Joseph William 77; Julia 918; Julia Tayloe 883; Leigh Richmond 77; Margaret 918; Margaret Tayloe Morris 883; Nannie Underwood 77; Preston H. 882, 883; Rebecca 29; Rebecca Ella 918; Regnaleon "Reg" Delewan 882; Regnaleon Delewan 883; Robert 849; Robert Douglas 883; Robert Douglas, II 883; Robert Douglas, Jr. 883; Robert Hunter 551; Ruffin White 882; Victoria 918; Virginia Cabiness 77; William Francis 883; William Harrell 77  
Sexton, Paul Edgar 826  
Shamblee, Celia 755  
Sharp, Thomas 48  
Shaw, Charles 770  
Shearin, Morris L., Sr. 48  
Shepherd, Carla Hairston 683; Charysse 683; William 683  
Sheppard, Abraham, Col. 939  
Sherry, Baker 61  
Sherwood, Allox, Rev. 573; Mary Martha 12  
Shinaberry, Emily Banks Askeu 662; Jacob Andrew 662; Patty Bader 662; Savannah Grace 662; Ted H. 662; Ted H., Jr. 662  
Shirley, Joe 218  
Sholar, Sarah 739; Winnifred Ann 739  
Short, Winnifred 910  
Shoulars, Blannie 554; Edith B. 553; Gayle Anne 554; Judith Lynn 554; Julius Earl 554; Ruby Cooke 554; Ruth B. 553; Terrie Leigh 554; Troy V., Jr. 553; Troy V., Sr. 553; Voyt 554  
Shropshire, Deltonia, Jr. 683; Deltonia 683; Jacquelyn Bond 683  
Silverthorne, James 789  
Simmons, Carroll 61; Dempsey 809; J. C. 90  
Simon, Dennis, Rev. 58  
Simons, Edward P. 40; Estelle H. 33  
Simpson, Lodge 833  
Singletary, G. M. 743  
Sirmon, John 809  
Sitterson, Maggie 761  
Skinner, Mary 773  
Skittlethorpe, Andrea Brook 931; Justin Thomas 931; Lisa Gayle (White) 931; William 931  
Slatter, Soloman 833  
Slaughter, Alexander 756; Bettie Elizabeth 707, 851, 852; Betty Elizabeth 871  
Slye, John F. 61  
Small, Angus D. 683; Angus D., Jr. 683; Ernestine Brown 683; John B. 683; John B., Jr. 683; Kimberly 683; Richard 690; Rosalind 683; Shirley Anderson 683; Texanna 690  
Smallwood, 8; Mary (Minnie) Winnifred 758; Mary Hardy 924  
Smith, Alexander 834; Ann 773; Barbara 23; Belinda 555; Benjamin 906; Cora Baker 556; Earl 685; Edith Mizelle 556; Francis 834; Guy 130; Guy, Mrs. 23; Gwendolyn Hall 762; Henry 73; Henry R. 653; Herbert D., Jr. 555; Herbert, Sr. 555; Herman 556; J. B. 557; James Allen 906; James Linwood 556; Jay Wilson, Sr. 762; Jennifer 556; John 769, 809; Joseph 809, 828; Joseph B., Jr. 557; Kim 556; Marmaduke 60; Mary 833, 859, 924; Nancy Elmina 906; Rachael 834; Temperance 906; W. R. 60; William 92, 834  
Smithwick, Afford Jordan 15; Annie Webb 913; Bernard (Todd) 130; Britt 117; Captain William 748; Coy 768; Dick 130; Edmund 748; Edward 681, 746; Elizabeth 886; Ella 768; George 768; George Henry 934; Gladys Myers 768; Henry 768; John 748, 874, 886; Lillie Mitchell 768; Lucy (Harden) 934; Mary 748, 768; Mary Emmie 897, 898; Mary Williams 768; Nancy 748; Netia Gray (Belch) 679; Rudolph 558; Sallie H. 653; Sam 768; Sarah 748, 886; Sue Britt 559; Suzannah 843; T. A. 117; Thomas 60; Tom 23; W. H. 60; W. R. 60; William 853; William M. 559; William Ralph 559, 679; Winnefred 874  
Snell, Elizabeth 939; Roger 939  
Snow, Elizabeth 49  
Snowed, Susanna 60  
Solomon, Mary 652  
Sothel, Governor Set 8; Seth 95, 702  
Spears, Chester 1; Chester, Mrs. 1; Elizabeth 772; Frances 772; Francis 130; James 772; Lydia 772; Sarah 772; T. T., Rev. 47; Thomas 772; William Hardy 772; William, Captain 809; Winnefred 772  
Speirs, John 809  
Speller, Anne 886; Benjamin F., Jr. 684; Benjamin F., Sr. 684; Caroline 560; Catherine White 560; Celia 684; Charles Bradley 560; Charles Eugene (Bunk) 560; Courtnee 683; Cullen 684; Cullen Capehart 684; Edmund Henry 748; Eugene 72; Eva 684; Henderson 905; Henry 886; Henry Langham 886; Jamie 560; Joel Douglas 560; Katie 560; Leslie 683; Leslie Clifton 684; Leslie, Jr. 683; Lula Bond 683; Mary 684; Minnie 684; Patience Stiball 886; Robert 835; Sarah 886; Sharon 560, 683; Thomas 684, 886, 910; Willie 684  
Spence, Ricky 12; Sharon 12  
Spier, James 823  
Spivey, Ann 108; Betsy 782; Bob, Mayor 674, 750; Elizabeth 782; Frances Mae 761; Helen Sitterson 563, 564, 891; J. B. 73; James Thadius 563, 564, 565, 883; Joe John 612; Joseph B., Sr. 883; Joseph Bryan 563, 612, 891; Joseph Bryan, Jr. 563, 564, 565, 883; Joseph Bryan, Sr. 564, 565; Lowell 891; Lowell Burden 563, 564, 565, 883; Lucila Mae Godwin 883; Robert 73, 563; Robert Berkley 883, 891; Ruth Isabelle 883; Selma J. 612; Shirley Glee White 891; Tazy 807; William Pruden 883  
Splitter, June 653  
Spruill, Alonza Ray 566; Anthony 877; Antonia 835; Barbara Jean 877; Bertha Bazemore 561; Betty Sue 30, 703, 704; Charles 73; Charles B. 561, 646; Connie 561; Daniel 877; Danny Harrell 826; E.C., Mrs. 807; Eugenia 807; Franklin 72; Gail 566; George 566; H. G. 562; Henry G. 562; Henry Grayson 883; Jessie Phelps 566; Johnny James 826; Karen 561; Kenneth Leland 826; Maggie 566; Margaret Ann 56; Mike 561; Mildred Kierans 561; Raymond 561; Rosalena 877; Samuel B. 681; Willie Forest 877  
Squire, Frank 741  
Stallings, Elizabeth Gray Norfleet 713; H. B. 567; J. R. 568; James E. 567; Maurice H. 568; Wylie 828  
Stanley, Bettie Ann 685  
Star, W C, Rev. 60  
Stephens, Nancy 654  
Stephenson, Elizabeth 569; James Burgess 569; Lucy Brewer 569; Robert Payne 569; Tina Kay 569  
Steward, John 939  
Stewart, E. R. 570, 571; Elliot Brown 570, 571; Thomas 570; Thomas W. 571  
Stiball, Hannah 886; Patience 886; Richard 886  
Stocks, Beverly 893; George Spoolman 893; Louise 893; Lucille 893; Marlene 893; Millie Pearl 893; Roy Alton, III 893; Roy Alton, Jr. 893; Roy Alton, Sr. 893; William B. 893; William Briant 893  
Stockton, Stacy Hairston 683  
Stokes, John 939; Jonathan Stokes, Sr. "Jack" 126; Jonathan Tayloe 126  
Stone, David, Gov. 95, 838; Debby 838  
Strange, Avis 746  
Stratton, Prudence 657  
Streeter, Benjamin 809; John 809  
Sugg, Aquilla 782; Aquilla H. 782; Ava 782; Avery 782; Benjamin 769;



Benjamin Hardy 772; Betsy 782; Delany 772; Edy (Edith) 772; Elizabeth "Betsy" 772; Elizabeth 782; Frances 772; Hardy 782; Henry 782; John 772, 782; Josiah 772; Lemuel 772; Marinda 782; Mary 782; Mary Polly Sutton 772; Nancy 772, 782; Susannah "Susan" 772; William 772

Suggs, John 782

Surgeon, Lewis B. 572; Lillian Hoggard 572; R. B. 572

Sutton, Ann Durant 892; Daniel 892; Deliverance 892; Elizabeth 892; Elizabeth Kay (White) 573; George 892; Jasper 892; Jesper (Jasper) 892; John 681, 892; Joseph 772, 892; Joshua 892; Judith 892; Lydia 892; Martha 892; Mary "Mollie" 892; Mary "Polly" 772; Mary 769, 772, 892; Mary Elizabeth 892; Nathaniel 892; Parthenia 892; Rebecca 892; Sarah 892; Sarah Tilden 892; Solomon 809; Thomas 769, 770, 772, 892; Turner Bond 681; Victor B. 573; Victor Blake 928; Virgil B. 573; William 892; William Mooring 760

Swain, C. R. 894; Charlie 894; David 931; Dewey 736; Dewey Lockwood 894; Geneva Miller 894; James 886; John 823; Patience Paris 886; Richard 886; Susan Marie (White) 931; Susanna 748; Thomas Lee 931; Vernon M. 894; William 886

Swanner, Matther 823

Sweetman, Ester 16, 870

Swift, Lyda Vance 814

Symond, John 834

**T**

Tadlock, Milton 72; W. T., Mrs. 112

Tarkington, Bessie 574; C. P., Rev. 47; Eva Ruth 574; Frances Stillman 574; Mary Wallace 574; Robert 574; Wallace Hassell 574

Tatum, Ann 769; Mary 769; Nathaniel 769

Tayloe, Abraham 897, 898; Alfred Pearl 902; Belinda 901; Benjamin 897, 898; Bessie 901; Charles 897, 898, 901; David 897, 898; David Thomas, Dr. 897, 898; Duncan 849, 901; E. H., Mrs. 112; Elizabeth 739, 901; Elizabeth Elliot 898; Elma 796; F. O. 577; Francis 901; Francis Marion 43, 662, 849, 883; Frank, Mrs. 901; Fred Clinton 902; George 897, 898; Harriet 901; Henry 897, 898; Isabel 897, 898; James 897, 898, 901; James M. 577; Jane 901; Jim 897, 898; Jimmie 901; John 897, 898, 902; John R. 902; John Richard 902; Johnnie Richard 746, 902; Jonathan Standley 897, 898; Joshua 897, 898; Judy 902; Kinchen 897, 898; Leander 902; Lucy Alice 902; Lucy Ruth 902; Margaret 897, 898; Marjorie 902; Martha Elizabeth Pruden 849, 901; Martha Jane 897, 898; Martha Pruden 883; Mary Ann 897, 898; Mary Elma 796; Mary Holder 901; Mary Lois 902; Mattie Mae 902; Nellie Davis 897, 898; Nova Scotia 902; Ogle 849, 901; Olive 897, 898; Olivia 897, 898, 901; Penelope 897, 898; Rachael 897, 898; Rachel 897, 898, 901; Rhodes 897, 898; Richard 897, 898, 901; Richard Earl 902; Richard Rhodes 897, 898; Richard, II 897, 898; Robert Reddick "Bob" 897, 898; Sallie 901; Sarah Elizabeth "Bessie" 897, 898; Sarah Winifred 901; Steve 104; Tealey/Tellie 902; Tempee 901; Terese 897, 898; Thomas 897, 898; Tressie Mitchell 901; W. A. 575; William 901, 902; William Ennis 575; William Kincton 902; Winnifred 897, 898; Zachary 897, 898

Taylor, Bruce "Pot" 900; Charles 839; Christopher 576; Edward Walter 900; Elaine (Holder) 10; Ellen 108; Ernest Ledrew 900; Estell 899; Frances Howell 576; Frances White Baker 926; Fruzy A. 924; Iry Thelber 576; Iry Thelber, Jr. 576; John Frank 900; John Pickney 772; Linwood 755; Lois 23; Martha 772; Mary 892; Mattie 576; Mattie Elizabeth Hughes 900; Melvin 902; Norman 576, 578; Norman Frank 900; Patrick 902; R. S. 117; Raleigh Sam 900; Rhodes Teneal 900; Samuel W. 900; Sid 646; Susan Capehart Baker 900; Thomas Speight 900; Unity 769; W. H. 579; Will 756; William H., Jr. 579; William Henry 900; William Kincton 902; Willie B. 578; Willie McCoy 902; Wright 772

Terry, Holly 813; Janet 755; Myrtle Elizabeth 902; Tim 813

Terryberry, Bernice Gill 756

Tew, Virginia Sessoms 883

Thomas, Annie 803; Beatrice Butler 30; Chesson 810; Coleman E., Rev. 47; Emmaline 652; Gerald 681; Helen Elizabeth 803; Herbert 695; Jodi Lynn 804; Joe, Jr. 90; John 695, 853; John Benjamin 695; John N. 580; Lottie Jane 652; Marjorie 695; Mike 646; Robert 695; Robert H. 580; Robert, Jr. 695; Sybil Joyner 809; Theodore (Ted) 695

Thompson, Betsy Ann (White) 931; Bradley Keith 931; Harry 72, 810; James (Jamie) 931; James 657; Roy 810

Tilden, Judeth 892; Lidia 892; Marie 892; Nathaniel 892; Sara 892; Sarah 892; Stephen 892; Thomas 892

Tillett, Mattie 904; William 904

Tindell, Bryant 782

Todd, Betty Jean 585; Blaxton V. 582; Craig 901; Edgar Allen 583; Edna Boswell 585; Gene 903; James P. 584; Jimmy R. 841; John W. 582; Joyce 583; Lewis 585; Lewis, Jr. 585; Marcie 108; Mary Elizabeth 773; N. L. 584, 586; Nannette 903; Oliver W. 586; Pernecia Nancy 937; Richard Allen 583; Sally 903; Schley 903; Virginia Butler 583

Tomac, Gwendolyn 742; Gwendolyn Tomac 791

Toney, Leroy 683; Leroy, Jr. 683; Rochelle Anderson Small 683; Rosalind 683

Toumayan, David 843

Tripp, Caleb 809

Trowell, Chamberlee Miller 830

Tryan, Matt 939

Tucker, Effie 731; Janice 883; Robert G. 823

Tugwell, Jewel Moore 939

Tull, Charles 772

Tully, Alice Webb 913; Dr. 913

Turner, Catherine Pugh 681; Jacob 95; James 756; Marjorie Mae Askew 664; Oscar, Rev. 47, 929; Tim 928

Twiddy, Calvin 904; Johnny 904; Lloyd 904; Margaret 904; Melvin 904

Twine, George Add 925; Joseph Matthews 925; Mary 757, 759; Rosa Ann (Hughes) 925

Tyler, Charles C. 587, 588, 589; Charles C., Jr. 587, 589; Elizabeth 587, 589; John 33; Sidney L. 588; Sidney Lanier 587, 589

Tynch, Pamela 130; Tom Ross 130

Tynes, deGrasse 858; John C. 858

Tyson, Martha 861; Mary 772; Moses 809

**U**

Uhrig, Mary 843

Umfleet, Christ 33

Unknown, Frances 758; Martha 652; Millicent 739; Patience 739; Penelope 739; Rebecca 739; Sarah 739

Upchurch, Percy, Rev. 47

Urughart, Albert 590; Barbara 590; Barbara S. 590; J. Andrew 590; Kate Fenner 590; Patricia 590; R. Fenner 590; Richard 590; Richard A., Jr. 590; Richard, III 590; Thomas 590

**V**

Vann, Nancy 709

Vanoy, Rev. 61

Vaughan, Charles, Mayor 750

Vaughn, Evelyn Viola 902

Vick, Allen Raye 591; Anna Rebecca 905; Annie Elizabeth 905; D. M. 591; Elsie Irene 905; Florence Cornelia 905; Grace Truman 905; Grady Leo 905; H. E. 905; Horace Eli 905; John 905; John F. 905; Joseph 905; Lillian Carolyn 905; Marcus Samuel 905; Tom 905; Waverly Nash 905; William Thomas 905; Woody Horace 905

Villers, Robin Michelle McRae V929

Vogel, Patricia Bradsher 692

von Graffenried, Baron 16, 870

**W**

Wadsworth, Fannie Vashtie 906; J. B., Sr. 592; James B., Jr. 592; James Benjamin 906; James William 906; Joshua Archie 906; Lacy Teresa 906; Lindora 906; Marcie 906; Samuel Warren 846, 906; Sarah Temperance 846, 906; Teelie 906; Vann Perry 906

Waff, William 690

Waldron, Nancy 680

Walker, Delilah 939; Johnnie 646; Johnny 31; Kevin 543; Michael 543

Wallace, John 853

Walston, Abbey 734; Angela Bowen 734; Appie Minshew 909; Appie Minshew Bogue 909; Ashley 734; Ashley Brooke 908; Bettie Floyd Hall 908; Bettie Hall 734; Brittany 734; Brittany Elizabeth 908; Catherine Henry 734; Chloe' 734; Emma Catherine 909; Frank Crowell 734, 908, 909; Frank Crowell, Jr. 593, 734, 909; Frank Crowell, Sr. 593; Georganna Hattie 909; Hymrick Hyman 909; Hymrick

Hyman, Jr. 909; Joseph Halwood 593, 734, 909; Julie Anna (Emory) 908; Kathy 593, 909; Larry, Rev. 58; Laura Ann 909; Lenore Crouser 734; Leslie 909; Leslie White 734, 908, 909; Lonnie 909; Lonnie Perry 909; Lonnie Perry, III 908; Lonnie Perry, Jr. 734, 908; Lonnie Perry, Sr. 734, 763; Mary Griffin 593; Mary Kathryn Griffin 734; Nettie White Wimbrow 908, 909; Nettie Winborne 593; Nettie White Wimbrow 734; Peggy Dianne Joyner 908; Peggy Joyner 734; Perry 734; Perry Lonnie, Sr. 908; Randall 734; Rosa Lee 909; Sallie Dale 909; Spencer 734

Walters, Susannah 769

Walton, Thomas 905

Ward, Ann 886; Anna 680; Art 683; Barbara Hall 683; Bessie 30; Brent 683; Carrie Gibson 685; Cora 685; Cullen 683; Dan 820; Daniel Harget 685; Earle Chavis 683; Elizabeth 910; Eva Althea 683; Eva Bond 683; Horace Greely 683; Horace Greely, Jr. 683; Hubbert John 685; James 680, 910; James Henry 680; James, Jr. 886; James, Sr. 823, 886; Jerry 721; Jesse 30; Joe 30; Joel 680; John 910; Joshua 680; Kent 683; Lanier 680; Lucinda 680; Luke 680; Mabel 685; Mary 910; Michael 683; Minnie 685; Murray 721; N. J. 595; Nanci 683; Nancy 680; Naomi 680; Patience 823; Phillip 910; Rosa Todd 30; Sarah 680; Speller 910; Tamara 683; Thomas 843; Vincent 685; W. Horace 595; William 886, 910; William Alpheus 905

Warlick, Joe S. 806

Warren, Grace 809; John 809

Waterfield, Roger 825

Waters, Allie 596; Armstrong 769; David 596; Jesse 136; Jesse Washington, Jr. 596; Jesse, Sr. 596; Lenorma Saunders 596; Mary Elizabeth 769; Needham 782; Norma 596; Philip 31; William 746

Watson, Eugen, Rev. 58; Eveline 60

Weathers, Helen Barnes 158

Weaver, Ann 731

Webb, Annie Longdate 913; Benazah 913; Carrie 913; Edward 913; Elizabeth 913; Frances 913; James 913; Jehu 913; John 913; John H.



60; John R. 60; Jonathan 913; Levenia Perry 913; Lorenzo S. 719; Lorenza Stephenson 913; Lorenzo 713; Louis 913; Margaret 913; Martha E 60; Martha Magruder 913; Mary 913; Mary Elizabeth 913; Millie 913; Penelope Edward Watson 913; Rhodes 913; Robert 913; Sallie 60, 913; Sallie Nichols 913; Sarah Osborne 913; Thomas 913; Thomas B. 60; Virginia 913; William 60, 913

Webbs, E. M. 60

Wells, Jim, Rev. 43

Wessinger, W. P. 65

West, Frances 870; Frances West, 16; Robert 770, 870, 939; Sallie 681; Thomas 680

Westbrook, Lisa Bond 683; William, III 683; William, Jr. 683

Weston, Lou, Rev. 73; Pathenia 897, 898; Winnefred 772

Wheatley, Samuel 823; Sarah 680

Whedbee, Deborah 892; John 892; Joseph 892; Richard 892; William 892

Wheeler, John 809; Samuel 681

Whined, William Graham 769

Whitaker, Catherine 803

White, Agnes 768; Alfred Jackson 930; Alice (White) 920; Alice M. 652; Amanda 605; Amanda E. 716; Amelia 700; Amelia Carole 934; Amelia Frances 937; Amilia (Millie) 793; Angela 921, 929; Angela Bea 931; Ann May 930; Anna Daniels 738; Anna Ray 599; Annie Brewer 29; Annie Phelps 601; Annie Sue 932; Arthur 847; Asa Worley 924; Barbara (Decker) 603; Becky 734; Bernice Sessions Garrett 755; Bessie (Lawrence) 920; Bessie Arline 930; Betsy 921; Betty Constable 789; Betty Taylor 789; Beulah Walk 928, 929; Bobby 734; Bonnie 606; Caitlyn Atkin 602, 919; Charles 29; Charles Gaston 930; Charles Grant 918; Charlie 669; Charlie Basnight, Jr. 662; Charlie Gaston 930; Charlton 930; Chet 117, 768; Chris 921; Clarence Doctrine 598; Clyde Earl 599; Clyde, Jr. 599; Cola 597; Colin 18; Crandle Goldman 600; Curle Edwards 930; D. W. 621; Dancy 1; Dancy Gilbert 601; Dancy, Jr. 601; David 921, 923; David Carlton (Carl), Jr. 602, 919; David Carlton 602, 919;

David L. 603; David Lewis 934; Dewey B. 618; Earnest 768; Edgar 734; Edith Lorine Bunch 930; Edith Whitmel 926; Edrie Hall 762; Effie Lillian Houston 930; Eleanor (Nelly) 930; Elizabeth (Betsey) 930; Elizabeth 923; Elizabeth Kay 928, 929; Elizabeth Mershon (Davis) 921; Elizabeth Snow 61; Elizabeth Van Buren 923; Elmer M. 604, 646; Elsie 606, 891; Elzrea Evans 599; Ernest 928; Ernest Vane 930; Estelle Hughes 930; Estus 716; Evelyn 605; Everett Sutton 605, 924; Fannie Hathaway 653, 932; Felton 789; Franklin H. 607; Fredrick Starkey 920; Friley 937; Ganzy 918; Gary Vane 930; Gene 603; George 930; George Hilary 925; George W. 920; George Worley 930; Gertrude B. 652; Gloria 12; Grizelle Marie 932; Grizelle Miller 753, 920, 921, 932; Grover 925; Gwen 891; H. M. 608; Harold Mitchell 926; Helen Bernice 925; Helen Mae Twine 925; Henry W. 716; Herman F. 609; Herman Spieght 932; Hezekiah (Hezzie) 932; Hezekiah 803, 926, 929, 932; Holly Basnight 669; Holly Perry 662; Iredell Webster 930; J. E. 604; J. R. 613; Jack 1; Jacobb 923; James 29; James Allen 598; James Edward 789; James Eldridge 29; James H. 715; James R. 34; Janet Faye 598; Jay 606, 928; Jeff 12; Jeffe Walton 753; Jeffi "Jeff" 930; Jennifer 921; Jerry Eugene 921, 934; Jesse 716; Jesse W. (Jay) 603; Jesse Walton (Jay) 921, 932, 934; Jesse Walton 920, 921, 932; Jessie 47; Jessie Miller 932; Jessie Walton White 926; Jessie, II 716; Jimmie Gray 924; Jimmy 734; Jinnie 716; Joan Marie 925; Joby 921; Joby Gene 603; John 23, 44, 803, 923; John D. 716; John H. 600; John Henderson 930; John Henry 930; John Jackey 620, 923; John T. 716; John Tildon 930; John Watson 610, 617; Johnnie F. 611; Joseph 653; Joseph Gatlin 613; Joseph W. 44; Joseph William 715, 716; Josiah (Joe) 932; Josie Bell Evans 926; Joyce Ann 789; Julia 601; Julia Dorene 932; Karen 921; Katherine 921; Katherine Benson

924; Kathryn Johnson 780; Kristy Parlin 924; Laura Elizabeth 926; Lillie E. 1; Lillie Mae (Williams) 603, 931, 934; Lillie Mae 928, 929; Lillie Maggie White 921, 930; Lisa 921; Livingston 730; Lonnie C. 614; Louis Chesley 926; Lucy Mizelle 920, 928, 929; Mae Patrick 780; Maggie Blanch 929; Maggie Morris 849; Malinda Jane 930; Mamie Ellen 606; Manley 847; Margaret 29; Margaret Elizabeth 930; Margaret Fairless 928; Margaret Francis 598; Margaret Swain 598; Margaretta Alice 29; Mariah 923; Marie 602, 606, 919; Marion 930; Martha (Harrison) 920; Martha 805; Martha Ann 715, 716; Martha E. 653; Martha Emily 930; Martha Floyd 930; Martha Jane White 925; Martin 716, 920; Martin Louis 926; Mary (Polly) 930; Mary Beth (Layton) 931; Mary Elizabeth (Barnecascel) 920; Mary Elizabeth 924, 926; Mary Elizabeth Bazemore 930; Mary Emily 928, 929; Mary Farmer 616; Mary Matilda 599; Mary P. 716; Mary Swain 930; Matthew Sutton 924; Mattie Idell Harden 926; Mattie Lou 768; Media 923; Meedy 716; Melanie Shaver 825; Melba Perry 930; Mildred Elizabeth 826; Mildred Oneal 932; Miles 72; Miles Jordan 932; Minnie (Winborne) 920; Minnie Jane 715, 716; Miriam Montague 847; Mittie Sue 928; Molly A. 930; Mordecai 923, 924; Mordica 833; Myril Dill 614; Myrtle Todd 926; Nancy Lyon Hoggard 795; Ned 29, 918; Nellie Cropsey Taylor; Nellie Ruth 930; Nettie Jernigan 621; Obie 34; Obie William (Dunlow) 925; Obie Wilton 925; Orson Wells 930; Oscar 605; Oscar Franklin 923, 924; Oscar Sutton 924; P. H. 615; Pat 31; Patrick Henry 926; Patrick Rudolph 615, 926; Patsey 930; Patsy 734; Peggy Joyce 928, 929; Penelope L. 937; Permelia Gray 937; Perry 597; Quinton 611; R. E. 610, 617; Raleigh Gilbert 601; Raleigh Lee 616; Reba Ann 730; Rebecca (Coffield) 920; Revonne 601; Reynold Franklin 925; Richard 605; Richard Sutton 924; Robert Bruce 920;

Robert Early 610, 617; Robert Felton 789; Rosa 34; Ruby Cullipher 789; Ruffin 671; Ruth 30; Sallie C. (White) 920; Sallie C. 929; Sallie D. (Mills) 920; Sallie Dale Walston 734; Sallie Drake Mills 926, 932; Sallie M. 920; Sallie Mills 932; Sarah (Sally) A. Mizelle 930; Sarah Ann 930; Sarah Cherry 923; Shirley 883; Solomon, Sr. 930; Sophia Penelope 932; Stan 750; Stanley S. 618; Starkey 607; Steve 606, 701, 734; Sue Minton 926; Susan 921; Susan A. (Bowen) 932; Susan Bowen 929; Sylvia Ann 925; T. E. 47; Thomas "Tee" Melton 930; Thomas 603, 716, 768, 921, 929; Thomas Ernest 926, 932; Thomas Ernest, Jr. 926; Thomas Jackson 930; Thomas Jackson, III 795; Thomas Martin 920; Thomas W. 930; Thomas Walton 931, 934; Thomas Wiggins 930; Van Buren 620, 923, 924; Villa Montague 847; Viola Ann 601; Viola Mizelle 601; Virgie 768; Virginia (Rathbone) 603, 921; Vivian 928, 929; W. G. 599, 608; W. T. 614, 616; Walter Warren 789; Walton Raleigh, Rev. 34; Warren 621; Webster 606, 891; William B. 652; William Delbridge 925; William Dorsey (Karo) 928, 929; William Dorsey 920, 929; William Dorsey, Sr. 928; William Gray 924; William M. 716; William Raleigh 601, 741; William, Jr. 923; William, Sr. 923; Willie F. 609; Winifred Fentress 606; Woodrow 43; Z. O. 1; Zach W. 6

Whitehead, Charles Lyon 830; Ruth Lyon 830

Whitehurst, John Ed 750

Whiteman, Nina Gail Love 926

Whitesel, John A. 40

Whitis, Benjamin 823

Whitley, Elizabeth 31, 807

Whitmell, Thomas 95, 782

Whitted, Ruth Caroline 769

Wick, Marcus 905; Sarah 905

Wienberry, Beth 897, 898; Bobby Lee 897, 898; Gilbert Henry 897, 898; Rose Marie 897, 898; Sharon Ann 897, 898

Wiggins, Dennison 846; Gersham 769; J.L. 690; Martha Ann 846

Wiley, Calvin 713

Wilhelm, Bill 685

Wilkerson, William Robert, Col. 16; William, Col. 870

Williamon, Bob 227;

Robert 707

Williams, A.M., Rev. 58; Albert 125; Alexia 18; Allie Castelloe 625; Althea 755; Amelia 625; Amelia Mae 631; B.B., Reverend 46; Bessie Iona 381, 836; Bessie Iona Williams 843; Betty Ann 796; Beulah Mae 877; Blanche Claire 796; Brandon 623, 624; Carthise Shaw 631; Chester 778; Chester Edward 934; Chester Edward, Jr. 934; Cohen 125; Donald A. 626; Doris Beatrice 934; Earnest Lee 934; Effie (Langdale) 934; Elizabeth White 926; Ella (Smithwick) 921; Ella Griffin (Smithwick) 934; Erma Elizabeth Harrell 796; Fannie (Lee) 934; Fayette 823; George Dorman 934; Glenda 623; Helen (Daniels) 934; J. Lake 926; Jearldwan 624; Joel A. 631; John 768, 934; John Clifton 625; John Keith 625; John Lewis 934; John Thomas 921, 934; Johnny 796; Johnny Cleveland "J.C." 796; Jonas 809; Joseph 834; Joseph Archie 934; Joseph Billy 625, 631; Joseph Edward 631; Joseph, Jr. 834; Joyce Gail 625; Lewellyn Elizabeth 796; M.L., Rev. 58; Mac (Mildred) 753; Mary Caroline (Langdale) 934; Mary Ethel 836; Milton Carroll 796; Nancy 125; Nathan 809; O. C. 630; Ottis (Jones) 934; Pamela Burch 624; Patricia Bazemore 674; Patricia Grace 934; Rebecca 631; Richard Kenneth 934; Robert D. 836; Samuel 769; Seaton Edgar 934; Sidney Earl 796; Thalton Henry (Jack) 934; Vivian "Vicky" Ann 777; Vivian Ann 934; Wanda 934; Waverly Welch 934; William 60, 624

Williamson, Mary 681; Thomas 809

Williford, Barbara Mizelle 627; Bernard Dalton (Sonny) 628; Bernard Viegh 628; Burton D. 934; Elizabeth "Betty" 842; Ella Blanche (Williams) 934; Eric Kent 627; Harry 842; Hattie E. 652; J W 60; J. R. 632, 633, 634; Jarsey 842; Jerry Steven 628; Jimmy 685; Jimmy Rodney 627; Joe 628; John Braxton 627; John Robert 632, 633, 634; Julian R. 634; Julian Robert 632, 633; Lessie Castellow 627; Lessie Mae 653; Lois 934;



Marshall Lee 627; Marshall Lee, Jr. 627; Mildred O'Neal (White) 628; Miriam Rumore 632; Nellie Mae (Phillips) 628; Richard 823; Ruth 628; Trudy Leigh 627; Waylon 794; William A. 634; William Asa 632, 633  
 Willis, Allison 921; Ann Wynns 636; Bert Capehart 13; Bertie Gray 139; Betsy 635, 936; Bill 849; Blair 636; George E. 936; Jeffery 921; Louise Morris 635, 636, 883, 936; Thomas 139; Will 636; William Thomas, Jr. 635, 636, 936; William Thomas, Sr. 635, 636, 936  
 Willoughby, Ame Emeline 902; Annie Gertrude 937; Bermoce Mae 937; Elizabeth 937; Fanny A. 937; James Eley 937; James Erastus, Jr. 937; James Erastus, Sr. 937; Joseph Lloyd 937; Margaret 846; Mary 937; Nora E. 937; Riddick Lewis 937; Solon Kenneth 937; Thomas Leslie 937; William Augustus 937; Woodrow 937  
 Wilson, Alexander 637, 638; Briton 690; Catherine 690; Dorothy Marie 637; Edward 690; Ervin 637; Georgia 637, 638; James 690; John 809; Josephine 652; Lori 637; Mary 834; Mary Ann 858; Mary J. 690; Mattie Swain 637; Patricia 637; Phyllis Mae 637; Silas 637, 638; Silas E. 637, 638; Sue 690; Van E. 690; Whit 136; William 809; William H. 858; William L. 690  
 Wimbrow, Edward 909; Emma Catherine Godfrey 909; Ernest 909; Eunice 909; Eunice Edwards Bishop 909; James Nutter 909; Joseph William 909; Josie 909; Lula 909  
 Winborne, Betty 709; Betty Winborne 707; Lambert 709  
 Winburn, J. W. 117  
 Wingate, Edward 939; Mary Webb 913  
 Winifred, Sara 681  
 Winston, Francis 140; Francis D. 95, 882; Francis D., Judge 65; Francis Donnell 681; Francis, Judge 71; Francis, Mrs. 71; Franklin D., Judge 58; George G. 758; M. W. 58; Patrick Henry 140; Robert Watson 681; Rose Kenney 65; Rose Kenny 140; Stuart 58  
 Wise, Walter Robinson 653  
 Womble, Rebecca (Holley) 10  
 Wood, Margaret Peele  
 Woodard, Carol 938; Fred A. 15; Jasckson Richard 938; Lynn Ann 938; Richard 938; Weseley (Skeeter) 938  
 Woolard, Harriett Mardre 830  
 Wooten, Louisa 782, 833; Louise 782; Peter Bond 769; Sarah Hewes 769; Thomas Hughes/Hewes 833; Winifred 769  
 Wooton, Cloe 939  
 Worthington, Lucy Rascoe Outlaw 874  
 Wright, A. G. Daniels 738; Howard "Buddy" 776; Howard 776; Patrick 776  
 Wynn, Mabel 58; Tal 68  
 Wynns, Annie 565  
**Y**  
 Yamazato, Junko 843  
 Yates, A. J. 893; Annie 893; Avarilla 60  
 Yelverton, Ann 939; Benjamin 939; Cloe 939; Dicey 939; Elizabeth 939; Etheldred 939; Fredrick A. L. 939; Hardy 939; Jacob 939; James 939; Jason 939; John 939; John, I 939; John, II 939; Louisa 939; Marta 939; Nancy 939; Noah 939; Pealie 939; Pearcey 939; Penelope 939; Peninah 939; Polly 939; Smithy 939  
 Young, Edward 782  
 Younger, Charles "Buck" 803; Kenneth 803; Kenneth, Jr. 803





# **NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY HERITAGE BOOKS ARE OUR BUSINESS!**

*County Heritage, Inc.*

**GROUPS IN MORE THAN 40  
NORTH CAROLINA COUNTIES  
HAVE CHOSEN US TO PRINT THEIR:**

## **COUNTY HERITAGE BOOK**

- ★ highlighting families, genealogy and family photos!
- ★ part of the official North Carolina County Heritage series!

## **OUR EXCLUSIVE FEATURES**

- ★ TOTAL PRE-PUBLICATION (NO RISK) FUNDING
- ★ TOTAL "IN-HOUSE" PRINTING AND BINDING

## **FOR FURTHER DETAILS**

**CALL, CLICK OR FAX:**



COUNTY HERITAGE, INC.  
P.O. Box 34  
Waynesville, NC 28786  
(828) 452-7600  
(828) 452-3721 Fax  
e-mail: [coheritbooks@yahoo.com](mailto:coheritbooks@yahoo.com)

REPRESENTING  
WALSWORTH  
PUBLISHING  
COMPANY,  
INC.

web site: [www.Ancestry.tv](http://www.Ancestry.tv)















